# THE LETTERS OF RALPH WALDO EMERSON

IN SIX VOLUMES

EDITED BY

#### RALPH L. RUSK

PROFESSOR OF ENGLISH IN COLUMBIA UNIVERSITY

VOLUME FOUR

NEW YORK . MORNINGSIDE HEIGHTS

COLUMBIA UNIVERSITY PRESS

1939

#### Copyright 1939

#### RALPH WALDO EMERSON MEMORIAL ASSOCIATION

PUBLICATION OF THIS WORK HAS BEEN MADE POSSIBLE THROUGH THE AID OF THE ALBERT H WIGGIN FUND

Foreign agents of the Columbia University Press OXFORD UNIVERSITY PRESS, Humphrey Milford, Amen House, London, EC 4, England and B I Building, Nicol Road, Bombay, India, KWANG HSUEH PUBLISHING HOUSE, 140 Peking Road, Shanghai, China, MARUZEN COMPANY, LTD, 6 Nihonbashi, Tori-Nichome, Tokyo, Japan

Manufactured in the United States of America

# THE LETTERS OF RALPH WALDO EMERSON 1848–1855

### 1848

To Lidian Emerson, Manchester, January 8, and Sheffield, January 12, 1848 <sup>1</sup>

<sup>1</sup>Manchester, 8 January 1848

Dear Lidian,<sup>1</sup>

I was dining with the Mayor of Leeds, when Mr Wicksteed bro't me a bitter vexation in the shape of my letter to you 2 returned from the London Post Office, because it weighed more than the shilling stamp on it would pay It was vain to remember that I had myself car-11ed 11 into a district Post Office, & made the boy weigh it & declare his opinion that it would pass. That remembrance, however justificatory, would not arrest your disappointment when a steamer should arrive with letters to others, & none to you. I hope you had assurance enough of me to divine that there was a mistake & not a neglect. And now lest there should be any second misadventure I seize this perhaps only leisure hour I may find before the next steam-mail to say that I have just come home this Saturday night from a week's journey to Leeds Bradford Halifax & Ripon 3 where I have added something to my experiences & certainly have seen some worthy people. I was the guest of Mr Forster a Quaker & a friend of Carlyle, at Rawdon, 4 at Halifax, of Mr Stansfeld; at Leeds of Mr Carbutt the Mayor, on one of my visits, & of Mr Wicksteed,5 Unitarian clergyman, on the other.

- 1 MS owned by RWEMA, ph in CUL Excerpts I-V are in Cabot, II, 515-516
- 2 Probably the long letter of Dec 25 and 26, 1847, which may have inclosed the short one of Dec 31 following
- 3 In the lecture calendar of the MS Note Book, Jan 3, 6, 10, and 14 are given to Leeds, 4 to Bradford, 5 to Halifax; 7 to Ripon James Hole, London, Nov 27, 1880, recalled the lectures at the Mechanics Institute in Leeds "about 33 years since" The people of that city, he said, were fearful that Emerson would say something shocking in his lecture on "Reading" and there was a movement to stop him Hole helped quiet the opposition, which was apparently a result of Emerson's reputation as a radical.
  - 4 Cf. Apr 16, 1863, to Forster, and July 28, 1851.
  - 5 See Nov? c 26? 1847, and Journals, VII, 380.

12 Sheffield 6 At Manchester I had no time to go on & now I am here in the house again of a gentleman of great worth & kindness Mr Fisher and have been again at Leeds But my lecturing I think must draw to a close II There is opportunity enough to read over again a hundred times yet these musty old lectures and when I go to a new audience I say "it is a grossness to read these things which you have fully reported in so many newspapers Let me read a new manuscript never yet published in England" But no the Directors invariably refuse We have heard of these, advertised these, there can be no other. It really seems like China & Japan But the great profession & mystery of Bards & Trouveurs does hereby suffer damage in my person, & I fear no decent man in London will speak to me, when I come thither, to say nothing of the absolute suspension & eclipse which all my faculties suffer in this routine. So that at whatever perils I must end it I have had a letter from George Bradford,7 very good to read, never one from Parker or any of the Mass Q R men. Their journal is of a good spirit & has much good of Agassiz,8 but no intellectual tone, such as is imperatively wanted; no literary skill even, and, without a loftier note than any in this Number, it will sink in a North American at once II I have not even time to write to those men for a week yet III In a day or two I shall have good news again from you & news from the nursery & school ever heartily welcome. III You have told me nothing of Abby Stevens, of whom I always like to hear & to whom you must remember me, & tell her I like well to know that the children are safe in her kindness. You promised to write of your economies I shall be glad to know how you plan & count & balance Whether you have remembered to ask John Hosmer to bring the wood home from the woodlot Whether Mrs Brown has let her house, and all the rest. IV I hope you keep you must keep a guest chamber with a fire this winter & every winter as last year we had none. I may send you a young Mr Stansfeld 9 a Leeds merchant who offers to carry letters for me and the nephew of Mr Stansfeld of Halifax 10 who showed me great hospitality & it would

<sup>6.</sup> According to the MS *Note Book* Emerson was to lecture at Sheffield Jan 11, 1847, on "Domestic Life", 12, "Humanity of Science", 17, "Napoleon", 18, "Shakespeare" W Fisher, Jr, had written from Sheffield, Jan 3, 1848, asking on what train he should expect Emerson, who was to come directly to Fisher's home in case he was not met at the station

<sup>7.</sup> Probably Bradford, Jamaica Plain, Mass, Dec 14, 1847

<sup>8 &</sup>quot;The Life and Writings of Agassiz" appeared in the first number of *The Massachusetts Quarterly Review*, Dec., 1847. Gohdes, p. 166, shows that the author was Cabol

<sup>9</sup> See Jan 28, 1848, introducing Stansfeld to William Emerson.

<sup>10.</sup> James Stansfeld wrote, Dec. 23, 1847, asking Emerson to be his guest at Halifax.

chill my bones to believe that he passed a New England winter night without fire, so unprepared by the habits of English at home I shall perhaps say to Mr S if he wishes to go into the country & look, you will gladly give him a night's lodging And if he comes or any Englishman give him bread & wine before he goes to bed, for these people universally eat supper at 9 or 10 P. M and therefore must be hungry in Concord which would make me hungry all my life, they have been so careful of me IV In this town I have seen James Montgomery the poet a pleasing old man on whom I called & had a pleasant half hours talk with And Miss Cushman the American actress who sent me a message requesting me to call on her An agreeable visit it was. One private matter of importance I must now add perhaps on a slip of paper VFarewell. Yours,

w.v

To \_\_\_\_\_, York, January 14, 1848 <sup>11</sup>

I have much pleasure in complying with your request.

R. W. Emerson

York 14 Jany 1848

To Ruth Haskins Emerson, Manchester, January 23, 1848 12

Manchester, 23 January 1848

My dear Mother,

It is long since I have written directly to you, — indeed, I fear, only once, <sup>13</sup> — but I have charged Lidian to send my letters to you, which will tell you all. I have really very little opportunity to write, as most of my days are spent either on the road, — for I have ridden innumerable miles, — or, in new places, & among strangers, where I cannot well command the conditions needful for easy writing. I shall have the more to tell, when I see you again, which I hope will be in a few months more. You will have heard that I receive great kindness here from many excellent persons in all parts where I have gone I have had almost uniform good health, & met with no serious inconvenience in so much travel & in so many new customs & associates. I have indeed found

<sup>11.</sup> MS owned by Mr W T H. Howe, ph in CUL Apparently to some person who had requested an autograph York appears in the lecture calendar of the MS Note Book under date of Jan. 13.

<sup>12.</sup> MS owned by RWEMA; ph. in CUL Emerson addressed the letter to New York, in care of his brother William.

<sup>13</sup> Nov. 1, 1847.

no vexation except such as I brought with me & might have surely anticipated at home At many houses where I go, I am regularly babied, and the other night I found a bottle of hot water at my feet in bed But though I have seen so many towns & cities, I am not entitled yet to know or say anything, whilst I move up & down in these obscure districts so far from London. And if I keep the promises made for me at Edinburgh & Glasgow, perhaps I shall not fairly get to London till 1 March If I complete my plan, I may stay there for two months & go to Paus 1 May, & set out for home 1 June: but I am by no means decided to go to France Tell William that it is possible I shall send my letters by a young Mr Stansfeld of Leeds, whose friends - an uncle of his at Halifax - showed me all hospitality, and the family here are excellent in all its branches and if I give Mr S a letter to him, he must be gracious to him for my sake. I am now to sit still for one or two weeks here in Manchester before I go to Edinburgh for they print every word I say, & therefore I must write anew before I dare go to "Scotias classic seat" 14 I have just now before I close received William's last letter & must send him a special word, I hope, with this At all events, my love to him, & to Susan, & to the brave good boys And the mildest, happiest winter to you, and a safe return to Concord, in the spring, dear Mother!

Your affectionate son, Waldo.

To Elizabeth Ashurst Biggs, Manchester, January 24, 1848 15

2 Fenny Street; Higher Broughton; Manchester; 24 January.

My dear Lizzie,

You are a blessed little sphinx with your fine iddles all so fairly written out. I shall hardly dare to tell you how few I have guessed Indeed I read on and on to the very end of the letter, that I might have it all, and suddenly I found all the questions answered But I admired the wit of the first riddle, which is as good as any one I know, and I like the music of the Song, and I have read it over to myself in the

<sup>14</sup> Burns, in his "Address to Edinburgh," calls the city "Scotia's darling seat" But its fame as a modern Athens made Emerson's epithet fitting, whether or not it is an exact quotation.

<sup>15.</sup> MS owned by Miss Maude Ashurst Biggs, ph. in CUL Excerpts I-II are in Conway, *Emerson at Home and Abroad*, p. 336. For the lectures at Leicester on Dec 20 and 21 and the visit at the home of Joseph Biggs, at Knighton, near that town, see a note on Dec 15, 1847, to Biggs.

way that you & Carrie repeat your verses It shall go to Ellen & Edith by the swift steamer, with tidings of you, & we will see if they have any verses to send over the stormy waves I am afraid you have waited many days already for my answer, but your letter did not reach me immediately, as II have been travelling in Yorkshire, & seeing many towns & curiosities, York Minster & Scarborough Castle, and, among other things, a great cave I by the sea II at Flamborough Head. 16 I stayed in it listening to the roar of the Ocean until the tide rose & the Sea came in, and drove me and my friend out through the low passage at the other end, since nobody is admitted when the tide is in, except fishes  $^{\mathrm{II}}$  I am very glad to hear of your merry Christmas at Knighton, of the gifts & of the buns I hope also that Carrie's letter has come from Mr Mazzini.17 Give my love to her And since I have no other verses by me in return for all yours, I must copy two which Ellen sent me in a letter a little while ago, & which are pretty good for a little girl who is not yet nine. You are to know that her little brother Edward asked me to bring him a red orange & a rockinghorse.

"Father is absent, at England is he,
He went in a ship a few weeks ago,
His form we do not any one of us see
Except in our dreams,—when we wake we say, No.

O father, come quickly, bring Edward the red His red London orange, & rockinghorse too, For he would not like to know that its said, That oranges are no more red than they're blue" 18

- 16 York appears under Jan 13 in the lecture calendar of the MS Note Book, where the visit to Flamborough, which apparently occurred on Jan 21, is also recorded For both York Minster and Flamborough, of Journals, VII, 375–376 Emerson wrote his letter on paper embellished with a cut of the entrance to Scarborough Castle
- 17. Mazzini wrote to Caroline Ashurst Biggs, Jan 31, 1848, asking her to tell him about Emerson (Mazzini's Letters to an English Family, ed E F. Richards, n d, I, 72-73). Some account of the family of Emerson's youthful correspondent is to be found ibid., I, 23-24 Joseph Biggs was a manufacturer known for excellent treatment of his workmen. His wife was reputed the most remarkable of several notable sisters. Her own daughters lived to distinguish themselves in the cause of women's suffrage and in other ways. A daguerreotype showing Emerson's correspondent, Elizabeth Ashurst Biggs, and her mother about the date of the present letter is reproduced ibid, III, opposite p. 104. Further testimony to the connection between Mazzini and the family who entertained Emerson at Knighton is to be found in Scritti editi ed inediti di Giuseppe Mazzini, 1906 ff.
  - 18. Apparently these are the verses mentioned in the letters of Dec. 1 and 2 and

You must give my best regards to your Father & Mother; and so Farewell, my dear child,

R W Emerson.

To Ellen Emerson, Manchester? January? c 24? 1848

[In Jan. 24, 1848, Emerson told Elizabeth Ashurst Biggs that her letter should "go to Ellen & Edith by the swift steamer, with tidings of you" In an undated letter which Emerson endorsed Mar, 1848, Ellen acknowledged the receipt on "Monday" of a letter from him inclosing one Elizabeth Biggs had sent him]

To Lidian Emerson, Manchester, January 26, 1848 19

<sup>1</sup>Manchester, 26 January, 1848

Dear Lidian,I

I pray you to omit all the compunctions & apologies which begin & end your letters, for the letters have no need of them, but are full of good matter & rightly disposed They are too welcome to me to allow me to see any fitness in these accusations pen, paper, topics, & writer, are all excellent at this Ocean-breadth, - which I shall gladly reduce again soon, & see if they lose any of their attraction close at hand. III have been at York, and at Flamborough Head, since I wrote you last. I have no special notes to write of these places, — and persons persons are like stars which always keep afar. No angel alights on my orb, — such presences being always reserved for angels. But I was proceeding to tell you that I am now spending a few peaceful days at Manchester, after racketting about Yorkshire, in the last weeks I was disgusted with reading lectures, & wrote to all parties,20 that I would read no more: but in vain Secretaries had misunderstood, had promised & pledged me. I myself had not forbidden it Did not Mr E remember, &c. &c. And, at last, I have consented to drudge on a little longer after this peaceful for tnight is ended, and shall go to Edinburgh on the 7 Feb. & end all my northern journeys on 25 February. Then I return hither & proceed to London, to spend March & April, & (unless I go to Paris,) May also I am writing in these very days a lecture which I will try at Edinburgh, on Aristocracy.21 The other night at Sheffield I made shift with some old papers & some pages suggested lately by the Agassiz reports to muster a discourse on

Dec 5, 1847 But these verses had also some further history. A few years later Mrs. Biggs copied them from the present letter and sent them to America by her father to serve as his introduction to Emerson (see Aug 13, 1853).

<sup>19.</sup> MS owned by RWEMA, ph in CUL Excerpts I-V are in Cabot, II, 516-518.

<sup>20</sup> I have found none of the letters alluded to.

<sup>21</sup> Cf the letter of Dec. 1 and 2, 1847

"Science" 22 Last night I heard a lecture from Mr Cameron 28 whom I have heretofore mentioned on some poetic & literary matters II The audience was very small - perhaps fifteen all told - we had all subscribed to make a beginning for him, as we vote him a great genius. And really he behaved well IIIHe talked without note or card or compass, for his hour, on Readers & Reading, very manly, very gaily, not quite deeply enough, - it did not cost him enough - yet what would I not do or suffer to buy that ability? "To each his own." 24 A manly ability, a general sufficiency, is the genius of the English They have not, I think, the special and acute fitness to their employment that Americans have, but a man is a man here, - a quite costly & respectable production in his own & in all other eyes \* Tomorrow evening, I am to attend what is called the "Free Trade Banquet," 25 where Cobden, Bright, Fox, & the free traders are to speak. III - I meant to have told you just now of Cameron, that the auditors said, that he spoke much in the manner of Professor Wilson (Christopher North) at Edinburgh. Cameron quoted him as saying of Byron's famous description of the shipwreck,<sup>26</sup> "He paints, but with a crow-quill "And he gave us in a string of definitions of man, D'Alembert's, — " a creature with sagacity enough to ask innumerable questions which he has not sagacity enough to answer" But enough of this too TV Peace be with all your household with the little and with the larger members! Many kisses, many blessings to the little & the least. I am glad the children had their good visit in Boston & Roxbury, but I would keep them at home in winter. You speak of Ellen's letter: 27 surely I wrote one to Edith also.28 & if Eddie will wait, or will only learn to read his own name, he shall have one too: at least a picture. To I must find time to write to Henry. If only to thank him for his letter 29 VSo with love to all

Yours, W.V

- \* and I hesitate to read here many a phrase which I have been accustomed to throw into my writings about poor thin unable unsatisfying bipeds.
  - 22 See a note on the letter of Jan 8 and 12, 1848.
  - 23. See the letter of Nov. 13, 16, and 18, 1847.
- 24. Possibly Emerson recalled the old maxim "suum cuique." Cf, for example, Cicero, De Officiis, I, v, 15, and II, xxii, 78
  - 25 See Jan. 28, 1848, to William Emerson.
  - 26. In the second canto of Don Juan.
  - 27 Of Dec? c. 1? 1847.
  - 28 Dec. 9, 1847.
- 29. Thoreau had written on Dec. 29, 1847, and again on Jan. 12, 1848 (The Writings, VI, 144 ff).

To Lidian Emerson? Manchester? January? c 27? 1848 30

[There are m]31any droll passages in m[y travels he]re. I went to Beverley by [an] agreement with the Secy of the Yorkshire Union of Mech. Institutes Here I was met at the railway station by Mr Dunning, the Secretary of the Institute here, who told me that he had many invitations for me, and guided me to the tavern, where I told him I should put up At the lecture in the Evening, I found him most active, keeping all the town in their places, down among the audience, leading off a clapping at the critical moments, and up again on the platform, as soon as it was ended, to move that the audience testify their signal approbation to Mr E by rising, which the poor audience actually did Mr D had obviously charged himself with the making this whole thing succeed, & wished to convince the audience, that they were a great crowd, & that they were filled with enthusiasm Next day, I found him at Budlington, where he went through the whole manoeuvre again 32 relating to the audien[ce the larg]e success which had at [tended M]1 E at Beverley; and exp[la]ining how they could go by a special train the next evening to Driffield, if they would, (and, of course, they dared not will otherwise) to hear Mr E. again Next day, I found him again, the omnipresent Secretary, at Driffield, hectoring & drilling his troops there, in the like style. The secret of it all was some quarrel between the Yorkshire Union of Institutes & the town of Hull, which refuses to come into the same, & it was designed to punish the contumacy of Hull, by exhibiting this triumph of these little towns in sending across the Ocean for a Lecturer, & getting him; whilst great Hull cannot have him. And, as there is grave objection made to me in places where anything is known, our brisk Secretary had contrived to put up a baptist & an Independent preacher to move his vote of thanks to Mr E at the close.

- 30. MS owned by RWEMA, ph in CUL This single leaf, written on both sides, may, I conjecture, be a fragment of either a journal or a letter A letter containing such an anecdote would most probably have been directed to Lidian Emerson. The references to lectures indicate pretty clearly a date near the end of Jan, 1848. The MS Note Book shows that Emerson lectured at Beverley, Jan. 19, on "Napoleon"; at Bridlington, 20, on "Domestic Life"; and at Driffield, 21, on "Napoleon." On Jan. 22 he paid his bill at the inn in Driffield and bought a ticket to Manchester, where, according to the letters of Jan. 26 and Feb. c. 7? he remained for some two weeks of quiet. That the day is not earlier than Jan. 26 is indicated by Emerson's statement in the letter of that date that he had been at York since he last wrote to his wife
- 31. An upper corner of the MS is missing and I have supplied this and several other conjectural readings in square brackets
- 32. The mutilation described above accounts for one or more words here missing from the text.

To George Partridge Bradford, Manchester, January 28, 1848 83

Manchester, 28 January 1848

Dear George

Your letter was most gladly greeted & brightened a long ride from Manchester to Leeds by train. I have now no opportunity to sit & write though a letter is most due and only use the moment to say that Thomas Ballantyne, Esq. editor of the Manchester Examiner 34 wishes very much the Harbinger or whatever the Social organ of this year is named sent to him this year as a subscriber. The editors may safely send it to so punctual a person as Mr B. I wish moreover that if the last year's numbers the whole volume can be sent him at my expense, say, through John Chapman

142 Strand

London

it may be done. I forget the cost — If it do not exceed 2 or 3 oo a year I should like to add the preceding volume, & let the publishers charge me till I return.

But I will endeavor presently to indemnify you for this long silence & now new trouble imposed when I come to persons & things that you like to hear of Farewell dear friend,

R Waldo E

TO WILLIAM EMERSON, MANCHESTER, JANUARY 28, 1848 35

Manchester 28 January 1848

#### Dear William

I received your kind letter by the last steamer, though some days later than my Concord ones, which came addressed to Alex. Ireland, here, & so I had them to carry with me into Yorkshire, whilst yours via the Barings waited for me till I got back. I have tried to end my journeys & to go to London, but the great London months are April & May, so that I am assured I am in time. I could tell you many strange

- 33 MS owned by RWEMA; ph in CUL The address is to Bradford at "Jamaica Plains," Mass. For years Emerson had clung to this spelling.
- 34. It seems that Ballantyne was, with John Bright, one of the four original proprietors of this paper, and he was known for his connection with other important papers of his time.
- 35. MS owned by HCL; ph. in CUL Excerpt I is in *The American Scholar*, IV, 333 (summer, 1935). The superscription shows this letter was sent in "Care of T W. Stansfeld, Esq."

stories of my good & evil lots in the strange land Yesterday I had an application from the "Early Closing" Movement <sup>36</sup> to come to London & deliver three lectures for them! "Mr E might make his own terms" It would cost too much explanation to tell you what little I know about it. Peace, <sup>1</sup>Thomas Paine anniversaries, <sup>37</sup> Roscoe Club Soirees, <sup>38</sup> Infant Athenaeums that hold bazaais, all beckon & solicit the attention of the new come lecturer <sup>1</sup> My Societies are to the full as droll as Pickwick's <sup>39</sup> Last night I heard Cobden, Bright, Peyronnet Thompson, Gibson (V. President of the Board of Trade) & other eminent men of that party in the Free Trade Hall <sup>40</sup> The speaking was excellent. I must think the report of it in the papers will interest you, so I will send it, either by this or the next steamer But I have not a moment to spare more than to send my love & congratulations perpetual to you in the heart of your happy home Yours

Waldo E

To William Emerson, Manchester, January 28, 1848 41

Manchester. 28 Jan

1848

Dear William,

Mr T. W Stansfeld of Leeds is kind enough to charge himself with my letters to Boston & New York. As I understand that Mr Stans-

- 36 Emerson finally yielded to the demands of the Metropolitan Early Closing Association (see June 16, 1848).
  - 37 Paine's birthday was Jan 29
- 38 For a lecture before the Roscoe Club, see a note on Nov 3, 1847, to Adams On the day of that letter, Joseph Boult, honorary secretary, wrote Emerson an invitation to enjoy the privileges of a guest at the club during his stay in England
- 39 Emerson had been invited to the banquet given to Dickens in Boston (letter of Jan 24, 1842), but had apparently not attended At Manchester, where Dickens himself failed to appear for his speech on the same program with Emerson, Emerson alluded to Dickens as the author of *Dombey and Son*, the current novel (see a note on Nov 13, 16, and 18, 1847).
- 40 In his MS Note Book Emerson recorded, under date of Jan 27, that he paid 58 6d. for a ticket on this occasion. Cobden's speech was printed in National Defences Letters of Lord Ellesmere and the Duke of Wellington, with the Speech of R Cobden, Esq., M P at the Free Trade Meeting in Manchester, 1848 In the letter of the same date to Thoreau, Emerson has more to say of Perronet Thompson, "Father of Free Trade," and of Thomas Milner Gibson but is mainly concerned with Cobden and his great speech
- 41 MS owned by Mr Edward Waldo Forbes, ph. in CUL For Stansfeld, cf. the letter of Jan. 8 and 12, 1848 William Emerson, Feb. 25, postmarked and endorsed 1848 (owned by Dr Haven Emerson), states that Stansfeld has delivered the introductory note.

feld's business leads him to New York I have begged him to call on you as perhaps he may wish even in winter to look into a Staten Island interior

Yours affectionately, Waldo

TO HENRY DAVID THOREAU, MANCHESTER, JANUARY 28, 1848 [MS listed in American Art Association, Feb 26–27, 1931, printed in *The Atlantic*, LXIX, 745–746 (June, 1892) ]

To \_\_\_\_\_\_, MANCHESTER, JANUARY 30, 1848 [MS listed, without the year, in Stan. V Henkels, Apr. 26, 1921]

To —, Manchester, February 4, 1848 [Listed in C F. Libbie & Co, Feb 3–5, 1892]

To Abel Adams, Halifax? February c. 7? 1848 42

I have been sitting still for a fortnight & more in Manchester, having much need to shut my mouth & read & write a little. I am now on my way to Edinburgh & Glasgow, in both which places I have some good friends, and on the 1 March I go to London Every day I see new towns, that is, old towns; & a multitude of the better sort of Englishmen, who are the best dressed and the best looking race of men that I have seen, and have such good manners or such cultivated manners, universally, that I do not wonder that our people have a rude & fresh look to them. I see many friendly & many sensible people, — but none that wean me from my old gossips Thanks for the news you give me of friends at home. I wish it could all have been good Lidian had told me already how much Mrs Adams was suffering Your account ends favorably, and I shall try to believe she is much better Love to Abby & to all your house. And better times & constant health to you!

Yours affectionately, R. W Emerson

42. MS owned by RWEMA, ph in CUL The closing lines show that the letter was addressed to Adams The "fortnight & more" at Manchester would show that the date was not earlier than Feb 6, for the MS Note Book records that Emerson bought a ticket from Driffield to Manchester on Jan 22 We know from the same source that on Feb. 7 he was at Halifax, on the way to Edinburgh, where he did not arrive, however, till Feb 11, the latest possible date of this letter

To Lidian Emerson, Barnard Castle, February 9, 1848 43

Barnard Castle, Durham, Kings Head Inn. Feb 9 1848

#### Dear Lidian

I was very sorry to hear of your want of money You did exactly what was right in drawing upon William. It was unlooked for, certainly, this sudden poverty at home, for I flattered myself I had done the best justice I could, in paying more than a thousand dollars worth of debts, just before leaving home, & that I had left you no arrears. I fear I left out of sight the coal-bill you mention, but the tax I did not mean you should pay, but have instructed Mi Adams long since to pay it, & have sent him the money. I know not any help, for the present, that I can send from this side. If you cannot manage to live, you must draw again on William, which, to be sure, is a ruinous way. I might send thirty pounds home just now, but do not wish to prejudice my freedom in London, which I am earning in these weeks, for that would be to forfeit the main object of my visit here

We must yet learn, late as it is, to mend our economy; for its quite sad to me to think that I am yet no way advanced toward paying the Concord Bank \$800 which I borrowed, not a dollar is yet appropriated to that end At London, I will see if I can hereafter draw any income from Chapman's publishing Nothing has ever come thence, & though my books sell here quite actively, it is a pirate edition issued since I came. 44 For Mrs Brown — I left you, in the Leger in which you found Lane's a/c, an exact statement of her account for the year, & it will there appear that a balance (I think from \$20 to \$30) would be due to her 1 Jany. I hoped you might 45

<sup>43</sup> MS owned by RWEMA, ph in CUL For the castle, see Feb 10, 1848 The MS Note Book gives Feb 8-9 as the date of Emerson's visit there

<sup>44.</sup> Cooke, A Bibliography, pp 100-101, lists two pirated editions dated London, 1848: Essays, Orations and Lectures, published by William Tegg & Co.; and Essays, Lectures and Orations, by William S Orr & Co

<sup>45</sup> Perhaps there was a second leaf, but the letter may have ended here abruptly: it is described in Feb 10, 1848, as "hasty." A margin of the first page is filled with some effectively canceled lines, which do not seem, however, to be a continuation of this interrupted paragraph.

To Lidian Emerson, Gateshead upon Tyne, February 10, 1848 46

<sup>1</sup>Feb. 10, 1848<sup>1</sup>

Dear Lidian,

I wrote you yesterday a hasty sheet from Barnard Castle, but ought not to let it go without some memorandum of when & where & what I see. And yet little has occurred of interest in my last fortnight, which has been spent quietly in Manchester, where III have written a lecture on Natural Aristocracy, which I am to read in Edinburgh tomorrow 47 and interpolated besides some old webs with patches of new tapestry, contrary to old law.48 The day before leaving Manchester, we had a company of friends assembled at Dr Hodgson's house & mine, two from Nottingham, Neuberg & Sutton, Mr Gill from Birmingham, one from Huddersfield, and Ireland, Cameron, Espinasse, & Ballantyne, from Manchester I gave them all a dinner, on Sunday 49 These are all men of merit, & of various virtues & ingenuities I have been once more at Mr Stansfeld's in Halifax and yesterday at Barnard Castle, I found myself in the scene of Scotts Rokeby. II The old castle is a prodigious ruin of an old North country keep directly on the steep bank of the Tees, which is a swift & roaring river. I saw Rokeby, now the seat of Mr Morritt, nephew of Walter Scott's Morritt,50 and spent a couple of hours at Egliston Abbey,51 which is a noble ruin I found things here so attractive, especially the river, that I would gladly have spent a day or two, but was promised at Newcastle 52 All that day, in the afternoon returning by coach from Barney Castle (as they call it) to Darlington, I was

- 46. MS owned by RWEMA; ph in CUL Excerpts I-IV are in Cabot, II, 518-519 At the top of the sheet is the printed heading "Gateshead Iron Works, Gateshead upon Tyne"
  - 47 See Feb 22? 1848.
- 48 Perhaps a more appropriate version of Matthew, 9 16-17, and the similar passages in Mark and Luke.
- 49. All the persons named appear earlier. There is a letter from W B Hodgson, dated Manchester, Nov 14, 1847, and its printed heading shows he was principal of a high school at Chorlton on Medlock. But Hodgson and several of the others are sketched at some length in Ireland's account of this occasion in *In Memoriam*, pp 60–64
- 50. Rokeby was dedicated to John B S Morritt, who, upon his death in 1843, was succeeded by his nephew William J S Morritt (see Bernard Burke, A Genealogical and Heraldic History of the Landed Gentry, 1921).
- 51. That is, Eggleston Abbey, which, like Barnard Castle and Rokeby Hall, is pictured in Thomas Allen, A New and Complete History of the County of York, 1831, VI
- 52. Newcastle appears in the lecture calendar of the MS Note Book for Feb 9 and 10

in the domain of the Duke of Cleaveland, whose land runs for a length of 23 miles here and whose seat, Raby Castle, I passed We met the duke himself in the highway returning with his dogs from the hunt. — But III find here at Newcastle a most accomplished gentleman in Mr Crawshay 53 at whose counting room in his ironworks, I am now sitting, after much conference on many fine & useful arts III I fear you have asked me many questions which I have failed to answer & which must still be laid over for that private letter which is yet to come I am glad you liked the Blackwood, 54 but I have scarcely seen it, & have never seen the Howitt or Peoples Journal you mention, 55 & so cannot compare them or criticize them IV My reception here is really a premium often on authorship, & if Henry Thoreau means one day to come to England let him not delay another day to print his book Or if he do not, let him print it. IV Love & joy to the children. Wo is me that Eddie's letter is not now writeable

You must not have the smallest vexation on account of economies. When I come home we must bravely sell land or a house, and at least we can stay at home I am sorry my *tenantry* turn out so indifferently

To the Secretary of the Edinburgh Philosophical Institution, Newcastle, February 11, 1848

[A telegram described in Feb 22? 1848, and recorded in the MS Note Book, entry of Feb 11, 1848]

#### To Ellen Fisher, Edinburgh? February? c. 13? 1848

[Mrs Fisher, Belmont, Feb 17, 1848, mentioned Emerson's "last note," as if there had been one or more earlier, and explained that she and Ellen Rendall had changed their plans and so might not see him in Paris or London She expected, however, that he would come from Chesterfield for a visit.]

53. Cf Dec 28, 1847, to Elizabeth Hoar and Journals, VII, 387 Several Crawshays were notable ironmasters, those in Wales, one of whom Emerson visited during his third European trip (Conway, Autobiography, II, 292–293), being the best known. The Gateshead Iron Works, established in the eighteenth century, were, it seems, owned by Hawks, Crawshay, & Sons in 1848, and both a George and an Aithur Crawshay of Gateshead appear as members of the Iron & Steel Institute in latei years (The Journal of the Iron & Steel Institute, I, 274, II, 190; and the volume of 1877, "Appendix I," p xii). But Professor Townsend Scudder III has, he tells me, found an undated letter, in the Alexander Ireland collection at Manchester, which tends to show that Emerson's host was George Crawshay And it may be added that a list of addresses in an unpublished passage of the diary for 1847 begins with "George Crawshay, 46 Westgate st Newcastle on Tyne" (typescript Journals).

<sup>54</sup> Cf Feb 22? 1848.

<sup>55</sup> Perhaps Goodwyn Barmby's mildly favorable "Emerson and his Writings," in

To Charles Griffin, Glasgow, February 15, 1848  $[{\rm Listed~and~partly~quoted~in~Maggs~Bros\,,\,Mar\,,\,1912}\,]$ 

To Alexander Ireland, Edinburgh, February 17, 1848 [Printed incompletely in Ireland, In Memoriam, 1882, pp 79-80]

To \_\_\_\_\_\_, Edinburgh, February c. 17? 1848

[MS listed and partly or completely quoted in Goodspeed's Book Shop, June, 1931, where it is described as written from Edinburgh Emerson thanks his correspondent for a letter and for a gift and adds Dr Brown's invitation to breakfast on Sunday morning Emerson had arrived at Edinburgh on the night of Feb. 11 and was the guest of Dr. Samuel Brown His two Sundays there were Feb. 13 and 20]

To Robert Chambers, Edinburgh? February c. 20? 1848 [Mentioned in Feb 22? 1848]

TO LIDIAN EMERSON, PERTH, FEBRUARY 22? 1848 56

<sup>1</sup>Perth 21 Feb<sup>y</sup> 1848

Dear Lidian,1

The kind letters you send me loaded with so many benedictions from that strange selfacccusing spirit of yours, (afflicting you, benefitting me,) and with "all these touching anecdotes & now drawings & letters of my darlings — duly come to my great joy and ought to draw answers to every letter & almost to every piece of information But I cannot yet answer but with most ungrateful brevity "I live in these days in a whirl from town to town & in strange houses and can ill command the short hour that is needed to write a letter "II But you shall have a short chronicle of my late journeys," for fear I shall not have time to send them to you in any other form — Once more I have been at

Howitt's Journal, Nov. 13, 1847, but possibly the article in the same journal for Dec. 11, 1847

<sup>56</sup> MS owned by RWEMA, ph in CUL Excerpts I-XXXIII are in Cabot, II, 519-524 Emerson at first wrote "Dundee" in the heading but canceled it If "Perth" is correct, as he allowed it to stand, the date must have been Feb 22 at the earliest The lecture calendar in the MS Note Book gives the following dates Feb 21, Dundee, 22, Perth, 23, Dundee, 24, Perth It is clear from evidence cited below that at least part of the letter was written on the 22d.

Halifax with the good Stansfelds then -- No no I told you of that from Newcastle. - IV Well then I came from Newcastle to Edinburgh IV First however my good friend Mr Crawshay lost me the right train to Edin by a misinformation & came home quickly to his house to tell me that the only train by which I cd arrive in time for my Lecture at Ed was just gone What to do? The next train would not arrive there till 8 15 in the evening Well write immediately by telegraph to the Secretary, that, if his hour is 8, he shall hold his audience in play half an hour, & be himself in attendance at the Station, and by help of swift cabs we will yet speak to Edinburgh at 8 30. Agreed. Our message was cut down to the fewest letters that would hold it, & cost 14 s 6 d. sterling The Secretary received it, and I found my friend Dr Brown, waiting for me with horses on my arrival, hot coffee also in the Secretarys chamber at the Philosophic Society, And, when I went in to the Hall, the Audience had not waited for me above 17 minutes VIt was really a brilliant assembly, & contained many remarkable men & women as I afterwards found. After lecture, " "Natural Aristocracy," 57 a new discourse, VII went home with Dr Brown to his lodgings, & have been his guest all the time I was in Edbro There I found David Scott, the painter, (a sort of Bronson Alcott with easel & brushes) a sincere great man, grave, silent, contemplative & plain. VI Here too was Craig, Dr B's Siamese twin, his shadow, the sharer of all his chemistry or alchemy; working with him now for many years without any reward, enamoured of him & of his ideas. VII The next

57. Emerson lectured in Edinburgh and in Glasgow alternately. The MS Note Book mentions the telegram of Feb 11 about the opening lecture at Edinburgh on that evening, and gives Feb 14 to Glasgow, 15 to Edinburgh, 17 to Glasgow, 18 to Edinburgh There were, however, four lectures in Edinburgh A pamphlet called Emerson's Orations to the Modern Athenians, or, Pantheism Being a Glance at the Chimera of the Oracle of the Woods By Civis, Edinburgh, etc., 1848, gives the substance of each of the four delivered at the Philosophical Institution, "Natural Ailstocracy," "Genius of the Age," "Shakspeare the Poet," and "Eloquence." "Civis" ascribed to the Yankee lecturer a brilliant style, but pictured him as a dangerous, though visionary, propagandist of the skepticism of which France had afforded an appalling example A friendly response to the same course of lectures was "Emerson and his Visit to Scotland," in Douglas Jerrold's Shilling Magazine for the following April According to "A Student," who signed this article, Emerson indeed horrified the orthodox but stirred the hearts of the liberal The opening lecture before the large audience at the Queen Street Hall is described in "Emerson's Meeting with De Quincey," in Blackwood's for Apr, 1894, where there is also an account of the supper following the lecture, at the home of Samuel Brown, and of Emerson's meeting with David Scott, frequently mentioned in the letters of this time Many other celebrities of the Edinburgh Emerson saw and described were caricatured in Modern Athenians ... 1837 to 1847, 1882.

day I was presented to Wilson (Christopher North,) to Mrs Jeffrey, and especially to Mrs Crowe, a very distinguished good person here vii (who translated Seeress of Prevorst, wrote "Aristodemus," "The night-side of life," & other things), and VIII looked all round this most picturesque of cities, VIII dined with Miss Fanny Espinasse, an acquaintance I had made in Manchester, IX and in the evening met Mr Robert Chambers (author of the Vestiges of Creation) by appointment at Mr Ireland's (father of Alexander I) at supper The next day at 12, I visited by appointment Lord Jeffrey, IX who is very often described, and I must postpone my portrait to the end of this letter then went to church, & heard John Bruce preach, x and then to Mrs Crowes at 5 30, to dine with De Quincey,58 and David Scott, & Dr Brown De Quincey is a small old man of 70 years, with a very handsome face, and a face too expressing the highest refinement, a very gentle old man, speaking with the greatest deliberation & softness, and so refined in speech & manners as to make quite indifferent his extremely plain & poor dress. For the old man summoned by message on Saturday by Mrs Crowe to this dinner had walked on this stormy muddy Sunday ten miles from Lass Wade,59 where his cottage is, and was not yet dry, and though Mrs Crowe's hospitality is comprehensive & minute, yet she had no pantaloons in her house. Here De Quincey is very serene & happy among just these friends where I found him, for he has suffered in all ways & lived the life of a wretch for many years, but Samuel Brown & Mrs C & one or two more have saved him from himself & defended him from bailiffs & a certain fury of a Mrs Macbold, (I think it is, whom he yet shudders to remember,) and from opium, and he is now clean, 60 clothed, & in his right mind. \*\* He has a childish facility, and has also relation to Ellery Channing, & to George Bradford, say George's amiableness raised to the tenth power XIHe talked of many matters, all easily & well, but chiefly social & literary, & did not venture into any voluminous music When they first agreed, at my request, to invite him to dine, I fancied some figure like the Organ of York Minster would appear. In tête a tête, I am told, he sometimes soars & indulges himself, but not often in company He invited me to dine with him on the following Saturday at Lass Wade, where he lives

<sup>58</sup> It seems that Brown arranged the dinner and got De Quincey's consent, carefully concealing the fact that a stranger would be present; and that when De Quincey and Emerson met they exchanged only a few words before escaping to other friends (see *Blackwood's* as cited in the preceding note).

<sup>59</sup> Emerson consistently divides the name thus.

<sup>60</sup> Mark, 5:15; Luke, 8.35.

with his three daughters, - & I accepted. The next day I breakfasted with David Scott, who insists on sittings 61 for a portrait & sat to him for an hour or two XI With him I found a travelled, well informed Scotch laird, M1 Dunlop of Brochloch, who has travelled with one of our Indian agents Mr Ellsworth far & wide among our Indian tribes,62 & with evident benefit, tell Henry, for he had really come to think civilization no absolute superiority. I sat to Scott afterwards He is a grave colossal painter, surrounded with huge pictures, in his hall of a studio, in a Michel Angelo style of size & of anatomical science XIIThis man is a noble stoic sitting apart here among his rainbow allegories, very much respected by all superior persons,XII but far from popular as a painter, though his superiorities are all admitted. There is always much that is pathetic in a painter's house XIIIOf him I shall have much more to say At 1 o'clock, I went to Glasgow, and 1ead my story there to an assembly of 2 or 3000 people in a vast lighted cavern called the City Hall,XIII that will hold 5000 people Here was an American consul Mr Cowden 63 with patriotic civilities Here also was a Mr Lumsden ex-loid provost of Glasgow who is the Baillie Nicol Jarvie 64 of the place as my companions informed me He has been to America lately, & written "travels," which he gave me, & much more of him — but not now. Here too was a poetess

61. Scott wrote in his journal "Portrait of Emerson nearly done during his stay here My first impression of him was not what I expected it would have been His appearance is severe, and dry, and hard But, although he is guarded, and somewhat cold at times, intercourse shews him to be elevated, simple, kind, and truthful." (William B Scott, Memoir of David Scott, 1850, p. 299) Cf also Ednah D Cheney, "A Portrait of R W Emeison, by David Scott," The Radical, VII, 22-27 (Jan, 1870), and Sanborn, "The Portraits of Emerson," New England Magazine, n. s., XV, 459 (Dec, 1896) The original painting is now in the Concold Free Public Library, the gift, in 1873 or 1874 it seems, of Elizabeth Hoar and others (Annual Reports of the . . Town of Concord, 1874, pp 46-47) A reproduction of it is in Sanborn, The Personality of Emerson

62 Henry Leavitt Ellsworth had acted as Government supervisor of the transplanting of certain Indian tribes in 1832, and had fallen in at that time with Washington Irving, who mentions him in A Tour on the Prairies Ellsworth's journey among the Indian tribes the following year, when his companion was an unnamed "Scotch gentleman, travelling for information and amusement," is recorded in John T Irving's Indian Sketches, London, 1835, I, 5–6 ff And when the treaty was signed with the Indians at Fort Leavenworth on Nov 12, 1833, the name of a John Dunlap appeared more than once among those of witnesses for the various tribes (House Report 474, 23d Cong, 1st Sess, May, 1834).

63. Listed as James Cowden in Register of All Officers. . in the Service of the United States, 1849.

64 In Rob Roy James Lumsden's American Memoranda was published at Glasgow in 1844

Miss Barland,65 who gave me her book, wherein I also came in for a sonnet. XIV Next day, I dined at Edinburgh with Robert Chambers, & found also his brother William XIV & here was my London friend John Chapman the bookseller XVThis day I went to the University to see Professor Wilson & to hear him lecture (on moral philosophy) to his class We, that is always Dr B & I, went first into his private retiring 100m, & had a pretty long talk with him He is a big man, gross almost as Stetson, and tall, with long hair & much beard, dressed large & slouching, xv & reminds one much & often of Stetson xvI His lecture had really no ment. It was on the association of ideas, & was a very dull sermon without a text, but pronounced with great bodily energy, sometimes his mouth all foam, he reading, the class writing, and I at last waiting a little impatiently for it to be over. No trait was there of Christopher North, not a ray - Afterwards, we went to Sir Wm Hamilton's Lecture on Logic - He is the great man of the college, master of his science, & in every way truly respected here, XVI but now suffering lately from palsy. We went over the Old Parliament House, saw all the judges, & heard a little of the pleadings of the barristers, under the guidance of Francis Russell, Esq who, you may remember, visited us from Dr Brown 66 He is a barrister here, & was in wig & gown XVII In the evening at Mr Stoddarts, I saw George Combe, who had called on me & had invited me to breakfast XVII and Professor Aytoun, who is a noted writer in Blackwood, & a man much in vogue here of a skeptical scoffing turn. We had a little talk, but did not get far, And Mrs Stirling, a relative of Jeffrey. a friend of the Carlyles, & a most pleasing lady. XVIII Next morning, I breakfasted with Mr Combe. Mrs Combe is the daughter of Mrs Siddons, whom she more & more resembles, they all say, in these days.XVIII The parlour was hung round with prints & portraits of Mrs S There were present a Sir Walter Trevyllian,67 a baronet noted for his income of £40 000, (say 200 000 dollars a year) and for his attachment to Combe's philosophy & liberalism; and a Mr Coxe 68 - of whom I had heard good things. XIX Combe talked well & sensibly about America 69 But, for the most part, there is no elasticity about Scotch sense it is calculating & precise, but has no future Then to Glasgow & spent the

<sup>65</sup> See Apr? c 15? 1848

<sup>66</sup> See Sept ? c 1? 1843?

<sup>67</sup> That is, Trevelyan

<sup>68</sup> Probably Robert Cox, the nephew and co-worker of the phrenologist. Cox is frequently mentioned in Charles Gibbon, The Life of George Combe, 1878

<sup>69.</sup> Where he had lectured extensively some years earlier.

night at Professor Nichol's observatoryXIX going home with Mrs N. & Miss Rawlins, very kind friendly people and the observatory XX well appointed & rarely placed but a cloudy night, & no moon or star I saw next day the Saut Market and O plenty of women (fishwives & others) & children, barefooted, barelegged, on this cold 18th of February in the streets.XX In each transit to & from Edinb. I see the Highlands of Annan & Perthshire, Ben Lomond, and I pass close by the ruined old palace of Linlithgow where Queen Mary was born (?) XXI At Edinburgh again, I dined with Mr Nichol brother of the Piofessor and in the Evening by invitation visited Lord Jeffrey with Mrs CroweXXI where I found his brother benchers (all like himself called loids, though they are only judges not peers) lord Coburn lord Mackenzie lord Conyngham, 70 P10fessor Pillans & their ladies XXII Jeffrey as always very talkative, very disputatious, very French, every sentence interlarded with French phrases speaking a dialect of his own, neither English, nor Scotch, marked with a certain petitesse, as one might well say, and an affeted elegance I should like to see him put on his merits by being taxed by some of his old peers as Wilson or Hallam or Macaulay, but here he is the chief man, has it all his own way, XXII and is a mere Polonius. 71 I was in a way to lose all my respect, for, somehow, his conversation had been strangely exaggerated to me, and I had remembered my early admiration of the Edin Review XXIII The next day, I dined with De Quincey & his pleasing daughters, XXIII Margaret, Florence, & -, 72 the second quite a pleasing style of beauty, & all well bred girls His son Francis, a medical student at the University was also present. XXIVA good deal of talk, which I see there is no time to relate. We carried our host back with us to Edinb. XXIV in the carriage XXV to Mrs Crowe's, & to my lecture! 73 De Q at lecture! And thereat I was presented to Helen Faucit,74 the ac-

<sup>70</sup> Two of the names are misspelled Henry Thomas Cockburn had attained the dignity of judge of the Court of Session in 1834. He had much to say about his colleague Henry J. Mackenzie in his *Journal* and in his *Life of Lord Jeffrey*. John Cuninghame, who had come to the bench of the Court of Session in 1837, is caricatured in *Modern Athenians*, cited above

<sup>71</sup> Perhaps any one of many passages in *Hamlet* would have described sufficiently well the "tedious old fools" of the type Emerson was now observing

<sup>72.</sup> Emerson failed to remember the name of Emily

<sup>73</sup> De Quincey's attendance on the lecture seems to have been the result of another stratagem, engineered by Brown, Mrs. Crowe, and Willie Robertson (see "Emerson's Meeting with De Quincey," cited above).

<sup>74.</sup> Her meeting with Emerson and attendance on his lecture are noted in Theodore Martin, *Helena Faucit*, 1900, p 197 Accounts of her performances as Antigone are *ibid.*, pp 148–158.

tress, who is a beauty, - and to Sir William Allan, the painter, Walter Scott's friend, & to Prof Simpson a great physician here & to others Next day I sat to Scott again and dined again with Mrs Crowe & De O. and Helen Faucit came to tea & we could see "Antigone" at our ease. One thing I was obliged to lose at Edinburgh with much regret. Robert Chambers is the local antiquary, knows more of the "old town" &c than any other man & he had fixed an hour to go show me some of the historical points & crypts of the town; but I was obliged to write xxv a note 75 XXVI& excuse myself, for want of time XXVI - But my paper is long, & my time short, & the story half told XXVII What I chiefly regret here is that I cannot begin on the long chronicle of our new Paracelsus here, Dr Samuel Brown, who is a head & heart of chiefest interest to me & to others & a person from whom everything is yet to be expected. XXVII I shall have time I suppose as soon as I get to London to write out my Edinburgh history I have heard the best gossip there which well deserves reporting. On Monday I left Edinb & came to Dundee & lodged last night with Mr Gilfillan, who wrote Gallery of Portraits, 76 & who is minister of the Free Church there This day I have come to Perth and tomorrow I return to Dundee & Gilfillan. On Friday to Paisley,77 & XXVIII on Saturday I leave Scotland, & shall stop a day, I think, at Ambleside, with Harriet Martineau, & visit Wordsworth, if it is practicable, on my way to Manchester. XXVIII Then at M. XXIX I shall pack up my trunk again, (for it is always there) & go to London XXIX stopping perhaps at Birmingham & Coventry, - XXX Excuse me to every

<sup>75</sup> Feb. c. 20? 1848.

<sup>76</sup> Emerson sat for George Gilfillan in A First Gallery of Literary Portraits, 2d ed, 1851 On Feb 25, 1848, Gilfillan wrote that he had been, as he expected, highly delighted with Emeison, who had left him on the 24th (Letters to William Allingham, p 191). Only a few weeks earlier Gilfillan had given the American lecturer a remarkable welcome to Scotland in an article called "Ralph Waldo Emerson, or, the 'Coming Man,'" which he printed in Tait's Edinburgh Magazine for Jan, 1848. Here were both praise and blame, and some curious errors about Emerson's life And there was a note of warning to the unorthodox visitor "We have been watching with considerable attention his progress in England. In some cases he has mesmerized, in others mystified his audiences Perhaps he has been partly himself to blame. Some of his expressions have been imprudent, and even outrageous . . . Such escapades as these are certain to be misunderstood . . . in Scotland they will not be endured . . .

<sup>&</sup>quot;Apart from this, he is sure of a candid and a kindly reception in Auld Caledonia, whither he comes, we understand, in February His works are now widely known among us. . . ."

<sup>77.</sup> Paisley is duly given Friday, Feb. 25, in the lecture calendar of the MS Note Book.

body for not writing XXX now, to Elizabeth, to Henry, to Ellery C. to George; to Mother & William also XXXII simply cannot Ah! & excuse me to my dear little correspondents, XXXII to Ellen, whose figures were really very pretty, & to Edith, for her beloved drawing, & to Eddy, whose letter I have never written.

Mrs Goodwin has written me a kind letter, which also I must leave unanswered now I had lately a letter from Ward I shall try immediately on getting to London to write you somewhat definitely about money-matters The tax, I hope, is paid by Mr A. and, of course, I will try to pay that coal bill I wish to begin at once to pay my debt to Concord Bank but must not now even look at these things My minutes are counted.

I trust you are quite well of your illness, under which you wrote, & that the three young things are stronger than ever \*\*XXXII\*Papa never forgets them, never ceases to wish to see them, & is often tempted to run ignominiously away from Britain & France for that purpose \*\*XXXII\*

I am glad for Abby Stevens, of the news you tell me, since it looks to you so good & favorable 78 and sorry for the children. XXXIII Love to all who love — the truth! And continue you to be merciful & good to me

#### Your affectionate

M xxxIII

Smith who translates Fichte, wrote the Blackwood article on me you ask about, & Landreth one in McPhail's Magazine, & Gilfillan one in Tait's 79

#### To Samuel Brown, Paisley, February 25? 1848

[Brown wrote from Portobello, Apr 3, 1848, acknowledging Emeison's "note from Paisley" For Paisley, see Feb 227 1848 ]

78 Cf May 17, 1848

79 William Smith (1816–1896) was already known as both translator and biographer of Fichte, and Emerson probably could have met him, as he was one of the founders of the Edinburgh Philosophical Institution, which sponsored the lectures. But Samuel Brown wrote to Emerson on Nov 9, 1848, to correct the misinformation he had given him. It was not, after all, he said, the Fichte man who wrote the Blackwood's article but "W S the author of Athelwold, a Tragedy you never heard of" The article in question—"Emerson"—printed in Blackwood's for Dec., 1847, is unsigned, Cooke, in his bibliography, credits it to "G Prentice" without comment. The author, whoever he was, thought Emerson preeminent among Americans for original genius but guilty of obscurity and lacking in structure and coherence. The unsigned "Ralph Waldo Emerson" in Macphail's Edinburgh Ecclesiastical Journal and Literary Review (V, 30–53, Feb., 1848) is generous in its praise but is chiefly concerned with a defense of orthodoxy against any possible attacks by the lecturer then about to arrive in Scotland Gilfillan's article is noted above.

To Thomas Carlyle, Ambleside, February 29, 1848

[MS owned by RWEMA, printed in C-E Corr, 1883, where the date is wrongly given as Feb 26 Cf Feb 29, 1848, to Ireland]

To Alexander Ireland, Ambleside, February 29, 1848 80

<sup>1</sup>Ambleside 29 Feb.<sup>7</sup> 1848<sup>1</sup>

My dear Sir,

had fully intended to set out for Manchester this morn, but let myself be overpersuaded by some hospitable friends yesterday, to stay today & see the mountains I had the best visit at Edinburgh, where I parted with your kindest mother last Sunday P M, & on Monday, with Dr Brown & De Quincey, at the Station on my way northward \$2 Yesterday I spent a valuable hour, & perhaps a half more, with Mr Wordsworth, \$2 who is in sound health at 77 years, & was full of talk. He would even have walked on my way with me towards Miss Martineau's, but it began to rain, & I would not suffer it. Mr Gregg \$4 here who is to carry us out to ride today, will come with me tomorrow to Manchester, and I ought to arrive there at 3 P. M & will stop at your office on my way home. for, I doubt not, you have also some Acadian \$5 letters for me.

III Ever with best wishes III yours heartily,

R. W. Emerson

#### TO MARGARET FULLER, MANCHESTER, MARCH 2, 1848 86

#### Manchester, 2 March, 1848.

Dear Margaret, I can hope no pardon for my crimes of omission, &, though it all looks inevitable on my side, the story is so long that I shall

- 80. MS owned by the British Museum, ph. in CUL Excerpts I-III are in Ireland, In Memoriam, p 80
- 81 Her invitation to Emerson is mentioned in Nov 11, 1847 Harriet Martineau's Autobiography, I, 549, tells of his visit of a "few days in February" The MS Note Book shows that he arrived in Ambleside on Feb 27
  - 82 To Dundee on Feb 21 (see a note on Feb 22? 1848).
  - 8g Cf Mar 2, 1848, to Margaret Fuller.
  - 84 William Rathbone Greg, the essayist, lived at this time near Ambleside
- 85. The Times, London, Feb. 28, 1848, contains American news to Feb. 12 brought by the Royal Mail steamship "Acadia"
- 86 MS owned by RWEMA, ph in CUL Excerpts I-II are in Cabot, II, 524-525. The reference to going to London "Tomorrow" would indicate that the actual date

spare you it but I have written you letters 87 & forwarded you papers which you have never received The papers were Tribunes sent me by Mr Greeley with request to send them to you, 88 but my agent afterwards returned them to me saying that they all were to be charged letter postage at the Office, & therefore he withheld them. I also attempted to execute your commissions through Wiley & Putnam, 89 but they had already forwarded your first ordered parcel. For the treating with Journals here for you, I have yet had no acquaintance in London. whither I am only now going for the first time, barring my initiatory flight to the Carlyles on my arrival, and I saw none else. I have now however been in all the provinces of the North, have seen Edinburgh, & the Lakes, and am setting my face toward the House of Commons & the British Museum. At Edinburgh, I saw all your friends, and they are such, Samuel Brown, Mrs Crowe, & David Scott, and De Quincey I heard Wilson & Hamilton lecture, saw Lord Jeffrey & his circle, George Combe & his, Robert Chambers, Professor Aytoun, & others, and let me not forget Helen Faucit Also I saw good young men well bred & able Samuel Brown the new Paracelsus certainly inspired me with great respect & confidence in his grand designs. One says with Coleridge of the Immortality, -"There is nothing against it but its own sublimity." 90 Mrs Crowe spoke of you with the greatest kindness & respect. I sat to David Scott for my picture, & so had much time to talk with him, who is a kind of Alcott with brushes At Glasgow, At 91 Dundee, at Perth, at Paisley, nothing for you. At Ambleside, whereon I made a sudden descent I stayed 12 days with Harriet Martineau, spent an hour & a half with Wordsworth 92 who

of writing was Mar. 1, but I conjecture that Emerson changed his mind during the day, before he wrote his hasty note to Carlyle The persons here mentioned appear in earlier letters Margaret Fuller had met a number of the same celebrities in 1846.

<sup>87</sup> Another of many evidences that some of the letters to Margaret Fuller from England and Scotland are lost

<sup>88</sup> Cf. Dec 5, 1847.

<sup>89.</sup> Cf. Apr 25, 1848 Probably Emerson wrote at least once to Wiley & Putnam on this account, or he may have asked Chapman to deal with them

go. Brown, who won some fame as a scientist, was the author of two volumes of Lectures on the Atomic Theory and Essays Scientific and Literary, published post-humously in 1858 but including articles which had been printed much earlier. Shortly after Brown's death a writer in The North British Review for Feb., 1857, suggested that some fragments of Brown's ambitious but never completed work on "the entire mutual relation of God, Man, and Nature" might prove to be his greatest contribution as a philosophic thinker.

<sup>91.</sup> Emerson first began the sentence here.

<sup>92.</sup> Cf. the more detailed account in English Traits.

was full of talk on French news, bitter old Englishman he is, on Scotchmen whom he contemns, on Gibbon, who cannot write English, on Carlyle, who is a pest to the English tongue, on Tennyson, whom he thinks a right poetic genius tho with some affectation, on Thomas Taylor, on English national character, and on poetry & so forth But though he often says something I think I could easily undertake to write Table Talk for him to any extent for the newspapers, & it should cost me nothing & be quite as good as as any one is likely to hear from his own lips But he is a fine healthy old man with weatherbeaten face, and I think it is a high compliment we pay to the cultivation of the English generally, when we find him not distinguished. I found H Martineau loaded to the lips with her Eastern Travel, which is all but finished, but Murray has just returned her the Manuscript with his extreme regrets that he cannot publish it 98 She writes back that she shall hold him to his bargain, which was explicit, though she had warned him in presence of witnesses that the book would be obnoxious from the freedom of its opinions Today she is probably receiving his reply I think it certain to be highly interesting & widely read, from her own account of it With her & Mr Gregg, I took a long ride on horseback, & saw mountains & lakes to the highest advantage & dined with the Arnolds at Mr Gregg's II Tomorrow through all these wondrous French news which all tongues & telegraphs discuss, I go to London II I get continually letters from home, for the most part good, not all. Lidian is ill most of the winter & much worn & harassed when I thought her most assured of rest. The children have been ill too but they seem to be recovered. You knew that Mr S. Ripley had suddenly died? 94 He was a man of so much social & household worth that to his family & to Mrs Ripley it proves a tragic loss Ellery has just now become acquainted with her, & writes me of walking repeatedly with her Of Elizabeth H., and from her, always auspicious tidings I have lately had a letter from Sam G. W., but no news — It is my design to spend in & near London this month & the next; then, if bullets have ceased to sing on the Boulevards, to go to Paris, about 1 May, & stay there, say, one month. And I now think to return home 1 June, via Liverpool But my plans would easily change with inviting or forbidding circumstances. I shall be very glad to see you in Paris, and if you will write to me presently, (care of Chapman, 142 Strand,) I will enter into prompter correspondence with you, & keep

<sup>93</sup> Eastern Life was published by Moxon Cf. Apr. 25, 1848.

<sup>94</sup> See the letters of Dec. 26, 1847

you informed of my movements I am heartily glad that you have had this rest in Rome, Carlyle wrote 95 that the Pepolis were good people, & that you need only name "his name, or his wife's, or mine," at their door, if you wished to see them, but my letter 96 was delayed, & I suppose they are gone. I shall file my French tongue in London If Henry Hedge is with you, give my love to him How much your letter made me wish to say, come live with me at Concord! Then instantly came the poor exhausted Lidian's tragic letters. 97 — but I mean yet to coax you into Mrs Brown's little house opposite to my gate. — I fancy I know England & Scotland pretty well now though London remains You know France & Italy, & Hedge is to learn Greece, and we will all sit down & crack nuts together one day. How dear & noble & never eclipsed still seem to me our fairest native images! So dear compatriot, sister & friend, farewell!

Waldo E

Thanks for the message from Caroline. I acquit her. Elizabeth wrote me the story of the marriage 98 Perhaps I shall write to her from London When one sees how incommunicable men are, he can well forgive countries for being incommunicable like the English & Americans

To Thomas Carlyle, Manchester, March 2, 1848 [MS owned by Mr Oliver R Barrett, ph in CUL Printed in C-E Corr, 1883]

To William Allingham, Manchester? March? 2? 1848 [Allingham wrote from Donegal, Ireland, Mar 4, 1848, expressing his pleasure in Emerson's letter just received]

To ELIZABETH HOAR, MANCHESTER? MARCH? c. 2? 1848 [Mentioned in Mar. 9, 1848, to William Emerson, and in the letter of Mar 8 and 10, 1848]

To Mrs. Massey, London? March 2? 1848 [Mentioned in Mar 7, 1848]

- 95 In his letter of Dec. 30, 1847 (C-E Corr).
- 96. Perhaps Dec? c 31? 1847?
- 97 Cf. the letter of Mar 8 and 10, 1848
- 98 Caroline Sturgis married William A Tappan, of New York, on Dec 12, 1847 (The New England Historical & Genealogical Register, II, 228).

To Alexander Ireland? London? March? 2? 1848? 99

P S How could you drive away so fast from me at the nervous point of checking my luggage? After I had secured it, & came back to find the coachman, he was already speeding up the street, to my extreme mortification I enclose his shillings for him and I entreat you to pity me & forward them to him R. W. E.

To \_\_\_\_\_ Evans, London? March c 4, 1848

[Mentioned in Mar. 7 following Ireland had written to Emerson from Manchester, Mar. 3, 1848, inclosing, he said, a letter from a Mr Evans of Birmingham ]

To Alexander Ireland, London, March 7, 1848 100

<sup>1</sup>142 Strand, London, 7 March <sup>1</sup>

My dear friend,

I had already written to Mrs Massey <sup>101</sup> to send my poor defrauded driver to you for his pay, when I received your note <sup>102</sup> I hope he has not only got his money, but my apology. <sup>11</sup>I am well enough domiciliated here, & am awaiting your visit. <sup>11</sup>I have written to Mr Evans <sup>103</sup> that I will not go to Birmingham yet, but will give him the week's notice if I prepare to go <sup>111</sup>I am beginning to see London shows, but, as everywhere, find the morning too precious to go abroad in, & am prone to lengthen the morning till 3 o'clock. I have seen Carlyle one good day, &, as you ask it, I will send you some good token of him, of this day or a better But now for another charge. <sup>111</sup>I Can you send me

99 MS owned by Mr Howard L Hughes, ph in CUL It is impossible to be certain of either the date or the person addressed in this fragment. But on Mar 3, 1848, Ireland wrote to Emerson. "The cabman who took you to the station, called to-day, I stated that in the hurry of departure, you had neglected to pay him his fare. Is this a verity?" Cf also Mar 7, 1848 According to the MS Note Book, Emerson bought his ticket from Manchester to London on Mar 2 and apparently made the journey on that day. Cf also Mar. 2, 1848, to Carlyle

100 MS owned by Mr Van Wyck Brooks, ph in CUL Excerpts I-IV are in Ireland, In Memoriam, p 80 This is the MS described in P J. & A E. Dobell, Feb., 1924, as to Gerald Massey But, though there is now no superscription, it is pretty obvious that the letter was written to Ireland himself

101. Mar. 2? 1848

102. Quoted in the note on Mar.? 2? 1848?

103 Mar c 4, 1848 For lectures at Birmingham some months earlier, see the letter of Dec 25 and 26, 1847

£35, either to me, or to Baring, Brothers, & Co London, to my credit, for I wish to send £50, by the steamer of Saturday,  $^{104}$  to Boston, and I have some money in their hands here. What remains unexpended of the other £5 of my £40 deposit, you are to keep for future postages. I shall soon exhaust it, if it is not already gone. Also we must ask Dr Hudson to obtain five guineas severally from Ripon & Paisley  $^{105}$  Wait a little for my better tidings

IV Yours affectionately, IV

R W Emerson

To George Partridge Bradford, London, March 8, 1848 106

London, 8 March, 1848

Dear George,

I have had two good letters from you,107 & rendered none, or worse than none, for I sent you a commission 108 to execute which I fastened on you as a martyr of philanthropy I have just now come to London, five days ago, from Westmoreland & Edinburgh. I saw all the Scottish Olympus, I believe, &, at Ambleside, Harriet Martineau, Wordsworth & the Arnolds There is a satisfaction in seeing them at home, as geologists like to find rocks in place, but, of course, they have nothing half as good to give you near, as they had at a distance. Wordsworth talked much & wisely enough, plain cultivated English gentleman, such as there are hundreds & thousands of, and with his own share too of narrowness & of torpidity. I had a very good ride on horseback among the mountains there, with Mr Greg, an accomplished gentleman, and, I think, saw their really fine scenery in its best hours. Here, at London, I have only begun my seeing I have been at the British Museum, one morning, I have attended one sitting of the H. of Lords, & one of the Commons I have not yet seen many persons here that can interest you, though I am promised a presentation to some good people. Mr & Mrs Bancrost show me great kindness, and are resolved that I shall see company which I hesitate to seek. The Carlyles also have their own

<sup>104</sup> Sent in the letter of Mar. 10, 1848.

<sup>105</sup> For Ripon, see the letter of Jan 8 and 12, and for Paisley, Feb 22? 1848 On Feb 12, 1848, J. W Hudson wrote from Glasgow that he had not yet received the £5 5 0 due from the Ripon committee.

<sup>106</sup> MS owned by RWEMA, ph. in CUL.

<sup>107</sup> Dated Dec 14, 1847, and Jan. 27, 1848.108 In Jan 28, 1848, to Bradford.

valuable circle. But every one now is full of this astounding French Revolution, and I read the Times newspaper through day by day The Times, since the first days, has taken the best tone on the subject, & professes no sympathy or respect for poor Louis Philippe London has a mob of "sympathizers" & there are dangerous mobs in Glasgow & in Lancashire But the newspapers will tell you too much of that I think we ought at home to have a little club of neighbours who should take the Times newspaper Ever since I have been here, I read that, & think it the best English literature by far. I believe it never was so good as it is now, though Carlyle says it was much better in old Sterlings 109 days. But Carlyle always begins with a contradiction. You will be much interested, I am sure, in Harriet Martineau's book whenever that comes I was greatly taken with her account of it She finds Egypt the cradle of the four faiths, and all the wisdom as well as all the mythologies traceable thitherward It was very curious to hear her recite in the words of the English liturgy all the creed & traditions of Christendom as she had found them on gates & walls cut, painted & sealed up before the birth of Abraham! Murray astounded refuses to print her book, which he explicitly covenanted to do She holds him to his bargain, and I am not informed of the issue. She is certainly very fortunate in her subject & material, & will retrieve herself from the cloud of mesmerism 110 I am well enough entertained here & do think most respectfully of London but if you ask me what I think of travelling, I am only confirmed in my old cynicism Few men are fit for it, and one ought to be supported by a commanding motive to save it from being a long impertinence Yet for my own ends I think I shall go to France, and perhaps I will tell you what I think of it there With all affectionate regards, Yours,

Waldo E.

## To William Ellery Channing the Younger, London? March? c. 87 1848

[Mentioned in the letter of Mar 8 and 10, 1848]

109. Edward Sterling, father of Emerson's friend John Sterling, had for some years been virtually editor of *The Times* 

110 She had written to Emerson on July 2, 1845, telling how she had been healed by mesmerism and how she could heal others by the same means For her book *Eastern Life*, cf Mar 2, 1848, to Margaret Fuller.

To Lidian Emerson, London, March 8 and 10,  $1848^{111}$ 

<sup>1</sup>London, 142 Strand, 8 March, 1848

Dear Lidian,I

I am surprised & grieved to hear of your repeated illness & of the illness of the children Instead of the perfect tranquillity which I thought secured to you by my absence, you have had no rest Then you have had the ugly vexation of want of money added to all your griefs I can hardly regret my journey, on the whole, & yet it seems in every way to have cost too much But by this time I assure myself that you have overcome all your evils & enemies, and are well again with the blooming children Wherever I go, I find good wives & mothers who ask wistfully after you, & wish to know the colour & quality of that spirit The daguerre is in much request I do not wonder that in these late afflictions, my plans for Margaret looked calamitous enough to the poor invalid. Be comforted, for I withheld my letter to her,112 written at once on receiving hers, & carried it in my pocket for weeks, it became too old to send, and I had literally no time to write another, and then I waited for your reply Now I have written her 118 only my regrets that I am not a prince, with good hope, too, that she may yet be a tenant of Mrs Brown's house, if that remains open — For these sad statements which you send me of unpaid debts, I can act on them only with crippled arm, at this distance. Mr Adams writes me, too, that he has paid a balance (which I relied on in his hands as ready to pay the Concord tax) to Mr Cheney To be sure, it will do no harm there, but the tax remains I shall therefore send Mr Adams 114 at the same time with this letter, a bill of £50, probably, instructing him to pay the tax, and assessments on new Fitchburg stock, one of which he has prepaid. For William Emerson, I am sorry, I have no money, and it is uncertain when I shall have any. It is possible that I shall be invited here in London in some acceptable way to read Lectures, but I shall not probably accept any of the dozen invitations I have had from Societies here, though I should go home to poverty. These English teach me many a lesson: they are, throughout the island, exactly economical, & never spend any money until they have it So if I have no money to go to France, I shall not go.

<sup>111</sup> MS owned by RWEMA, ph. in CUL Excerpts I-XI are in Cabot, II, 526-528.

<sup>112</sup> Dec? c 31? 1847?

<sup>113</sup> Mar 2, 1848, to Margaret Fuller.

<sup>114</sup> In Mar 10, 1848.

I will write to William 115 by this steamer & tell him that the more he pays you the less will he have to pay me, which ought to comfort him in any straits

II Ah you still ask me for that unwritten letter always due, it seems, always unwritten, from year to year, by me to you, dear Lidian, - I fear too more widely true than you mean, - always due & unwritten by me to every sister & brother of the human race I have only to say that I also bemoan myself daily for the same cause - that I cannot write this letter, that I have not stamina & constitution enough to mind the two functions of seraph & cherub, oh no, let me not use such great words, rather say that a photometer cannot be a stove II It must content you for the time, that I truly acknowledge a poverty of nature, & have really no proud defence at all to set up, but ill-health, puniness, and Stygian limitation Is not the wife too always the complement of the man's imperfections, and mainly of those half men the clerks? Besides am I not, O best Lidian, a most foolish affectionate goodman & papa, with a weak side toward apples & sugar and all domesticities, when I am once in Concord? Answer me that III Well I will come again shortly and behave the best I can Only I foresee plainly that the trick of solitariness never never can leave me. My own pursuits & calling often appear to me like those of an 'astronomer royal' whose whole duty is to make faithful minutes which have only value when kept for ages, and in one life are insignificant III So my result is defeated by the shortness of life, and I am insanely tempted to retrieve or compensate that by concentration & partialism But I come again into better thoughts - Still lives the Soul, tho' prophets die, fill high your cups again! 116 But I have not begun to tell you what you may still ask, where & with whom & whither & when I now move I wrote last from Edinburgh or was it Perth 117 and told you of Scotland. Thence I came to Westmoreland & Harriet Martineau as Elizabeth Hoar's letter 118 will show Harriet M, when I left her, was minded to write to you, I hope she will She is full of her new book, which Murray in London has suddenly declined to print After settling my affairs in Manchester, I came hither, & am a boarder with Mr Chapman & have a good sittingroom & chamber, to myself IVI have dined once with Carlyle and have found the Bancrofts again very kind &

<sup>115</sup> Mar 9, 1848, to William Emerson

<sup>116</sup> Apparently an echo of John Sterling's "Alfred the Harper" (Poems, 1839, p 134) Cf the note on May 29, 1840

<sup>117</sup> Feb. 22? 1848

<sup>118</sup> Mar? c 23 1848

thoughtful for me Mr B has supplied me with means of access to both houses of Parliament, and Mrs Mrs Bancroft sends me a card to Lady Morgan's soirées, 110 where she assures me I shall see good people, IV and on Tuesday I am to meet a select party at the Bancrofts at dinner 'Bancroft shares, of course, to the highest point, in the enthusiasm for the French So does Carlyle in his way, and now for the first time in his life takes in the Times newspaper daily The personnel too of Louis Philippe, & Guizot, & the rest, daily arriving here, a week ago, added wonderful interest. I dined with Mr Bates 120 on Sunday, (whose daughter is the wife of the Belgian Ambassador Van de Weyer,) and Louis Philippe & all his family had been for one day the guests of Van de W at Mr Bates's seat at Sheen. 121 So Mr & Mrs V de W, who were at this dinner, brought us strange particulars of this most shabby flight & arrival VII also read the Times newspaper every day I have been to the House of Lords, one evening, and attended during the whole sitting; saw Wellington. Once also to the Commons to the British Museum, long an object of great desire to me, vi and deservedly. It is one of the capital features of this country. I have been to the French theatre one night; not yet to the Opera, where is now no Jenny Lind nor Grisi, Neither is Rachel at the French theatre 122 VII Last night, by Carlyle's advice, vii who was here with his brother at my rooms, the day before, VIII attended a meeting of Chartists assembled to receive the report of the Deputation 123 they had sent to congratulate the French Republic, VIII & which had returned. IX It was crowded, and the people very much in earnest The Marsaillaise was sung as songs are in our abolition meetings. London is disturbed in these days by a mob which meets every day this week & creates great anxiety among shopkeepers in the districts where it wanders, breaking

<sup>119</sup> Emerson's formal invitation to Lady Morgan's reception of Mar. 8 is extant

<sup>120.</sup> Joshua Bates, the American-born business man, was associated with the Barings for many years and became finally the senior member of the firm

<sup>121</sup> The Times of Mar 2, 1848, printed an account of the doings of the French royal family, who had left the shelter of the Belgian legation on the evening of Mar. 1 to go to East Sheen, "where they will occupy the villa belonging to Mr Bates (father-in-law of his Excellency M Van de Weyer) for the present." Sylvain Van de Weyer duly appears in H Vander Linden and Paul Hamelius, Anglo-Belgian Relations, 1918, p 106.

<sup>122</sup> The Times of Mar. 9, 1848, announced the opening of the season of the Royal Italian Opera, Covent Garden, on that evening, and also advertised French plays at St. James's Theatre None of the performers Emerson names is mentioned

<sup>123</sup> For the deputation to France, see *The Times*, Mar. 8, 1848 For Emerson's attendance on the Chartist meeting, cf. Journals, VII, 414.

windows & stealing London has too many glass doors to afford riots ix Every street-window is full of wealth At Glasgow, the mob has been fired upon 124 XYet though there is a vast population of hungry operatives all over the kingdom, the peace will not probably be disturbed by them, they will only, in the coming months, give body & terror to the demands made by the Cobdens & Brights, who agitate for the Middle Class, when these are satisfied, the universal suffrage & the Republic will come in. But it is not this which you wish to hear now. The most wonderful thing I see is this London at once seen to be the centre of the world the "nation in brick"; XI the immense masses of life of power of wealth, and the effect upon the men of running in & out amidst the play of this vast machinery, the effect to keep them tense & silent, and to mind every man his own, - it is all very entertaining, I assure you. I think sometimes that it would well become me to sit here a good while, and study London mainly, and the wide variety of classes, that, like so many nations, are dwelling here together.XI I have many good thoughts, many ınsıghts, as I go up & down.

#### March 10

And again Papa has written no letter to his dear children, none to Eddy his little boy, but he loves Eddy none the less, and when the leaves are on the trees Eddy must run to the gate and look up the road, and I think he will see him coming. You tell me of the illness of Ellen which was serious and she has sent me a good letter I hope you have all forgotten it and your own too, ere this. 125 This for a specimen, dear wife, of some pages I lately received from home, carefully written & written over. Let every thing I beg you come to me - good & bad - which once you have written Who are you & I? Tis events that write the letter. I am in debt for letters both to Henry & Ellery Channing. I have written first to Channing 126 thinking that Henry will be sure to get your letters, but I shall try to find time for a letter to him My chief errand only is this that if it can be done without much expense I should be glad to have the one apple tree which Mr Alcott shall elect removed from the old orchard & set down near the gate of the cowyard. I think the post of the gate seemed the right spot. But he must use a large discretion Also I wish as many of the pear trees in the heater piece as good places can be found

<sup>124.</sup> Emerson found detailed accounts of the Glasgow riots in *The Times* of Mar 7, 8, and 10, 1848

<sup>125.</sup> This is preceded by a passage which was canceled so effectively that the reading is now conjectural

<sup>126</sup> Mar? c 8? 1848

for in the yard set out But I cannot give any secure direction and therefore cannot press any action Farewell once more, dear Lidian, and do not fail to get well & strong & cheerful and with dear love to Ellen Edith & Eddy, Yours, Waldo E

To William Emerson, London, March 9, 1848 127

142 Strand, London 9 March, 1848

#### Dear William

I am afraid I have seemed very negligent of your letters in suffering so many ships to go to you without any direct address of mine. But I have letters from five or six parties usually by each steamer, and must first answer those of necessity, and I have really had the least opportunity of writing letters in this transit from whirlpool to whirlpool in which I have rotated But now Lidian writes me alarming accounts of domestic finance & the small house of R W E & Co Concord, seems to follow the falling fashion of the Princes & Wards, the Grays & the Robesons 128 I am grieved also at what Lidian intimates that her drafts on you in these hours of need have been serious inconvenience to you The whole difficulty has been a bad surprise to me. The debts have been unexpectedly more, the rents less, [and it seems that the which I have sent home, have not sufficed to make up my usual winter contribution from lectures when at home, though my personal expense of every kind was subtracted.]129 I shall send by this steamer £50 to Mr Adams to pay my tax, & sundries, which I hoped had been already paid by him, but it seems he paid some instalment of my debt to Concord Bank. But I have been thoughtless, I see, in what I have just written about money sent home, for none of it went to Lidian & the house, but all to pay a printers bill, & to pay a note at the Atlantic Bk, & tailors, & to pay new assessments on two shares of Fitchburg stock. 130 Yet, of course,

<sup>127</sup> MS owned by HCL; ph in CUL

<sup>128</sup> Cf. Sept 15, 1846, to Lidian Emerson, where an epidemic of business failures is mentioned. For the failure of Horace Gray & Co, see the Boston Daily Advertiser, Nov 25, 1847, and Dec. 18, 1848, for William H. Gray, see *ibid*, Oct 30, 1847, and for Robeson, see the letter of Mar 10, 1848.

<sup>129.</sup> Emerson apparently used the square brackets to indicate the passage which, as he states below, is erroneous. He tried to cancel the same passage by drawing a line through it. He left blank the space for the sum sent home.

<sup>130.</sup> The Fitchburg Rail Road had given notice in the Boston Daily Advertiser of Feb. 7, 1848, that a third assessment of \$25 on each share of the new stock was payable

the domestic purse was relieved of these debts, which, had I been at home, my lectures would have had to pay I cannot send you any money though Lidian asks it, to replace what she has drawn Before this time, you will probably have recovered from the inconvenience, and it will prove a benefit to you who for every dollar paid to her, will have the less to pay me I have left myself only some forty pounds to live upon here It is uncertain whether I read any more lectures, which are sometimes pounds of flesh. If I am properly asked, I shall attempt it, but not I think at the Societies, & I shall not volunteer I have a strong general wish to go to France, which I think I must gratify, or I shall surely regret it, when I am at home, though now I chiefly wish, as always, to be at home I only find day by day more reason to be at work again, as my materials accumulate Then Lidian & the children have all been ill, & I should like to relieve that poor child - Lidian, I mean - by my presence, since my absence has been no relief, as I hoped it might prove, to her cares Give my love to Mother, of whom I hear gladly what you tell me She is to know that I suffered a little, when I first came here, by too much speaking, but have been in rude health all the rest of the months I am greatly contented that you & Susan like your house so well, which, I hope, ere long, to see All England has suffered with influenza this winter. Your children, I trust, escape The cholera,181 which men fancied here was coming, came not And in America, except in Concord, you are well Mr & Mrs Bancroft have exerted themselves in every manner to serve me. I am promised to dine at their house, next week, with Macaulay, Bunsen, & others 182 I have been at the "Lords" & at the "Commons," but I have told Elizabeth H of my visit to Wordsworth, & Lidian of my other seeings I am, at present, boarding with Chapman the publisher, but perhaps my best address now will be Baring, Brothers, & Co. London. I received from some bookseller here a request on account of

Mar 6, and Abel Adams had written, Feb 11, 1848, that Emerson's assessment due on the 6th would amount to \$50 The fifth sentence following echoes Shakespeare's *The Merchant of Venice* 

<sup>131</sup> The New York Journal of Commerce, Jan 19, 1848, warned its readers that the cholera could easily cross the ocean from Europe And as late as Feb 24 of the same year The Evening Post quoted a Philadelphia paper on the prevention and cure of cholera. The scourge was yet remote, but, said the writer, sooner or later it would airive on our shores

<sup>132</sup> The dinner of the 14th is recorded in Elizabeth Davis Bancroft, pp 167 and 169, where Emerson, Macaulay, Milman, Lord Morpeth, and Monckton Milnes are mentioned as guests In Howe, *The Life and Letters of George Bancroft*, II, 13, the names of "Mad & Chev Bunsen," Mrs Milman, and Sir W and Lady Molesworth are added, but the date is wrongly given as Feb 28.

the Harpers to put them in communication with Mr Macaulay Happily, I did not yet know him, and answered so, for I should be an ill attorney for them [that was the affair for which they wrote] 133 I have just had a long visit from Milnes the poet, and certainly a very entertaining companion But you must love & bear with me the best you can, & when I come home I will try to save you harmless. Your brother

Waldo

To Alexander Ireland, London, March 9, 1848 [Incompletely printed in Ireland, In Memoriam, pp 80–81]

To Abel Adams, London, March 10, 1848 134

London, 10 March, 1848

My dear friend,

I was quite grieved to find by your last letter that I had suffered so many steamers to go without a line to you but in the north I led the life of a wheel, & when I found a corner & an opportunity to write a letter I hoped Lidian would let you know all that you would care to hear By your last letter I discover that I have been running into debt in my account with you So I send on this sheet £50 to pay my Concord tax, and my debt to you I had fancied the booksellers would have had a ciedit for me, and that my debt to Tolman had been less. You speak of hard times in Boston, which, I gather from the papers—have not grown harder, but mended But Mr Rob[eson's]<sup>135</sup> failure was a grief to hear Here as you will learn every day is full of news & excitement from French politics & English mobs I dined with Mr Bates on Sunday, whose daughter, the wife of the Belgian Ambassador, Mr Van de Weyer, had just been receiving the French Royal family at their house at Sheen Of course there was a good deal of really pathetic anec-

<sup>133</sup> The square brackets are Emerson's and were used, no doubt, because what they inclose was written below the line where he meant to insert it. The answer to "some bookseller here" was presumably in the form of a letter, but I have no proof

<sup>134</sup> MS owned by RWEMA; ph in CUL The address is to Abel Adams at Boston. 135 The word is partly covered by the seal, for the conjectural spelling, cf. Mar. 9,

<sup>135</sup> The word is partly covered by the seal, for the conjectural spelling, cf. Mar. 9, 1848, to William Emerson Abel Adams had written Emerson from Boston on Feb. 11 that times were sad and gloomy in America — the wicked war, the scarcity of money, and the disastious condition of the manufacturing corporations caused great distress. Robeson, of New Bedford, a large manufacturer, had failed, said Adams, for perhaps six or seven hundred thousand dollars For Andrew Robeson, director of the Mechanics National Bank in that town from 1831 to 1848, see New Bedford, 1889, p 240 That he was a fellow director of another bank with Emerson's friend Benjamin Roders is shown by the same history.

dote to tell. Mr & Mrs Bancroft have taken very kind care of my wants as a traveller. Tell Abby that I have just had a long call of an hour or more from Mr Milnes the poet, who is a most kindly & entertaining person, knowing all mankind or all London-kind I shall probably stay here many weeks and see it once for all. They say here that Americans never fairly come into England & acquaint themselves with English society, but take offence at the first difficulties, & run away to France, where are no difficulties, & where, as these English think, they learn nothing valuable I heartily wish you better health to Mrs Adams than you tell of My love to her to Abby & to all the house

Yours affectionately, R. W Emerson

#### To Lidian Emerson, London? March? c. 15? 1848 186

I send you a couple of newspapers, that you may see what we all read every day, the best newspaper of the world

My best address henceforward will be Baring, Brothers, & Co London 187 I have written to William, to Mr Adams, & to George Bradford, 188 I have not at all been able to write to Mrs Goodwin, who wrote me 189 You must thank her for her goodness, but tell her that who writes to me writes at a great risk Mr Richard Soule I find here, who brings me a letter from Dr C T J 140 & Le Baron Russell. 141 — One more steamer, & the darlings' letters shall go, the three darlings — will they wait so long? Ah they must stay contented with an earthly destiny so long I stay, please God! I had a good talk with Carlyle last night. 142 He says over & over for months for years, the same thing, yet his guiding genius is his moral sense, his perception of the sole importance of truth & justice. And he too says that there is properly no religion in England He is

- 136. MS owned by RWEMA, ph in CUL. The conjectural date is based on evidence cited below. The letter was obviously to Lidian Emerson.
  - 137 The same information is given in Mar 9, 1848, to William Emerson
- 138 Apparently a reference to Mar 9, 1848, to William Emerson; Mar 10 to Adams, and Mar 8 to Bradford.
  - 139 Mrs Goodwin's letter is mentioned in Feb 22? 1848.
- 140 Jackson, Boston, Feb 10, 1848, introduces his friend Richard Soule, who is about to sail for Europe
- 141. Russell, Boston, Feb 11, 1848, says Richard Soule, his friend and classmate, is interested in Carlyle
- 142. Much of what follows corresponds roughly to a part of the account of Carlyle printed in *Journals*, VII, 347, as if it had been written in Oct, 1847. It pretty obviously belongs, however, to 1848. The same passage of the letter is partly the basis of three paragraphs in "Impressions of Thomas Carlyle in 1848." (see pp. 90–91 in *Scribner's* for May, 1881, cited earlier)

quite contemptuous about Kunst also in Germans or Eng. or Americans And a great respect for Duke Wellington as the only Englishman or only one in the aristocracy who will have nothing to do with lies

C. has written a paper in the Examiner about Louis Philippe,143

### To David Scott, London? March c. 18? 1848

[Scott wrote from Edinburgh, Mar 29, 1848, that he had received Emeison's letter ten days before, that he was sending a pamphlet resulting from the Edinburgh lectures, and that the portrait he had painted of Emerson was thought to be successful]

## To Anna Brownell Murphy Jameson, London, March 20, 1848

[MS listed in Thomas F Madigan, Mar –Apr, 1912, where it is dated London, Mar 20, n y, the year is obvious, as Emerson's only Mar 20 in London was in 1848. The letter to Mrs Jameson listed with no date but with the address 142 Strand, London, in Goodspeed's Book Shop, Nov, 1915, is probably the same, and so, perhaps, is that listed, without the name of the person addressed, in Thomas F Madigan, Nov, 1911, and there dated London, Mar 20, n y Mrs Jameson, London, Sunday (endorsed, on separate sheet, Mar, 1848), invited Emerson to call the following day Cf also the letter of Mar 23 and 24, 1848]

# To Samuel Gray Ward, London, March 20, 1848

[Partly printed in Cabot, II, 554-555, and, more fully, in Letters from Ralph Waldo Emerson to a Friend, pp 66-70 A MS copy in Cabot's hand (owned by RWEMA) includes only parts of what appears in the text of 1899 ]

# To Arthur Hugh Clough, London? March 21? 1848

[This letter is lost, but the envelope, now in my possession, is addressed in Emerson's hand to Clough at Oriel College, Oxford, is sealed with the signature "E," and bears a postmark dated Mar — apparently Mar 21 - 1848]

To Lidian Emerson, London, March 23 and 24, 1848 144

London, 123 March, 1848.

Dear Lidian, Henry's letter 145 made me truly sad for my poor invalid. I had not thought you so seriously a sufferer in your health, as in the

<sup>143.</sup> Here the fragment ends, at the bottom of the only leaf of the letter I have found *The Examiner*, London, Mar 4, 1848, published Carlyle's unsigned "Louis-Philippe."

<sup>144.</sup> MS owned by RWEMA, ph in CUL. Excerpts I–XVI are in Cabot, II, 528-532

<sup>145</sup> Of Feb 23, 1848 (The Writings, VI, 151-155)

vexations which you had detailed to me And now, it seems, you must have an ugly jaundice at the end of fever & debility Long before this, I hope, it is thoroughly relieved, as he writes that you are already better, & Elizabeth confirms it I shall never date to go from home again, if my departure is only the cause or signal of a crop of annoyances & pains The children too, so repeatedly ill—It were better I stayed at home Probably, I shall not soon go roving again And yet, I perhaps could not have made things better. As it is, it will hardly cheer you to know my late adventures. All my time has been fully occupied. III have seen a great many people some very good ones Mr & Mrs Bancroft & Carlyle & Milnes have taken kind care to introduce me<sup>II</sup> to the best parties III At Mr Bancroft's I dined with Macaulay, Bunsen, Lord Morpeth, Mılman, Mılnes, & others. 146 Carlyle, Mr & Mrs Lyell, Mrs Butler, & others came in the evening At Mr Milman's I breakfasted with Macaulay Hallam, Lord Morpeth a certain brilliant Mr Charles Austin III here who makes or "has made £30,000 in one year by his profession," (of law) and Mr & Mrs Bancroft. Guizot was expected; unhappily for me he did not come. IVAt Mr Procter's (Barry Cornwall,) I dined with Forster of the Examiner, Kinglake (Eothen) & others IV At Mrs Drummond's I found Mr Cobden & Lord Monteagle, and saw but did not speak to the Archbishop of York & Mr Panızzi. VCarlyle carried me to Lady Harriet Baring who is a very distinguished person and the next day to Lady Ashburton her mother. And I am to dine with them both. Then Mrs Bancroft procured me a card to Lady Morgan's soiree and though I have been presented to her I have not yet gone. VIMrs Jameson I have seen a good deal. Then there is a scientific circle of great importance Mr Owen who is in England what Agassız is in America has given me a card to his lectures at the College of Surgeons & shown me the Hunterian Museum 147 His lecture gratified me the more, or entirely, I may say, because, like Agassız, he is an idealist in physiology Then, Mr Hutton to whom Harriet Martineau introduced me,148 car-

<sup>146</sup> See a note on Mar 9, 1848, to William Emerson.

<sup>147</sup> Richard, later Sir Richard, Owen had prepared catalogues of the Hunterian collection in the Royal College of Surgeons Emerson's old interest in science is again evident in several letters of 1848. For the lectures, see *Journals*, VII, 420 ff

<sup>148</sup> Harriet Martineau had written, Nov 13, 1847, that she had given a note of introduction to Hutton of Putney Park, formerly MP. for Dublin (Robert Hutton, of Putney Park, Surrey, was returned MP. for Dublin City in 1837, and Robert Hutton, Esq., is listed as at the same address in the Post Office London Directory, 1849). On Mar 18, 1848, he wrote from Putney Park inviting Emerson to dine there on the Thursday or Saturday following.

ried me to the Geological Society,149 where I heard the best debate I have heard in England, the House of Commons & the Manchester Banquet not excepted - Buckland of the Bridgewater Treatise is a man of great wit & sense & science and Carpenter & Forbes & Lyell & Daubeny being among the speakers I was there presented to the Marquis of Northampton, who invited me to his soirce. These people were all discoverers in their new science, & loaded to the lips, so that what might easily seem in a newspaper report a dull affair, was full of character & eloquence Some of these above named good friends exerted themselves for me to the best effect in another way, so that I was honoured with an election into the Athenaeum Club "during my temporary residence in England," a privilege one must prize, vi not because only ten foreigners are eligible at any one time, but because it gives all the rights of a member in a magnificent library, reading-room, a home to sit in & see the best company, and a coffee room, if you like it, where you eat at cost VII Milnes & other good men are always to be found there Milnes is the most goodnatured man in England, made of sugar; he is everywhere, & knows every thing, VII 150 his speeches in the house of Commons are always unlucky, & a signal for emptying the house, a topic of great mirth to himself & all his friends He is so entirely at home everywhere, & takes all so quietly that Sidney Smith called him "the cool of the evening." They address him now as "Cıtoyen Milnes," since Punch's, that is Thackeray's, late list of the Ministry 151 but with some feeling between jest & earnest they speak of him as really one who might play one day a part of Lamartine in England. VIII Macaulay is the king of diners-out I do not know when I have seen such wonderful vivacity. He has the strength of ten men, immense memory, fun, fire, learning, politics manners, & pride, - talks all the time in a steady torrent. You would say, he was the best type of England. VIII Yet, I am told, & it was pathetic to hear.

<sup>149</sup> The meeting of Mar 22, 1848, is noted in both The Athenaum, Apr 8, 1848, and The Quarterly Journal of the Geological Society of London, IV, 288–294 The formal program consisted of papers by John S. Dawes, Thomas Austin, and John Wiggins But a much more satisfactory account is a brief jotting by Ramsay, a member present at the time It was, he wrote, a good night Buckland made a most witty speech about crinoids, and Forbes, Charlesworth, and Carpenter spoke well "I was glad of this," he added, "for Emerson, the American, was there" (Archibald Geikie, Memoir of Sir Andrew Crombie Ramsay, 1895, p 124)

<sup>150</sup> Milnes's anecdote about Landor which is inserted in Cabot at this point is not in the original letter

<sup>151 &</sup>quot;Minister of Foreign Affairs, President of the Council, and Poet Laureate, Citizen Monckton Milnes" stands first in the list of the new revolutionary ministry in Thackeray's "A Dream of the Future," *Punch*, XIV, 107 (Mar 11, 1848).

that this most fashionable orator, scholar, poet, statesman, gentleman, is, in some companies of highest fashion, voted a bore <sup>152</sup> Sidney Smith, you know, said "he (Macaulay) had improved, he has flashes of silence" Hallam is quiet & affable & courteous

1X 24th. Yesterday, or rather last night, I dined at Mr Baring's 158 (at 8 o'clock) The company was Lord & Lady Ashburton, Lord Auckland, Carlyle, Milnes, Thackeray, Lord & Lady Castlereagh, the Bishop of Oxford (Wilberforce) & IX one or two ladies beside, XIn the evening came Charles Buller, who, they say, in introducing me to him, "was the cleverest man in England, until he attempted also to be a man of business."X He is the man who was in Canada with Lord Durham, & made on his return some wonderful speech on Emigration: they put him into the Colonial Office (I think) & he has never done a thing 154 XI French politics are incessantly discussed in all companies, & so here Besides the intrinsic interest of the spectacle and the intimate acquaintance which all these people have with all the eminent persons in France, there is evidently a certain anxiety to know whether our days also are not numbered,XI and whether the splendid privileges of these English palaces, to which, they plainly see, that the world never had any thing that could compare, are not in too dreadful contrast to famine & ignorance at the door, to last. XII Carlyle declaimed XII in this company XIII a little in the style of that raven prophet who cried, "Wo to Jerusalem!" just before its Fall.155 But Carlyle finds little reception even in this company, where some were his warm friends. All his methods include a good deal of killing, & he does not see his way very clearly or far The aristocrats say, "Put that man in the House of Commons & you will hear no more of him" It is a favorite tactics here, & silences the most turbulent. There he will be permitted to declaim once, only once, then, if he have a measure to propose, it will be tested if not, he must sit still One thing is certain that if the peace of England should be broken up, the aristocracy here, - or, I should say, the rich, - are

<sup>152</sup> Emeison seems to have sympathized partly with this verdict (cf Ireland, Ralph Waldo Emerson, 1882, pp 170-171)

<sup>153.</sup> In his MS memorandum book for 1848–1849, Emerson noted under Mar 23 his engagement at Baring's at 7 30 The Bishop of Oxford recorded that this dinner was at Bingham Baring's and commented on the American guest "Emerson is very little Yankee, tall, thin, with no attrabilious look, rather silent" (Reginald G Wilberforce, Life of the Right Reverend Samuel Wilberforce, 1881, II, 9)

<sup>154</sup> He died before the end of the year Carlyle was once his tutor, it seems (Reminiscences by Thomas Carlyle, ed Froude, New York, n. d, pp 97 ff)

<sup>155</sup> Jeremiah, 13 27.

stouthearted, & as ready to fight for their own, as the poor, and are not very likely to run away.XIII But you must read in the "Times," which I send either to you or to Ellery C. (of March 23) the leader on the French Republic, & learn how English people regard it. I was told yesterday, that Guizot does not believe that the new Constituent Assembly, the election for which agitates France, will ever meet. - I sent you newspapers by the last steamer, & what newspapers I send you must keep — I saw Freiligrath the German poet the other day, a sensible man He is in correspondence with Longfellow who wishes him to come to Cambridge, but in the new state of things in Prussia, he is inclined, I suppose, to go there 156 XIV You will wish to know my plans. Alas, I have none As long as I have these fine opportunities opening to me here, I prefer to use them, & I stay where I am France may presently shut its doors to me, & to all peaceful men, so that I may not go there at all But I shall soon spend all my money if I sit here, and I have not yet taken any step in London towards filling my pocket How can I? I must soon decide on something I have declined such lecturing as was offered me You do not wish me to read lectures to the "Early Closing" Institution? 157 I saw Macready the other night as Lear & Mrs Butler as Cordelia 158 Mrs Bancroft is very happy, and a universal favorite She sees the best people of all the best circles, and she has virtues & graces which I see to greater advantage in London than in Boston for her true love of her old friends & her home is very obvious,XIV & has even somewhat comic air in one so elegant & so well placed. XVHer friend Miss Murray,159 & Mrs Jameson were concocting a plot for introducing me to and reads \_\_\_\_!xv Lady Byron, who lives retired at 160 Perhaps I shall not get a minute more to write before the time for closing the mail So you are to grow well & strong, & cherish the dear children, Ellen, Edith, & Edward, to all of whom jointly & severally papa sends his love every day, - and love yours affectionately,

Waldo.

I have told you nothing of Lady Harriet Baring (as the wife of Mr

<sup>156.</sup> Freiligrath returned to Germany after the liberal upheaval of 1848, but was once more a political refugee within a few years. See "The Longfellow-Freiligrath Correspondence," ed. James Taft Hatfield, in *PMLA* for Dec., 1933.

<sup>157.</sup> Cf. a letter of Jan 28, 1848, to William Emerson, and June 16, 1848

<sup>158.</sup> Doubtless in the performance of King Lear on Mar. 17, 1848, announced in The Times on that day.

<sup>159.</sup> Maid of honor to Queen Victoria (Elizabeth Bancroft, pp 35 et passim).

<sup>160.</sup> Emerson failed to insert the name "Esher" in the space left for it. For his meetings with Lady Byron, see the letters of June 8 and June 21 and 23, 1848.

Baring, daughter of Lord Montague, is styled) though she is a principal person in society for her wit & personal advantages. I had really very little conversation with her, & was myself engaged in private talk when I perceived her often the centre of a circle XVIBut I shall no doubt remember many traits & hues of this Babylonish dream when I come home to the woods XVI I must try to find a little space for a letter to Henry whose letter duly came to me grateful Elizabeth is generous & will not expect me to write. Tell Mrs Ripley that I called on Mrs Atkinson, 161 who is interested in nothing so much as in her

To Edith Emerson, London? March? c. 24? 1848

[In Mar? c 15? 1848, Emerson said he would send letters to all three children by the next steamer Lidian Emerson wrote from Concord, Apr 15 following, that Ellen, Edith, and Edward had all received their letters Edith Emerson, Concord, Apr 16 (pretty clearly 1848), partly written in her mother's hand "... I was glad of my letter and wish you would send another"]

To Edward Waldo Emerson, London? March? c. 24? 1848 [See the preceding note]

To Ellen Emerson, London? March? c 24? 1848 [See the note on the first letter of this date ]

To Henry David Thoreau, London, March 25, 1848 [MS listed and partly quoted in American Art Association Anderson Galleries, Feb 26-27, 1931; printed in *The Atlantic*, LXIX, 749 (June, 1892) ]

To Samuel Brown, London? March? c. 30? 1848

[Brown wrote from Edinburgh, May 13, 1848, that Emerson's last letter made him wish Emerson had sent the long account of the visit to Wordsworth which was begun but not mailed. Brown was pleased that Emerson was enjoying London and had met Forbes (cf Mar 23 and 24, 1848, and later letters) ]

To Fred. J. Foxton, London? March? c. 30? 1848

[Foxton wrote from Rhayader, Radnorshire, Mar. 25, 1848, explaining his resignation from the ministry and inviting Emerson for a visit; and again, June 8, 1848, apologizing for his long delay, because of illness, in answering Emerson's note inviting him to an "occasional correspondence" He also explained how Emerson's writings influenced him to take the final step in quitting the ministry.]

161. Perhaps the Mrs Atkinson mentioned in Mrs Bancroft, p 17

## To Ellen Fisher, London? c March? 1848

[See the note on Feb? c 13? 1848, and cf. Ellen Fisher, Belmont, Aug 17, 1848, in which she thanks Emerson for his "last note" and for the copy of his poems he had left for her with Alexander Ireland and asks him to write to Ellen Rendall]

### To Lidian Emerson, London, April 2 and 6, 1848 162

London, <sup>I</sup>April 2, <sup>I</sup> 1848

Dear Lidian, I am soiry I write such bad letters as you say. It is not the fault of my opportunities, surely, for I see good men & good things, at any rate, I see what all people most desire to see here and I often regiet that these fine privileges which would be so coveted & valuable to any one who loved society, & was fit for it, should be thrown away on me, who am always thrown out of spirits by the necessity of paying a visit, & who must presently depart & lose the right of entiance & the remembrance of all these palaces "I Yesterday night I went to the soirée of the Marquis of Northampton," where may be found all the savans who are in London There I saw Prince Albert, to whom Dr Buckland was showing some microscopic phenomena. — the Prince is handsome & courteous, and I watched him for some minutes across a table as a personage of much historical interest. Here I saw Mantell, "161 Capt Sabine," Brown, the great botanist; Crabbe Robinson 166 (who knew all men, Lambe, Southey, Wordsworth, Madame de Stael & Goethe;)

- 162 MS owned by RWEMA, ph. in CUL Excerpts I-IX, XI, XIII-XIV, and XVI-XXIII are in Cabot, II, 532-535, XXIV-XXVII are ibid, II, 538-539, where they are dated Apr 20, and X, XII, and XV, together with brief passages quoted in Cabot, are in Emerson-Clough Letters, note on letter 5. The third sheet of the MS is dated simply "Apr" and, so far as physical appearance is concerned, might as well be regarded as a part of some other letter as of this, but evidence cited below seems to show definitely that the day of writing was Apr 6
- 163. Emerson's MS memorandum book for 1848–1849 notes "Lord Northampton at 9 o'clk" on Apr 1. Cf the letter of Mar 23 and 24, 1848
  - 164 Gideon Algernon Mantell, the geologist
  - 165 Edward Sabine, astronomer and physicist.
- 166 Henry Crabb Robinson took particular note of the American lecturer on this occasion "It was with a feeling of predetermined dislike that I had the curiosity to look at Emerson at Northampton's, a fortnight ago; when, in an instant, all my dislike vanished. He has one of the most interesting countenances I ever beheld—a combination of intelligence and sweetness that quite disarmed me I was introduced to him" (Letter dated Apr. 22, 1848, Diary, Reminiscences, and Correspondence, ed Sadler, London, 1869, III, 317).

Sir Charles Fellows 167 who bro't home the Lycian Marbles; & many more - Then I went, by an invitation sent me through Milnes, to Lady Palmerston's, & saw a quite illustrious collection, such as only London & Lord Palmerston could collect, II — the Crown Prince of Prussia, the Prince of Syracuse; the Turkish Ambassador, in costume, and other III princes & high foreigners, III whose names I have forgotten, -IV Bunsen; IV — the Minister of the French Republic; VRothschild V & his lady (- VI that London proverb, - in flesh & blood, VI) a very round young comfortable looking man too, Mr Hope,168 reputed the richest commoner in England, VIID'Israeli, 169 to whom I was presented, & had with him a little talk, Macaulay, Mr Cowper, a very courteous gentleman son of Lady Palmerston, with whom I talked much, many distinguished dames, some very handsome, VII and finally Lady Palmerston, & VIII Lord Palmerston VIII themselves, — with each of whom I had a few words, - & he, at least, has been now for very many years the representative of English power to all nations, as he has held, you know, the post of Foreign Secretary, under many administrations He IX is frank & affable, of a strong but cheerful & ringing speech. — But I ought to have told you, first, that, on the morning of this day when I saw all these fine figures, I had come from Oxford, where I spent something more than two days, very happily.170 I had an old invitation from Mr Clough, a fellow of Oriel; & last week, I had a new one from Dr Daubeny, the Botanical Professor, IX X&, furnished also with commendations 171 to Mr Jacobson, whom Rockwood Hoar will remember, 172 & who now succeeds to Dr Hampden as Regius Professor of Divinity, X - XII went on Thursday I was housed close upon Oriel, though not within it, but I lived altogether on college hospitalities, diningXI XII one day with Mr Stanley, of University College, & his Fellows; the next day, breakfasting with Jacobson, & some Deans & Doctors, dining XII XIII at Exeter Col-

<sup>167</sup> The writing is not quite clear, possibly Emerson misspelled the name, writing "Fellowes"

<sup>168</sup> James Robert Hope, later Hope-Scott, who had married the granddaughter of Sir Walter Scott

<sup>169</sup> Benjamin Disraeli's father had spelled his name as Emerson spells the son's

<sup>170</sup> For this visit, and for Emerson's later relations with Clough, see Emerson-Clough Letters The MS Note Book shows that Emerson arrived in Oxford Mar 30 and returned to London on Apr 1 "Everybody liked him," wrote Clough, "and as the oithodox mostly had never heard of him, they did not suspect him ." (The Poems and Prose Remains of Arthur Hugh Clough, ed Blanche Smith Clough, 1869, I, 133)

<sup>171.</sup> A part of the word is badly blurred and is illegible

<sup>172</sup> Cf Apr 1, 1847, and Apr 16, 1861, both to Carlyle

lege, with Palgrave, Froude, & other Fellows, & breakfasting, next morning, at Oriel, with Clough, Dr Daubeny, &c They all showed me the kindest attentions. XIII showed me their college buildings, the Bodleian Library, &c. not forgetting the Randolph Gallery, XIV but, much more, they showed me themselves, who are many of them very earnest, faithful, affectionate, some of them highly gifted men, some of them, too, prepared & decided to make great sacrifices for conscience sake Froude is a noble youth, to whom my heart warms. I shall soon see him again  $^{ ext{XIV}}$ XV They seemed to think I had come to stay a good while, & marvelled much at my rapid departure at the end of 48 hours XV There was a kindly Dr Williams, 178 of New College, or Winchester College, who is also a dean of Winchester Cathedral, which he loves so well & described so affectionately, urging me by all means to go to it, — when he is there, - that XVI truly I became fond of these monks of Oxford XVI In the evening, I saw the Bishop of Oxford at Lord Northampton's, & told him, I had been straying into his diocess Perhaps Rockwood Hoar will be glad to hear that Jacobson is regarded as on a very sure road to promotion, & that he will pretty certainly be a bishop Mr Jacobson charged me with his special remembrances to Rockwood Hoar XVIILast Sunday, I dined at Mr Bancrofts with Lady Morgan & Mrs Jameson, & accepted Lady Morgan's invitation for the next evening to tea 174 At her house I found beside herself (who is a sort of fashionable or London edition of Aunt Mary, the vivacity the wit, the admirable preservation of social powers, being retained, - but the high moral genius being lest out, -) XVII I saw XVIII Mrs Gore, of the fashionable novels, XVIII a large, sufficing & rather commanding looking woman, - xix a handsome <sup>175</sup>Lady Molesworth, XIX whom I had already seen, XX a handsome sensible Lady Louisa Tennyson, Mr Kinglake (Eothen) M1 Connyngham 176 a friend of John Sterling's, XX Mrs Drummond, XXI and others. Pray, after all this ostentation of my fashionable acquaintance, do you believe that my rusticities are smoothed down, & my bad manners mended? Not

<sup>173.</sup> Emerson apparently means David Williams, who had been headmaster of Winchester College and was at this time warden of New College, Oxford (cf. Alumni Oxonienses, 1888, IV, 1560) Thomas Garnier was dean of Winchester Cathedral (William Benham, Winchester, 1884, p 273).

<sup>174</sup> Both dinner and tea are recorded in Elizabeth Davis Bancroft, p. 173.

<sup>175.</sup> Doubtless the wife of the radical politician Sir William Molesworth The MS memorandum book for 1848–1849 records under Mar 19. "Sir W Molesworth's" Cf Apr 25, 1848

<sup>176.</sup> Emerson's spelling is not entirely clear I am not certain whether the person meant was Sterling's cousin William Coningham, or Conyngham, as the name is sometimes spelled

in the smallest degree. I have not acquired the least facility, nor can hope to But I do not decline these opportunities, as they are all valuable to me, who would at least know how that "other half" of the world lives, though I cannot & would not live with them. I find the greatest simplicity of speech & manners among these people, great directness, but, I think, the same — (or even a greater want of high thought,) - as you would notice in a high fashionable circle in Boston; Yes, greater. But then I know these people very superficially. I have not yet told you, I believe, of my dinner at Lord Ashburtons,177 where I sat between Mr Hallam & Lord Northampton, & saw Lockhart, Buckland Croker, Lady Davy (of Sir Humphry D) Lord 178 , & more Another day, I went to the house, & Lord Ashburton showed me all his pictures, which are most precious & renowned.XXI Lockhart struck me as a poor cold inferior person. XXII Hallam was very courteous & communicative, & has since called on me. Tomorrow I am to dine with Mr Lyell 179 & the next day with the Geological Club 180 at the invitation O tell not Dr Charles T. J! of Sir Henry De la Beche the President, XXII

Delabeche

whom I met somewhere I have little else to tell you. I seldom see Carlyle, & I do not see him with much pleasure: he is always strong, but always pounding on the same strings, one endless vituperation of all people & things in the modern world. But there is much to say of him anon. A Mr Hutton <sup>181</sup> has been a kind friend to me here, whom Harriet Martineau made me acquainted with. <sup>XXIII</sup>I spend the first hours of the day usually in my chamber, & have got a new chapter quite forward, if it have a rather musty title. Whether to go to France or not, I have not quite determined I suppose I must in all prudence, though I have no money, nor any plain way of obtaining any XXIII But I will write you further.

Again, I see that there is to be no line from me to Mother or to William, none to Elizabeth; none to Mr Adams. Send my love to Mother. & they must forgive.

Apr \*\*XXIV\*Young Palgrave at Oxford gave me a letter to Sir Wılliam

- 177. In his MS memorandum book for 1848–1849, Emerson entered under Mar. 24 "Lord Ashburton 7 15."
- 178. Here Emerson wrote what seems to be "Monteagle," but blotted out the name pretty effectively and, I believe, purposely.
- 179 The appointment with the famous geologist is noted in an entry of Apr 3 in the MS memorandum book for 1848–1849.
- 180. Apr 5, not 4, according to the MS memorandum book See also the last paragraph of this letter.
  - 181 Cf. letters of Mar. 23 and 24 and May 3, 1848

Hooker, who presides over Kew Gardens, - and Mr & Mrs Bancroft having a good will to go there, & being already acquainted with him, we went thither yesterday,182 in their carriage, and had the benefit of this eminent guide through these eminent gardens XXIV You are to know that Kew Gardens comprise some 600 acres of garden, park, & pleasure ground, the property of the Crown, & open every day to the people, and xxv the day was the finest of the year, & the garden is the richest on the face of the earth Adam would find all his old acquaintances of Eden here, XXV here are cactuses 1000 years old, here baobab, lotus, papaw, upas, chocolate, clove, cinnamon, caoutchouc, banian, guttapercha, green tea, bohea tea, and all the rest, growing peacefully together to the comfort of botanists But I shall pester you with no more description of the poor brute vegetables Mrs Bancroft is very happy in all her multitude of English experiences & promises you a great stock of historiettes, on her return home, which I am quite sure she will soon pine for Her kindness to me & indeed the care they have both taken of my introduction to all that is prized here demand my wonder & love. On our return from Kew, I dined with them

Dear Lidian, Thank all those kind people who read & work & talk & think for you in those days of illness Especially thank Mrs Alcott for her gift to Eddy, with the billet, which is perfect in its kind. Only people who have hearts can write billets tender & beautiful. I will carefully bring it home. Deal with Mr Alcott after your own thought, which is right. And he too is making a picture book for Eddy! I fear to have people kind to stones like me—Yes, I understand well that Mr Hosmer was to cart 500 loads. Now you were to stop him, if the thaw did not. And you have? I am very glad you have money for Plymouth wood. Tis the first piece of good hap in the money kind you have told me. It was cruel that the \$40 of Fitchburg, which I had assured myself was safe for you, should be taken by Mr A. for Fitchburg. Is I have since sent £50. which, I trust, has at least squared his account, though I have never learned what days & amounts the new Fitchb. stock claims. XXVI Since I

<sup>182</sup> This date, important because of its bearing on the dating of this sheet beginning with the word "Apr," offers some difficulties. Cabot prints this as if it were part of the letter of Apr. 20, and Journals, VII, 438, seems to confirm that dating by placing the account of a visit to Kew Gardens under Apr. 19. But Emerson could not have gone there in company with Bancroft on that date, for Bancroft was then in Paris and his wife received a letter from him on that day (Elizabeth Davis Bancroft, pp. 177–178) The final paragraph seems to fix the date of the letter definitely as Apr 6, so that the visit to Kew would have been, presumably, on Apr 5

<sup>183</sup> Cf. the letter of Mar 8 and 10, 1848.

have been in London, I have not earned a single pound. The universal anxiety of people on political & social dangers makes no favorable theatre for letters & lectures. The poor booksellers sell no book for the last month. Neither have I yet had any new chapters quite ripe to offer for reading to a private class. But all this question must very shortly decide itself. Either I shall undertake something in London, or go to Liverpool, or to Bristol, as has been proposed, or renounce all such thought & determine to pay for my pleasures by publishing my new papers when I get home. My newest writing, (except always an English journal which grows a little day by day,) is a kind of "Natural History of Intellect," very unpromising title is it not? and you will say,— the better it is the worse.

I dined with the Geologic Club yesterday & in the evening attended the meeting of the Society <sup>184</sup> — and had a very good opportunity of hearing Sedgwick, who is their best man, Ramsay, Juke, Forbes, Buckland, & others Today I have heard Dr Carpenter <sup>185</sup> lecture at the Royal Institution <sup>XXVI</sup> For the Sulphuric Ether, which you ask about, they have almost forgotten it here in their use of Chloroform, though Forbes & others whom I have addressed, knew Dr Jackson very well as the discoverer of the first I am sending the Pamphlet <sup>186</sup> to the Howitts, and have left copies of it in different places where I thought it useful Dr Brown in Edinburgh was interested in it I was glad to hear from Dr C. T. J that he was the first to try chloroform with us <sup>XXVII</sup>Dear love to all the children three, and to dear friends whom I do not begin to name from fear to choose I never name any without a sense of crying injustice, so multitudinous are my debts, happy unhappy man that I am! Fare you well!

Waldo - XXVII

184. Emerson's MS memorandum book for 1848–1849 notes his appointment with the "Geologic Club" Apr 5 at 6 o'clock There is no record there of any other meeting with the Club The Geological Club consisted of a limited number of fellows of the Geological Society who usually dined together on Society evenings and adjourned from their dinner at Clunn's Hotel, Covent Garden, to the meeting of the Society at Somerset House Ramsay recorded that he and Jukes read papers at the meeting of Apr 5, 1848 (Archibald Geikie, pp 121 and 124) The program of the 5th was formally reported in *The Athenæum*, Apr 22, 1848 Emerson misspells the name of Joseph Beete Jukes.

185 The MS memorandum book for 1848-1849 has Carpenter's name under both Apr. 4, at 8.30, and Apr 6, at 3 o'clock The reference here is apparently to Apr 6. William Benjamin Carpenter was Fullerian professor of physiology at the Royal Institution.

186. Cf. the letter of Apr 20 and 21, 1848

To ALEXANDER IRELAND, LONDON, APRIL 3, 1848 [Printed incompletely in Ireland, In Memoriam, p. 81]

To Harriet Martineau, London, April? c. 3? 1848

[Harriet Martineau wrote from Ambleside, Apr 5 (1848), that she was pleased to see Emerson's handwriting and to hear that he had enjoyed London]

To John Forster, London, April 10, 1848 187

142 Strand, 10 April

My dear Sir,

I am truly sorry that I cannot accept the good opportunity you offer me <sup>188</sup> of meeting yourself & Carlyle, but I have promised to dine with Mr Wedgewood, who also added the hope of Mr & Mrs Carlyle's company

Yours with great regard, R. W. Emerson

John Forster, Esq

TO ALEXANDER IRELAND, LONDON, APRIL 13, 1848 189

<sup>I</sup>142 Strand, 13 April<sup>I</sup>

My dear friend,

I do not know what to write to Mr Hogg <sup>190</sup> or to you concerning a return to Liverpool or Manchester in these days. <sup>II</sup> Some friends are taking steps here to find me an audience in London, if only I were ready—and if I do this thing, I must perhaps be too late for you, in M. & L. Never ask such a tardy workman as I, when his wares will be finished Meantime I am very industrious, eat a great many dinners, hear a great many lectures, see many persons, many things, go to clubs, theatres, and soirees receive good letters, through your hands, from

<sup>187.</sup> MS owned by the Victoria and Albert Museum, ph in CUL.

<sup>188</sup> Forster had written the same day, inviting Emerson to dinner on the 13th, where he would meet only Carlyle. The MS memorandum book for 1848–1849 has "Wedgewood," of 42 Chester Terrace, Regent's Park, for Apr. 13. Hensleigh Wedgwood, who is listed in the *Post Office London Directory*, 1849, as at that address, was cousin of Charles Darwin and was known as a philologist.

<sup>189.</sup> MS owned by the British Museum, ph in CUL Excerpts I-III are in Ireland, In Memoriam, pp. 81-82. The word "Examiners" has been laboriously canceled, but probably not by Emerson.

<sup>190</sup> See Nov 3, 1847, to Adams.

home, and get on a line or two in my literary tasks every day. I have never gone to Bristol Cheltenham & Exeter, though reminded of my privilege But the London day is not long enough for its manifold deed And I leave my letters long unanswered. I received with thanks the good Examiners the last is gone to Boston. I sent you a new Mass Q Review, but it could not go by post, I found too late, because I had written a name. With kindest remembrances to your friends I & mine.

III Yours faithfully, III
R. W. Emerson.

To John Henry Parker, London, April 14, 1848 191

142 Strand 14 April

Mr John Henry Parker:

Sır,

I received whilst at Manchester, a copy of your very handsome edition of Stirling's Miscellanies with Adn. Hare's Life "from the publisher" 192 As I knew of no claim which I had to your kindness in this particular, I fancied that my debt might be to Mr Sterling's family, or possibly, to the Editor; &, as I was preparing to come to London, I hoped to ascertain & thank my benefactor. I find I am entirely indebted to yourself for this valuable gift. I beg you to accept this late, but very hearty acknowledgment. The book has the highest interest for me, & I am glad to find it in an excellent dress.

Respectfully & thankfully, Your obedient servant, R. W. Emerson.

To Katharine Barland, London? April? c 15? 1848

[Kath Barland, Glasgow, Mar. 25, 1848, alluded to her illness, asked Emerson for a letter of consolation, and said she was sending some verses. She wrote again, Apr. 20, 1848, acknowledging his letter and thanking him for encouragement to write According to Amelia H Stirling, James Hutchison Stirling, 1912, p 144, "Kate" Barland was criticized by the parents of children in her private school because of her acquaintance with so unorthodox a person as Emerson ]

<sup>191</sup> MS owned by Mr Alwin J Scheuer, ph in CUL.

<sup>192.</sup> John W., not John H, Parker appears as publisher of Essays and Tales, by John Sterling, Collected and Edited, with a Memoir of his Life, by Julius Charles Hare, London, 1848, a copy of which is still in the Emerson library at the Antiquarian House.

To Lidian Emerson, London, April 20 and 21, 1848  $^{193}$ 

<sup>1</sup>London, 20 Ap11l, 1848

Dear Lidian,

The steamer is in, every body has letters, & I have none. none from you, nor the dear little Ellen who writes me short pert good notes - all blessings fall on the child! - It must be that you too have decided that boats run a little too often for mere human pens moved by hands that have many more things to drive I Another boat is to arrive next week & I shall have your letter then I will believe all goes well with you all You wrote me the kindest & best account of your reading in the precious file of letters 194 Your feeling was just & noble And they deserved all you have said. For they came out of a heart which nature & destiny conspired to keep as inviolate, as are still those three children of whom you send me such happy accounts But I am deeply gratified by your pleasure & sympathy in them Ah how we wander from goal to goal of our life, and often it seems as if one thread of consciousness did not tie the far parts together Who am I that roam these desarts, & knew this & that in old years? But you should have seen Ellen When she left this world, I valued every body who had seen her, and disliked to meet those who had not - Another time 195 - I have a letter from William, with a truly kind proposition. I have a letter from George P. B. who speaks of you & the children, so I have no mistrust III have been busy during the last fortnight, but have added no very noticeable persons to my list of acquaintance A good deal of time is lost here in their politics, as I read the newspaper daily, & the Revolution, fixed for the tenth instant, occupied all men's thought until the Chartist petition was actually carried to the Commons 196 and the rain, too, which falls at any time almost every day, — these things & the many miles of street you must afoot or by bus or cab achieve to make any visit, put me, who am, as you know, always faint-hearted at the name of visiting, much out of the humour of

<sup>193</sup> MS owned by RWEMA, ph. in CUL. Excerpts I-VIII and parts of IX and X are in Cabot, II, 535-538, a very imperfect version of VII, IX, and X is in Sanborn, Henry D Thoreau, pp 193-194

<sup>194.</sup> Apparently letters from Ellen Tucker to Emerson Cf. the note on July 31, 1829

<sup>195.</sup> Mention, in a later paragraph, of the letter to Cabot seems to fix this day as Apr 21

<sup>196</sup> The plan of the Chartists to muster half a million men for the march to the Houses of Parliament on Apr 10, 1848, resulted in a fiasco.

prosecuting my social advantages I have dined with Mr & Mrs Lyell, 197 one day, & one with a good Dr Forbes who carried me to the Royal Institution to hear Faiaday who is reckoned the best lecturer in London. II I dined too with Mr Morgan (Hampden in XIX Century), and have visited Wilkinson at Hampstead, & dined with Mrs Wedgewood, who is daughter of Sir J. Mackintosh & with several other people, who, like these, must be but names to you I breakfasted with John Forster, Editor of the Examiner, and am to dine with him & meet Dickens & Carlyle next Tuesday IIIIIt seems very doubtful whether I shall read lectures here even now. Chapman makes himself very busy about it, & a few people, and I shall, no doubt, have a good opportunity, but I am not ready, and it is a lottery business, and I do much incline to decline it, on grounds that I can only tell you of at home, & go to Paris for a few weeks, get my long promised French lesson, & come home to be poor & pay for my learning I have really been at work every day here with my old tools of book & pen and shall at last have something to show for it all. The best sights I have seen lately are, the British Museum, whose chambers of Antiquities I visited with the Bancrofts on a private day, under the guidance of Sir Charles Fellows 198 who brought home the Xanthian maibles, & really gave us the most instructive chapter on the subject of Greek remains that I have ever heard or read of. III On this, I hope to bear catechism when I come home IV Then, the Kings Library, which I saw under the guidance of Panizzi, the Librarian, and afterwards of Coventry Patmore, a poet, who is a sub-librarian Then I heard Grisi,

197 The MS memorandum book for 1848-1849 shows appointments with Lyell at 7 o'clock on Apr 3, with Forbes at 6 on Apr 14, with Morgan, Apr 17 and 26 and May 4, with Wilkinson, Apr 9, and with Forster, Apr 19 (breakfast) and 25 (at 5 o'clock) In the letter of Aug 16, 1877, Emerson was to confuse the Faraday lecture of 1848, apparently, with one of 1857, which he read but did not hear Thomas Cooper, who was present at the party of Apr 9, wrote his impressions of the visitor from overseas "I was kindly invited by Dr Garth Wilkinson to join a party, in his house at Hampstead, to meet Emerson, the illustrious American He was the only American in whose company I ever felt real enjoyment Emerson's talk I walked into London with him he would not hurry." was gentle and good (The Life of Thomas Cooper Written by himself, 1882, pp 311-312) For the Wedgwood dinner of Apr 13, see the letter of Apr 10, 1848 The dinner with Forster, Dickens, and Carlyle is recorded in May 4 and 5, 1848

198. It seems that the visit to the antiquities in the British Museum had to be postponed for a few days on account of the excitement over the Chartists Sir Charles Fellows, Apr 11 (1848), explained the necessity of delay till the 15th and promised another letter in case the Museum should not be accessible then

the other night, sing at Covent Garden Grisi & Alboni, the rivals of the Opera <sup>199</sup> Being admitted an honorary member of the Reform Club<sup>IV</sup> (that is having one month's free admission to its privileges) VI went over all that magnificent house with Mr Field; — through its kitchen — reckoned the best in Europe — which was shown me by Soyer, renowned in the literature of saucepan & soup — <sup>200</sup> Anothei day, through, over, & under the new Houses of Parliament V begun 13 years ago,<sup>201</sup> and of which as yet no chamber but the House of Lords is complete, but it is a vast pile covering eight acres, and VI among the chiefest samples of the delight which Englishmen find in spending a great deal of money. Carlyle has been quite ill, lately, with inflamed sore throat, and as he is a very intractable patient, his wife & brother have no small trouble to keep him in bed, or even in the house. I certainly obtained a fairer share of the conversation when I visited him He is very grim lately on these ominous times, which have been & are deeply alarming to all England. VI

VII I find Chapman very anxious to establish a journal common to Old & New England, as was long ago proposed—202 Froude & Clough & other Oxonians VII VIII & others VIII IX would gladly conspire. Let the Mass. Q give place to this, & we should have two legs, & bestride the sea. Here I know so many young goodminded people, that I am sure IX would well Combine, but what do I, or what does any friend of mine in America care for a journal? Not enough, I fear, to secure any energetic work, on that side I have a letter from Cabot lately, and do write to him today. Tis certain that the M. Q J will fail unless Henry Thoreau & Alcott & Channing and Charles Newcomb,—the fourfoldvisaged four,—fly to the rescue. I am sorry that Alcott's editor, the Dumont of our Bentham, Baruch of our Jeremiah, 203 is so slow to be born X—I am very glad to know that Ellery Channing & Mrs Ripley have become neighbors at last.

199. Both Mme Grisi and Mlle Alboni were announced as soloists in Rossini's Stabat Mater at the Royal Italian Opera, Covent Garden, on Apr 18 (The Times, Apr 18, 1848).

200 The MS memorandum book for 1848–1849 shows appointments with Field for Apr. 16 and 22 and May 7. Alexis Benoît Soyer, the famous cook who had been chef to the Reform Club for more than a decade, published in 1848 the 5th edition of *The Gastronomic Regenerator*.

201. Emerson may have had in mind the date of the burning of the old St Stephen's Chapel, Oct 16, 1834. The new buildings were not commenced for some years.

202 Cf. May 30, 1845.

203. Étienne Dumont was the collaborator and editor of Jeremy Bentham. Baruch appears as the prophet's scribe in *Jeremiah*, 36·4.

Thanks for the very satisfactory piece of good sense & good feeling that you send me in W. F. C's article on the Ether business.204 It was a cordial after the sad story of the letter. I send it in a letter to Mrs Howitt, 205 but she will hardly publish it. I have mentioned the matter from time to time to people here but nobody takes the smallest interest in the thing Edward Forbes & others knew Dr Jackson as the inventor. but the chloroform has superseded ether, & they care nothing for what an Englishman did not invent. The pertinacity of the opposition to Dr J 's claims with us does indeed astonish me & I can easily understand should dishearten him.206 But he who discovered so much, can discover a great deal more, which his swindlers & enviers can not. He ought to leave defending his rights - (ab iniquo certamine indignabundus recessit, - as I used to read of old Bentley,) 207 & forget it in his laboratory. Tell him the story I used to tell you of Wordsworth making his election on the death of his father whether to prosecute his lawsuit with a Sir Giles Overreach 208 of a man (Sir J Lowther) for his fathers property, or to throw it up & retire to poverty & poetry He decided on the last. Time went on, Sir J. L, (afterwards Lord Lonsdale),, died; the new

204 Walter Channing was the author of a large volume on etherization published in 1848, but apparently the reference here is to one of his short articles on the subject which first appeared in *The Boston Medical and Surgical Journal* in 1847 *Cf.* letters of Apr. 2 and 6, and May 4 and 5, 1848

205 Apr c. 217 1848.

206 The facts regarding the famous discovery have been much disputed both by medical authorities and by Congressional committees A concise statement of Jackson's case is to be found in the anonymous Presentation of Facts Relating to the Discovery of the Anasthetic Effects of Ether Vapor by Charles T Jackson and Disproving the Claim of W. T G Morton This pamphlet, based mainly on evidence collected by a Congressional committee, holds that Jackson discovered in the winter of 1841-1842 how to produce anaesthesia by means of sulphuric ether, that he communicated his discovery to Morton in 1846, and that Morton first applied the ether in a surgical case at the Massachusetts General Hospital in the same year Various later letters mention Morton's persistent efforts to take the credit for the discovery. The journals and sessional papers of Congress likewise testify to his determined campaigns for remuneration from the Government and contain a great amount of evidence for and against his claims (cf, for example, H R report 114, 30th Cong, 2d Sess, and Senate report 89, 37th Cong, 3d Sess) Meantime Jackson and his family were bitter over the failure of Congress to give Jackson himself proper recognition, and Emerson was convinced that his brother-in-law had suffered a great injustice. The best statement of Emerson's view of the controversy is in the letter of Mar 1, 1863

207. Perhaps Emerson remembered vaguely the "a pugna impari indignabundus recessit" of Edward Everett's article on Richard Bentley in *The North American Review* for Oct, 1836 (XLIII, 474). There is, at any rate, testimony (in *Journals*, IV, 151) to Emerson's enjoyment of that article.

208. In Massinger's A New Way to Pay Old Debts

lord Lonsdale owned the debt, & paid £10 000 to the Wordsworths, & W W had now not only his share of the money, but his poetry also 209 Dear love to all the children, — and to the severalties whom I dare

not name

Miss Martineau has sent me her new book <sup>210</sup> which I must try to send home to you It will interest you much Margaret F. has written me another letter from Rome <sup>211</sup> indicating sad health & spirits

212 I have not ventured at this long space to say anything of garden or orchard Henry & Mr Hosmer must advise & act or rather Henry by & with the counsel & practice of Hosmer The main object is the trees, and there is a good heap of manure, & more to be made by bringing peat to the sewer in the garden But we ought, I suppose, to have good corn & potatoes also I hope Henry will not decline to arrange it He says I do not write to him, or you say it, but I have, almost sheet for sheet, as I believe - A Mrs Gaskell, a lady of much consideration, has just died I received a few days ago a note from her inviting me to dine on a certain day That night she was struck with palsy, and she lingered but a few days - Wilkinson my Swedenborgian sage is to my surprise a Fourierist, & I think rapidly losing his interest in the great Mystagogue There are in England the usual sprinkling of enthusiastic young ladies I wish to anticipate Elizabeth H's remark on some of my acquaintances when she comes to know them Love to Mother & William & Susan, when you write - as I write not to them

To Abel Adams, London, April 21, 1848 213

London, 21 April, 1848

My dear friend,

I fancy you think I have forgotten the way to the Post Office or that my right hand has lost the cunning 214 of the pen, and I

- 209 This account seems to be correct in the main, though obviously not in detail
- 211 Possibly her letter of Mar 14, 1848 (Memoirs, Boston, II, 233-235)
- 212. What follows is on a separate, fragmentary half-sheet and may possibly belong elsewhere, but I think not At any rate, it must have been written about this time. Mary Gaskell wrote to Emerson from 27 Curzon St. without date inviting him to dinner on Monday the 17th. During Emerson's time in Britain in 1847–1848, the 17th was Monday only in Jan and Apr., 1848. It happens that the MS memorandum book for 1848–1849 gives the Gaskell date as Apr. 17 in an entry canceled by a faint line. There seems to be no notice of Mrs. Gaskell's death in *The Times*
- 213. MS owned by RWEMA, ph in CUL The contents of the letter show clearly that it was written to Adams

210 See Apr 25, 1848

<sup>214</sup> Cf Psalms, 137 5.

must write a line or two now, if it were only to put myself into your well known circle again, & claim to belong there The days in London are too short for all that is to be done in them, the houses you wish to visit on the same day are many miles apart, and there is a multitude of objects each of the first importance, and if you dine & breakfast with people, these entertainments take so many hours, (a breakfast party from 10 A M till 12 or 1) that I am obliged to drop duties which at any other place or time I should be ashamed to neglect I am dismayed when I look at the multitude of cards on my table, on the number of valuable acquaintances I have failed to cherish, the intentions of visiting distant towns which I have relinquished - I hope I shall yet have some thing to show for my London experience But the newspapers in these extraordinary & ominous times, require a good deal of attention, and the House of Commons I have made a point of attending, when I could I have seen a great deal of society of the upper & of the best middle class, which was a gratification to my curiosity, but for the most part not really valuable to me with my unsocial dominie habits. I was really sorry that some rare opportunities which my kind friends have provided me did not fall to some one who could make a better use of them. I beg you all at home to remember me with all your kindness.

> Ever Yours R W E.

P S I know not how my account stands with you, as it appears from my home letters that several claims have been settled by you, and especially of the Fitchburg dates I have no account The last money I remitted was  $\pounds_{50}$ , in the beginning of March  $^{215}$  It seems now quite doubtful whether I shall remit any more I hesitate a good deal at lecturing in London There are many other considerations here for me besides money; Yet I think I must go to Paris for a few weeks It has important advantages for me, which I must buy at some cost, and I shall never be so near it again In that case, I shall be compelled to draw on you by using the credit Mr Ward gave me, and relying on you to pay him until I come home The amount will be, my expenses at Paris, and my passage money to America, and these you are to pay with the utmost cheerfulness trusting to be repaid on my arrival at home. I shall not doubt afterwards, though more slowly, to repay myself by this very journey

Yours

RWE

TO JAMES ELLIOT CABOT, LONDON, APRIL 21, 1848 216

London, 21 April, 1848.

My dear Sir,

I was very glad to get your letter touching the Massachusetts Quarterly I am verily useless to you, but I gag my conscience by remembering that when I found I was to leave home, I entreated that the Journal might wait a semester <sup>217</sup> I have not found myself here in England in any position to help you. I am a very bad traveller, not social, not adroit, and all I get comes by the grace of God. The distraction of travelling puts all writing of my sort out of the question Yet I have been compelled here to write some new lectures, nor has any literary information come to me which seemed fit for both you & me.

The Journal certainly discloses character & talent but in the present competition it should have a great deal of both. I am sure it would gain for the best English readers, and for ours, by dropping this Review form, & obtaining short miscellanies also, prose & verse Then I am only confirmed in my first feeling that Thoreau should be immediately set to write - animas in vulnere 218 Alcott still wants his editor, but that which he stands for would be presently & permanently valuable George P Bradford could write something valuable on Dante, perhaps an abstract of the Ozanams 219 & historians of the mystical theology. Sam G. Ward cannot be spared, though I think he has done himself no justice in his contributions to Number I.220 But here is another scheme opening. John Chapman the bookseller here is eager to have a journal for New & Old England published simultaneously in London & Boston, and as he constantly affirms, substantially on the plan of the Dial. I found some young men lately at Oxford, Fellows of Colleges, who entered willingly enough into his thought. Froude & Clough, particularly, good men of Oriel & Exeter Coll. It deserves consideration,, whether our book would not be better, & certainly, easilier supplied from two countries At the end of

<sup>216</sup> MS owned by Professor Philip Cabot; ph in CUL. In spite of the lack of any superscription on the manuscript, there can, I think, be no doubt as to the person addressed.

<sup>217.</sup> Cf. Aug 11, 1847.

<sup>218</sup> See Apr 20, 1843, for this quotation from Vergil.

<sup>219.</sup> Antoine Frédéric Ozanam had published Dante et la philosophie catholique in 1839. Bradford seems never to have been a contributor to The Massachusetts Quarterly Review

<sup>220.</sup> Gohdes, p 166, lists Ward as author of "Powers' Greek Slave" in the first number.

the year, we can change it — For me, I think to go to Paris in a few days, & shall probably turn my steps homeward about 1 June, though tis not certain, & could not come into bonds for work before the September Number

With kind remembrances to Mr Parker.

I shall see what can be done by way of exchanges for the Journal; but am told that the great Reviews hold their heads high & at any rate that we must pay the difference of our several costs. In Chapman's plan of a common Journal, we should really secure a phænix of a publisher a man of integrity & of talent in his trade with the liveliest interest in the project itself.

I have not thanked you for the very kind expressions in your letter, which I very heartily appreciate. I am fully sensible how much your generosity has been & is taxed in this adventure. — In the hope of soon seeing you, Yours,

R W. Emerson.

To Mary Botham Howitt, London? April c 217 1848

[Mentioned in the letter of Apr. 20 and 21, 1848 Mary Howitt, Clapton, Apr 29, 1848, acknowledged this note She thanked Emerson for his information on etherization, and promised to publish a notice based on what he had sent. Cf. the letter of May 4 and 5, 1848 ]

To \_\_\_\_\_\_, London, April 23, 1848

[MS listed and partly quoted in John Heise, catalogue 66 (1912); Emerson agrees to visit his correspondent on May 6 and meet Miss Martineau]

To Margaret Fuller, London, April 25, 1848 221

London, 25 April 1848

Dear Margaret,

It made & makes me much uneasiness the bad account your letter <sup>222</sup> gives of your health & wealth at Rome. I grieve to think of you alone there with so much debility & pain. You are imprudent to stay there any longer. Can you not safely take the first steamer to Marseilles, come to Paris, & go home with me. I charge Dr Loring <sup>223</sup> who

<sup>221.</sup> MS owned by RWEMA; ph in CUL Excerpt I is in Cabot, II, 555; II is ibid., II, 554; III is ibid., II, 557.

<sup>222.</sup> Possibly her letter of Mar. 14, 1848 (Memoirs, Boston, II, 233-235)

<sup>223.</sup> Cf. July 26? 1848.

hopes to see you quickly, with the duty of pressing your departure Mis Means, I am sorry to find, never saw you, though she was in your apartments As she is a good New England woman, tis the more pity Hedge will have been counsellor & physician in some degree Him I assure myself I shall see in Paris, where I think to go in a week or two, & stay perhaps a month I will leave my address there with the Legation, & perhaps with Sumner 224

I have been here in London now nearly two months, with great benefit as far as a good knowledge of England is concerned The Parliament, the British Museum, the Times newspaper, the scientific societies, the Clubhouses, the Kew Gardens, Oxford, and lastly some excellent samples of the best varieties of private society I have studied with much curiosity and though the book is large & voluminous I am not now eager to go on with it Indeed my interest already flags. But II leave England with an increased respect for the Englishman His stuff or substance seems to be the best of the world I forgive him all his pride My respect is the more generous that I have no sympathy with him, only an admiration I - I have seen a good many persons in England of the American type, and, what is curious, not easily distinguishable from Americans in speech. Do you remember how decisive & unmistakeable is the English voice? Yet at Oxford at Manchester & in London I conversed as with countrymen with young men whom I think I should have met without remark in Boston or Concord Some Oxford young men, Froude fellow of Exeter, & Clough of Oriel, & their companions, have been valuable to me Then Coventry Patmore the poet has great powers Wilkinson is powerful but I was a little surprised at the levity with which he had flitted from Swedenborg to Fourier.225 The great men Macaulay, Hallam, Sedgwick, & their distinguished peers at dinner tables, C Austin, Thackeray, Milman, Croker, &c I saw only as spectacles theirs is bread that ends in the using, & no seed. Tennyson is in Ireland, & Browning in Italy, & Taylor too I have not seen I have had some good sights of the aristocracy I dined at Lord Ashburton's, & at Lady Harriet Baring's, attended a levee of Lord Palmerston's, saw some fine people at Lady Morgan's, and at Lady Molesworth's, & at some other houses. But a very little is enough for me, & II find that all the old de-

<sup>224.</sup> Charles Sumner's brother George was in Paris at this time (Pierce, Memoir and Letters of Charles Sumner, 1893, III, 36-37) Cf the letter of May 24 and 25, 1848 225 Wilkinson was not through with Swedenborg, but he was becoming more interested in other matters.

oxygenation & asphyxia that have in town or in village existed for me in that word "a party" exist unchanged in London palaces II Of course. the fault is wholly mine, but I shall at least know how to save a great deal of time & temper henceforward - The literature of England, of course, I could not see nearer by coming here; but the science is better known & more admirable as seen in the Geologic Society, the Royal Institution, the Royal College of Surgeons where Owen lectures, and I have heard Faraday with true pleasure Edward Forbes of the Geologic Survey is one of the most promising men in England Nature, energy, eloquence, scientific-learning, opportunity, & good fellowship, all belong to him - Harriet Martineau's book on Egypt is just out 226 I hope it will be read, though nothing but the Times Newspaper is likely to be There is much of interest for the public who have not read Egypt at the first sources. The vice of the book is that of the position, namely, the running to Egypt because other people do, & then writing of it with the air of Burkhardt 227 or Herodotus Inspired travellers are good as all inspired things are, but who the deuce are you? John Chapman my publisher here revolves incessantly an innocent adventure of combining the wits of both shores of the Atlantic in a Journal to supplant or absorb our poor Mass Q and if it could be done by friends, as tis possible, it will be good -IIII am working away in these mornings at some papers, which, if I do not, as I suppose I shall not, get ready for lectures here, will serve me in a better capacity as a kind of Book of Metaphysics to print at home Does not James Walker 228 want relief, & to let me be his lieutenant for one semester to his class in Locke? III Mrs Carlyle took your letter for M & sent it forwards Carlyle is quite tender & anxious about you, & his wife, before this, sent special remembrances to you. Your affectionate Waldo E

Wiley & Putnam are again exploring the history of the parcel which they despatched 24 November last,<sup>229</sup> & will send me in the course of this day what they find If the message do not come in time for Mr Lor-

226 Eastern Life, Present and Past, alluded to in many earlier letters as in preparation, was published by Edward Moxon, London, 1848 Harriet Martineau had written to Emerson on Apr 5, 1848, stating that her book would be out in about a fortnight and asking where to send his copy. The three volumes are still in the Emerson House, at Concord.

227 Johann Ludwig Burckhardt, the Swiss traveler, had written numerous books on the Near East.

228 For many years before he became president of Harvard, Walker was professor of moral and intellectual philosophy at that institution

229 Cf Mar 2, 1848, to Margaret Fuller.

ing, Mr Sidney Bartlett shall bring it to you. From home I heard that Ellery & Mrs Ripley have become the best friends in the world.

To John Forster, London, April 28, 1848 230

Friday, Strand.

My dear Sir,

Tis very kind of you to think of the theatre again, but, I am sorry that I cannot use the privilege tomorrow, as I am going to the Pole of London <sup>231</sup> to dine with Miss Martineau at Mr Knight's.

Yours gratefully

R W Emerson

To \_\_\_\_\_ Tolman, London? April? 1848

[John Sanderson, Glasgow, Mar 1, 1848, recommended that Emerson give letters of introduction to a Mr MacDonald Sanderson, Apr 24, 1848, acknowledged Emeison's note inclosing a packet for MacDonald MacDonald, Glasgow, May 10, 1848, thanked Emerson for "the two notes of introduction" and remarked upon an error in the one to "Mr Tolman." Perhaps Emerson had also sent a letter to MacDonald himself ]

To \_\_\_\_\_, London? April? 1848

[The second of the two letters of introduction described in the preceding note]

To John Sanderson, London? April? 1848 [See the note on Apr? 1848, to Tolman]

To Thomas Hogg, London? c. April? 1848

[See May 4, 1848, to Hogg]

230 MS owned by the Victoria and Albert Museum; ph. in CUL There is no address on the manuscript, but there is no reason to doubt that the letter is to Forster For his persistent friendliness, see the letters to him dated Apr 10, May 6, and July 6, 1848, all preserved in the same collection at the Victoria and Albert Museum. The date seems to be definitely fixed by Emerson's entry in the MS memorandum book for 1848–1849 under Saturday, Apr 29, of his appointment with Knight and by the statement in May 4 and 5, 1848. In Harriet Martineau's Autobiography, I, 549, it is recorded that Emerson met Harriet Martineau in London.

231. The Post Office London Directory, 1849, shows that in 1848 "C" Knight, Esq, lived at "Walpole ldg Finchly Nw rd." I am not sure whether this address accounts for Emerson's "Pole of London" Charles Knight, known as the author of numerous works, collaborated with Harriet Martineau, especially in preparing The Land we Live in, which appeared during the years 1847–1850

To Robert Hutton? London, May 3, 1848 282

142 Strand Wednesday, 3 May

My dear Sir

You were kind enough to ask me to dine with you on Saturday,—which I had gladly engaged to do It now appears that I am to read some lectures in London, three weeks hence,—a circumstance which contracts my my visit to Paris to three weeks—a space too short for my objects. Of course, I must hasten to go, and I wish to leave London as soon as I can. In these circumstances, will you forgive my failure to come to you on Saturday, a loss to myself which I truly regret. On my return, I shall seek an early opportunity of paying my respects to yourself & to your family.

Respectfully & gratefully Yours,
R. W. Emerson.

To Alexander Ireland, London, May 3, 1848

[MS listed in Goodspeed's Book Shop, catalogue 174, printed incompletely in Ireland, In Memoriam, pp 82–83]

To Lidian Emerson, London, May 4 and 5, 1848 <sup>288</sup> London, <sup>1</sup>4 May, <sup>1</sup> 1848.

Dear Lidian.

I have never yet discovered why I should have no letter by the last regular steamer. Today the new one arrives & I am to have my revenge May all the news be best! II am going on Saturday to Paris. I mean to read six lectures in London, which will be forthwith advertised: to begin three weeks from next Tuesday, and I shall spend the interim in France. I had all but decided not to read in London, but was much pressed, & came at last to have a feeling that not to do it was a kind of skulking. I cannot suit myself yet with a name for the course. I

232. MS owned by Mr Owen D Young, ph in CUL A Hutton is entered in the MS memorandum book of 1848–1849 for Saturday, May 6, and I conjecture that this was the person addressed in the present letter For the probability that this was Robert Hutton, formerly M P. for Dublin, see the letter of Mar 23 and 24, 1848.

233. MS owned by RWEMA; ph in GUL. Excerpts I-V are in Cabot, II, 539-540; VI is in *The Atlantic*, LIX, 660 (May, 1887), and in Cabot, I, 30

am leading the same miscellaneous London life as when I have written before dining out in a great variety of companies, seeing shilling shows, attending scientific & other societies, seeing picture galleries operas & theatres One day I met Dickens at Mr Forster's,234 and liked him very well, II did not much observe the dandy of which every one speaks, in him. He was cordial & sensible III Carlyle dined there also, and it seemed the habit of the set to pet Carlyle a good deal, and draw out the mountainous mirth The pictures which such people together give one of what is really going forward in private & in public life, are inestimable Day before 285 Yesterday I dined with the Society of Antiquaries,236 sat beside the veritable Collier (of Shakspere criticism), & discussed the Sonnets Among the toasts, my health was actually proposed to the company by the President, Lord Mahon, & I made a speech in reply, all which was surprising enough. Tomorrow I am to dine with Tennyson,237 whom I have not yet seen, at Coventry Patmores,III Patmore is a Poet who interests me much, not by his poetry, which is three years old & very Tennysonian, but by his ideas on poetry, - on architecture, espe-

234 Cf the letter of Apr 20 and 21, 1848 The dinner at Foister's with Dickens and Carlyle is mentioned in the MS Note Book under date of Apr 25, and an account of the occasion appears in Journals, VII, 440–441

235 The sentence originally began with this word

236 The dinner is noted under May 2 in the MS memorandum book for 1848-1849 Crabb Robinson, whose predetermined dislike of Emerson had entirely yielded to liking at first sight when he met the American at Lord Northampton's a month earlier, now recorded in his diary "May 2nd. I dined at the anniversary dinner of the Antiquarian Society I took Emerson with me, and found he was known by name I introduced him to Sir Robert Inglis, and afterwards to Lord Mahon. . retired early, after responding to his health, bijefly and well" (Diary, III, 317-318) The Athenaum of May 6, 1848, reported the reelection of Viscount Mahon on May 2 and the events of the evening meeting "In the evening the members, according to an annual custom, dined at the Freemasons' Tavern, Lord Mahon in the chair The health of Mr Emerson, the American poet and essayist - accompanied by the expression of a wish for success to antiquarian studies in America - was received with more enthusiasm than we should have thought belonged to so grave and learned an assembly Mr. Emerson bore witness to the eagerness with which the productions of the Society of Antiquaries, of the Camden Society, and of the Shakespeare Society especially are read in his native land, and confirmed the story generally current last year, but by many disbelieved, that certain speculative Americans had entertained the project of purchasing and removing Shakspeare's House at Stratford-upon-Avon, had not the joint Committee for its purchase and preservation stepped forward in a manner so timely, liberal, and energetic. No anniversary for many years has passed off with more of spirit and enjoyment."

237 See May 6, 1848 An unpublished entry of Apr 22 in the diary for this year shows that Emerson had spent the evening of the 21st with Patmore, who had explained his theories of architecture (typescript *Journals*).

cially, — in the theory of which he has given me some valuable lights, & on men <sup>IV</sup>Miss Martineau is here<sup>IV</sup> & I have dined with her at Mr Charles Knight's.<sup>238</sup> She has given me her book which I have not yet ended, and is here now <sup>V</sup>not as I supposed for a frolic after so much labour but to begin with Knight hard work for a twelvemonth in writing a penny journal called Voice of the People <sup>239</sup> which the Government have procured these two to emit in these wild times, and which seems to foolish me like a sugarplum thrown to a mad bull. <sup>V</sup> Miss M told me that she had written to you. You will not fail to acknowledge her letter. I have found in the last steamer's company <sup>240</sup> Mr<sup>s</sup> Ames, Warren, Bartlett, Appleton, Dr Bigelow, and have seen them all at some leisure Mr Warren I grieve to find so much an invalid but he looks much better yesterday than when I first saw him

As for Dr Charles T. J of whom you wrote & who himself wrote to me I am heartily sorry that he meets this vexati[on]<sup>241</sup> . . .

Dr B's tour, it is very easy to see, is purely one of pleasure, as he is diligently visiting every place & thing he omitted in his former journey, & is a proverb among his companions for his skill & energy. I have met him two or three times He is now gone to Paris to see the opening of the Convention, with Appleton & Bartlett & will go with the same party, & Ames, to Italy. I sent the Channing paragraph to Mrs Howitt who in her reply promises, as I understand her, to print it. 242 Mr Scholfield here talks very good sense on the subject of Dr J as a man of true genius in his laboratory, whom nobody can keep down, — therefore he should not think of anybody. Hedge & Hillard 243 are in Paris, & I shall see them. Mr Bancroft has given me a letter to Mr Rush 244 with intent that I may see Lamartine. I wish you would say to George B Emerson if you have any opportunity that I saw Ralph E's little daughter twice lately at Mr Dunn's in London, and her nurse, and that Mrs Plasket (I believe I am

<sup>238</sup> Cf Apr 28, 1848.

<sup>239</sup> The Voice of the People, set up by Whig officials, was soon a complete failure (Harriet Martineau's Autobiography, II, 2).

<sup>240 &</sup>quot;Sydney" Bartlett and wife, T G Appleton, Dr "J. R" Bigelow, and Pelham M Warren, all of Boston, and Seth Ames, of Lowell, Mass, sailed from Boston on the "Caledonia," according to the New-York Daily Tribune, Apr 7, 1848

<sup>241</sup> The bottom of the leaf has been torn away, so that perhaps four or five lines of the MS text are missing from each side.

<sup>242</sup> Cf the letter of Apr. 20 and 21, 1848

<sup>243</sup> George S Hillard, the Boston lawyer, traveled in Europe in 1847–1848 Cf the letter of May 24 and 25, 1848

<sup>244</sup> Richard Rush was the American ambassador to France.

right in the name) her aunt, was to have arrived in town yesterday to carry home the child with her. I offered to take charge of both child & nurse home to . . 245

<sup>246</sup> P. M. Your letters I found at the Barings, to my great satisfaction I doubted you had all perished, but in your faithful pictures every living head looms up in form & feature distinct & beautiful to the eves. The children come very lovely before me, and I grieve that I shall probably have no minute for letters to the three. Ellen & Edie are matchless writers, and the unwriting Eddy needs no 247 I am sorry that you have so many domestic & neighborly annoyances. I entreat you that all the quarreling may be on one side I would have you hardly know what it meant, they that scr[am]ble in should scramble out again For Aunt Mary, I am heartily sad that I have written no letter & cannot now Tell Elizabeth that I often think there should be taken of each one of us not a portrait but a chart or plan such as an engineer would draw of his mill, - so many pounds of power and so & so applied; then it would be seen that though the building was large, the engine was perhaps puny, & every ounce wanted. I am tired of making apologies for my natural imbecility Also thank Elizabeth who is superfluously noble & wise, to the supplying of the shortcomings of her spiritual brothers & sisters, that she has done so well & kindly in this matter of my letters both to Aunt Mary & to Mamma at New York Yet it seems ridiculous to copy such letters in which I fear no right trait of England gets reported I believe I put down all that seems really important, in my journal, & never in my letter. It is instructive to me this England day by day. When I compare my old thoughts of it with my recent experience, I find I had much to learn. It is a rich quarry & not soon exhausted; the riches of of a cultivated population one cannot exaggerate. Every day you may meet a new man, who is the centre of a new & quite unknown circle of thought & practice, which, but for what seems an accident, you should never have heard of. I am thinking now of a Mr Sylvester an architect whom I saw yesterday & who invites me to the Engineers' Society. And yet I pray you never to imagine for a moment what would be most untrue, that I have any skill to sail in this sea of England I am the most

<sup>245.</sup> The bottom of the leaf is missing, as noted above

<sup>246.</sup> What follows, with the exception of the final paragraph, completely fills a separate sheet, which I print as a part of the present letter on the ground of internal evidence.

<sup>247</sup> Here a word of perhaps four or five letters is partly obscured and is illegible. A similar obstruction explains the square brackets in the third sentence following.

unqualified of all the Americans to live here. You know my incurable unfitness for what is called society. Bad as that infirmity is in America, it is far worse misfortune here. I never call on the fine friends who have invited me, but let them all go, &, of course, they me. I tell Mrs Bancroft she throws away all her care of such an ingrate & incapable as I am. But I must end my letter—I will try & send a letter to Aunt Mary,<sup>248</sup> when I have a good story for her ear. VIGive my love to her, love & honour, she must always occupy a saint's place in my household, and I have no hour of poetry or philosophy since I knew these things, into which she does not enter as Genius VI and true Votary

I must write a note to William to acknowledge his kindest letter of last steamer, & to send love to Mother Why Henry & why Ellery C do not write, I know not Have I not written to them Have they not had my letters? I have had letters from Sam Ward, G P. B Elliot Cabot, Mr Adams, Mr E P Clark, and more, and I have a large correspondence here, and am writing Lectures & seeing London I still say my little angel's speech, "It makes me want to go home," as in old times.<sup>249</sup>

Ever affectionately

Waldo

Who wrote the pretty lines which Ellen puts in Eddy's mouth? Do not impute any blame to friends here, it is impossible that I can have said any such thing in my letter I am advised that it is best to do, as I always have done, announce my own purpose in the newspaper but there is no want of friends & backing, its only the Ethics of the thing.

I send you Punch's tableau of Lord Brougham citizen of all countries, as Yankee with Sherry cobbler, &c provoked by his correspondence lately with French Government asking citizenship  $^{250}$ 

Henry will not fail to order a large planting of melons, I hope. I read with dismay of the burning of the woods.<sup>251</sup>

248. Cf June? 22? 1848.

249 An unpublished diary entry dated Aug 26, 1862, explains the allusion "Little Waldo, when I carried him to the circus, & showed him the clown & his antics, said, 'It makes me want to go home,' and I am forced to quote my boy's speech often & often since. I can do so few things, & can see so few companies, that do not remind me of it!" (Typescript Journals for 1862–1863)

250 Punch, XIV, 178 (Apr 29, 1848), has a full page cartoon of "The Citizen of the World, or, Lord Brougham Naturalized everywhere" The Athenæum of the same date notes "Lord Brougham's last escapade – his application to be naturalized in revolutionary France as an English hereditary peer"

251. Because of the reference to it in May 5, 1848, I believe this paragraph was written on the same day with that letter It stands in the margin of the first page of the first sheet.

### To Thomas Hogg, London? May 4, 1848

[Acknowledged in Hogg, Liverpool, May 5, 1848 Hogg explained that Emerson's "last note" caused him not to expect a lecture before the end of May, so that he filled up his schedule till June 3, keeping later dates open for Emerson He now hoped June 7 would be satisfactory]

### To Eliza Maria Gillies, London? May c 4, 1848

[Eliza Maria Gillies, London, May 1, 1848, alluded to two visits Emerson had made her and invited him to come again. She explained that a novel she was then writing had been influenced by his teachings. She wrote again, May 6 following, to acknowledge his letter with the news of his intended departure.]

To William Emerson, London, May 5, 1848 252

London, 5 May, 1848

Dear William.

Your letter came to me so late that I had no opportunity of replying by the last steamer except to acknowledge it through Lidian Your proposition is very kind — I mean of advancing me money, and I am heartily obliged by it I do not know but it is dangerous to tempt a traveller, who is uniformly an inconsiderate because intoxicated animal I may possibly, when I come home, make some demands on you, but I hope not At last, I have decided to read six lectures in London, in my own name (& not for Societies), three weeks hence But I had nearly refused to do this, & meant to see Paris at the cost of my next year's labours, which may yet be the price I am to stay in Paris the intervening time.

Sidney Bartlett called on me the other day, & I dined with him & "Tom Appleton" at their Hotel I shall see them again in Paris Mis Schuyler, I also have seen for a moment Mr Bellows 253 has left his name, but no address I shall still see him. Lidian gives me no very good news of Bulkeeley. You will charge my account with my share of his expense In the fulness of this day's duties with my preparations for the journey to Paris tomorrow, I shall give you no account of myself I have seen the picture galleries lately, & the Grisis & Albonis of the Opeia, but not Jenny Lind. At Mr Lyell's the other night, I met Mr Hallam again, & saw Babbage, & Brown the "facile princeps botanicorum" & other savans

<sup>252</sup> MS owned by HCL; ph. in CUL

<sup>253</sup> William Emerson had written on Mar 24, 1848 (MS owned by Dr. Haven Emerson), that Bellows, of New York, was to sail for England on Apr 6

At the "Antiquaries" I saw Collier (of Dyce & C) Sir Henry Ellis & others At Mr Morgan's, I dined with Cross (Acarus *Crossii* in the "Vestiges") <sup>254</sup> and Arnott (of Stoves) and so everywhere you verify some bookish name, but I think the British Museum & Library have given me more real pleasure than most things lately. With dear love & honour to the ever remembered inmates of your house, to Mother & to Susan, your affectionate brother

Waldo

Forgive this mistake. I meant to write on Lidian's letter 255

To \_\_\_\_\_\_, London? May? c 5? 1848

[A fragmentary letter, lacking signature but dated Bristol, June 2, 1848, thanks Emerson for his "few lines" sent before he left for Paris and regrets that he cannot accept the invitation to lecture in Bristol Cf Apr 13, 1848]

To John Forster, London, May 6, 1848 256

# Strand Saturday

This is a double Tantalus You will come & see me between 12 & 2 But at one, I am to see Tennyson 257 at his lodgings, — with whom I dined yesterday 258 You send me to Jenny Lind at 8, 259 but at 8 30 I am to go to Paris 280 by the South Eastern railway. man of sorrow that I am Until 12 30 I shall be at home Evermore thanks.

R. W. Emerson.

Robert Chambers, in *Vestiges*, New York, 1845, pp 140–144, defended Andrew Crosse against the charge of impiety Crosse had, he believed, produced a new species of insect in his laboratory To this supposed new form of life the name "Acarus Crossii" was given

255 Just preceding this sentence in the margin of the first page, Emerson had written and canceled "Henry will not fail to order a large planting of melons" Cf. May 4 and 5, 1848, where the canceled sentence belongs

256 MS owned by the Victoria and Albert Museum, ph in CUL. The references to Tennyson and to Paris fix the date. As for the person addressed, Forster had written on "Saturday"—May 6—proposing to call on Emerson that day between 12 and 2 unless he should hear to the contrary Meantime he sent "the enclosed," thinking Emerson might wish to see Jenny Lind.

257. Cf. Journals, VII, 446-447, and see the letter of May 17, 1848

258. Cf the letter of May 4 and 5, 1848, Journals, VII, 444, and Basil Champneys, Memoirs and Correspondence of Coventry Patmore, 1900, II, 160

259 Jenny Lind's appearance in La Sonnambula at Her Majesty's Theatre on May 6 was an event in London society (see The Times, May 6 and 8, 1848)

260 According to the MS Note Book, Emerson crossed the Channel to Boulogne on May 6 and completed the trip to Paris on the 7th See also the letter of May 17, 1848 For "man of sorrow," cf. Isaiah, 53 3.

# To Lidian Emerson, Paris, May 17, 1848 261

<sup>1</sup>Paris 17 May 1848

Dear Lidian, I came to Paris by Boulogne Saturday night May 6<sup>1</sup> & Sunday morning & after spending a couple of days at the Hotel <sup>262</sup> Montmorency, <sup>11</sup>I have been at lodgings ever since in the Rue des Petits Augustins, where I manage to live very comfortably On Monday, (day before yesterday) as you will read in the papers, there was a revolution defeated, which came within an ace of succeeding <sup>263</sup> We were all assured, for an hour or two, that the new government was proclaimed, and the old routed, & Paris in terror seemed to acquiesce, but the National

261 MS owned by RWEMA, ph in GUL Excerpts I-VII are in Cabot, II, 541-544 262. The Montmorency was on the boulevard des Italiens, 20 bis (Annuaire général, 1849, p 284) A letter from Anne Knight dated May 18, 1848, 15 addressed to Emerson at rue des Petits Augustins, 15, and the same address appears in Journals, VII, 450

263 Emerson's account of the events of May 15 seems to tally pretty closely with the main outlines of the dramatic and detailed record in Le Moniteur universel of May 16 Toward one o'clock on the 15th, says this official paper, a clowd, which soon grew to several thousands, invaded the National Assembly on pietext of piesenting a petition in favor of Poland A frightful tumult ensued when the "clubistes" suddenly revealed their power. "Confusion générale," say the official proceedings at this point, with Citoyen Baibès crying out, "Je demande que l'on laisse pénétier ici des délégués des clubs pour remettre leur petition" Then came, says the same record parenthetically, " (Interiuption qui dure plus de deux heures) " The National Guard meantime rallied to the support of the Assembly The conspirators, ejected thence, retreated to the Hôtel de Ville, where they proclaimed a new government but were able to hold their ground for only a short time Towards five o'clock the whole affair was over, and the Assembly was again functioning Courtois was accused as a traitor and was arrested, together with Barbès, that day This Armand Baibès, who had not long since been released from prison, was soon sent back, this time to remain for some years

Emerson tells of his visits to the clubs of both Barbès and Louis Auguste Blanqui in Journals, VII, 454 ff and 464 And W E Forster, then in Paris, made some interesting notes on Emerson's movements at this time (T Wemyss Reid, Life of the Right Honourable William Edward Forster, 2d ed., 1888, I, 227–242 passim). Foister had preceded Emerson to Paris, coming over on Apr. 30 with Miss Jewsbury and the Paulets. On May 8 Emerson, he says, turned up at breakfast On the 9th, Emerson went with Forster and Mrs Paulet in search of the Barbès club, but found it put off till next day and so went instead to the first sitting of a free trade club. On May 10 they saw, from a side box, the Barbès club in such stormy action that even Emerson's equanimity was disturbed. On the 11th, Emerson, still in the same hotel where he had joined Forster and his friends, brought to breakfast with them Doherty, the Irish radical who had found England too hot. On the 14th (Sunday) Emerson went with Forster to Blanqui's club—1ts last sitting with that leader. On the 15th, "all seemed over, and Emerson joined us from a lecture of Michelet's, quite innocent of the emeute"

Guards,\* who are all but the entire male population of Paris, at last found somebody to rally & lead them, & they swept away the conspirators in a moment Blanqui & Barbés, the two principal ringleaders, I knew well, as I had attended Blanquis Club on the evenings of Saturday & Sunday, & heard his instructions to his Montagnards, & Barbés Club I had visited last week, And I am heartily glad of the Shopkeepers' victory I saw the sudden & immense display of arms when the rappel was beaten on Monday afternoon, the streets full of bayonets, and the furious driving of the horses dragging cannon towards the National Assembly, the rapid succession of proclamations proceeding from the Government, & pasted on the walls at the corners of all streets, eagerly read by crowds of people; - and, not waiting for this, the rapid passage of messengers with proclamations in their hands which they read to knots of people, & then ran on to another knot & so on, down a street; - the moon shone as the sun went down, the river rolled under the crowded 264 bridges along the swarming quays, the tricolor waved on the great mass of the Thuilleries which seemed too noble a palace to doubt of the owner, but, before night, all was safe, and our new government, who had held the seals for a quarter of an hour, were fast in pail II I brought a letter to Mr Rush, from Mr Bancroft, & he has promised me the loan of his ticket to the National Assembly 265 next Wednesday IIII have seen Rachel in Phedre 266 & heard her chant the Marseillaise. She deserves all her fame, and is the only good actress I have ever seen I went to the Sorbonne, & heard a lecture from Leverrier on Mathematics It consisted chiefly of algebraic formulas which he worked out on the blackboard, but I saw the man I heard Michelet on Indian Philosophy But though I have been to many places I find the clubs the most interesting - the men are in terrible earnest The fire & fury of the people, when they are interrupted or thwarted, are inconceivable to New England The costumes are formidable All France is bearded like goats & lions, then most of Paris is in some kind of uniform red sash, red cap, blouse perhaps bound by red sash, brass helmet, & sword, and every body supposed to have a pistol in his pocket. But the deep sincerity of the speakers who are agitating

\* Their General had proved a traitor, this day, Courtois.

<sup>264</sup> Badly blotted and possibly meant to be canceled

<sup>265~</sup>Cf~May~4~and~5,~1948~For~Emerson's~attendance~at~the~Assembly~on~May~23,~see~the~letter~of~May~24~and~25,~1848

<sup>266.</sup> Le Montteur universel of May 9 and May 13 had announced performances of *Phèdre* for those dates at the Théâtre de la République, but not the names of the actors

social not political questions, and who are studying how to secure a fair share of bread to every man, and to get the God's justice done through the land, is very good to hear III - Tom Appleton I see here again, as I saw him in London & he is to carry me to some good people Sidney Bartlett, too, who is just gone back to London; & with Dr Bigelow I have exchanged calls IV Clough, my Oxford friend, is here & we usually dine <sup>267</sup> together, <sup>IV</sup> as I kept the company of the Paulets (my Liverpool friends) as long as they were here, at that sacred hour. VI have just sent my Programme of lectures to London, but am not to begin until 6 June, thence count 3 long weeks for the course to fill, and I do not set out for Boston until almost 1 July - By that time, you must make up your minds to let me come home And I am losing all these weeks & months of my children, which I daily regret I shall bring home, with a good many experiences that are well enough, a contentedness with home, I think, for the rest of my days Indeed, I did not come here to get that, for I had no great goodwill to come away, but it is confirmed, after seeing so many of the "contemporaries." v I do not know whether I told you that I saw Tennyson in London twice,268 and was content with him He has a great deal of plain strength about him, and, though cultivated, is quite uaffected.269 Take away Hawthorn's bashfulness, & let him talk easily & fast & you would have a pretty good Tennyson. There is an air of general sanity & power in him that inspires confidence. He was very good humoured, and, though he affected to think that I should never come back alive from France, which he, in common with all his countrymen, distrusts & defies, yet he promised to be in the same lodgings, for his own part, after my three weeks should be spent, & I should come to see him So now, dear Lidian, from whom I have no letter now for three weeks, you will please to be very peaceful & happy in mind, body, & estate, & to guard well those three dear children to whom Papa sends hearty love; they cannot comprehend how impossible it is for me to write, nor you, & yet tis no question for me. Then send my love to Mother, & to William & Susan, to Aunt Mary, with kindest respect; to Elizabeth, to Mrs Ripley, to Henry Thoreau, to Ellery Channing, but I shall not go another step, lest I should supersede the college catalogue.

<sup>267.</sup> Cf Emerson-Clough Letters and The Poems and Prose Remains of Arthur Hugh Clough, I, 120-133

<sup>268</sup> See May 6, 1848

<sup>269</sup> Emerson failed to write the word completely The misspelling of Hawthorne's name in the following sentence is an old error, into which Emerson relapsed from time to time

And yet all these are very dear, and those are whom I do not name & do not forget. I shall probably return to London in a fortnight. Yours affectionately

Waldo.

I go tonight to see Rachel once more in Mithridate.<sup>270</sup> I have seen Wilkinson a good deal in London, and he gave me a letter to Doherty here, whom Mr Alcott will remember, a man of talent, but not, I think, the great man Wilkinson thinks him. VI think we are fallen on shallow agencies Is there not one of your doctors who treats all disease as diseases of the skin? All these orators in blouse or broadcloth seem to me to treat the matter quite literarily, & with the ends of the fingers. VI \* I am promised introduction to some French ladies, but hitherto my concierge & his wife are my only domestic acquaintance. But you do not want me in Concord, and I shall learn French fast, perhaps you will send me commands to stay or to return hither where I am so well? I grudge to go to London I grieve to think that Abby Stevens will leave you, and yet if she has found a good husband, he has found a good wife Health & Peace!

To Lidian Emerson, Paris, May 24 and 25, 1848 271

Paris, 124 May, 11848

Dear Lidian, I have this night received your letter of 7 May, describing the several & general joy of you all in the most beautiful of spring days. And beside Ellen's joys, she or Edie has sent me an honest violet which I heartily accept as a kind of "dry light." This time you send me none but good news and Elizabeth Hoar sends pure wine too. I wish Ellery, & Henry Thoreau had written a benediction also From what you say & from what they do not say, I infer, that I write very bad letters all the time. Tis very likely, for in every letter you say that you show them to all your friends, and at the same time entreat me if I have any confessions to make not to omit them by the next post. II find Paris a place

<sup>\*</sup>  $^{\text{vii}}$ They are earnest & furious but about patent methods, and ingenious machines. $^{\text{vii}}$ 

<sup>270</sup> Le Moniteur universel of May 18 announced Mithridate for that night, but this play may also have been given on the 17th, when the paper was too full of politics to print any theatrical notices. Johannidés, La Comédie-française, 1901, records two performances of Mithridate and eleven of Phèdre in 1848

<sup>271.</sup> MS owned by RWEMA, ph in CUL Excerpts I-VI are in Cabot, II, 544-546

of the largest liberty that is I suppose in the civilized world & I am thankful for it just as I am for Etherization as a resource when the accident of any hideous surgery threatens me, so Paris in the contingency of my ever needing a place of diversion & independence, this shall be my best bower anchor . All winter I have been admiring the English and disparaging the French Now in these weeks I have been correcting my prejudice & the French rise many entire degrees Their universal good breeding is a great convenience, and the English & American superstition in regard to broadcloth seems really diminished if not abolished here. Knots of people converse everywhere in the street, and the blouse or shirtsleeves-without-blouse becomes as readily the centre of discourse as any other, & Superfine and Shirt, - who never saw each other before, - converse in the most earnest yet deferential way. Nothing like it could happen in England. They are the most joyous race and put the best face on every thing. Paris, to be sure, is their main performance, but one can excuse their vanity & pride, it is so admirable a city II Nothing can be finer than the arrangements for splendor & gaiety of living III The Seine adorns Paris the Thames is out of sight in London the Seine is quayed all the way so that broad streets on both sides the river as well as gay bridges have all the good of 1t, & the sun & moon & stars look into it & are reflected - At London I can not remember seeing the river Here are magnificent gardens neither too large nor too small for the convenience of the whole people who spend every evening in them Here are palaces truly royal. If they have cost a great deal of treasure at some time, they have at least got a palace to show for it; and a church too in Notre Dame whilst in England there is no palace, with all their floods of millions of guineas that have been spent. I witnessed the great national Fete on Sunday last 272 when 1200000 people stood in the Champs de Mars and it was like an immense family the perfect good humour & fellowship is so habitual to them all III At night the illumination ın the Champs Elysées was delicious they understand all the capabilities of the place & of the whole city as well as you do your parlour and make a carcanet of jewels of 1t all. The skill with festal chandeliers were hung all up & down a mile of avenue gave it all the appearance of an immense ballroom in which the countless crowds of men & women walked with

<sup>272</sup> The "fête de la Concorde, de la Paix et du Travail" of May 21 is recorded in great detail in *Le Moniteur universel*, May 23, 1848 The weather was magnificent and the vast crowds—"Tout Paris et de nombreux délégués des départements; plus de douze cent mille curieux"—were in the friendliest mood. At night, fireworks at different places.

ease & pleasure It was easy to see that France is far nearer to Socialism than England & it would be a short step to convert Paris into a phalanstery <sup>IV</sup> You will like to know that I heard Lamartine speak yesterday in the Chamber, his *great* speech, the journals say, on Poland.<sup>278</sup> Mr Rush lent me his own ticket for the day He did not speak however with much energy, but is a manly handsome greyhaired gentleman with nothing of the rust of the man of letters, and delivers himself with great ease & superiority <sup>IV</sup> Instead of water the huissier put wine beside him, and he also refreshed himself occasionally with snuff . The whole chamber listened to him gladly, for he has mystified people a good deal lately, & all were eager for any distinct expressions from him. The chamber appeared like an honest country representation <sup>V</sup>Clough is still here, & is my chief dependence at the dining hour & afterwards <sup>V</sup>

Love to all dear children & to dear sisters too who write best letters & get nothing but ingratitude And to Mother & Aunt Mary & W. & S

Mr Tom Appleton also I like better than any other I go to London in a few days & am bound there three weeks from 6 June Then I mean to come home. Farewell, dear wife

Waldo.

25 May I hoped last night that I might win a little time today for a letter to Elizabeth but I find it impossible, and Aunt Mary must forgive me in her great heart a little longer, though I fear she no longer expects anything from me, — and the dear children who sent tidings of the Day & violet, sweetbriar & sweet 274 , must wait also, — more's the pity, and you must send word to Mrs Goodwin, who has sent me the kindest report of yourself, that I have grieved to make no answer, and I must bear the impossibility of any one of you comprehending why a writer cannot write who has nothing else to do — I have seen Rachel once more, since I wrote you before, and now in Mithridate. France is vexed because her slight form has never acquired any roundness or height, nor her voice any resonance, since she came to the stage. But you feel her genius at first sight, and trust her resources. The Marseillaise is the finest chant, — but should not be heard but once — But

<sup>273</sup> The session of the National Assembly opened, on May 23, at one o'clock. Midway in Lamartine's speech on Poland there was a recess of twenty-five minutes. The session resumed at four-thirty and came to an end at six. When Lamartine finished, there was unanimous applause, says the official record, and he was surrounded by a great number of the members. (Le Moniteur universel, May 24, 1848)

<sup>274.</sup> Apparently Emerson intended to add the name of some flower but could not remember it

you do not care for any of these things. Well, I am glad if the kind spring winds have given you new health & courage, & will make you forget the dismal winter The children will cheer you with new games, new hymns The garden will hide all memories under a million leaves & petals and, I doubt not, I shall have my own share [of]<sup>275</sup> news out of this poor Old World to add to the solace of your celandine & chocolate But you must not be uneasy if, in the expectation of telling you all this gossip so quickly, I shall not write letters — perhaps not one in the next fortnight or three weeks, when I shall certainly be very little master of my time. Hedge I have not seen, he must have suddenly taken to the sea Dr Parsons <sup>276</sup> I saw in the Louvre & Hillard in the street Geo Sumner has called on me, but I have not seen him VI am to go to a soirée at De Tocqueville's tonight <sup>277</sup> My French is far from being as good as Madame De Stael's VI

To Margaret Fuller, Paris, May 31, 1848 278

Paris 31 May 1848

Dear Margaret,

Let my sins be as scarlet <sup>279</sup> yet an angel will now & then give me some hint and though I think you will never write to me more having found me an incurable case of ingratitude, yet now tonight Mrs Bartlett mentions in conversation that she goes tomorrow or the next day to Rome, & though I have not eyes or thoughts or moments, I must send you my name & affection. I have spoiled my visit here very much by bringing my portfolio of papers to prepare lectures for London, which I go back tomorrow to read, the first on 6th June. The six will take three weeks. Then I shall be ready to go home unless I have courage enough to come back here a little while & complete my visit. I have seen almost no private society. except De Tocqueville's family <sup>280</sup> & the Comtesse d'Agout <sup>281</sup> who particularly desires to see you on your

<sup>275</sup> The word, presumably "of," is completely blotted out

<sup>276</sup> Probably Thomas William Parsons, the Boston dentist and poet

<sup>277.</sup> Cf May 31, 1848

<sup>278</sup> MS owned by RWEMA, ph in CUL.

<sup>279</sup> Isaiah, 1:18

<sup>280.</sup> Alexis de Tocqueville was already well known for his still famous work on America For the visit, cf. Journals, VII, 451.

<sup>281</sup> Marie de Flavigny, Comtesse d'Agoult (known to the literary world as "Daniel Stern") recorded "le moraliste Emerson" among those whom she saw at this time (Mémoires, n d [c 1927], pp 217 and 223). She had already published what has been called the "first article in France entirely devoted to Emerson" (Maurice Chazin, in PMLA, XLVIII, 162, cited in a note on June 8, 1848).

return I have heard Lamartine speak on Poland I have heard the orators of the Clubs, seen Rachel three times on the stage But I am now just ready to begin my visit, &, according to the lot of humanity, it is time to go Dr Loring went with my letter without my seeing him to confide to him the messages I proposed in the letter to charge him with. The books of Wiley & Putnam 282 went to their agent in Leghorn many months ago in February I think but in the imbroglio of my last day in London and I left London on the run in consequence of misinformation — the memorandum they had sent me & I had kept to bring to Paris & send by these very Bartletts - (for they were then coming sooner) was mislaid & is left in huge litter of my books & MSS at Chapman['s] house in the Strand I shall always regret it I go to London tomorrow 288 & shall yet send it. But you will not wait but will come to London immediately & sail home with me! Mr (Tom) Appleton is here & will very likely be going at the same time I like him very much Write immediately on receiving this to me (care of J Chapman 142 Strand, London) They write me the most amiable letters from home Elizabeth's last letter I am half tempted to send you as a leaf from Concord woods Lidian & the children send me almost weekly all the chat of the nursery Henry Thoreau is there. I have mended my opinions of French & English very materially this year in the two capitals, & could heartily wish to add now your knowledge of the Southerner the dwellers of the land of si. . But if my sister knows it all, is not that the same thing O yes & much better too if only she herself will be well & strong. Which may all the good & pious powers grant! Farewell! if I have not another moment to write.

Waldo E.

To Lidian Emerson, London, June 8,  $1848^{284}$ 

<sup>1</sup>London 8 June 1848<sup>1</sup>

Dear Lidian.

You are good past all praise for writing so faithfully to your ungrateful husband. Yesterday brought me your letter of the 21 May, and as ever the best news of the children, and as each anecdote

<sup>282</sup> Cf Apr 25, 1848

<sup>283</sup> Actually, according to the MS Note Book, Emerson went from Paris to Boulogne on June 2, paid his bill at the Royal George at Folkstone on June 3, and went on to London by express This date of arrival in London fits a statement in June 8, 1848

<sup>284</sup> MS owned by RWEMA, ph in CUL Excerpts I-VIII are in Cabot, II, 546-547.

draws me homeward I shall probably yield to the attraction in the first moment of freedom III came from Paris last Saturday 285 hither after spending twenty five days there & seeing little of the inside of the houses I had one very pleasant hour with Madame d'Agout, II whose name you may remember, the "Daniel Stern" of a Review George Sumner I found very well informed & valuable companion. III An artist of the name of Lehmann 286 offered me also good introductions, and I was to see Quinet,287 Lamennais, & others, - but I turned my back & came to London Still Paris is much more attractive to me of the two, in great part, no doubt, because it yields itself up entirely to serve, us I wholly forget what I have already written you concerning Paris & must not venture on repeating my opinions which are stereotyped as usual & will surely come in the same words Besides I have no right to be writing you at all, dear wife, as I have been writing all day have read my second Lecture today 288 & must work all tomorrow on my third for Saturday III P. M. IV We have a very moderate audience & I was right of course in not wishing to undertake it for I spoil my work by giving it this too rapid casting IV and the harpy reporters attend me & directly it will be all in the newspapers -vIt is a regret to me to lose this summer, for in London all days of all seasons are alike & I have not realized one natural day V I have much pleasure in finding Mr & Mrs Treadwell 289 of Cambridge here in this house since my return & they take a sailing ship next Sunday. I shall probably take a steamer but shall have time to tell you of it once or again before I go. Tell Ellen she is a dear child for writing to me, & I must answer her questions before I come home; &

<sup>285</sup> Cf a note on May 31, 1848

<sup>286</sup> For the crayon sketch of Emeison which Charles Lehmann made for the Comtesse d'Agoult, see *Journals*, VII, 495

<sup>287</sup> Edgar Quinet was already a reader of Emerson and deeply influenced by him (see Maurice Chazin, "Quinet an Early Discoverer of Emerson," PMLA, XLVIII, 147-163)

<sup>288</sup> The Times, June 6, 1848, advertised Emerson's course of six lectures "on the Mind and Manners of the Nineteenth Century" to begin that day "at the Literary and Scientific Institution, 17, Edwards-street, Portman-square" The entire program was announced as follows for June 6, "Powers and Laws of Thought", 8, "Relation of Intellect to Natural Science"; 10, "Tendencies and Duties of Men of Thought", 13, "Politics and Socialism", 15, "Poetry and Eloquence", 17, "Natural Aristocracy" There are numerous comments, both published and unpublished, on these lectures For the financial returns, Emerson received £80 instead of the £200 his friends had expected (see Aug 3, 1848).

<sup>289.</sup> Apparently Daniel Treadwell, professor and inventor, and his wife, Adeline Lincoln They were, at any rate, abroad in 1848 (cf. Morrill Wyman, Memoir of Daniel Treadwell, 1888, pp 381 and 430 ff.).

Edith cheers me, & Eddy with his Boston ride. Lady Byron was at my Lecture this P. M. & Mr Bancroft introduced me, and I am to go to see her; but I now go nowhere & have had my fill of dining. Tennyson, I am sorry to find, has left London. VI Carlyle talks of editing a newspaper he has so much to say about the evil times. You have probably already seen his articles. I send you two of them in the 290 Spectator, VI and the Punch which did not go before: 291 also a French paper or two which failed to go when put up last week at Paris. They contain, I believe, Lamartine's speech, which I heard in the Chamber. Thank Henry for his letter. 292 He is always absolutely right, and particularly perverse.

290 The Spectator, May 13, 1848, has two signed articles by Carlyle on Irish affairs.

291 Cf the letter of May 4 and 5, 1848

292 Thoreau had written the following letter:

" Concord May 21st 1848

#### " Dear Friend

"Mrs Emerson is in Boston whither she went with Eddy yesterday Saturday, and I do not know that my news will be worth sending alone Perhaps she will come home in season to send with me from Concord The steam mill was burnt last night, & it was a fine sight lighting up the river and meadows—The owners who bought it the other day for seven thousand dollars, though it was insured for eight I hear since, will be gainers rather than losers—but some individuals who hired of them have lost—my father probably more than any—from four to five hundred dollars, not being insured Some think that it was set on fire I have no doubt that the wise fates did set it on fire, and I quite agree with them that that disgrace to Concord enterprise & skill needed to be burnt away. It was a real purification as far as it went, and evidence of it was borne to every man's door. I picked up cinders in your yard this morning 6 inches long—though there was no wind

"Your trees are doing very well, but one died in the winter — the Watson pear, a native, which apparently grew more than any other last year, and hence it died. I am a constant foe to the caterpillars

" Mr Alcott recommenced work on the Arbor yesterday, or rather commenced repairs — But enough of this

"Mr Warren tells me that he is on the point of buying the hill field for you, perhaps for a hundred dollars, and he remembers that you would allow him and Stow the privelege of a way to their fields—I should beware how I suffered him to transact this business with such an implied privilege for his compensation. It would certainly greatly reduce the value of the field to you.

"Your island wood was severely burnt — but Reuben Brown says that it may stand till winter without harm before it is cut. He suffered his own to stand last year

"There are applications for the Walden field and house which await your attention when you come home

"The proposition for a new journal is likely to fall among inflammable materials here—& excite another short and ineffectual blaze. As for me, I cannot yet join the journalists any more than the Fourierites—for I can not adopt their principles—one reason is because I do not know what they are.

"Men talk as if you couldn't get good things printed, but I think as if you couldn't get them written. That at least is the whole difficulty with me.

But I always thank Heaven for him I have never once written to Mr Alcott in all this journeying, whilst I often talk of him, and should certainly write if there were any rest To Aunt Mary no letter yet, but grateful remembrance, & you & Elizabeth must try to bring her to Concord To Elizabeth also a letter is due, & most desired by me to acquit the debt William has written me now also. I cannot write to him, there is not a minute in the day, tell him, with my love, & to dear Mamma You seem to have taken real comfort in your visit to Mrs Sturgis, which heartily pleased me. And to carry that bright shadow by your side was a sure resource. Dear love to Eddy, & papa will try to remember or to find

<sup>&</sup>quot;I am more interested in the private journal than the public one, and it would be better news to me to hear that there were two or three valuable papers lying written in England & America—that might be printed sometime—than that there were 30,000 dollars to defray expenses—& forty thousand men standing ready to write merely, but no certainty of any thing valuable being written. The blacksmiths met together looking grim and voted to have a thunderbolt, if they could only get some one to launch it, but all the while there was not one man among them who could make anything better than a horse-shoe nail

<sup>&</sup>quot;Who has any desire to split himself any further up by straddling the Atlantic? We are extremities enough already. There is danger of one's straddling so far that he can never recover an upright position. There are certain men in Old & New England who aspire to the renown of the Colossus of Rhodes, and to have ships sail under them.

<sup>&</sup>quot;Those who build castles in the air generally have one foot in the moon

<sup>&</sup>quot;What after all is the value of a journal, the best that we know—but a short essay once in 2 or 3 years which you can read—separated by impassable swamps of ink & paper—It is the combination that makes the swamp, but not the firm oasis—

<sup>&</sup>quot;A journal 2 or 3 times as good as the best English one even would not be worth the while—It would not interest you nor me

<sup>&</sup>quot;To be sure there is no telling what an individual may do, but it is easy to tell what half a dozen men may not do unless they are to a certain extent united as one How was it with the Mass Quart Rev? Several men undertook to make a small book for mankind to read—& advertised then what they were about some months before hand—and after considerable delay they brought it out—& I read it, or what I could of it, and certainly if one man had written it all a wise publisher would not have advised to print it It should have been suppressed for nobody was starving for that It probably is not so good a book as the Boston Almanack—or that little book of about the same size which Mr Spaulding has just put out called his Practical Thoughts—for Mr Spaulding's contains more of autobiography at least. In this case there is nothing to come to the rescue of Is it the publisher?—or the reputation of the editors? The journal itself has no character Shall we make a rush to save a piece of paper which is falling to the ground? It is as good as anybody seriously designed that it should be or meant to make it—But I am ashamed to write such things as these.

<sup>&</sup>quot;I am glad to hear that you are writing so much—Lecturing is of little consequence Dont forget to inquire after Persian and Hindoo books in London or Paris Ellen & Edith are as well as flies I have had earnest letters from H G O Blake

a horse or a cart in London town.<sup>293</sup> But farewell & good days & nights & thoughts & fortunes & providences! — though I should not find time to write another word. Waldo

VII It grieves me that I cannot write to the children, to Edie for her printed letter, which is a treasure, to Ellen, who must be my own secretary directly. VII I shall use my first liberty to go to the Bazaar, in Soho, I think, & buy a bag of toys, without which I shall not dare to come home. VIII I cannot hear that the Railroad bridge is built, and you would not have me come home till I can go clean from Boston to Concord Will this idle scrawling tell you the sad secret that I cannot with heavy head make the smallest way in my inevitable morrow's work? VIII

To Lidian Emerson, London, June 16, 1848 294

London <sup>1</sup>16 June <sup>1</sup>1848.

Dear Lidian,

I have only a few minutes to acknowledge the punctual & generous letters that you send & I receive last night, & read between 12 & 1, — most true & just in thought & feeling from yourself — I admit & declare, — and one from Mr Alcott, sent by mail & not by H Clapp, very thankfully received; & one from Ellery, for which private thanks are to be paid, & from Ellen a dear little billet, with drawings from Edie also! A blessing on the young hearts and on their hunt for ladyslippers! to acknowledge all this, & to say, that no letter to any good soul can be written today, none to you; none to Elizabeth, on whom also blessings rest; none to any. — <sup>II</sup>My last Lecture is tomorrow.,<sup>295</sup> & 1s far from ready Then do not expect me to leave England for a fortnight yet For I

Greeley has sent me \$100 dollars and wants more manuscript But this — and all this letter are nothing to the purpose H Thoreau.

<sup>&</sup>quot;P S 22nd Mrs E has come home tonight and openened your letter I am glad to find that you are expecting a line from me, since I have a better excuse for sending this hard scrawl I trust however that the most prosaic Concord news acquires a certain value by the time it reaches London, as Concord cranberries have done But dont think that these berries have soured by the way, as did the first received—they are naturally harsh and sour Yet I think that I could listen kindly and without selfishness to men's projected enterprises if they were not too easy,—if they were struggles not unto death but even unto life I read in a Texas paper sent to you that there was a farm for sale in that country 'suitable for a man of small force' You had better make a minute of this for the benefit of some of your literary acquaintances."

<sup>293</sup> Cf. Jan 24, 1848

MS owned by RWEMA; ph in CUL Excerpts I-V are in Cabot, II, 547-548.

<sup>295.</sup> See a note on June 8, 1848.

must make amends for my aristocratic Lecturing in Edwards St at prices which exclude all my public, by reading three of my old chapters in Exeter Hall to a City Association, II which will take two Tuesdays & a Friday.<sup>296</sup> III Our little company at Marylebone has grown larger on each day, & is truly a dignified company, in which several notable men & women are patiently found III I will write you again presently when I can come home, a freedom ardently desired by your affectionate W and expect a letter next week

Last night I dined with Chopin at the house of Miss Stirling,<sup>297</sup> & heard him play; could the denying heaven have also given me ears for the occasion! <sup>IV</sup>Carlyle takes a lively interest in our lectures especially in the third of the course & he is a very observed auditor tis very plain. The Duchess of Sutherland, a magnificent lady comes, & Lady Ashburton & Lord Lovelace who is the husband of "Ada sole daughter of my house & heart" <sup>298</sup> & Mrs Jameson, & Spence of "Kirby & Spence" <sup>299</sup> & "Barry Cornwall" & Lyell a great many more curiosities, but none better than Jane Carlyle & Mrs Bancroft who honestly come. <sup>IV</sup> I have many more letters to write before I come home I am sorry that the daguerrotype did not come "Love to the little saints of the nursery!"

296. The price of admission at Edwards St was five shillings a lecture (The Times, June 6, 1848). The importance of the Metropolitan Early Closing Association at this time is clear from Charles Knight, Passages of a Working Life, 1865, III, 78. Both the first letter of Jan. 28, 1848, to William and the letter of Mar. 23 and 24 following show that Emerson disliked the idea of lending his lectures to the propagandist purposes of this organization and long refused to do so But he was finally persuaded, and The Times of June 17 announced the course of three lectures at Exeter Hall, "the surplus proceeds to be devoted to the objects of the Association" June 23, "Napoleon", 27, "Domestic Life"; 30, "Shakspere", and the same paper confirmed this schedule in its issues of June 23, 28, 29, and 30. Of the second lecture, Crabb Robinson, who had heard at least part of the course at Edwards St, wrote that it "was, I dare say, the most liberal ever heard in Exeter Hall" (Diary, III, 319-320). Conway, Emerson at Home and Abroad, p. 325, quotes an interesting account of the last evening at Exeter Hall. Emerson received, according to agreement with the Association, a fee of thirty-five guineas for this course (see Aug 3, 1848).

297. Jane Stirling, to whom Chopin dedicated two of his nocturnes, took a great interest in promoting the success of his matinées musicales in London at this time (Frederick Niecks, Frederick Chopin, 3d ed., n.d., II, 277–292, and James Huneker, Chopin, 1900, p 70). See also June 21 and 23, 1848.

298. Byron's Childe Harold's Pilgrimage, III, 1.

299 William Kirby and William Spence were the authors of a very popular introduction to entomology, long since published in several volumes Spence wrote on June 30 following to say he had just sent some of his tracts to Emerson with a few extra copies to distribute in America.

To Thomas Carlyle, London? June 19, 1848 [MS owned by RWEMA; printed in C-E Corr, 1883]

To Eliza Maria Gillies, London? June? c. 20? 1848 [Eliza Maria Gillies, June 24, 1848, thanks Emerson for his "last letter" She hopes to call on him "today" in accordance with his invitation.]

To Eliza Maria Gillies, London? June? c 20? 1848

[MS listed and partly quoted in Maggs Bros, catalogue No 641, without the name of the person addressed, and without date Emerson explains that he has an engagement to go to Leigh Hunt, whom he has not yet seen, and so cannot see his correspondent "this evening" For Emerson's visit to Leigh Hunt — presumably his first — see the letter of June 21 and 23, 1848 ]

To Lidian Emerson, London, June 21 and 23, 1848 800

<sup>1</sup>London, June 21, <sup>1</sup> 1848

Dear Lidian,

"We finished the Marylebone Course last Saturday afternoon, 301 to the great joy, doubt not, of all parties. It was a curious company that came to hear the Massachusetts Indian, and partly new, Carlyle says, at every lecture Some of the company probably came to see others; for, besides our high Duchess of Sutherland & her sister, Lord Morpeth & the 302 Duke of Argyle & Lord Lovelace III came, & other aristocratic people, & as there could be no prediction what might be said to & therefore what must be heard by them, & in the presence of Carlyle & Monckton Milnes, &c. there might be fun who knew? Carlyle too makes loud Scottish Covenanter gruntings of laudation, or, at least, of consideration, when any thing strikes him, to the edifying of the attentive vicinity. As it befel, no harm was done, no knives were concealed in the words, more is the pity! Many things, supposed by some to be important, but on which the better part suspended their judgment,

<sup>300</sup> MS owned by RWEMA, ph in CUL Excerpts I-VII are in Cabot, II, 548-550 301. See a note on June 8, 1848

<sup>302.</sup> Argyll found Emerson, as a lecturer, charming but somewhat cloying, wanting bone and gristle, and when he met the American afterwards at Stafford House he got the same impression (George Douglas Eighth Duke of Argyll . Autobiography and Memoirs, ed Dowager Duchess of Argyll, New York, 1906, I, 412–413)

were propounded, & the assembly at last escaped without a Revolution. Lord Morpeth sent a compliment in a note, 303 and I am to dine with him on the 28th & the duchess of Sutherland sent for me to come to lunch on Monday & she would show me her house III I shall send my story of the visit to Elizabeth,304 who has fewer friends by ten than you, dear wife, & is the safer correspondent IVLoid Lovelace called on me on Saturday & I am to dine with him tomorrow, & see Byron's daughter I met Lady Byron 305 at M1s Jameson's, last week, one evening - She is a quiet sensible woman, with this merit among others, that she never mentions Lord Byron or her connexion with him, & lets the world discuss her supposed griefs or joys, in silence Last night I visited Leigh Hunt,306 who is a very agreeable talker, & lays himself out to please, gentle & full of anecdote IV Yesterday Westland Marston came to see me, vand there is no end v to London & vI the Londoners Did I tell you that Carlyle talks seriously about writing a newspaper or at least short offhand tracts to follow each other rapidly on the political questions of the day I had a long talk with him on Sunday Evening to much more purpose than we commonly attain He is solitary, & impatient of people, he has no weakness of respect, poor man, such as is granted to other scholars I wot of, & I see no help for him. VI Jane Carlyle suffers like all good women of my acquaintance from cruel headachs, & on Sunday was very ill. I learn she is better. A new print has been taken of his head & he has rolled up one to send to you He has I think some secret plan or counsel for the healing of the nation which he is maturing, or certainly brooding, & which he will offer to Queen & Chartist.

VIII have been taxed with neglecting the middle class by these West

303 Lord Morpeth wiote on June 17 He was very sorry that the lecture of that day (the last in the course) was the first he had been able to attend, and he asked Emerson to dine with him on the 28th The MS Note Book has Moipeth's name duly entered under June 28 Many years later Emerson recalled the English peer's objection to the fiankness of the last lecture before the fashionable audience at Portman Square "Aristocracy is always timid. After I had read my lecture on 'Natural Aristocracy,' in London, and had said, after describing the 'man without duties,' 'who can blame the peasant if he fires his barns?' &c —Lord Morpeth came to see me at Chapman's, & hoped I would leave out that passage, if I repeated the lecture." (Typescript Journals for 1866)

<sup>304</sup> Sec June 21, 1848

<sup>305</sup> A I Noel Byron, July 4, 1848, thanked Emerson for having called on her more than once Cf June 8, 1848

<sup>306.</sup> Leigh Hunt mentions his admiration of Emerson in *The Autobiography*, London, 1850, III, 273 For Emerson's amusement, years later, over the marginal notes Hunt had made in his copy of *English Traits*, see Annie Fields, *Authors and Friends*, 1896, p. 100

End Lectures and now am to read explatory ones in Exeter Hall  $^{807}$  only three, three dull old songs  $^{VII}$  — & I think to be ready to sail perhaps 8 July But I shall write again next week, & advertise you as nearly as I can

23 I went to Lord Lovelace last night, — for we dine at 8 in these days, & had a good evening Lady L is not handsome, though I believe her head is engraved in the "Book of Beauty", 808 she has a strong face with fine brow & a dark complexion She is an excellent mathematician, & is one persons to whom the "Vestiges" was ascribed 809 Mr Babbage was of the party and I talked with him & with Lyell whom I often meet. I cannot send you any "words of Ada," with whom my conversation was of the shortest But I am to breakfast there again next Wednesday, & perhaps I may have better fortune. Lord Lovelace interests himself in architecture, & told me he had written a paper on that subject in the coming Westminster Today I am to go to Chopin's Matinée Musicale, for which he sent me a ticket yesterday,310 could he only lend me ears! Tis his first London Concert. Tonight I am to cry aloud in the Cave of the Winds of Exeter Hall Ah could you see the advertising Vans that go up & down the Strand announcing to all millions in huge red letters that R W E is to speak, you would pity me & believe that we must pay the full price of all we get.

I have several half promises & plans to go to Cambridge to Lincoln to Coventry to Birmingham before I go to Liverpool but perhaps shall not be able to execute any but the least part Certainly my farewell *calling* in London must be done in a galloping cab. But I must write no more or shall have no space for the children. I hope to send a line to William but dare not promise You must send him this, with love & greetings to Mother. A note to Aunt Mary I wrote yesterday <sup>811</sup> and many many

<sup>307</sup> See a note on June 16, 1848.

<sup>308.</sup> The copies I have examined of A Book of Beauty for the Queen's Boudoir . . for 1848, London, and The Book of Beauty; or Regal Gallery 1848, London, New York, and Paris, have no head of Lady Lovelace, though the former does contain Byron's "When we Two Parted" But there may well have been such an engraving in some such gift book of the time

<sup>309.</sup> Vestiges, then considered a daring affront to orthodoxy, was published anonymously, and before Robert Chambers was definitely known as the author rumor connected the names of many persons with the book

<sup>310.</sup> Jane Stirling wrote, June 21, asking Emerson, on behalf of Chopin, to the matinée, for which, she said, Chopin sent a ticket *The Times*, June 21, announced Chopin's matinée musicale at the residence of Mrs Sartoris, at 3 o'clock on June 23. A limited number of tickets were to be had at one guinea each *Cf* also June 16, 1848

<sup>311</sup> See June? 22? 1848

more are due. But, please God, I shall come to you in a few weeks. Ever yours,

Waldo

You must tell Channing & Thoreau that I am as ever their debtor, & live in the hope of paying a part, & dear love to all lovers! No, you had better not come to Boston, it will make you several uneasy days & I shall come home in the first hour.

(Seal & send Aunt Marys)

To Elizabeth Hoar, London, June 21, 1848  $^{312}$ 

<sup>1</sup>London 21 June 1848

Dear Elizabeth,

I have been sorry to let two, or it may be, three, steamers go without a word to you since your last letter But there was no choice Now my literary duties in London & England are for this present ended, & one has leisure not only to be glad that one's sister is alive, but to say so I believe you are very impatient of my impatience to come home, but my pleasure like everybody's is in my work, & I get & many more good hours in a Concord week than in a London one. Then my atelier in all these years has gradually gathered a little sufficiency of tools & conveniences for me, & I have missed its apparatus continually in England, the rich Athenæum (Club) Library,313 yes, & the dismaying Library of the British Museum could not vie with mine in convenience And if my journeying has furnished me new materials, I only wanted my atelier the more. To be sure, it is our vice, mine I mean, never to be well, & to make all our gains by this indisposition So you will not take my wishings for any more serious calamity than the common lot. And yet you must be willing that I should desire to come home & see you & the rest Dear thanks for all the true kindness your letter brings. How gladly I would bring you such pictures of my experiences here as you would bring me, if you had them. Sometimes I have the strongest wish

<sup>312</sup> MS copy owned by RWEMA, ph. in CUL A second MS copy, owned by HCL (ph in CUL), is incomplete. Excerpts I–IV are in Cabot, II, 550–552 A reference to this letter in June 21 and 23, 1848, seems to show that this was written after that letter was begun

<sup>313</sup> As the letter of Mar 23 and 24, 1848, shows, Emerson was elected a member of the Athenæum Club for the period of his temporary residence in England According to Peter Cunningham, *Hand-book of London*, 1850, p 24, the Athenæum had the best club library in the city.

for your daguerrotyping eyes & narrative eloquence, but I think never more than the day before vesterday. The Duchess of Sutherland sent for me to come & lunch with her at 2 o'clock, 314 & she would show me Stafford House. Now you must know that this eminent lady lives in the best house in the kingdom, the Queen's not excepted. I went & was received with great courtesy by the Duchess, who is a fair large woman of good figure, with much dignity & sweetness & the kindest manners. She was surrounded by company & she presented me to the Duke of Argyle her son-in-law, & to her sisters the Ladies Howard After we left the table we went through this magnificent palace, this young & friendly duke 815 of it being my guide He told me he had never seen so fine a banquet-hall as the one we were entering, & galleries & saloons & anterooms were all in the same regal proportions & richness, full everywhere with sculpture & painting.316 We found the Duchess again in the gallery & she showed me her most valued pictures, certain great Murillos world-renowned - two groups, the Prodigal Son's Return, & Lot receiving the three Angels were the chief. In passing along we saw a fine statue by Lough, & great fresco copies of Paul Veronese's huge Venitian pictures, but here seen to fine advantage through the wide rich arches of the house III asked her if she did not come on fine mornings to walk alone amidst these beautiful forms; which she professed she liked well to do. She took care to have every best thing pointed out to me & invited me to come & see the gallery alone whenever I liked I assure you in this little visit the two parts of Duchess & of palace were well & truly played II Her two little boys, Albert & Ronald, one as big as Eddy, played about, & one of her daughters, Lady Augusta,817 is a fine pleasing girl IIII have seen nothing so sumptuous as was all this. One would so gladly forget that there was anything else in England than these golden chambers & the high & gentle people who walk in them! May the grim

 $<sup>\</sup>mathfrak{z}14$  The formal invitation for luncheon with the Duchess, dated "Sunday," is still preserved

<sup>315</sup> Cf a note on June 21 and 23, 1848.

<sup>316</sup> A good account of the glories of Stafford House is given in Lord Ronald Gower, My Reminiscences, 1883, I, 1-12 It was a grand palace of art Samuel Rogers declared he had seen all the palaces of Europe and that this was the best. Queen Victoria exclaimed, when she came to a reception there, "I have come from my house to your palace!" It was Stafford House, it seems, that Disraeli described as palatial "Crecy House" in chap. xx of Lothair. Of the pictures that impressed Emerson, Gower notes the Murillos, the "Prodigal Son" and "Abraham and the Angels", and Firenzi's "admirable copies" of some of Veronese's masterpieces

<sup>317</sup> Probably Emerson meant Emma Augusta, sister of the eighth Duke of Argyll, who was son-in-law of the mistress of Stafford House

Revolution, with his iron hand, if come he must, come slowly & late to Stafford House & deal softly with its inmates! III But I have left myself no room or time to tell you of other persons & adventures that have a very different interest for you. Perhaps I must wait till I see you

IV Your affectionate brother

Waldow

To Mary Moody Emerson, London, June? 22? 1848 318

- there can never have been such virulent concentration of good & ill in such strict proximity. I have seen a great deal of personal worth, a certain thoroughness of hospitality & courtesy that would seem more possible in an idle Arab's tent, than in this mart of the world where such crowds must come to claim it, a good deal too of earnest good-will & striving in the middle class of power & talent, many men of excellent culture & accomplishment, (indeed all the English compared with the Americans are a highly cultivated people,) and a few men of great breadth & general ability, weaponed also with special talents, but no Miltons, no Angelos, ah how seldom can we come into the new & delicious atmosphere of Genius, the Benefactor. One thing the English, who have every thing else, miss, one thing which our people have, a certain elasticity of mind, an apprehensiveness or facility of entertaining new thoughts, & modes of thought. They are all merchants & statesmen in their minds also, & our people much more obedient to the Muse. Yet such sentences I know are very apt to be partial & accidental. I shall fill the other little sheet,819 if I can

Ever happy & thankful to be Your Nephew Waldo.

318. MS owned by RWEMA, ph. in CUL That Emerson wrote a letter to his Aunt Mary on June 22, 1848, is clear from the reference to it in June 21 and 23. The question remains whether this fragment is part of it But various passages in the letters of 1847–1848 from Britain make it almost certain that Emerson wrote only one letter to his aunt during this time And the present fragment was obviously written after he had been some time in London, and therefore in 1848 rather than in 1847. The hand is not that of 1833, and the apparently extensive experience of English hospitality "in this mart of the world" could hardly have belonged to the Emerson of the earlier visit

319 This seems to have vanished

To Edith Emerson, London, June 23, 1848 320

London 23 June 1848

My dear Edie,

Your little letter 321 & flower & some drawings your mother sent me made me very glad about you, & I am making ready as fast as I can to finish my visit and come home and find you again

I shall have a great many stories to tell you about little boys & girls in England and in France, and you will have a hundred things to tell me, now that you have learned to read, & can choose books & stories for yourself I am delighted to hear that you take such good care of Eddy, & tell him what is in your books, & teach him verses to say I long to hear him say them, & you must not let him forget them A few days ago there were fifty hundred children, all in the uniforms of their different schools, met in the great church of St Paul's, and they sung hymns together, & people say, they sung well. I was very sorry I could not go to hear them But I should not have liked it better than I like "Now condescend," 322 and so forth, when sung by three little people whom I know I hope they will sing it for me & Mother together again in five or six weeks

So goodbye for today!

Papa.

To William Emerson, London, June 23, 1848 323

London, June 23, 1848

Dear William,

All my letters that I had time to write are gone & yet I could not get a moment to thank you for your letter, letters, I know not how many since you had any from me I am very busy because I think to sail in a fortnight from Saturday from Liverpool. I see very many

320 MS owned by RWEMA, ph in CUL At the head of the first page is a cut of the entrance to the Botanical Gardens

321 I am uncertain whether this is the extant undated miniature letter dictated by Edith and ending with this information: "Written by Ellen for Edith Edie told me what to say" The superscription of the vicariously written note is to "Mr. Emerson — England."

322. "Now Condescend Almighty King," described as an evening hymn for a household, may be found in *Hymn and Tune Book, for the Church and the Home*, published at Boston by the American Unitarian Association (p 306 in the 1886 ed)

323 MS owned by HCL, ph in CUL.

persons I had a passable success with the Marylebone Course. some people say very good, and am now reading Exeter Hall Course But Mr Bancroft in whose room I write says it is the last moment ere steamer goes with this love letter to Mother, you, & yours from your brother & son

Waldo -

To William Allingham, London, June 24, 1848 [Printed in Letters to William Allingham, p 44]

To Anne Skepper Procter? London, June? 27? 1848

[MS listed in American Art Association, Nov 5–6, 1923, where it is dated simply 142 Strand, Tuesday evening, and is described as addressed to "Mrs Proctor" and as accepting an invitation. In his MS Note Book Emerson entered Mr Procter under Sunday, July 2 A letter from A B Procter, London, dated simply Friday and without the name of the person addressed, is an invitation to a dinner on the following Sunday — a "farewell" dinner in honor of Emerson (MS in the New York Public Library) Anne Benson (Skepper) Procter was the wife of "Barry Cornwall," to whom Emerson had written from Concord, Sept 30, 1847]

To Arthur Hugh Clough, London, June 28, 1848 [MS owned by Mr. Arthur Clough, ph in CUL. Printed in Emerson-Clough Letters]

To Lidian Emerson, London, June 28, 29, and 30, 1848 324

<sup>1</sup>London, 28 June, <sup>1</sup> 1848.

Dear Lidian

I was very careless not to ascertain whither my steamer of the 8th was bound, before writing you that I should sail in that. I must now wait a week longer for the sake of going to Boston, as I think that port nearer to Concord than is New York. The steamer of the 15th, in which I have engaged my berth, is the Europa, 325 and I shall not forgive the Fitchburg Road Company if their Boston station & new bridge be not completed to give me a clean ride from the port home. You will like

<sup>324</sup> MS owned by RWEMA; ph in GUL Excerpts I-VIII are in Cabot, II, 552-554, IX is  $\imath bid$ ., II, 562

<sup>325</sup> See July 26? 1848.

to know, for I do, that T G Appleton (Mrs Longfellow's brother) comes home in the same ship He is the best company I found in Paris. II All my duties will be quite at an end on Friday night with Exeter Hall, and I have then to determine which to choose of all the unseen spectacles of England. I have not seen Stonehenge, nor Chatsworth, nor Canterbury nor Cambridge, nor even Eton & Windsor which lie so near London. I have good friends II at Lincoln at Coventry and In Wales. too, III who send for me, but I do not mean to engage myself in new people or places. As Mr 326 Burke said, "I have had my day, I can shut the book" I am really very willing to see no new face for a year to come, - unless only it were a face that made all things new. There is very much to be learned by coming to England & France The nations are so concentrated & so contrasted that one learns to tabulate races & their manners & traits as we do animals or chemical substances, and look at them as through the old Swedish eyeglass, each as one proper man. Also it must be owned one meets now & then here with wonderfully witty men, all-knowing, who have tried every thing, & have every thing, & are quite superior to letters & science What could they not, if only they would? I saw such a one yesterday with the odd name too of Arthur Helps 327 On Sunday, I dined at Mr Fields at Hampstead, & found the Egyptian savant Mr Sharpe, Rowland Hill (of the Penny Post), Stanfield the painter, & other good men.328 I breakfasted, next morn, with Stanfield, & went with him to see a famous gallery of Turner's pictures at Tottenham.III Turner, you know, is reckoned by his lovers the greatest of all geniuses in landscape painting. IV That day I dined with Spence<sup>IV</sup> (of Kirby & Spence <sup>329</sup> Entomologist) V& found Richard Owen who is the anatomist. Tomorrow he is to show me his museum.<sup>380</sup> I esteem him one of the best heads in England

29 Last evening,  $^{v}$  though I ought to have put my date half a page

<sup>326</sup> Possibly "Mrs."

<sup>327.</sup> See July 7, 1848, and later letters.

<sup>328.</sup> Field is entered in the MS Note Book for the 25th, and the others named here are mentioned with him in Journals, VII, 479, under that date Edwin Wilkins Field, also noted in the Journals entry of the following day, where Stanfield appears as host, became famous as an amateur artist. The letter of May 6, 1850, shows that in his enthusiasm as a propagandist of art, he did not forget Emerson.

<sup>329.</sup> See June 16, 1848

<sup>330.</sup> The visit to the Hunterian Museum and the exploration of Turner's studio, also under Owen's guidance, are fully recorded in *Journals*, VII, 480–482, under date of June 27 Owen had written, May 25, 1848, his thanks for a card of admission to Emerson's lectures.

earlier,331 VII went to dine with Lord Morpeth 332 and found my magnificent Duchess of Sutherland, & the Duke & Duchess of Argyle, & the ladies Howard & Lady Graham, VI Dr Toimbly, 333 VII & Mr Helps, so omniscient as I said. VII The Duke of Argyle, I believe I wrote you, is a sensible & amiable young man of the simplest manners, but betraying very quick perception & good instincts It is quite surprising to detect so much good sense in a duke These people seem to gain as much as they lose by their position. They survey all society as from the top of St Paul's, and if they never hear plain truth from men, as the poor do, they see the best of every thing in every kind, and they see things so grouped & amassed as to infer easily the sum & genius, instead of tedious particularities. Their good behaviour deserves all its fame. VIII This morning I breakfasted with Lord & Lady Lovelace, as Lord L. wished to read me a certain paper he has been writing on a book of Quetelet 334 We had quite a scientific time, and I learned some good things. I am to go there again tomorrow evening, to see Mrs Somerville. VIII I ought to have told you of Lord Morpeth that he came here to my room the other day & we had the most plain & faithful talk quite in the fashion of the Concord study, on life & death & the resurrection I cannot boast of any conversion goth Last night I was at Carlyle's They both, he & she are to come to Mr Chapman's tomorrow evening, to a sort of farewell party which Chapman invites my friends to. IXAt Exeter Hall, Carlyle came on Tuesday Eve. & was seated by the joyful committee directly behind me, as I spoke, a thing odious to me

Perhaps he will go with me to Stonehenge, next week We have talked of it.<sup>1X</sup>

And now for your letters, with which I ought to have begun. You send me dangerous tidings of the illness of all the children in turn. I have no confidence in the vigour of either of them, & dread to have them tried by the old enemies. In your report they were all better I beseech Heaven & you to keep them safe & sound, till I can see them once more, & then also I have no time today to write the letters still due to

<sup>331.</sup> If so, the date of the Journals entry cited in the preceding note must be that of the first meeting with Owen and not of the visit to the museum.

<sup>332</sup> See the letter of June 21 and 23, 1848.

<sup>333</sup> Probably Emerson meant Dr Joseph Toynbee, father of the economist. At any rate, there is extant a letter from Joseph Toynbee, dated June 30, 1848, and announcing that he is sending Emerson certain publications issued by the Working Classes' Association and by the Samaritan Fund for the prevention of disease

<sup>334.</sup> I am uncertain whether this was an early version of the anonymous review of Quételet which appeared in  $The\ Edinburgh$  for July, 1850

friends on your side, &, if I stay in London next week, will try to pay some of these debts. We have a good company of Americans here, Hillard, 335 Mr & Mrs Jay, 336 James Lawrence, 337—the last I have not seen, & some New York people. I went yesterday to visit Mr Macready, who has left cards for me in various places but whom I have not really seen before 338 The Bancrofts are always particularly kind & helpful, & yet I see them so little that I believe I cannot send you any such accounts as you demanded. Dear love to the children to whom I wrote last week 339 And in a month I hope to see you. Thanks thanks daily & evermore for all these kind true dear & honourable letters which you send me from yourself by the last & by every mail. Your affectionate

Waldo

Love to Mother & William! I wrote a hasty scrawl 340 in Bancrofts library to them by the last boat.

### To Jane Hurlstone, London? June? c. 29? 1848

[Four letters from Jane Hurlstone — two of them endorsed June, 1848, one dated June 30 and clearly belonging to the same year, and one wholly without date but written about the same time — concern a picture of Robert Owen intended as a gift for Emerson The writer also asks for the latter's picture. One of her letters mentions his "kind reply" refusing her request ]

# To Charles Kidd, London? July? c 2? 1848

[Kidd, London (June? c 29? 1848), said he had come there to hear Emerson and had heard him at Exeter Hall; he wished to know whether Emerson would visit Ireland before returning to America Kidd, York, Monday (July? 1848), said Emerson's letter had just reached him there, where he had touched on his return from Paris, he had gone to Paris after hearing Emerson's last lecture, he was sorry that Emerson would not go to Ireland For the Exeter Hall lectures, June 23, 27, and 30, see a note on June 16, 1848]

- 335 Cf the letter of May 4 and 5, 1848
- 336 Possibly William Jay and his wife of New York, though the mention of New York people at the end of the sentence makes this conjecture very doubtful
  - 337. A merchant of this name appears in The Boston Directory, 1848
- 338 W C Macready had written on Jan 19, 1848, telling of his frustrated intention of calling on Emerson in Sheffield and suggesting a meeting later in London. Many years earlier, Macready had brought letters from Carlyle and Harriet Martineau to Emerson, who had met the actor and seen him play in Boston (cf a letter of Nov. 17, 1843) In the spring of 1848 Emerson had found him in London (see Mar 23 and 24 of this year)
- 339  $\it Cf$  June 23, 1848, to Edith Emerson Possibly there was a letter to Ellen about the same time
  - 340 June 23, 1848, to William Emerson.

To Thomas Carlyle, London, July 3, 1848 341

Monday Night.

My dear Carlyle,

I did not succeed in getting to your house yesterday nor today, it is but too evident tomorrow I go to Windsor & Eton, with Mr Kenyon, 342 &, Wednesday Morning, I mean to interrupt your works a few moments with taking advice for Friday 343 and am till then, & always, Yours affectionately,

R W.E

To John Forster, Cambridge, July 6, 1848 344

Trinity College Cambridge, 6 July

My dear Mr Forster,

Forgive forgive me that I was whisked away from London & indeed from my bed this morning in such violent rapidity that I could not send the shortest word to this end, namely, that in Carlyle's judgment it is not safe to promise to dine with you on Sunday, as we may be longer on the road of the Druids 345 than we know So you shall hold me excused for Sunday.

Unhappily also for me, Wednesday is also out of the question, as I must, before that hour, be on my way to Liverpool 346 Yet I hope to see you once more, and acknowledge your loving kindness

Ever yours

R. W. Emerson

341. MS owned by RWEMA, ph in CUL For the date, July 3 was the Monday preceding the visit to Windsor and Eton (cf July 7, 1848).

342 J Kenyon wrote from 40 York Terrace, July 7, 1848, asking Emerson to accept the gift of some books The Post Office London Directory, 1849, lists John Kenyon at the York Terrace address. Probably this was the Kenyon of the present letter and the same well known as poet and philanthropist

343 That is, for the trip to Stonehenge (see July 7, 1848).

344 MS owned by the Victoria and Albert Museum, ph in CUL. The superscription is to John Forster, Esq, Lincoln's Inn Fields Tom Taylor, July 3, said he had written to Cambridge to have preparations made "for our reception" there He hoped to welcome Emerson there on Thursday at 9 16 He thought Emerson must be used to early rising in his American woods and clearings and so would not object to a six o'clock reveille in London.

345 Cf. letters of July 7 and 11 for the trip to Stonehenge.

346 See letters of July 11, 1848.

To Lidian Emerson, London, July 7, 1848 847

London, Friday July 7, 1848

Dear Lidian,

I am sorry I have no time but to thank you for your letter received last night & to say that I am going off this morning with Carlyle to see Stonehenge, Salisbury Cathedral, Winchester, & other points, and Mr Arthur Helps, to whose house we are to go before we return.<sup>348</sup> Yesterday was spent entirely at Cambridge 849 the day before at Windsor, Eton, Stokes Pogis Grays Church Yard. & so forth.850 And how can I write a letter whisked as I am from comet to comet in this manner & bereaved of my necessary sleep? I shall be but too tedious with my stories of these things at Concord you can well forgive me if I spare you now I am heartily relieved by finding the children well again and shall live my week on shore in better heart This next week I am to spend in getting toward Liverpool by just degrees Coventry Birmingham Manchester &c. I must not venture on the story of late men & things & have no new fortunes only thankfulness to kind friends here as ever & swift preparations to depart With dearest good will to you & to the little household & to best friends, Yours, Waldo.

I wrote you already that I have engaged my passage in the Europa of the 15th.

To Charles Bray, London? July 10? 1848

[Described in a contemporary letter from Mrs. Bray which is quoted in Conway, Autobiography, II, 157. Cf. July 10, 1848]

To Edward Fordham Flower, London, July 10, 1848 851

London 10 July 1848

My dear Sir,

I am very sorry to find at last after much change & postpone-

347 MS owned by RWEMA; ph in CUL

348 The whole story of the journey, even to the "very rainy day" at Bishop's Waltham, is told in chap. xvi of *English Traits*. On Dec. 5 following Arthur Helps wrote from Bishop's Waltham, recalling "certain very rainy hours" Emerson had spent there the last summer.

349 See July 6, 1848

350 Cf July 3, 1848 A full account of the excursion is in Journals, VII, 490-492, where the date, July 12, cannot be correct unless the entry was made several days after the event.

351 MS owned by the Folger Shakespeare Library, ph in CUL.

ment of the hour of departure that I cannot go to Stratford 352 Mr Chapman has been working out my problem in Bradshaw 353 & he shows me that I cannot go to you & also keep my promises at Manchester & Liverpool I am to go to Coventry 854 tomorrow (Tuesday,) night, leaving London at 845, & arriving at Coventry at 1225 Then I must leave Coventry for Hampton Junction & Derby at 4 40, on Wednesday afternoon, and between these hours I fear there is no time for a visit to Stratford, much as I wished it. It was only Stratford that I wished to see, not Kenılworth & Warwick Castle, which I saw long ago, 355 but I should have been glad to see Shakspeare's town, and now also you have made a new interest for me in the good friends you show me there, the bright prize winner at the University included. As it is, I have only to thank you for your true good will & kind invitation & to regret that I could not leave London one day earlier. But I have invited myself to breakfast with Mr Bray, on Wednesday morn, at 8.30, or 9. Do you not know him, & will you not come there also, & so I shall see you?

> Yours with great regard, R. W. Emerson

## To Benjamin Dockray, London, July 11, 1848

[MS listed and partly quoted in Anderson Galleries, Apr. 26, 1926, alludes to Dockray's praise of Emerson's poems. In the Emerson House, at Concord, is a copy of the *Poems*, London, 1847, bearing Dockray's signature and the date Apr. 21, 1847, inside the front cover, and many penciled annotations throughout On the fly-leaf Emerson wrote: "This book, thus marked throughout with pencil, was brought to me by its owner, Mr Dockray, at the door of the hall in London, on the day of my first Lecture there in June, 1848. R. W. E."]

352 Flower, Stratford-on-Avon, July 7, 1848, had urged Emerson to visit him, and Emerson went to Stratford in spite of his refusal of that invitation. The event is recalled briefly in the letter of Dec 17 and c 187 1871. According to the story told in "George Eliot's Coventry Friends," The Cornhill Magazine, ns., XX, 225–236 (Feb., 1906), the Flowers drove over to Coventry, where Emerson was visiting the Brays and getting acquainted with Marian Evans, and two carriages returned to Stratford, carrying the Brays, Miss Evans, and Emerson himself. It seems clear from Flower's invitation of July 7 that until then he had known Emerson only through his books, but the meeting of 1848 was not to be the last. For the Flowers at Concord, see Apr. 12, 1849, and for Emerson's visit to them during his third European Journey, see Mar. 12, 1874.

353 Bradshaw's Monthly Railway and Steam Navigation Guide, for Great Britain and Ireland

354 Charles Bray, *Phases of Opinion and Experience*, n. d (1885), tells of Emerson's visit to him and of the meeting with George Eliot. He had, he said, become more attached to Emerson than to any other person in so short a time *Cf* also Mar 28, 1854, to Bray

355 Emerson had seen Kenilworth and Warwick Castles in 1833 (Journals, III, 175).

To Alexander Ireland, London, July 11, 1848 [Printed incompletely in Ireland, In Memoriam, pp 83–84]

To Henry Sutton? London, July 11, 1848 356

London 11 July 1848

Dear Sir,

I am truly guilty in so slowly replying to your kind note which came with a cheerful congratulation quite a month ago But I was very busy then, from hour to hour, & postponed all my letters So I have been since, from day to day, & have been journeying & only in London sometimes at night to sleep. Just now I have returned from Stonehenge, & this day am rolling up my clothes & papers to set out this night towards Liverpool, whence I sail on Saturday 357 So you see I am not in very literary leisure But when I am once more in my own village, I shall have space to write & print again if I find anything worthy of keeping in these lectures of mine I am very glad you like Montaigne who is often very coarsely & externally liked or disliked, but will reward any degree of attention from a mind like his own With this hasty acknowledgment of your friendly inquiries, I must bid you a thankful farewell.

Yours.

R. W. Emerson

356 MS owned by the Pierpont Morgan Library, ph in CUL Henry Sutton, whom Emerson mentions in several earlier letters, had written from Nottingham on June 8, 1848, asking about William Allingham, telling of purchasing "Plutarch's morals & Montaigne's works" as a result of Emerson's visit, praising Plutarch but not attempting yet to determine Montaigne's value, and, finally, noting that Emerson continued to lecture on new subjects—"these you will print by & by, that we who cannot follow you in your journeyings, may not therefore be deprived of all the advantage." If Emerson was writing to Sutton, he failed to answer a special inquiry about Allingham and he did not grasp all that Sutton said about Montaigne and Plutarch. But the letter was written in great haste, and there are obvious reasons for supposing that it was, in spite of the objections I have listed, directed to Sutton, Emerson's Nottingham disciple

357 Cf the note on July 26? 1848 According to the letter of July 11, 1848, to Ireland, Emerson must have been very busy from the 11th to the 15th, the day of sailing The visit at Coventry seems to have been broken by a ride to Stratford, at the urgent invitation of the Flowers (see a note on July 10, 1848). It was planned to stop at Chatsworth, to spend a night at Manchester, and to give a day to the Paulets at Liverpool Ireland (In Memoriam, p. 18) tells of the gathering of many friends at the Paulets' for a final meeting with the American Clough parted with Emerson only on the deck of the steamer and saw him start down the Mersey on his way home (The Poems and Prose Remains, I, 133) We owe to Edward Everett Hale two versions of Emerson's farewell to Clough (Hale, James Russell Lowell and his Friends, 1899, pp 136–137, and Addresses and Essays, 1900 — The Works, Vol VIII — p 262).

To David Scott, London? July? 11? 1848

[Partly printed in William B Scott, pp 331-332, as follows: "'I carry with me a bright image of your house and studio, and all your immortal companions therein, and I wish to keep the ways open between us, natural and supernatural. If the Good Power had allowed me the opportunity of seeing you at more leisure, and of comparing notes of past years a little! And it may yet be allowed in time, but where and when? —'" The letter is here described as written by Emerson "on leaving London."]

To WILLIAM EMERSON, LONDON? JULY 13? 1848 358

London 13 July 1848

Dear William,

This will be given you by Dr William Nicholson,<sup>259</sup> who is known & valued by excellent people here, as a learned & eminent physician, who has taken his degrees at the English & German Universities. Dr N, with his brother Dr John Nicholson, who is an eminent orientalist, and a graduate of Oxford & Gottingen, — are going, with their families, to emigrate to the United States, and Dr William Nicholson is now visiting the States to find a home for the party. If you know any good man or men who can give Dr Nicholson sound information & advice such as a practical inquirer will need, I beg you to say to such persons, that Dr N. & his family are very much honoured & beloved in their own country, & will be a valuable acquisition to ours.

Yours affectionately, Waldo E.

To Samuel Gray Ward, on board the "Europa," July 22, 1848

[Partly printed in Cabot, I, 367; more fully, in Letters from Ralph Waldo Emerson to a Friend, pp. 71–72 A MS copy in Cabot's hand (owned by RWEMA) contains only a part of the text as published in Letters.]

To Samuel Gray Ward, on board the "Europa," July c. 25? 1848 [Printed, apparently incompletely, *ibid.*, pp. 73-75. There is a MS copy in Cabot's hand (owned by RWEMA) which contains most, but not all, of the text of 1899 ]

358 MS owned by HCL; ph. in CUL. It seems probable that either the date or the place is wrong, as Emerson was to have left London on the 11th (see the letter of that date probably written to Sutton).

359. William Emerson's endorsement shows he received this letter on Oct. 21. The Evening Post, New York, Oct. 18, 1848, reports the arrival of W. A. Nicholson on the packet ship "Ashburton" from Liverpool. Emerson wrote further letters of introduction for Nicholson in the following November.

TO WILLIAM EMERSON, ON BOARD THE "EUROPA," JULY 26? 1848 860

At Sea, on board the Europa, 27 July, 1848.

Dear William,

In the near prospect of reaching Boston, you shall have a line, if only to assure you, & Mother, if she is with you, that I have had a good run home, thus far, having met with no mischance, excepting the loss of six hours yesterday in entering the harbour of Halifax, where we waited for the fog to disperse. We have an admirable steamer, excellently provided, good captain, good company, Tom Appleton, Dr Loring, Tom G. Bradford, Jonathan Amory, and young Tom Ward (T W Wards youngest son) being of the party The steamship table was full of books & we have made the Atlantic spaces as little dreary as we could I cannot tell you how heartly glad I am to approach home, & to resolve never to travel more - until my children force me to I fear I have been a bad correspondent, & you certainly have a good right to complain But really I did what I could, & there is hardly in your acquaintance a person of narrower possibilities & stricter limits than I I take to myself great praise for hiding my intellectual poverties by my diligence, to such a creditable extent, & not being cashiered long ago Weak eyes, that will only serve a few hours daily, no animal spirits, an immense & fatal negative with our Anglican race. No Greek, no mathematics, no politics, — How the deuce man do you contrive to live & talk with this nervous exigent race? Alas, I know not how they have borne with me so long -, and the oddity & ridicule of it all, is, - given me a literary reputation

360 MS owned by HCL, ph in CUL The Daily Evening Transcript, July 27, 1848, reported that "The New Royal Mail Steamer Europa, Capt Lott ... arrived at her dock this morning at \( \frac{1}{4} \) past 6 o'clock, having left Liverpool on the 15th inst, at 6 o'clock in the evening She was detained off Halifax nine hours by fog—arrived at Halifax on Tuesday at 5 P M and left same evening at 8, making the passage from Liverpool in 11\( \frac{1}{2} \) days and from Halifax in 34 hours. She brings 60 passengers from Liverpool and 20 from Halifax." The same paper listed among the "Europa's" passengers, apparently with some inaccuracies, Messrs. Bradford, "S Ward, Jr," "B Lowing," R. W Emerson, T Appleton, and J Amory For the date of the letter, it seems more likely that Emerson would be wrong about the day of the month than in his statement that they entered Halifax "yesterday", and according to the very explicit account in the Boston paper, the "Europa" visited Halifax on Tuesday (the 25th). The Evening Post, New York, July 28, 1848, gave the captain's name as E G Lott

Though it adds nothing to the evidence regarding the date of the letter, an unpublished entry in the diaries for this year dramatizes the Halifax incident.

"When the fog rolled suddenly up in Halifax harbour, & showed the shore & town, the whole ship's company involuntarily clapped their hands" (typescript Journals),

too, which I make dangerous drafts upon, every day I live The will o' the wisp, the light invisible except in certain angles, & in all but impossible circumstances, seems to me how often the type & symbol of us all We cannot overestimate or underestimate these strange goodfornothing immortal men that we are When shall I see you? You must come to Concord. I have had enough of riding & sailing for my share and I have I suppose a great many long stories to tell So bring Susan & Mother to see us, & be a good brother to your affectionate

Waldo.

To Samuel Brown, on board the "Europa," July c 26, and Concord, August? c 6? 1848

[Brown, Edinburgh, Nov 9, 1848, answers a letter Emeison whote partly aboard ship and partly in the quiet of his Concord home Brown remarks on the favorable reaction to England which Emerson reported, is glad he saw Forbes, but says he is mistaken in thinking he saw Archdeacon Hare Brown also agrees to send an article to Parker for The Massachusetts Quarterly Review That Emerson's letter was finished soon after his return to Concord is clear from Aug 11, 1848, to Parker Brown's contribution to Parker's Review is recorded in Gohdes, pp 168 and 171]

TO WILLIAM EMERSON, CONCORD, AUGUST 3, 1848 361

Concord, 3 August, 1848

Dear William,

Thanks for your kind letter,<sup>362</sup> & the half promise you give to come & see us presently. I will not write you the smallest particular, you shall not have an anecdote of all my experiences, lest you should underrate the worth of that I have to tell you. Come & see if I have not seen things.

I find that I must not sit down to my work here until I have first set my house in order. When I left home, I borrowed \$800 of Concord Bank, for six months. The interest for that time was discounted afterwards I sent \$234 from London to the Bank; & now owe it 566, with interest from April 1. I ask Abel Adams, how I shall pay it? He says, it will not do to sell any more of my remaining stock, as I shall only get 90 cents for a dollar; and if any man owes me money, I must claim the debt. In

<sup>361</sup> MS owned by HCL, ph in CUL.

<sup>362.</sup> William Emerson wrote, on July 29 (MS owned by Dr Haven Emerson), that he thought he must come to Concord, if only for a day The present letter is addressed to New York, but the endorsement says, "Rec'd at Concord, 5th."

these conditions, what can you do for me? Can you send me 500 or 400 or 300 or 200 dollars now, 363 and fix a day when you can send more? I suppose the Bank, if I can pay half or a third of the debt now, will the more willingly extend the payment of the rest. — I am sorry to make the demand now, when, I understand, it is as hard to get money in New York as in Boston I will get the most indulgence from the Bank I can, but they think they have been long suffering, in letting me go unchallenged since April

I did not find London Lectures to realize the promise of the good friends who urged me to undertake them. They thought me sure of 200 pounds, but I had only eighty pounds from the Course of Six Lectures, after all the expenses were paid. Then I accepted a proposition to read. Three in Exeter Hall, for 35 guineas, & one, in Marylebone, for 10 guineas, in order to pay my passage home in the steamer. Yet I am not without hope, first or last, to make the whole Excursion pay itself. With love to Susan, & the boys!

Yours, Waldo.

George Loring, son of David, is engaged to Annie Ripley <sup>365</sup> Do bring one of the boys William or Haven.

To Theodore Parker, Concord, August 11, 1848 866

Concord, 11 August

'48

My dear Sir,

I have left the Signatures of Dr Carlyle's Dante 367 with Ticknor & Co for examination I will go to town — perhaps tomorrow

363 See Aug 15, 1848, to William Emerson.

364 Emerson had completed what he refers to earlier as his Marylebone course some time before he gave, in the same hall, the extra lecture here alluded to In the MS Note Book "Marylebone" is entered under date of June 26, and this information agrees with the notice published in The Times on June 21 and again on June 26, 1848, that Emerson would lecture upon "The Superlative in Manners and Literature" at "the Marylebone Literary and Scientific Institution, 17 Edwards-street, Portman-square" on the 26th. Cf Thomas Greenwood, Edward Edwards, 1902, pp 63-64, where Edwards's impressions of this lecture are recorded and the date erroneously given as June 25

365 Anna D Ripley, daughter of Emerson's half uncle Samuel Ripley, later became the wife of George Loring (H W Ripley, p 35)

366 MS owned by RWEMA, ph in CUL The superscription is to Parker at West Roxbury, Mass

367 Cf. various later letters, Aug-Dec., 1848

P M and if they will print it, I will so fashion my *Notice* <sup>368</sup> — Yes, I will write a short one of Sterling's book I wrote to Dr Samuel Brown by the Europa. <sup>369</sup>

Yours,

R. W Emerson

To Joseph Ricketson, Concord? August 11, 1848

[Ricketson, New Bedford, Mass, Oct 20, 1848, acknowledged this letter and stated that Emerson would be expected to lecture in December]

To Abby Larkin Adams, Concord, August 15, 1848 370

Concord, 15 August, 1848

Dear Abby,

I should have written earlier to thank you for the welcome news you sent me of the children & to tell you when Lidian would come; — but Eddy has taken his turn in the hospital, & his mother had not much health to boast, & I feared they would not go at all. Now, things look better, & yesterday they both went out to ride, & came home refreshed, & Lidian now proposes to leave Concord tomorrow in the train at 10.17, and go to the Eastern Depot at once, whence she will go to Lynn in the 12 o'clock train. You must keep her & Eddy one night, & despatch the whole family to Boston & Concord the next day.

I was greatly relieved by your account of Ellen, & have had great satisfaction in thinking of her in so happy a place, — in all respects favorable to the child, — in these burning days — I believe Lucia Russell arrived at Mrs Ripley's last night. With much love to your Uncle & Aunt, & a blessing to the children,

Yours affectionately, R. W. Emerson.

368. Emerson had to find another publisher for the American edition of John Carlyle's translation; but he printed his notice, "New Translation of Dante," in *The Massachusetts Quarterly Review* for Sept, 1848 Both this notice and the promised critique of John Sterling, which appeared in the same number of the *Review*, are reprinted in Gohdes, pp 255–256.

369. July c. 26 and Aug? c 6? 1848. The "Europa" cleared from Boston for the return voyage on Aug. 8 (Daily Evening Transcript, Aug. 8, 1848).

370. MS owned by RWEMA; ph in CUL. The envelope, one of the first Emerson used in writing from Concord, is addressed to Abby Adams, in care of Abel Adams, at Lynn, Mass. Emerson had apparently first made use of envelopes a few months earlier, while he was in England

To William Emerson, Concord, August 15, 1848 871

Concord 15 August 1848

Dear William,

I received yesterday morning your letter <sup>372</sup> and its enclosed cheque for 200 dollars, which I paid immediately to the Concord Bank, no doubt, entirely to their satisfaction; & gave them a new note for the balance of my debt for four months, as you advised, and destroyed the old ones. I am glad to see your safe return home with William. Lidian has been in rather miserable health for a few days, & Eddy himself is just recovering from a feverish state of three or four days, but tomorrow they go to Lynn to fetch home the children, <sup>373</sup> & will both get a breath of salt air Mother too has had yesterday a bilious turn, so that — if we came to see you tis plain we should all be detained at Quarantine pier a full week George Bradford is here & no news stirring in Concord With love to Susan & my three boys,

### Your brother

Waldo.

I carried my "Carlyles Dante" to Ticknor & Co. the best Boston house for the purpose & asked them to print it. They took it into consideration, & declined on account of the bad times They would a year ago, they said, have very gladly done it. They advised to try the Harpers. The Appletons, I believe, have printed Cary, 374 & therefore would not be the right men. Wiley & P have ceased to print 375—I think tomorrow to send it to N. Y—I shall perhaps send it to you, because of the difficulty of corresponding about a thing, which can be spoken through in a few minutes These are the facts. Here is a good book faithfully rendered by Dr John Carlyle who has lived near seven years in Italy 376 & probably knows more of Dante than anybody living. Dante is read every year, more & more, in this country, & in England. This is the book which students want, & which general readers want, this, & not Cary. Now will you print it, Gentlemen, & give the translator a commission on your sales, for his work?—If not; will you print it, & if it succeeds, give him

<sup>371.</sup> MS owned by HCL, ph. in CUL

<sup>372</sup> Of Aug. 12, 1848 (owned by Dr Haven Emerson)

<sup>373</sup> Cf Aug 15, 1848, to Abby Adams.

<sup>374.</sup> The Vision, tr. Henry Francis Cary, New York, D Appleton & Co, 1845.

 $<sup>375\,</sup>$  The dissolution of the partnership occurred in 1847–1848 (G. H. Putnam, pp. 106–108) .

<sup>376.</sup> He had spent some seven years in Italy as traveling physician to the Countess of Clare.

something by & by? If not, will you print it well, & give nothing? — Here is all the Inferno except two sheets which will come immediately by steamer — Can you in this terribly hot weather pester yourself with such a message If it is vexatious, as it will be, then I will write a note 377 to them when I send it to you

To Harper and Brothers, Concord? August c 16, 1848

[Mentioned in Aug 16, 1848 Cf Aug 15 to William Emerson William Emerson wrote, Aug 19, endorsed 1848 (MS owned by Dr Haven Emerson), that Dr Carlyle's book, "with your letter to the Harpers," was received Aug 18 F Saunders, for Harper & Bros, New York, Sept 6, 1848, replied to Emerson's letter that they could not take the book ]

To William Emerson, Concord, August 16, 1848 878

Concord, 16 August

### Dear William

Here is Dante for the Harpers <sup>379</sup> Will you please to read the letter I have written them <sup>380</sup> & then send it to them It will much expedite the affair, if you are able to take their answer because if they say, No, & again No, my remaining question is, Will you print the book without any other *bonus* than that of sending me a copy or copies for the author's friends? —But if this service as may so easily happen is troublesome, send the MS to them with my letter & let them communicate with me through the post. Mother is better, the wife & children all at Lynn today Waldo E.

To Theodore Parker, Concord, August 17? 1848 381

Concord 18 August 1848

My dear Sir,

Tis bad that we cannot talk of the Quarterly, but must write Is it certain that it should go on? Who is it for? Not for you—

377. Aug c. 16, 1848.

378 MS owned by HCL; ph in CUL

379 Cf. Aug 15, 1848, to William Emerson and later letters

380. Aug c 16, 1848

381 MS owned by RWEMA, ph in CUL. The superscription is to Parker at West Roxbury, Mass As the Concord postmark is clearly dated Aug 17, it is probable that the letter was written on that day and not on the 18th There are echoes in several later letters of the debate over the continuation of *The Massachusetts Quarterly Review* Letters of 1847 relate to the founding of that journal.

who sell 20,000 copies of your article with its own proper name, you surely need no partnership. not for Cabot, who works for good nature. and, among other reasons as he is pleased to say, for me not for the unwilling martyr-contributors, who write because you are resolved they shall not for me, lastly, who also have my own little platoon who will read my chapter as readily out of as in the Journal I fear that we are taking a world of pains we might save We began the journal in the belief that the time was critical & a good political journal might do essential service. But we have found no new political writer. All that part you have done, & would have done it at the least as effectually in your usual ways None of those whom I am wont to depend on as my section in our company, have volunteered any aid, as I hoped they would. I fear it will cost me much toil to wake them to exertion For myself, I am so puny in my constitution that it is only by the strictest parsimony in husbanding my resources that I ever bring anything to pass & I have not any willingness to waste an ounce. I fear we are to work blindly for these poor publishers to the certain wasting of our wits Consider twice, my dear profuse friend, before you put forth any new prospectus. - If it is to be done, if I could see any good in it, I would write my article, & coax others to write theirs But I have a great deal of work quite other than this, which I wish to do.

It is a long story & can better be spoken: but you have sickness in your house, & I in mine My mother is very ill today If there were time, & health, I should come at once to see you. Write your sense of it <sup>882</sup>

Horrible certainly is my position, I who have done nothing, to you who have done all. — But the question is for a new year — a year! 383

## TO THOMAS H. LORD, CONCORD? AUGUST 18, 1848

[Described in Lord, Boston, Oct. 18, 1848, as an acceptance of an invitation to deliver two lectures before the Mercantile Library Association in Boston on the second and third Wednesdays of January. Lord asked Emerson to write again, the last of October, regarding the subjects of these lectures *Cf* Oct 27, 1848 ]

382 A portion of the leaf which has been cut away just below this line doubtless contained a complimentary close and the signature. The remainder of the letter is written in the margin of the superscription.

383 The new year began with the number for Dec, 1848, and Parker succeeded in carrying the Review on through its second and third volumes

To Theodore Parker, Concord, August 26, 1848 384

Concord, 26 August, 1848.

My dear Sir,

I am sorry to learn that my last letter <sup>885</sup> must have come to you at a time when you & yours were suffering under a domestic calamity I did not know until I received your note yesterday, the loss that had befallen you.

But what relates to the Mass Quarterly must be said immediately. It seems to me not worth our while to carry this heavy load As far as I can learn by some diligent inquiry it is absolutely unknown unfelt in the country What you write is, of course, read by a great many of your friends, but something less known, I believe, for being printed in this Journal than if in its own sheets. But as I said the other day, no new strength has been elicited as we hoped. As you know very well, something much above respectability is needed for the success of a journal, & I fear we must face the fact that nothing more than respectable is the character of the Journal as a whole

I have no doubt that it is in our power, — yours & Cabot's & mine, — with the aid of all our friends, to produce a Journal that shall succeed, but I believe it must be done by main strength; by nothing less than total exertion to that end 386 And I do not see any [Jou]rnal to justify such an expenditure. And anything less than this seems to me a total waste of such expenditure as it costs. Now I have nothing to spare, not an hour, not a page to waste, & cannot think of throwing away my good time after yours, without some prospect of adequate benefit to accrue: We have too few scholars to justify any profligacy of spending Write me immediately why this thing should not stop.

For me, I was willing to work in it only on condition that another should lead, & I was to have no responsibleness—Exactly the other thing has happened, namely; that my name has been put on the book, & that I have not worked in it.—I did not know of going to England

<sup>384</sup> MS owned by RWEMA, ph. in CUL The superscription, still on the same sheet with the letter in spite of Emerson's tentative experiments with envelopes, is to Parker at West Roxbury, Mass.

<sup>385.</sup> Aug 17? 1848 Parker had written, Aug. 23, that his aunt's death had prevented an earlier reply.

<sup>386</sup> A section of the MS has been cut away. Here the words "that end" are barely legible, while the period, if there was one, has been carried away together with a portion of the following sentence

when I agreed to 1t, & I urged a postponement of the book, when I had decided on my voyage 387

. . . .

It just occurs to me that <sup>388</sup> promising me as Senior Editor" may mean something you have printed <sup>389</sup> If so, stop the printer & cancel the sheet, though you delay the whole book I will not be one of the Editors at all, & unless I have new light on the matter, not a contributor.

I was in Boston all day yesterday, or you should have had a reply today.

#### To Joseph Palmer, Concord? August c 30? 1848

[Described in Thomas Palmer, Fitchburg, Mass, Oct 22, 1848, as a letter received on the last of August, requesting Palmer's father (Joseph) to pay \$54 due on his note Palmer also says he received, the day before, two letters addressed to his father at Harvard, Mass, in which Emerson had repeated the request for the money now inclosed. For another note which Emerson held as Charles Lane's agent, see June 14, 1847. The two letters addressed to Harvard were presumably Oct. 10 following and the second letter of Aug. c. 30?]

To Joseph Palmer, Concord? August c 30? 1848 [See the preceding note and cf Oct 10 following]

To Samuel Morse Felton, Concord, August 31, 1848 890

Concord 31 August 1848

S. M Felton, Esq. Superintendent of Fitchburg Rail Road.

Sır,

During my recent absence from home, in England, a fire occurred on the 10<sup>th</sup> April last in my woodlot lying immediately on the line of the Fitchburg Rail Road which has materially injured the wood-

387 The close and signature must have followed on the missing fragment described above.

388 Doubtless Emerson placed quotation marks here which were cut away with the missing fragment.

389. In his letter of Aug 23 Parker had said that since he had promised the senior editor would contribute, he wanted Emerson to write an article on any subject he would choose. Parker had, as Emerson suspected, put the announcement into print. It appeared in *The Massachusetts Quarterly Review* for the following September (I, 527–528). ". . the Senior Editor has been absent from America ever since the work began. He has now returned and will of course contribute to its columns."

390. MS owned by RWEMA; ph. in CUL. This is in Emerson's hand but is presumably his copy or draft of a letter actually sent.

lot, burning the brush & young trees, killing trees that were 25 feet high & scorching severely the large trees, so as to render it necessary to cut many of them down prematurely. The land buint over is a small piece, something less than two acres, situated on the edge of Lincoln, & bounded on one side by the railroad, & on all other sides by a wet meadow Mr Frederick Hayden & Mr James Baker of Lincoln saw the smoke a little while after the 2 o'clock train from Charlestown had passed into Concord, & came directly to the place, — as Mr Hayden says, about half an hour after the train had passed. It was a windy day, and the fire had begun at the Concord end of the woodlot, & the wind was blowing strongly from the north Mr Hayden & Mr Baker have no doubt whatever that the fire was kindled by sparks from the loco-motive, which had then recently passed, as it commenced in the immediate vicinity of the road This is the belief of all my neighbours who know anything of the circumstances Mr St Clair who is employed in the service of the 10ad, gave the first information of the fire to Mr Thoreau (who was living at my house) & it was assumed in the conversation that the fire was kindled by the engine Messrs Charles Bartlett & Abel Brooks of Concord came down to the meadow from the woods on the Concord side, but seeing that the meadow would prevent the spreading of the fire, they did not cross the brook to the burning wood lot In these circumstances, I ask the Company to pay me for the damage of which they have been the occasion.

In regard to the amount of injury done, I have to say, — Two years ago, when I was thinking of cutting down the wood on this "Island piece," I engaged Mr John & Mr Edmund Hosmer to go over it with me, & advise me as to the best use of it They advised me not to cut it for fuel, as these were large trees, & growing larger, & much more valuable to grow for timber, than to fall for fuel. So I cut for fuel in another place — As Mr John Hosmer was better acquainted with this lot than any other person, I have asked him to examine it since the fire & estimate the loss He thinks that the loss from the killing of young & growing trees & from the stopping the growth of those which were older & more valuable to be about fifty dollars. I therefore ask the Fitchburg Rail Road Company to pay me that amount.<sup>391</sup>

Yours respectfully,

R. Waldo Emerson.

391 Felton replied, Sept 12, 1848, that, though he was uncertain about the origin of the fire, the company was willing to cut the wood for its own use and pay as much for it as it was worth before the fire

TO WILLIAM EMERSON, CONCORD, SEPTEMBER 4, 1848 392

Concord, 4 September.

1848.

Dear William,

I am surprised that I do not hear from the Harpers Your kind letter describing your interview with them, <sup>898</sup> led me to expect some speedy reply from them, & I have heard nothing It is possible that they may have made the not infrequent mistake of strangers, of directing a letter to Concord N. H. If they have written nothing, you must charge yourself once more with my affair, by sending to them for the book, & returning it to me by Harnden.

Mother got well so fast as to make no need for me to challenge your ready sympathies, and she went yesterday to Church, in the moining But we are all a little startled to hear of Fever on your Island There is, I believe, no place free of its malaria this month, and our children have been a little affected, & poor Ellen is now languishing with slow fever for the third or fourth day — I am myself harassed not a little by the pertinacity with which Mr Theodore Parker insists on printing — against my expressed declaration to him — that R W E is an Editor of the Mass Q Review, & will write in it, 394 and then throws himself for defence on the dysentery which is killing his family, & the general claims of Literature &c &c Who can escape Cant?

Ever yours

Waldo -

To James Elliot Cabot, Boston, September 5, 1848 395

Boston, 5 September, 1848.

My dear Sir,

I did not know that you had yet returned from your western journey until I saw Mr Parker today at West Roxbury I went to see him on the affair of the Mass Q Review and to express my discontents. Can you not come to see me at Concord, for conference on the same.

392 MS owned by HCL; ph in CUL.

393 William Emerson had written, Aug 19 (MS owned by Dr Haven Emerson), that he had just seen the Harpers about Dr. Carlyle's Dante and that they were to give an answer later

394 Cf Aug 26, 1848.

395 MS owned by Professor Philip Cabot, ph in CUL The superscription is to Cabot in care of Dr Samuel Cabot, Boston Cf Aug 26, 1848, and later letters.

What say you to Thursday, — day after tomorrow? A train leaves Boston at 12.5 which will bring you out in time for a country dinner. Come then if you can; if not, then soon.

Ever yours, R. W. Emerson.

TO WILLIAM EMERSON, CONCORD, SEPTEMBER 9, 1848 396

Concord 9 Sept. 1848.

Dear William,

I have your letter & hope still that the averse Harpers may print the book, for I should hate to write the Translator that his work is not valued enough to be taken *gratis* by our publishers. But Mr Prichard suggests that it is easy for you to talk with the Appletons, if so, & the Harpers refuse, pray give it to them. I shall no longer ask a price for it

You must keep all infection far from you & one of these days exchange lands with Mr Moses Prichard here, who, (Mamma says) expressed to you the wish to go one day & live in your climate. Yesterday, we carried Mamma & Ellen our convalescents, & Lidian Edie & Eddy, as Epicureans, to Lincoln, & brought home wild grapes & tamed peaches. I send you Joseph Emerson's Diary,<sup>397</sup> & wish you joy of the saint, & all health to Susan & the children. The Mass Q. Review is not quite yet decided.

Yours,

Waldo

TO JAMES ELLIOT CABOT, CONCORD, SEPIEMBER 11, 1848 398

Concord, 11 September, 1848.

My dear Su,

I wrote you a hasty note, one day last week,<sup>399</sup> from the bookstore, which, I suppose, has never reached you. It was to ask you to come out some early day — I said Thursday last — to Concord, & discuss with me once more the fate of the Mass. Quarterly. I went to Parker last week, & on the facts then appearing, entreated him to stop it. He told

<sup>396</sup> MS owned by HCL; ph. in CUL.

<sup>397</sup> William Emerson acknowledged this in a letter dated Sept 30, 1848 (owned by Dr Haven Emerson). The nature of this diary is indicated in *Journals*, VII, 338-341

<sup>398</sup> MS owned by Professor Philip Cabot; ph. in CUL.

<sup>399</sup> Letter of Sept 5, 1848.

me that you had returned, & I adjourned the matter at once to a conference with you. If you cannot come at once to me, I will come to you, if you will appoint time & place. But if it is convenient to you to come here, I hope you will do so immediately, & I will not leave home until I hear from you, Whatever is to be done concerning it, should be settled at once.<sup>400</sup>

Ever gratefully, Yours, R. W Emerson

TO WILLIAM EMERSON, CONCORD, SEPTEMBER 21, 1848 401

Concord, 21 September 1848

Dear William

It was very heedless to tack such a word as *cant* to my friend Parker, & leave 1t.<sup>402</sup> But I fancied that you had heard or known something of our relations in the Mass. Q Review He used my name as one of the conductors, to the public without my consent, and now promised again in the last <sup>403</sup> number (whilst I was deciding to withdraw) my efficient assistance for the new year! I have now entirely withdrawn; & Cabot also, & Parker has very properly assumed the editorship of the Journal <sup>404</sup> Possibly, I may send him some paper, possibly, none. — But when I wrote to ask him to show cause why the Journal should not stop? and to tell me what interest he had in it? why he really wished it to go on? he answered me with some generalities about the "Cause of

400. Parker had written to Emerson two days earlier a letter which, as the Boston postmark shows, was not mailed till Sept 12

"West-Roxbury Sept. 9th 1848

" My dear Sir,

"How 'Evil communications corrupt good manners.' I send your letter to Cabot & he closed at once with the 'evil communication,' & declined all 'editorship' & all 'regular contributorship.' But I cannot think it just to the Public, in general, or its Publishers in special thus to abandon what both have favored, therefore tho 'I am but one' of the 'Editorial' three, I offered to Wiley & Cooledge to take the Editorship alone, they have just written & accepted my offer. I will do what I can I shall not ask you to write against your will, but if you write I will pay you \$1. a page, & \$2 or 3 if it is possible Write if you will & tell whether or not you will furnish any thing in the course of the next twelvemonths

"Yours truly & heartily "Theo. Parker"

<sup>401.</sup> MS owned by HCL; ph. in CUL

<sup>402.</sup> In Sept 4, 1848.

<sup>403.</sup> The initial letter is underscored twice in the MS. Emerson would ordinarily have written a capital letter boldly over a small one had he desired such a change.

<sup>404</sup> See a note on Sept 11, 1848

Truth, Letters," &c. &c to which I suppose I alluded, when I spoke of a canting letter.

I went to see him at his house before I could learn what his precise interest in the thing was He is a man of great energy, with a head full of projects, & many chapters lie coiled there, which he is resolved to unfold to the world, & he needs an organ, as much as a political chief would do, he fancies himself unpopular, & that his papers would be refused by all journals. So though he does not care for that which alone would interest me in a journal, the spirit & interest of my literary friends, yet he reckoned me an available party

I had willingly consented to the Journal with Cabot as Editor. But Cabot had found all his functions usurped by Parker, & a quantity of what is called political and philanthropical matter to enormous excess supp[lied]<sup>405</sup> But I trouble you no more: it is all ended. Parker I prize & respect. We may both write very well for one journal, but I should not be interested in one that was mainly his

Write me one word more about the Harpers, that they will proceed to print, which was not finally said. And I will write Dr Carlyle by next boat. 408 He has not yet sent the remaining sheets. Mother says, you wanted cranberries & I was to send you some But the man who had engaged to pick mine, made me go with him to the meadow the other day, to show me—they were not worth picking this year. Bulkeley is here this week, very talkative. And I must go to Chelmsford, & see if Putnam will take him. Mr Hall, without a farm, thinks he has not a proper home for him & I suppose truly. Lidian is at Plymouth with Eddy. I hope to come & see you & Susan tell her, some time, but cannot say when.

Yours ever

Waldo -

TO M W. LAMOUREUX, CONCORD, SEPTEMBER 28, 1848 407

Concord, 28 September, 1848

M W. Lamoureux, Esq. Chairman Dear Sır,

I owe you an apology for the long delay in replying to your letter I had mislaid it, and made much vain search for it Now that it

405. Mutilated by the seal.

406 Cf Oct. 2, 1848.

407. MS owned by the Historical Society of Pennsylvania, ph. in CUL. The superscription is to Lamoureux at Albany, N. Y.

has come to light, I am not quite prepared to say that I will come to Albany, this winter. If the last Friday of January is not engaged on your list, I will endeavour to fill that; <sup>408</sup> At least you shall hold me engaged for that evening, if I do not write you to the contrary within a fortnight from this date.

I perceive you have given me in your note a title of Reverend, to which I have no claim

Yours respectfully, R W Emerson.

TO THOMAS CARLYLE, CONCORD, OCTOBER 2, 1848 409

Concord, October 2, 1848.

My dear Carlyle,

Tis high time, no doubt, long since that you heard from me, and if there were good news in America for you, you would be sure to hear, All goes at heavy trot with us. In all the wide continent, I do not hear of another village which holds as many readers as mine But fear not that I begin to fatigue you with our village, tho friends you reck not of were eager to have tidings of you, & indeed had already some strange ones which I shall not amuse you with. But I fell again quickly into my obscure habits more fit for me than the fine things I had seen I made my best endeavour to to praise the rich Country I had seen and its excellent energetic polished people. And it is very easy for me to do so England is the country of success, & success has a great charm for me, more than for those I talk with at home. But they were obstinate to know if the English were superior to their possessions, and if the old religion warmed their hearts, & lifted a little the mountain of wealth. So I enumerated the list of brilliant persons I had seen, and the But the question returned, Did you find kings & priests? Did you find sanctities & beauties that took away your memory, & sent you home a changed man, with new aims & with a discontent of your old pastures.

408 The Daily Albany Argus, Jan 26, 1849, advertised that Emerson would lecture for the Young Men's Association in the First Presbyterian Church that night.

409 MS owned by RWEMA; ph in CUL This seems to be a fragment of a rough draft of the letter referred to in Carlyle's of Dec 6, 1848 (*C-E Corr.*) and noted by Norton as missing John Carlyle, Chelsea, Dec 29, 1848, says "My brother has already answered the kind letter you sent in October" and goes on to show that that letter as sent told of negotiations about publishing his translation of Dante in America. A reference in Oct 4, 1848, to William Emerson indicates that this letter may have been completed on Oct. 3.

TO WILLIAM EMERSON, CONCORD, OCTOBER 4, 1848 410

Concord, 4 October, 1848

Dear William.

Rockwood Hoar brought me your letter 411 safely enclosing 92 The account I was glad to find also; and if you ask me for information as to the items you mention, I will keep my eye on them, & 1f they are in any account of mine, you shall know We are all glad to hear that Susan is coming, & we will do our best to find or make her an escort. Lidian came home only yesterday from a ten days visit to Plymouth & begs Susan to bring Haven with her to Concord; in which prayer the young cousins too are agreed, though Eddy thinks there is likely to be more fun in Charley.

Today is our Cattle Show, & I surely hoped to see the Chelmsford Parkhursts who were to find me a place for Bulkeley. But the stormy weather keeps the Chelmsford men at home Neither does Mr Hall come from Littleton, whom I must see. I must go & beat the countryside again, & find him a new home. He is easily irritated, very garrulous, and altogether no inmate for me who have no sand rope for him to twist. After seeing him in the house again, I think Mr Hall's 60 00 per annum, a very moderate board Yet the right master could make him very useful. Our neighbour, Captain Abel Moore has died in the last week, <sup>412</sup> a very important person to the *materiel* & *industriel* interests of Concord. I am very sorry to lose the old man who had absorbed as much sunshine as a field of melons.

Thanks, hearty thanks for your persistent attention to the Dante. I wrote the Carlyles yesterday 418 & begged the Doctor to forward the remaining sheets immediately.

In haste, at last, yours Waldo.

<sup>410</sup> MS owned by HCL; ph. in CUL

<sup>411</sup> Of Sept. 30, 1848 (owned by Dr Haven Emerson).

<sup>412</sup> On Sept. 30, 1848, according to the *Daily Evening Transcript* of that date. Emerson had written in *Journals*, VII, 297–298, a somewhat poetical disquisition on the thrifty Concord farmer.

<sup>413</sup> See Oct. 2, 1848.

To Samuel Gridley Howe, Concord, October 4, 1848 414

Concord 4 October 1848

Dr S. G. Howe

Dear Sir.

I learn that Mrs E C. Goodwin is a candidate for the office of Matron of the Institution for the Blind. It gives me great pleasure to add my testimony in her behalf The feeble health of my wife having made it necessary that she should be relieved of the care of housekeeping, I engaged Mrs Goodwin to take my family to board in my house She removed with her family to Concord & remained with us sixteen months and we had the opportunity of knowing very intimately her manner of conducting the affairs of a household comprising much of the time 16 or 18 persons She succeeded in making everybody comfortable, and in securing the respect & esteem of every one We can all attest her energy, kindness, & power of system, her admirable temper, her self command, & her devotion to the wants of every individual. My wife affirms that Mrs Goodwin was born for the blessing of others, and that no greater happiness can befal such an Institution as your Asylum, than the finding of one as thoroughly tender & self sacrificing as Mrs Goodwin to foster your patients. We should do injustice to our convictions if we failed to give the impression that Mrs Gooodwin is a lady of extraordinary moral qualities, & of eminent fitness to preside over a household of suffering persons. If your Institution wants a matron who has intelligence, indefatigable energy, high sense of justice, and a kindheart, - we confidently recommend Mrs Goodwin.

> Yours respectfully, R. Waldo Emerson.

To Joseph Palmer, Concord, October 10, 1848 415

Concord, 10 October, 1848.

Mr Joseph Palmer.

Dear Sir.

As I receive no answer to either of two letters addressed to yourself in August last (one sent to your son at Fitchburg,

414 MS owned by RWEMA, ph. in CUL. The Suxteenth Annual Report of the Trustees of the Perkins Institution and Massachusetts Asylum for the Blind, 1848, shows that Howe was the director The superscription is to him at the Institution, but as this writing has been canceled and as there is no postmark, the letter may never have been sent in its present form. For Mrs. Goodwin as housekeeper for the Emersons, see Apr 16, 1846, and later letters

415 MS owned by CUL, ph. in CUL The superscription gives the address as

and the other to your own address at Stilliver,) asking payment of one year's interest on your note of \$900 payable to me in trust for Charles Lane, I have no other means of serving Mr Lane in the matter than by putting the note into the hands of Samuel Hoar, Esq for collection of this interest, which I shall immediately proceed to do

Yours respectfully, R. W Emerson

TO WILLIAM BUELL SPRAGUE, CONCORD? OCTOBER c 11, 1848

[Sprague, West Springfield, Mass, Oct. 2, 1848, explained the plan of his forth-coming book on the American pulpit and asked Emerson to supply a sketch of Dr Ezra Ripley Sprague wrote again, Oct 13, 1848, thanking Emerson for his letter received "last night" but stating that he was not satisfied with permission to make extracts from a printed sketch of Ripley and preferred information in the form of a letter from Emerson Cf Oct 25, 1848, to Sprague]

TO JAMES FREEMAN CLARKE, CONCORD, OCTOBER 14, 1848 416

Concord, 14 October, 1848

My dear Sir,

I am ashamed to make you wait for an answer to a question so kind & simple as that your note contained, but in these very days I am doubting whether I should not attempt a short private Course of lectures in Boston, as I have some which I have never read here, & materials for more. If I do not decide to read, I will gladly bring you one, agreeably to your invitation, and I think I will write you more positively by Monday afternoon's mail. —

Yours ever,

R. W. Emerson

To James Freeman Clarke, Concord, October 16, 1848 417

Concord, Oct 16, 1848.

My dear Sir,

Not without a little solicitation from some friendly ladies,

Still River Village, Harvard, Mass The "two letters" here mentioned are those of Aug c 30? preceding Cf also July 27, 1846, and Aug 18, 1849, to Thomas Palmer

<sup>416</sup> MS owned by Mr James F Clarke, ph in CUL. See Oct 16, 1848, to Clarke, which removes, I think, whatever doubt there might otherwise be as to the person addressed in the present letter Both letters bear endorsements in the hand of James Freeman Clarke

<sup>417.</sup> MS owned by Mr James F Clarke, ph in CUL The superscription is to James Freeman Clarke at Boston.

I have decided to attempt some sort of private Course this winter, perhaps six Mondays beginning from the first Monday of December 418 If therefore your Course begins & ends so soon as you propose,419 I fear I shall not be able to help you, but if it have any weeks after mine is ended, I might come in for one But it is my purpose soon to see you Yours, R. W. Emerson over

There is as good & better wine in Concord than any you know however and Henry Thoreau has an admirable lecture which he read to our Lyceum 420 which I think your audience would prize as a quite new cordial

TO ELIZABETH PALMER PEABODY, CONCORD? OCTOBER 16, 1848 [Bluebook List]

TO WILLIAM EMERSON, CONCORD, OCTOBER 19, 1848
[WmE List Acknowledged in William Emerson, Oct 27 (endorsed 1849 but clearly belonging to 1848, owned by Dr. Haven Emerson) ]

TO JAMES FREEMAN CLARKE, CONCORD, OCTOBER 23, 1848 421

Concord, 23 October, 1848

My dear Sir,

I am sorry, but I fear I cannot do as you would have me <sup>422</sup> I promised, many weeks ago, a couple of Lectures to the "Mercantile Library"; <sup>428</sup> and, as they set a liberal price on my services, it is a kind of courtesy due in such cases, not to allow your "first appearance" to any other institution. If your lectures were later in the season, it would be easier for me to come At present, I am uncertain whether I have left

- 418 But this season Emerson began his course unusually late, see Jan 16, 1849
- 419 Cf Oct 14, 1848
- 420 In the MS records of the Concord Lyceum, in the Concord Free Public Library, Thoreau's name appears at the end of a list of speakers for 1847–1848, without mention of date or subject But Thoreau had lectured in Concord in earlier years when Emerson was there to hear and to praise.
- 421 MS owned by Mr James F. Clarke, ph in CUL. The superscription appears, according to the old custom to which Emerson still clung for a time, on the same sheet with the letter
- 422 Clarke, Oct 19, 1848 (MS owned by Mr James F. Clarke), asked whether Emerson's plan to deliver a course of lectures in January would make it impossible to read "one for us in November"
- 423 Emerson promised the lectures in the letter of Aug 18, 1848 He delivered them in December and January following (see a note on Dec 28, 1848, to William Emerson)

myself solid weeks enough in any part of the winter to read my projected six lectures.

But I must still see you.

Yours,

R W. Emerson.

TO WILLIAM EMERSON, CONCORD, OCTOBER 25, 1848 424

Concord, 25 October, 1848.

Dear William.

I send you the remaining sheets of Dr Carlyle's Dante for the Messrs Harpers They came by the last steamer Can you tell me how far they have proceeded with the book,<sup>425</sup> which now, no doubt, will quickly appear in London

Ever yours affectionately,

Waldo E

To William Buell Sprague, Concord, October 25, 1848

[Printed in Sprague, VIII, 117–118 Cooke notes, in his bibliography, an 1864 edition of Sprague, which I have been unable to discover, though the volume I cite appeared in two slightly different forms dated 1865.]

To Thomas H. Lord, Concord? October 27, 1848

[Lord, Boston, Oct. 30, 1848, acknowledges this letter and agrees to reserve Dec. 27 and Jan. 3 for Emerson's lectures Cf Aug. 18, 1848]

To Waldo E. Haskins, Concord? c. October? 1848

[Haskins wrote from New York, Nov 16, 1848, that while he was in Waterford he received a letter from Emerson offering to lend him \$100, which he did not then need It may be this letter or, more probably, a later one which is mentioned in Dec 25, 1849]

To James Freeman Clarke, Concord, November 3, 1848 426

Concord, 3 November, 1848

James Freeman Clarke.

My dear Sir,

You leave me no door of escape with a demand so moder-

424. MS owned by HCL; ph. in CUL.

425. William Emerson wrote, Oct. 27 following (MS owned by Dr. Haven Emerson, wrongly endorsed 1849), that Harpers were waiting for the whole book and had not begun to print but had announced their intention to publish, so that no one would interfere See earlier letters for negotiations toward the publication of John Carlyle's Dante

426. MS owned by Mr James F. Clarke; ph. in CUL.

ate as this for old prose, & with such careful prevention of gainsaying So I think I will come on either of the two nights you shall assign Dec. 4, or Dec 11.427 And I think further, that, you must ask your committee from me, not to rent your Church for Monday Evenings of January, without giving me a word of notice?

Ever yours,

R. W. Emerson

To William Emerson, Concord, November 3, 1848 428

Concord, 3 November, 1848

Dear William,

I am very sorry that I can send no better account of the good faith of our American Booksellers to London than this letter of the Messrs Harpers <sup>429</sup> After keeping the book with an agreement to print it during all the weeks in which an early copy had any value, they now, as Wiley & Putnam did with my Cromwell, two years ago, <sup>430</sup> return it. I am ashamed to tell it to the Carlyles, to whom I had written an account of what had been agreed on. <sup>431</sup> Pray recover the copy as soon as you can, & I shall be wiser, I am sorry to say it, in future.

Yours ever, R Waldo E.

427 Clarke had written from Boston on Nov 2 asking for "Plato" on Dec. 4 or 11—whichever date W. H. Channing did not take—and stating that the Freeman Place Chapel could be had for the course Emerson was planning, he wrote again, Nov 25, fixing Dec 4 as the day (MSS owned by Mr James F. Clarke) The Boston Daily Advertiser, Dec 4, 1848, announced Emerson's lecture at Freeman Place for that evening Clarke had himself dedicated this chapel in the preceding March (James Freeman Clarke, p. 167) Emerson followed out the plan here alluded to and gave his five lectures of Jan and Feb., 1849, in the same place (see Jan 16, 1849)

428 MS owned by HCL; ph in CUL

429 William Emerson had reported, Oct. 31 (MS owned by Dr Haven Emerson), a misunderstanding with the Harpers and suggested taking John Carlyle's translation to the Appletons instead But F Saunders, for Harper & Bros, to William Emerson, Nov 30, 1848, announced a willingness to reconsider. Further progress toward publication by the Harpers is recorded in Dec 12, 1848.

430 Cf Dec 16, 1845, and earlier letters.

431. See Oct 2, 1848.

To Henry Wadsworth Longfellow, Concord, November 15, 1848 432

# Concord Wednesday

My dear Sir,

I have just had your note, & think it a cruel privation to cut me down to two hours I will not show you Concord, but, as I have bidden my gossips to dine with you, I shall not dine till 3 o'clock There's for you

Yours ever.

R W. Emerson

To the Treasurer of the Fitchburg Rail Road Company, Concord, November 17, 1848 433

Concord, 17 November, 1848

To the Treasurer of the Fitchburg

Rail Road Company.

I hereby subscribe for two shares in the new stock created November 2, 1848, to which I am entitled as holder of eight shares of the old stock in said company

R. Waldo Emerson

432 MS owned by the Trustees of the Longfellow House, Cambridge, ph in CUL That this is to Longfellow and that the date is Wednesday, Nov 15, 1848, is clear from the following note, which inspired Emerson's

"Cambridge Nov 13 "1848

"Dear Emerson.

"Winter has come upon us so vigorously, that I think I shall come a little later on Thursday, than I proposed I find there is a train at two o'clock for Concord and another down at five, so that I can pass a couple of hours with you in the afternoon, without entirely devastating your day

"When speaking of the *Trouvères* I quite forgot to show you the best collection of their Fabliaux, which has yet been published—namely that of Barbazan in four octavo volumes, a copy of which I have

"The best account of them and their writings is the 'Histoire des Trouvèies' by the Abbé de la Rue, three large octavo volumes. Of this work Mr Geo Ticknor has a copy, and the only copy, I fancy in this region.

"Yours very truly "Henry W Longfellow"

Longfellow noted in his diary that on Nov 16 he went to Concord to dine with Emerson and meet his philosophers, Alcott, Thoreau, and Channing (Samuel Longfellow, Life, n d [c 1891], II, p 136).

433 MS owned by Dr Frederic Ives Carpenter, ph in CUL Various earlier letters show that Emerson had long since been a stockholder in this railroad which served his town

To Charles Timothy Brooks, Concord, November 18, 1848

[MS listed, without the name of the person addressed, and partly quoted in American Art Association Anderson Galleries, May 2-3, 1934, Emerson accepts conditionally an engagement to lecture at Newport Brooks had written from Newport, R I, Nov 16, 1848, asking Emerson to lecture there on Dec 7 For the lecture there at the time suggested, see a note on Dec 12, 1848 ]

TO THEODORE PARKER, CONCORD, NOVEMBER 30, 1848 484

Concord 30 Nov 1848

It is true, I have not had much courage to come & see you, — I so idle, and idle after loud brag, — and you so busy & brave Besides, the terror of being set at work by so tyrannical a laborer But the Concord people want what they will not work for, & therefore shall not have, and you will get, I doubt not, what you ask for, because you take it Lately, I have been very busy for a few weeks, & must still be so, but hope soon an opportunity of talking with you ere long

Т	o		CONCORD?	NOVEMBER.	184	18
10	-,	COMOUND	TAGATHERE	104	$+ \circ$	

[William A Nicholson, Cincinnati, Mar 5, 1849, apologized for his failure to acknowledge the letters (apparently letters of introduction) which Emerson sent him "last November" Nicholson tells of his visits to a Mr. Perkins and J Longworth, but it is not clear that Emerson's letters were addressed to these

434 MS owned by RWEMA, ph in GUL Parker's name is in the superscription A strip cut out of the MS between the date line and the first sentence apparently contained, on one side, the salutation and, on the other, Emerson's signature Parker had written some days before

"Boston 22d Nov 1848

" My dear Sir

"I know how busy you are & also how idle it would be to ask you if you shall have any thing for the March number of the Quarterly for which you wrote—an excellent Introduction! But it is not so idle to ask if your Lions—very idle Lions tho'—have any little growling or roaring—like Simon Snug perhaps—which they would like to do thigh the throat of the Quarterly Mr Alcott says 'Concord has not been properly—approached, or it would have answered' Will you approach 'Concord' for me 'properly' & see if the aforesaid Lions would favor us with an occasional Roar, or at least a leonine whine. They may steal your apples if they like, as Lowell says they do—that is their affair & yours, not mine.

"We look impatiently for your lectures in Boston — Some time when you are in B why wont you come & take your dinner with us — & let us hear a word fm you?

"Yours truly

"R W Emerson.

Theo Parker"

Lowell's comment on the literary thieves who, he said, were plundering Emerson's orchards is in A Fable for Critics, published only a few weeks before Parker wrote

persons Perkins was in all probability James Handasyd Perkins, well known as a cultural leader in the early Middle West. For his home near Cincinnati at this time, see especially Edith Perkins Cunningham, Owls Nest, privately printed, 1907 An account of his very favorable reaction to Emerson's Divinity School address of 1838—"the most remarkable discourse I ever listened to"—is given ibid, p 160 Probably Emerson had written at the same time to Nicholson himself Cf also July 137 1848]

To \_\_\_\_\_\_, Concord? November, 1848 [See the preceding note]

To John Aitken Carlyle, Concord, December 12, 1848 435

Concord, Mass
12 December 1848

Dr John Carlyle,

My dear Sir,

I had a letter from Mr Chapman, brought me lately by Dr Fisher, in which he expresses his fears that the remaining sheets of Dante did not reach me. They all did come to me, I think very soon after I wrote to your brother a message for you.486 They came, to my great satisfaction, wanting nothing but a title page, which did not come I sent them immediately 487 to Messrs Harper & Brothers, at New York, and soon after heard that all was nearly printed, but that they regretted that the title had not come, but they would supply themselves with that, from the first London copy that came; which, too, they immediately expected I have been weekly & daily looking for the appearance of the book, since, but it does not yet arrive. — It did not — I am sorry for it - occur to me, until after I had read Mr Chapman's letter, that I ought, immediately on receiving your last sheets, to have acknowledged them — I have had no pleasure in my agency, since I found it had fallen on such evil times that a book so valuable was to be held so cheap Did I tell you, you are to have nothing but American fame & ten copies? Will you send me instructions what to do with these ten? 438 Since the

435 MS owned by RWEMA, ph in CUL Several earlier letters concern negotiations for the American edition of John Carlyle's Dante The square brackets indicate a slight mutilation caused by the removal of the seal.

<sup>436</sup> See Oct 2, 1848.

<sup>437</sup> See Oct 25, 1848, to William Emerson

<sup>438</sup> John Carlyle wrote, Dec 29, 1848, that he was content with the arrangement and asked that Emerson send the book to Parker, Longfellow, and Thomas Carlyle and dispose of the remaining copies as he thought best

Election, 489 our people are in better spirits, and trade and, at last, booktrade will revive, it is believed I doubt not, if we had had a few months to wait, we might have made some bargain for you.

I am staying diligently at home, putting my little farm & homestead in better order, but with nothing forward i[n] my library that I dare mention. I have read up & down in English history & topography, a little, lately, to verify & fix such memoranda as I brought home from my journeying last winter 440 With kindest regards to the household in Cheyne Row,

Your affectionate servant, R. W. Emerson.

To James Elliot Cabot, Concord, December 16, 1848 441

Concord, 16 December, 1848.

My dear Sir,

I have been out of town for a day or two, &, on my return, find your note, & its enclosed card. I beg you will thank Mr Desor, for the honour & kindness he does me I shall be too happy to use his ticket, 442 when my opportunities permit I thank you for the hint in regard to our Lyceum. We shall yet weave something good out of that. At this moment, our most energetic Curator, Rev. Mr Frost, is ill with fever but I will confer with him, or with his colleagues, & let you know the result. At all events, without a lecture, you might have the charity

439 Of Taylor and Fillmore

440 Emerson was already delivering a lecture on England doubtless closely related to the one he was to give in late December (cf. Dec 28, 1848, to William) According to the MS records of the Concord Lyceum, owned by the Concord Free Public Library, he read there his "Why England is England" on Dec 5 The MS memorandum book for 1848–1849 shows he had begun lecturing before the end of November, and appeared in various New England towns, including Newport (entered under Dec. 7). On Dec 11 the Daily Evening Transcript printed a dispatch dated Newport, R I, Dec. 7, 1848 — but presumably actually written on the 8th. "We had last night the pleasure of hearing Mr Ralph Waldo Emerson lecture on the subject of England, in praise of which he could not say enough He laid it on pretty thick, I assure you."

441. MS owned by Professor Philip Cabot, ph in CUL The superscription is to I Elliot Cabot.

442 The Boston Daily Advertiser, Nov. 27, 1848, and later, had announced that on Dec 7 E. Desor would begin a course of twelve lectures on geology, with special reference to recent discoveries Edouard Desor contributed several scientific articles to The Massachusetts Quarterly Review, with which both Cabot and Emerson had had some connection Apparently he did not appear before the Concord Lyceum during this season or the following one.

to bring yourself & Mr Desor to spend an afternoon with me, some day, which we will fix to suit us all

Ever your obliged R. W. Emerson

TO WILLIAM HENRY FURNESS, CONCORD, DECEMBER 16, 1848 [MS owned by Mr Horace Howard Furness Jayne, printed in *Records of a Lifelong Friendship*, p 67]

TO WILLIAM EMERSON, CONCORD, DECEMBER 28, 1848 443

Concord, 28 December 1848

Dear William,

It is a long time since we have had any direct communication. I was sure that we should see Susan, and we were all sorry that she did not venture out fifty minutes into our snow bank which is not very deep. The children have been to Boston to Christmas with their mother, & have come home intent to send their leaf of spruce to their cousins, more's the pity that they do not live nearer. I seize the occasion to send you the Catalogus, which I have had, I believe, since August for you Ellen begs William to get a little sour paste in a drop of water or a drop of vinegar & lay it on this little microscope & looking up through it he will see the moving animalcules

I am so busy, — as usual, at this season, — with making & reading lectures, 444 that I have no hope of seeing you all till the spring-birds sing I put with the book a needle case which I picked up at a French stall, last May, & which Susan must keep in her work box Lidian sends love & happy wishes to you all, & so does mother, & so does

Waldo E.

TO EDWARD EVERETT HALE, CONCORD, DECEMBER 28, 1848 [MS owned by HCL, ph in CUL Reproduced in facsimile in *The Booklovers Magazine*, I, 159, 163, and 166 (Feb., 1903) ]

443 MS owned by HCL; ph in CUL.

444. Cf a note on Dec 12, 1848 The Daily Evening Transcript of Dec. 27 had announced that Emerson's lecture on "England" would be given that evening at Tremont Temple, under the auspices of the Mercantile Library Association. On the third of January following, he was to lecture before the same association on "London" (ibid., Jan. 3, 1849)

# ı 849

### To Nathanial Lindsey, Concord? January c. 4? 1849

[Lindsey, Chelmsford, Mass, Jan 2, 1849, asked for a course of six or eight lectures on any subjects Emerson might choose Emerson wrote at the end of Lindsey's letter the titles of five lectures, and his endorsement shows he "Answered yes 6" and suggested Tuesdays or Wednesdays, "beginning 23, 24" Cf Jan c. 21, 1849]

TO WILLIAM EMERSON, CONCORD, JANUARY 5, 1849 1

Concord, 5 January, 1848

Dear William,

It is in vain for me to wait for my young people's slow pens They promise their own letters of happy acknowledgment of a most precious box, precious & timely with gifts from each of their cousins to each New Years day was devoted to joy in which this box bore a large part No school that day Mother also had before that instructed me to write some message from her of love to Susan whose birthday remembrances had come, & now Mother is again pleased with her elegant vase, & hardly less with Charley's extinguisher. Bulkeley, it was very kind to remember, & the token shall go safely to him. He was here on Christmas & the following days

I am so largely in arrears, in all my correspondence that I never write you in these months unless when an errand is to be done. But I ought to have told you the short dreadful tale of George S. E.s death <sup>2</sup> I saw his father twice lately, & he is tranquil as ever. But two visiters have most inopportunely interrupted my short time. The cars come. I will end my letter another day soon. With all love, yours,

Waldo

<sup>1</sup> MS owned by HCL, ph in CUL. William Emerson endorsed the date Jan. 5, 1849, which is obviously correct

<sup>2.</sup> William Emerson, Jan 3, 1849 (owned by Dr Haven Emerson) "You do not mention G B Emerson's deplorable calamity" The death of George, son of George Barrell Emerson, is noted in *Journals*, VII, 559 (Dec 22, 1848).

Aunt Mary has just left us for Waterford, after spending a month with us 3

TO HENRY WADSWORTH LONGFELLOW, CONCORD, JANUARY 5, 1849

[MS owned by the Trustees of the Longfellow House, Cambridge, ph. in CUL Printed in *Final Memorials*, ed Samuel Longfellow, 1887, pp 29-30 For Longfellow's reply of a few days later, see a note on Jan 23, 1849, to him ]

To George Farrar, Concord? January 8, 1849

[Farrar, Charlestown, Mass, Jan 19, 1849, acknowledged this letter and asked whether Emerson could lecture Feb. 6 and 20 Cf Feb. 6, 1849]

TO WILLIAM HENRY FURNESS, CONCORD, JANUARY 10, 1849 [MS owned by Mr Horace Howard Furness Jayne, incompletely printed in Records of a Lifelong Friendship, pp 68-69]

TO CHARLES H. BRIGHAM, CONCORD? JANUARY c 10? 1849

[Brigham, Taunton, Mass, Jan 4, 1849, asked Emerson to read "England" Brigham, Jan 29 following, said he had delayed answering Emerson's letter till the directors could act on the proposal for increased compensation. Now, in spite of inability to offer more, he hoped Emerson would come on Feb 13. The note on Feb 6, 1849, seems to show that Emerson did not lecture at Taunton on Feb. 13, and the MS memorandum book for 1848–1849 contains no entry for that town ]

# To J. W Brown, Concord? January? c. 14? 1849

[Brown, Framingham, Mass, Jan 12, 1848 (1 e, 1849), asks for two lectures on England, and Emerson's endorsement shows he answered he would come on Feb. 20 and 27 Brown replied, Jan 20, confirming those dates for "England" and "London." Framingham is accordingly entered under Feb 20 and 27, 1849, in the MS memorandum book for 1848–1849]

To William Emerson, Boston, January 16, 1849 4

Boston 16 Jan 1849

Dear William,

I send you herewith the entire volume of Dr Carlyle's Dante, which arrived yesterday from the Custom House, & which, please lend to Messrs Harpers, to be used with the utmost tenderness, to re-

- 3. Presumably she had at last broken her vow, but it is not explicitly stated that she lived, during this visit, in the Emerson home
  - 4 MS owned by HCL; ph in CUL

print Preface & prolegomena from,<sup>5</sup> — without soiling so much as a line or a blank: and then to be punctually & swiftly returned to you

From home, I will hope quickly to write you further. My first lecture of a Boston course, last night <sup>6</sup> well enough got through Affectionately, Waldo —

## To Rebecca Duncan, Concord, January 19, 1849

[MS listed and partly quoted in Goodspeed's Book Shop, Jan –Mar, 1922, without the name of the person addressed and with only the place and year from the date line, incompletely printed in "Theodore Parker's Bettine," Boston Evening Transcript, July 12, 1897, p 6 In an earlier instalment of the same article (ibid., June 28, 1897, p 6) the person here addressed is described as "N H." But this letter from Emerson, thanking his correspondent for her good will and showing that she has heard lectures of his — one in Boston — that he particularly wishes her to attend the third of his present course, and that he would be glad to hear from her again, is a reply to Rebecca Duncan, Charlestown, Jan 15 Later letters in their correspondence make her identity certain Cf especially Feb 2, 1849 A reference in her letter of Jan 29, 1849, seems to show that Emerson wrote more than once during that month ]

#### To Nathanial Lindsey, Concord? January c. 21, 1849

[Lindsey, Chelmsford, Mass, Jan. 23, 1849, acknowledges "a line" received from Emerson on the 22d, and says he will now advertise the lecture — the first of a series — for Feb 1 Cf. Jan. c 4? 1849, for earlier negotiations The MS memorandum book for 1848–1849, gives Feb 1, 8, and 15, and Mar. 1, 8, and 15, 1849, to Chelmsford.]

# To Thomas Carlyle, Boston, January 23, 1849

[MS owned by RWEMA, incompletely printed in *C-E Corr*, 1883 The not quite two small MS pages omitted in the printed version report the substance of Furness, Jan 15, 1849 (*Records of a Lifelong Friendship*, pp. 70–71)

## To Arthur Hugh Clough, Concord, January 23? 1849

[MS owned by Mr. Arthur Clough; ph in CUL. Printed in *Emerson-Clough Letters*. Emerson's date, Jan 16, is pretty clearly an error for the 23d (1b1d, note on letter 7)

- 5. William Emerson wrote in reply, Jan 17, 1849 (MS owned by Dr. Haven Emerson), that he went to see the Harpers but found they had already received the sheets containing the preface, etc., and he would therefore return his brother's copy
- 6. The five lectures on "Mind and Manners in the Nineteenth Century" at Freeman Place Chapel, Beacon St., were advertised in the *Daily Evening Transcript* on the days of delivery as follows: Jan. 15, 22, 29; Feb. 5 and 12, 1849 Only the general topic was given, but cf. the six subjects of the same course as read in London (listed in a note on June 8, 1848).

To Henry Wadsworth Longfellow, Boston, January 23, 1849 7

Boston, Tuesday 23d Jan

My dear Sir,

Here is a memorandum which Mr Scherbe begged me to give to you on Monday Evening, when, he told me, I should find you at my lecture.8 I heard you honoured our séance, but could not come at you in time. Mr S. is to send for the books to Ticknor's, as I understand.—I have written to Clough, to thank him for his poem, this morning,—& have not forgotten to inform him of your friendly verdict 9 Ever yours, R. W Emerson.

#### To E. M. Horton, Concord? February? c. 1? 1849

[Horton, Manchester, Mass, Jan 29, 1849, asked for a lecture there. The endorsement shows Emerson answered he might come Mar 7 or 14, and probably he wrote again early in February, for Horton, Feb 5, 1849, stating that the lecture is fixed for Mar 7, bears the endorsement "No but on 14<sup>th</sup> Feb" According to the MS memorandum book for 1848–1849, however, the lecture was finally fixed for neither Feb 14 nor Mar 7, but Mar. 6]

- 7. MS owned by the Trustees of the Longfellow House, Cambridge, ph in CUL
- 8 Emmanuel Vitalis Scherb, Longfellow's friend "a poet from Basle"—is mentioned frequently in Samuel Longfellow, Life, n d (c 1891), II, 120 et passim Longfellow recorded in his diary that he heard Emerson's lecture of Jan 22 on "Analogies between Mind and Matter" and thought it not equal to "Representative Men", the lecturer's manner, too, had suffered a little by his visit to England, having lost some of its individuality (ibid, II, 141).
  - 9 Longfellow had written his "verdict" two weeks earlier

"Cambridge Jan 9 "1849

"My dear Emerson,

"Altogether fascinating and in part very admirable is the poem of Mr Clough Tom Appleton read it aloud to us the other evening, the audience consisting of my wife, — my brother, an engineer, — Lowell, the poet, — a German friend, a man of letters, well versed in our vernacular, — and myself All were much delighted with the genial wit, the truth to nature, and the extreme beauty of various passages, and figures, all agreed that it was a poem of a very high order of merit, no one criticized

"On the following morning I found Appleton reading it again to himself, in the afternoon my wife was doing the same thing, and my brother said 'Some how or other, I must have a copy of that poem'

"What has struck me most favorably in the book is the fine delineation of the passion of love. I am delighted, also, to see another poem in hexameters. Of course, this poem could have been written in no other measure

"When do you read your new lectures in Cambridge? Whenever it is, pray come to us at tea-time, and we will go down together to the lecture-room

"Henry W. Longfellow"

To Theodore Parker, Concord, February 2, 1849 10

Concord, 2 February, 1849

My dear Parker,

I am fully intending to get my tea at your house, next Monday, and it occurs to me to ask you, if that will not be a good time for you to give me an introduction to a lady from whom I have once had a letter, Miss Duncan, of Charlestown, and who, I believe, means to see me, through you But I am no judge of the fitness of the time, persons, &c You & Mrs Parker will know I mean to bring my wife, if she will come, and am Yours ever,

R. W Emerson.

To William Emerson, Concord, February 3, 1849 11

Concord 3 February 1849

Dear William,

I write no letters in these days, in which days I am a literary runner & Lyceum Express <sup>12</sup> Harnden is jealous of me & the Telegraph lines not quite secure. And many things which I have intended to send you word of, have been postponed, some of them lost It is now I believe six weeks or two months since Mother directed me when I should next write you, to ask you to pay her \$16 oo of her money in your hands Though late, I do my errand

In my own account, you will remember that I was get a delay of four months for the balance of my debt to Concord Bank \$378 and I was to draw on you again when the four months expired. The note fell due 21 December and I managed between that & this, to pay of it 278. and I still owe a hundred dollars. I should easily get over that mountain, were I not in daily dread of the arrival of my account from Baring Brothers & Co which may amount to 250. but which Mr Ward does not yet receive I will do what I can to blunder through, without calling on you for aid. I have been, as I said, a hack of lectures, & have earned a good deal of money in that way, this winter, but great were the claims of

<sup>10</sup> MS owned by RWEMA, ph in CUL For Rebecca L Duncan, "Theodore Parker's Bettine," see Jan 19, 1849

<sup>11</sup> MS owned by HCL, ph in CUL The final paragraph is written in the margin of p 1 and is set off from the heading by an irregular line

<sup>12</sup> Cf a note on Jan 16, 1849 The MS memorandum book for 1848–1849 lists what seem to be eighteen lecture engagements for this month of February

housekeeping. Houses are eaters of men Ou[r]<sup>13</sup> "London Lectures" in Boston, have a tolerable success. I send enclosed Mother's letter to Susan. We are all sorry to have lost her visit, & we all sympathize with her. She will regret not to have seen her mother's last day <sup>14</sup> — Yet what would that avail to either? We are all now in usual health or a little better than our usual health for we have seldom a quite clean bill Love from all to you all. — I paid yesterday Reuben Hoars bill for Bullkeley's board <sup>14</sup> weeks at <sup>1</sup> 50. The amount is \$22.17. Yours affectionately

Waldo

I want Dr Carlyle's book very much and also the *copy* which the Harper's used & were to preserve.

To William S. Whitwell, Boston, February 6, 1849 15

2 Winthrop Place6 February

My dear Sir,

I have settled to go to Charlestown on a later day, so that I shall hold myself ready to come to West Newton, next Tuesday evening.

Yours respectfully,

R. W. Emerson.

To James Freeman Clarke, Concord, February 7, 1849 16

Concord, 7 February 1849

My dear Sir,

Your sister Sarah was kind enough to bring me the friendliest invitation from yourself & Mrs Clarke to my wife & self, for Tuesday next. But I found, at night, that Tuesday was forfeit for me to a contingent claim of some standing 17 So there is nothing but for you to

- 13. Mutilated by the seal.
- 14. William Emerson wrote, Jan 17, 1849 (MS owned by Dr. Haven Emerson), that Mrs. John Haven had died on Jan  $\, 3 \,$
- 15. MS owned by Goodspeed's Book Shop; ph. in CUL. The superscription is to "W. S. Whitwell, Esq" at 119 Washington St., Boston. The Boston Directory, 1849, gives the first name as William and shows that Whitwell lived in West Newton. His Boston address is, however, given as 119 Washington St only in the years 1847–1849 That the year of the present letter is 1849 is clear, I think, from Emerson's MS memorandum book for 1848–1849, which gives Feb. 6 of the latter year to Charlestown; Tuesday, Feb. 13, to West Newton; and Feb 19 to Charlestown.
  - 16. MS owned by Mr. Alwin J. Scheuer; ph. in CUL.
  - 17. Cf. Feb 6, 1849

forgive & pity me. With my wifes kind regards & mine to Mrs Clarke, Yours ever.

R. W. Emerson.

To Elizabeth Hoar, Concord? February 7, 1849 18

Dear E.

Here are my cards for Monday next.<sup>19</sup> But I depended on you tonight here, to hear London <sup>20</sup>

Yours

R W.E

over -

I have sent a card for Sarah Clarke to her brother J. F C.21

To Harrison Gray Otis Blake, Boston, March 3, 1849

[MS listed and partly quoted in American Art Association, Mar 10–11, 1924; relates to Emerson's failure to make a train for Worcester on Mar. 2, when he was expected to lecture in that town This is the same letter listed in Merwin-Clayton Sales Co, Feb 8–10, 1905, without the name of the person addressed and with no date except the year Cf Mar 17, 1849]

To William Emerson, Concord, March 13, 1849 22

Concord, 13 March,

1849

Dear William.

On this finest day we have seen since the year begun, you shall have, at last, an answer to your letter, now a good week old; which letter brought us welcome tidings. I am only just getting gradually free of the engagements to lecture, which have thatched my winter, & shall hope to write a letter, now & then, like a Christian man.

We are all gratified to hear that Susan will come in April to see us May the sun shine & the air breathe as they do today, — for the fields

- 18 MS owned by RWEMA, ph in CUL This miniature MS has neither date nor superscription of any kind But there was, I believe, no person except Elizabeth Hoar whom Emerson would have addressed as "Dear E" For the date, the evidence cited below is pretty conclusive
- 19 On Monday, Feb 12, 1849, Emerson delivered the last lecture of his Boston course of that winter (see a note on Jan 16, 1849)
- 20 Emerson read "London" in Concord on Feb. 7, 1849 (MS records of the Concord Lyceum, in the Concord Free Public Library).
  - 21. Perhaps with the letter to him dated Feb 7, 1849
  - 22 MS owned by HCL, ph in CUL.

over which I have just returned from walking, are redolent with vanilla Let her bring some boys with her, to play with such cousins as they can find We shall all be at home to greet her at the time you name — Your letter <sup>23</sup> & its enclosed \$20 for mother duly arrived & should have been acknowledged I am sorry the Harpers behave so badly, & without the smallest motive that I can see Is lying so sweet? It does not much matter to Dr Carlyle, only that it discredits all their statements & I can not confidently assure him that they have printed at all <sup>24</sup> If you should meet this "Fletcher" again, I wish you would tell him that if he has never printed, & only destroyed my copy (which he was to take special care of), I will forgive [him]<sup>25</sup> if he will only own it at once, & let me go with the book to somebody who prints with ink, instead of air The book is really valuable, & ought on all accounts to appear at once — Bulkeley is evidently improving in health & serenity & usefulness to his employers

I am agitating in these days the household question whether to employ a man by the year & take him into the house With love from Mothei & Lidian to you & Susan & the boys, Yours Waldo —

To Edward Everett Hale, Concord, March 17, 1849 26

<sup>1</sup>Concord, 17 March Saturday.

My dear Sir,

After obtaining assurances, in my former trips to Worcester, from the Conductors of both the Fitchburg<sup>1</sup> & Nashua lines, that the junction was trustworthy, I took that route to Worcester, last evening but, at Acton, we were obliged to wait for the Express train down, which did not arrive until an hour late, having been detained by a land-slide near Walpole, which buried the 10ad, as they relate, fifteen or eighteen feet <sup>27</sup> You may judge of my regret <sup>11</sup>& mortification, when, at last, we reached G10ton Junction, to find that the Worcester train had

- 23 Of Feb 8 and 12, 1849 (owned by Dr Haven Emerson)
- 24 The much-discussed American edition was not to see the light till a few months later (cf May 29, 1849).
  - 25 Mutilated by the seal
- 26 MS owned by HCL, ph in CUL Excerpts I and II are in *The Booklovers Magazine*, I, 166, 170, and 174 (Feb , 1903), in facsimile, the reproduction also includes fragments of the remaining lines of the MS Mar 17 fell on Saturday in 1849, the year indicated by the evidence cited below
- 27. The Weekly Chronotype, Boston, Mar 24, 1849, said the landslide which occurred near Walpole Friday afternoon (i.e., Friday the 16th, no doubt) covered the track to a depth of twelve or fifteen feet for a distance of more than one hundred feet

waited long, & only gone ten minutes before us. — I shall not again trust our Fitchburg Road, when I wish to go to Worcester, until a double track is complete to the Groton Junction Meantime, if my friends at Worcester are quite disheartened by these two failures within so short a time, I must throw up the Course, & you must return to all ticket holders the price of their tickets. At present, it is my inten[tion]<sup>28</sup> to bring my own apology once more next Friday evening <sup>29</sup>

Yours, though heartily vexed, R. W Emerson <sup>11</sup>

To William Emerson, Worcester, Massachusetts, March 30, 1849 30

Worcester 30 March 1849

Dear William,

As I happen to have a few minutes here in a tavern, and a sheet of paper, I will use the occasion to deliver a message long ago due, but not considered by me sufficiently interesting to you, to have at any time required my sitting down to send it,—and the last time I wrote, I quite forgot it Mr Ralph Haskins sent for me one day to talk with me of the Lafayette Estate <sup>31</sup> He said, that Mr Thomas Haskins was very eager to sell,—his affairs required it He, Mr R H did not wish to buy, & was willing to sell Were we also ready to sell? I answered, that we did not wish to force a sale, much preferred to wait, in the assurance that it was safe property to hold & liked well that he should administer it He then proposed that we should buy the Lafayette Hotel, estimated, I think, about 25,000—I think he estimated the whole Estate 65,000,

- 28 A fragment of the MS is missing
- 29 According to Hale's letter of Mar 19, 1849, the audience learned with some satisfaction that the delay was the fault of a rival road and not of their own Hale assured Emerson of a good welcome on Friday In the MS memoiandum book for 1848–1849 the dates for Woicester this winter are given as Feb 16 and 21, Mar 2, 9, 16, 23, and 30, and Apr 6 The Massachusetts Spy of Jan 3, 1849, informed its readers that the course on "Mind and Manners of the 19th Century" was said to have been written in Paris and was thought never to have been delivered except in London The same paper for Feb 7 announced that the course would begin on the 16th, but was compelled to modify the claim, no longer true, that the lectures had been delivered only in London For the failure to reach Worcester on Mar 2, see the letter of Mar 3, 1849 Hale wrote again on Apr 6 following that his people had, he believed, about \$140 for Emerson
- 30 MS owned by HCL, ph in CUL For Mar 30 at Worcester, see a note on Mar 17, 1849
- 31 The "Lafayette Estate," property of the Haskins heils, had appeared in the letters at an early date (see Jan 18, 1825, and later letters)

Mother's thirteenth 5,000; she would, by this purchase, be paid off, & would give mortgage of the Hotel for the other 20,000, and you & I could undertake the management of this beautiful piece of property. I expressed due horror & a furious negative, for my part, and promised to send you the proposition, for your own action. If he has not yet found a bidder for this property, — here, he thinks, is the best opportunity for you to leave New York, come home to Massachusetts, & make a fortune out of your skilful management of this house & appurtenances, for which you can have an army of applicants, &, by wisdom & luck, good tenants

For the rest, if they choose to sell, must sell, I know not how we can hinder them, though the property could not bring its value in the hard times. What have you to say on this matter. In speedy expectation of seeing Susan as soon as the rain is over & the sun warm, Susan & boys, —

Yours & hers, affectionately

Waldo --

TO WILLIAM EMERSON, CONCORD, APRIL 4, 1849 32

Concord, 4 April, 1849

Dear William,

As you are uniformly so punctual & pre-punctual in sending me a remittance at this time of the year, I think it prudent to write you that I have received no letter from you for a fortnight past. If you have not written, I am content; not being now, or for a fortnight to come, in want of money. Perhaps I can give you a longer day, if you want it. But if you have written, send me immediate word of it, for my guidance.

Mother is very well on this beautiful day, & sends you all greeting, & wishes, with all of us, to know when to look for Susan Lidian is so feeble, this winter & spring, that she has at last decided to obtain Mrs Hill, once housekeeper at Brook Farm, 33 to come & keep our house. Mrs Hill is here, since Monday, & assumes her function next week We augur happy results I have ended, or shall this week, all lectures, & hope to be the happier.

Affectionately yours, Waldo

<sup>32.</sup> MS owned by HCL; ph. in CUL.

<sup>33.</sup> Cf. letters to William dated Apr 11 and Aug 30, 1849

To William Emerson, Concord, April 5, 1849 84

Concord, 5 April, 1849

Dear William,

Rockwood Hoar informed me, last night, that you were in want of information in regard to our Worcester & Nashua R Road, which, at Groton-Junction, delivers the New York passenger to the Fitchburg Rail Road. He also assures us that Susan thinks of coming this week We are all glad to hear that you are in earnest looking this way & I enclose a Way bill of the Road in question, 35 which, though not quite correct for the present week, is nearly so The morning train leaves Worcester at 10 minutes before 7, — & not at 7, as here printed Perhaps there are like variations all day, of a few minutes, but they have been made to accommodate more exactly the three daily trains on the Fitchburg Road, with which they punctually unite, & the Norwich line from & to Worcester. I explain now my not hearing from you by the expectation of Susan's visit. Which may kindest skies favor!

Ever yours, Waldo E

To William Emerson, Concord, April 11, 1849 36

Concord, Apr 11, 1849

Dear William,

I saw Uncle Ralph at his request yesterday,<sup>37</sup> & promised to send you the substance of his conversation. He is very anxious to sell the Lafayette Estate <sup>38</sup> He has a great deal of real estate but is unable to raise money, & must sacrifice something He is endorser for his brother Thomas, & it is therefore necessary for him that Mr Thomas H should sell his part His son Ralph's estate in Illinois is still unsold, so that Ralph has been expensive to him, so has Charles, so has Green, to some extent; & Rebecca has had an outfit. Aunts B & F. are his charge also. He thinks the Lafayette Estate, as I told you, worth 25000, the remainder of the Estate 40,000. He now has an offer from the tenant I be-

<sup>34.</sup> MS owned by HCL; ph. in CUL.

<sup>35</sup> The newspaper clipping headed "Worcester & Nashua Rail Road" is still with this letter The schedule is dated Dec. 18, 1848.

<sup>36</sup> MS owned by HCL, ph in CUL.

<sup>37</sup> R Haskins wrote, Apr 10, 1849, asking Emerson to call at his office.

<sup>38.</sup> Cf Mar 30, 1841.

lieve of the L Hotel of 20,000 for it. He is ready to sell Are  $we^{9} - N_{0}$ . I say, Certainly not, by your account of the value — Then he reiterates his strong recommendation that we should buy. He reduces the whole estate proportionally as you see on the enclosed memorandum 39 -Hotel 20000, remainder, 32000, we shall pay 16,000 for  $\frac{12}{31}$ , 6000 in money, 10000 by note & mortgage and William Emerson can undertake the management of the affair. That is the inevitable corollary Mr H. thinks that easy He has provided you with a good tenant for 3 years And Mr David Sears has been buying & is greatly improving the adjoining estate, in a manner to give additional value to this He declines buying this Here then you have the whole thing If you cannot & will not think of it, we must, I suppose, by laws of good neighborhood, sell  $\frac{1}{18}$  of 25 for  $\frac{1}{13}$  of 20 But if you still entertain, as I have sometimes heard you say, any good project of returning to the native Massachusetts for your children's sake, or your own, — here is a good opportunity of combining with your own plans a family interest. Or if you are disposed to undertake it by occasional visits to Boston, — think of that, & write me your opinion Mr R H wants an early & decisive answer from us & you must advise me what to say.

> Yours ever Waldo E

#### over

We are all sorry to hear of the cause of Susan's delay There is no reason why she should fear in any manner to give Lidian trouble, for Lidian has an excellent housekeeper, Mrs Hill, & means herself to lie idle & enjoy her friends And I am escaped from Lectures & very affectionate But I hate to hear of croup & heartily congratulate you on escaping the danger

I received your letter. & 1ts enclosure 173 83 40

TO EDWARD FORDHAM FLOWER, CONCORD, APRIL 11, 1849 41

Concord, 11 April

My dear Sir,

I enclose a Fitchburg-Road bill that you may not fail to find your way to us tomorrow. If you & Mrs Flower will be brave, & take a

- 39 This very informal memorandum, still extant, gives only the facts set down in the letter
  - 40. Written at the top of the first page of the MS
  - 41 MS owned by Mr Owen D Young; ph in CUL The year is fixed by the letters

little morning air at 7, you shall breakfast with me at 8 – Failing that, the next train is at 11 – from which there is no release

With best wishes & regards, Yours,

R W. Emerson

To James Munroe and Company, Concord, April 11, 1849 42

Concord 11 April Wednesday 1849

Messrs J Munroe & Co

Gentlemen,

Will you have the goodness, to have the enclosed paper printed on a neat letter sheet,<sup>43</sup> & send me the proof It is important that it should be done immediately I think I will have 100 copies when the proof comes back

Yours respectfully, R W. Emerson

TO WILLIAM EMERSON, CONCORD, APRIL 12, 1849 44

Concord 12 April

Dear William,

Let me introduce to you Mr E. F. Flower of Stratford-on-Avon, England who, with Mrs Flower, is passing through New York on his way westward, valued English friends of mine. I tell Mr Flower that you will be able to give him any information of persons & things in your city, that he may need — Susan has just arrived, we are very glad of it, but my friends have yet but seen her.

Yours affectionately Waldo E

of Apr 12 and May 22 following As a boy Flower had shared the experiment of pioneer life at the English Prairie in Illinois For Emerson's visits to him in England, see a note on July 10, 1848 He was several times mayor of Stratford

<sup>42</sup> MS owned by Mr Carroll A Wilson, ph in CUL

<sup>43</sup> Probably the prospectus of the Town and Country Club For the copy of this "neat letter sheet" which Emerson mailed to Lowell on Apr 16, see a note on May 16 following to Cabot

<sup>44</sup> MS owned by HCL, ph in CUL. The year is fixed by William Emerson, Apr 16, 1849 (MS owned by Dr Haven Emerson), acknowledging the receipt of this introduction, brought to him by Flower *Cf* also Apr 11, 1849, to Flower

To Charles Thomas Jackson, Concord, April 13, 1849 45

Concord, 13 April, 1849

My dear Brother,

I am very sorry I cannot come to Boston, this morning, to see you, after reading Susan's letter to Lidian last night — But I have adjourned several workmen all to today, & they will come presently & have no orders. And this is only one of my impediments. — But I shall come as soon as I can, & meantime have only to say, that I feel heartily grieved that you should have this new & distressing treachery to contend with, for so it seems, and to beg of you not to lose a jot of heart or courage, and chiefly, not "to pledge yourself not to speak of the motives" of dishonest people, — if I read the letter right, which would be to cut off your hands, and with all that I have understood of the Ether business, to suffer Dr Gould 46 to be a Referee on your affair, is like inviting Dr Morton 47 to that office.

But I am very much in the dark as to the whole business, & will see you as soon as I can,

With best hope,
Yours affectionately,
R. W. Emerson —

TO WILLIAM EMERSON, CONCORD, APRIL 18, 1849 48

Concord April 18, 1849

#### Dear William

On one letter,<sup>49</sup> & I think on the very letter you speak of describing Mr Haskins's project I wrote a line directly under or over the date at top, acknowledging the safe receipt of your letter & its en-

- 45 MS owned by RWEMA, ph in CUL The superscription is to "Dr Charles T Jackson" Some months earlier Jackson, as geological surveyor of the United States mineral lands in Michigan, had apparently feared that his work there would be interrupted or ended. In his report dated Nov 22, 1848, he had expressed the hope that the survey might be completed (Senate Ex Doc 2, 30th Cong., 2d Sess, p. 191) For further developments in this controversy, see Apr. 24, 1849.
- 46. Augustus A. Gould, mentioned as an author in Apr. 10, 1842, was a Boston physician and a neighbor and friend of Dr W T. G Morton (Dictionary of American Medical Biography, 1928).
- 47. The controversy between Morton and Jackson over the discovery of ether is mentioned in earlier letters. See especially the letter of Apr. 20 and 21, 1848
  - 48. MS owned by HCL; ph. in CUL .
  - 49 Apr 11, 1849, to William Emerson.

closure of 173. and odd cents. Perhaps it was on the letter containing a way bill for Susan But I wrote it somewhere, for the money had safely arrived. Mr R H is obviously very anxious to sell some of his land at a sacrifice to raise money. Unluckily the land he consents to sacrifice is that in which we have an interest He then offers it to us, for two leasons, first, because we shall give him more of the price in money than other men, secondly, because, if he is to sell cheap, better let the gain be in the family, than out of it. But he has, you know, a bona fide purchaser offering \$20000. His belief of its value is 25000 If we approve his sale, we lose only 384 61, which, if we buy, & do not manage it skilfully, we may easily lose afterwards When I spoke of the difficulty of taking care of 1t, he said, he would help us, or he would take care of it for us, or something to that effect. And his general statement was that if we buy it in its present state we get 9 per cent for our money. But he is to write you exactly himself, which will be better For his own difficulties, he showed me a schedule of his real Estate, which is ample, but, being o[ut]50 of trade, he is not accustomed to ask Bank facilities, & endorsers, & so, now, in these very hard times, I suppose, cannot get them at all. Yet John Haskins is driven to the wall, & Mr R H wishes to aid him, as John represents his father Mr T. H.

> Ever yours Waldo.

Cannot you come here & see for yourself? 51 I have much to ask & say on other things —

To Edward Everett, Concord, April 24, 1849 52

Concord, 24 April, 1849.

Mr Everett

Dear Sir,

I saw Mr Bartlett 58 yesterday, & he is quite clear that we ought to avail ourselves of your friendly offer, & to beg you to write at

- 50 A fragment was torn away with the seal.
- 51. Two letters owned by Dr Haven Emerson continue the story. William Emerson replied on the 21st that he hoped to be at Concord the following Tuesday to talk over the La Fayette Hotel. He again wrote, May 2, 1849, alluding to his recent visit and discussing the still unsettled affair of the hotel Cf also May 23 following.
  - 52 MS owned by the Massachusetts Historical Society, ph in CUL.
  - 53. This was perhaps Homer Bartlett, of Lowell, a member of the Massachusetts

your earliest convenience a note to Mr Ewing <sup>51</sup> I suppose it need be no more than you thought of yesterday, — a testimony to Dr Jackson's reputation for science & competence for a scientific survey, and to his character as an honest man, and the request that no change affecting him may take place in the survey, without an opportunity being afforded him to answer any charges preferred against him Such a note seems naturally called for by the threat from his assistants that charges should be filed against him before the Department

I confide that this act of your kindness will be of the greatest value to

With great respect,
Your obedient servant,
R. W. Emerson.

To Margaret Fuller, Concord? May? c. 1? 1849 [Mentioned in Margaret Fuller, Rome, June 10, 1849 (Memoirs, Boston, II, 264–267)]

To Harrison Gray Otis Blake, Concord, May 11, 1849 [MS owned by the Yale University Library, printed in *The Journal of English and Germanic Philology*, XXVI, 481 (Oct., 1927) ]

TO RICHARD HENRY DANA, JR, CONCORD, MAY 12, 1849 55

Concord 12 May 1849

My dear Sir,

I shall be in town early next week & will call at your office. I

House of Representatives (*The Massachusetts State Record*, 1849) Charles T Jackson had written, Apr 18, 1849, asking Emerson to call on Bartlett He thought the threatened trouble would soon blow over if they had the support of Abbott Lawrence, Edward Everett, Speaker Winthrop, and Daniel Webster

<sup>54</sup> Edward Everett 1ephed, Apr 25, 1849, that, in compliance with Emerson's request and at the suggestion of Bartlett, he had written in Jackson's behalf to Secretary Ewing Jackson wrote to Emerson on May 9 following, from Washington, that an unfavorable report had been made to Ewing and an investigation recommended. The letter of May 23, 1849, shows, however, that the charges came to nothing and that Jackson was left undisturbed to carry out the survey

<sup>55</sup> MS owned by the Richard H Dana Estate, ph in CUL Richard Henry Dana, Jr, had written on May 9, 1849, suggesting a meeting for discussion of the Town and Country Club the next time Emerson should come to Boston Foi this club, cf especially the letters of May 16 following

believe that a very large majority of the members of our new Club enter it with a wish to secure the legitimate advantages of a Club House We cannot possibly afford to lose you, or friends of yours, and shall diligently hearken to what you shall say But neither do I despair of conciliating to a Sane & Amiable Club, some of the gentlemen who came the other day with such odd misapprehensions. For they are able men, & are said to be kindly & domestic But I will come & see you

Yours respectfully, R W Emerson.

To James Elliot Cabo1, Concord, May 16, 1849 56

Concord Wednesday 16 May

My dear Sir,

I really think that it would be prudent to obtain for a few days the refusal of Mr Phillips's house in Hamilton Place for the Club The house so fully meets all our conditions & the rooms that we shall

56 MS owned by Piolessor Philip Cabot, ph in CUL The endorsement is in the hand of James Elliot Cabot "R W E about the Club 100m for Town & Country Club—" The official history of this organization, which reappears in a number of letters, is contained in the MS Records and Papers of the Town and Country Club 1849—'50, which was given to Alcott when the Club disbanded and is now owned by Mr F W Piatt Alcott was the first secretary and was corresponding secretary at the end On p 7 begins the list of members, which has been partly reproduced in facsimile in Sanborn, Recollections, II, following p 306 The signatures of Alcott, Emerson, Dana, Cabot, Parker, Weiss, and many others are included The first regular meeting recorded in the minutes was held May 2, 1849, when Emerson lead a paper on "Books" and there was a debate over the admission of women, with Emeison opposing Higginson's proposal to admit them (cf May 16, 1849, to Higginson)

But there had been, it seems, some preliminary proceedings of a less formal sort On Apr 16, 1849, according to the Boston postmark and the endorsement, Emerson mailed to Lowell a printed prospectus entitled *Town and Country Club* (owned by Mr Carroll A Wilson) on which he wrote

"Meeting for choice of officers, determination of place, &c holden next Tuesday Apr 17 at 10 o'c A M 12 West Street

"RWE"

The prospectus sets forth, among other things, that the Club is founded to establish better acquaintance between men of scientific, literary, and philanthropic pursuits, that after the names of a hundred subscribers have been procured, the name of any person may be proposed by any member, that for election four-fifths of the votes cast shall be necessary, that there shall be annual dues of five dollars, that there shall be a meeting on the first Wednesday of each month but that the Club's room shall be open to members every day For the prospectus, cf also Apr 11, 1849, to James Munroe & Co

not want are so rentable, that I think we should not be excused if we lost it If you will see Mr Cotting, you shall then call a meeting of the Committee,<sup>57</sup> & add Mr Parker if you will & we will then exactly ascertain our means & prospects & wants,

Yours ever, R. W. Emerson

TO THOMAS WENTWORTH HIGGINSON, CONCORD, MAY 16, 1849

[MS owned by the Henry E Huntington Library, ph in CUL. Printed, with the exception of the date lines and salutation, in Sanborn and Harris, II, 462–463, printed with very slight omissions and changes from the original, in *The Outlook*, LXXIV, 222 (May 23, 1903) Sanborn and Harris, pp 461–462, stated that Higginson had published this letter earlier, and Sanborn, *Recollections*, II, opposite p 306, quotes from Higginson's article "printed many years since in one of those fugitive weeklies that spring up . in . . . Boston" I have, however, not located this presumably earliest printing ]

To John Aitken Carlyle, Concord? May c 21, 1849 [Mentioned in May 23, 1849]

To Arthur Helps, Concord? May c 21? 1849 [Described in Helps, Bishop's Waltham, England, July 5, 1849, as "of May last"]

To Ellen Rendall, Concord, May 22, 1849 58

Concord, Massachusetts, 22 May. 1849

My dear Miss Rendall,

Your beautiful gift of Psyche <sup>59</sup> arrived safely at my door, many months ago, & the very kind letter which accompanied it. Then came

- 57. The MS records cited above show that Emerson was a member of the executive committee in 1849
- 58 MS owned by Mr. Owen D. Young; ph in CUL. The initial letter, in Emerson's salutation, is made to look slightly like "K," but evidence cited below seems to make it certain that the name of his correspondent was Ellen Rendall. Her reply, dated Adelphi, London, Oct 11, 1849, seems to confirm the same spelling
- 59 In the Emerson library at the Antiquarian House there is a plaster replica, seven and one-half inches high, known as Flaxman's "Psyche," presumably the gift mentioned here This may, I conjecture, be from the "Psyche a statue in marble" listed in W G Constable, John Flaxman, 1927, p 96

a note from Mrs Fisher, saying, that your friend Mrs Adams, (wife, too, of another of my benefactors) had died 60 - And neither you, nor Mrs F, nor Mr A, have had any syllable from me. I cannot think of detailing to you the weary reasons that have kept me silent. Indeed, I seldom write, & must risk with generous people the imputation of ingratitude. My wife is a victim of ill-health, my housekeeping unskilful. &, besides my own studies which are exacting, I fancy that I have either some bad facility of assuming, or else a bad luck in being engaged in other people's affairs. I think this an unpardonable infirmity in others, but I find always some exceptional feature in each new case, which pleads for that one. I have seen a fortnight ago, Mr & Mrs Flower, who spent a part of a day with me on their way to the West, who claimed kindred with your friend.61 I have no studies to tell you of. Only one study that I hope to make proficience in, Ethical Science I should like well to write, or, at least, to read, a better statement of its Results than any I know. But perhaps this needs a life lease of some centuries, for the experiences that make Bibles, form like stalactites in caverns, particle by particle, in slow ages

I wish you would say thus much to my friends Mr & Mrs Fisher at Sheffield, whom I remember with lively affection, & whom I am not without hope of greeting in America. There is nothing very good to tell you of the people here, no books, no poets, no artists; nothing but their incessant activity as pioneers & geographers. The material problem is great & engrossing, the opening of new countries every year. In so great a population as ours, — all readers & writers, — we must now & then be entitled to a good & happy soul. The probability of a great one increases every hour. I ought to say, however, that my friend Thoreau is shortly to print a book called "A Week on the Concord & Merrimack Rivers," 62 which, I think, will win the best readers abroad & at home. I have owed much pleasure & instruction to Mr Adams's papers in the Repository,

<sup>60</sup> There are extant two letters from Mrs Ellen Fisher to Emerson, dated from Belmont, England, Feb 17 and Aug 17, 1848, both of which mention her "dear friend" Ellen Rendall (or just possibly Kendall). The letter of August tells of the very recent death of Ellen Rendall's friend Mrs. Adams. Sarah Flower Adams, known as author of the hymn "Nearer, my God, to Thee," died in August, 1848 Her husband was William Bridges Adams, the inventor, mentioned below. For an invitation to Emerson to come to the Fisher home at the time of his lectures in Sheffield, see a note on Jan 8 and 12, 1848.

<sup>61</sup> Cf Apr 11, 1849, to Flower, and the letter of Apr. 12 following.

<sup>62.</sup> A Week was announced in the Boston Daily Advertiser, May 30, 1849, as published on that day.

& Westminster Review 63 and my friends have borrowed them Their originality, their cheerfulness & variety makes them favourites with us all Psyche is planted on the mantel piece in my library, & will keep me in mind to send you better & the best news of us, when my neighbours & countrymen shall afford me any thing that ought to interest you. With the kindest wishes & assurances of your welfare,

Your obliged friend, R Waldo Emerson

TO WILLIAM EMERSON, CONCORD, MAY 23, 1849 64

Concord, 23 May, 1849.

Dear William.

Mother has at last found the sun warm enough to be trusted as far as Boston, & went thither with me last Saturday – for the first time, I believe, that she has been so far since I came home from England I opened your letter to her & sent 1t to her yesterday. I have never meddled with the Lafayette business since I left it in your hands 65 My time was sadly occupied for a fortnight in Dr Jackson's affair 66 We now get from him assurances that he is to be left undisturbed in his survey & he is expected daily from Washington Did I tell you that we were to have a Town & Country Club 67 It goes on prosperously We have upwards of 120 names and a hundred good ones on our roll I see no reason why we may not increase the number indefinitely as long as we can find clubable men, say to 5 or 600 We must choose between multitudes & a high subscription. Your children have been ill—. I am sorry that they should get mumps from us and yet Ellen has been lying with swollen face these two days in bed. She is sure she shall be well as the First of June approaches A great day here, on which all eyes are directed. I please myself that I shall see your famous shrubbery in June.

I wrote by this mornings steamer to John Carlyle & enclosed the Harpers' letter (to you) I sent by the same mail a variety of other letters 68

<sup>63</sup> William Bridges Adams had written, from Adelphi, London, July 4, 1848, that he was sending Emerson some reading for his return voyage to America I do not know to what "Repository" Emerson refers

<sup>64</sup> MS owned by HCL, ph in CUL

<sup>65.</sup> See Apr. 18, 1849

<sup>66</sup> Cf the letters of Apr 13 and 24, 1849.

<sup>67.</sup> See the letters of May 16, 1849.

<sup>68.</sup> Cf letters of the few days preceding to Ellen Rendall and Arthur Helps. Probably there were others

& yet have more English letters to write than I have written I shall never rashly promise a new man a letter Yesterday the Poughkeepsie Proph-[et]<sup>69</sup> came to see us. I did not admire him But I have never looked into his book I think he had left all he knew there If you & Susan do not speedily forbid Ellen, she will surely come. Farewell

Waldo -

To Henry Wadsworth Longfellow, Concord, May 24, 1849 [MS owned by the Trustees of the Longfellow House, Cambridge, ph in CUL Printed in Samuel Longfellow, *Life*, 1886, II, 140]

To George Partridge Bradford, Concord, May 25, 1849 70

Concord, 25 May, 1849

Dear George,

Edmund Hosmer & I went up to the Channing farm, day before yesterday, &, but for my visit to Boston yesterday, you should have had a quicker account of it. The day was so fine that the prospect was at its best, and I thought the beauty of the place inestimable Even Mr Hosmer was touched by it, though jealous of himself on this point, & said, that "this place would be worth some hundreds of dollars more to Mr B. than to him" The house & barn he first examined, & thought them very good in all respects Then we followed the east wall up the hill, through the wood, to the end of the estate, & came back by the west wall. He liked the wood lot very much, & thought most of it too valuable to cut & so at last of the birches in the "four acre lot," that no cow should go there but that should grow up to wood too. When we had

69 Mutilated by the seal. The "Prophet" who visited Emerson was no doubt Andrew Jackson Davis, known as "the Poughkeepsie Seer," whose book *The Principles of Nature*, her Divine Revelations, and a Voice to Mankind had been published in 1847 Cf Journals, VIII, 37

70 MS owned by RWEMA, ph in CUL The address is to George P Bradford, at "Jamaica Plains," Mass Though Bradford replied, May 27, 1849, that he was disposed to buy the place if the price could be arranged, he did not actually do so. This "Brown farm" in Concord, "containing twenty acres more or less," had been acquired by William Ellery Channing from David W Buttrick of New Market, N. H., by a deed signed on May 5, 1845, but executed on Jan 1, 1846 That Channing transferred this land in his turn, not to Bradford, but to Joshua Buttrick, of Concord, for the sum of \$1300, appears from a deed signed June 27, 1849, and recorded Oct. 19 of the same year. (Middlesex County Registry of Deeds, MS Vol CCCCLXXII, p 434, and DLXIX, pp 403-404)

seen all, he said that "he could not give a thousand dollars for it, that is to say he did not esteem it a good farm from which to get a living by labour" He thought Channing gave all or more than it was worth in giving \$30 per acre, &c &c But he thought, at the same time, that much of the land lay very well, that certain pieces were very good land; that it would be a very good place for fruit 71 returned often to the thought of its fitness for you. On our way home we talked with General Buttrick who obviously has a much higher opinion of the value of the farm to a farmer than Hosmer, Buttrick thinking that, on account of the springs in the land, this lies better than Hunt's or Barrett's. 72 Meantime, I vote for the land. I told Channing that he ought on no account to sell it: that if I owned it, I would hold on to it as long as I could see. I am quite sure that to live a little while on that place, would revive pictures & hopes that have long faded - Then it has a multitude of advantages for you, that I w[1ll]78 not repeat. If you dare own land in Concord, 1f, especially, you expect no large returns from the land, or can aid yourself by other resources, buy it by all means. If you do I shall be very glad but I dare not counsel such an audacity, against which all cockney experience testifies. Channing is impaticent to know if you wish to buy. Yours Waldo E.

To William Emerson, Concord, May 29, 1849 74

Concord 29 May 1849

Dear William,

Ellen is languishing, day after day, on her bed, with miserable mumps, which seem to affect her with more fever, than is usual, & she eats nothing & drinks nothing now for days, so that I see no hope of bringing her to New York on the 1 June. Dr Bartlett, for several days back, has still promised me, "in two days she should be up"; but there she lies as before, fed only with novels, which Mrs Brown reads to her. We are all vexed at this, and the more, because we well know that when she gets up again, her wardrobe is still to be made ready, & little people's wardrobes are quite as solemn as large people's, Yet I hope to hasten

<sup>71.</sup> An "and" followed, but it was definitely canceled, apparently by mistake.

<sup>72</sup> For the Hunts and the Barretts, landholders in Concord at this time, see Edward Jarvis, Supposed Decay of Families in New England, 1884, pp 5–7 and 10–11. General Joshua Buttrick is mentioned 161d, p. 9.

<sup>73.</sup> Mutilated by the seal.

<sup>74.</sup> MS owned by HCL, ph in CUL.

matters as soon as I can see the gill on her feet again, & I know that she will need no spurring I trust this long ailing will have disposed of all the latent disease in her, & that she will be strong for the summer, when she mends at all Mother is still in town, attending Election week anniversaries 75 I am just reprinting my first little book of "Nature" with various "Orations, lectures, 76 &c that have not been collected here before, into a volume of the size of the Essays, and it gives me a chance to make many important corrections, which yet eat up much good time. When I get through with this, I hope to go to printing "Representative Men," if I dare But who dare print, being unlearned, an account of Plato, or of Swedenborg, or, being uninspired, of Shakspeare? Yet there is no telling what we rowdy Americans, whose name is Dare, may do! Carlyle is delighted with Indian Corn we sent him 77 — But I told you that already. Ever yours,

Waldo

I hear that the Harpers announce *Dante:* <sup>78</sup> as soon as it is ready let them send me a good expiatory score of copies for the author. He has given me the names of several persons to whom he wishes them to go. They did not promise how many they would give him for his share but would give him some

To Elizabeth Palmer Peabody, Concord? June 1, 1849 [Bluebook List.]

To William Emerson, Concord, June 5, 1849 79

Concord, June 5, 1849.

Dear William,

Ellen is on her feet again, though thin, white, & hungry. Yet the authorities upstairs tell me that Friday or Saturday she can be

<sup>75</sup> For a description of the meetings of this year, see a note on May 27, 1830

<sup>76</sup> The book was much delayed, see Aug 18, 1849, to William Emerson

<sup>77.</sup> Carlyle, Apr 19, 1849 (C-E Corr.).

<sup>78</sup> William Emerson wrote on June 7 (MS owned by Dr Haven Emerson) that he had seen no announcement But John Carlyle's long-delayed Dante's Divine Comedy The Inferno, called a literal prose translation, was finally published by the Harpers on June 21 (Morning Courier and New-York Enquirer, June 18 ff, 1849).

<sup>79</sup> MS owned by Mr. Edward Waldo Forbes, ph. in CUL.

got ready, & with good speed & good weather may set out on Monday or Tuesday next, so you must not give us up yet so Lidian is always flattered by the thought of a journey & is well pleased by your invitation. Possibly she may go; but I doubt Mother returned on Sat. Night from her Boston visit, of which she had had enough, though for the most, it was good With love to Susan & you, from all & to the boys

Yours Waldo —

To George Partridge Bradford, Concord, June 11, 1849 81

Concord, 11 June, 1849

Dear George,

Mr Buttrick promises to do nothing without letting you know—respecting the Channing Farm 82 At town-meeting today, he had a proposition to make, which seemed to be this,—that you should have the farm at \$1400, on 1 April next, 1 e you shall save the interest of your money for this year, & yet exchange articles of agreement

I told him that I thought you would not exceed 1300 in any case. Then he desired that you would come & talk with him once more, as Mr Channing had given him final power to sell. — So know you that you are desired to come

I am going to New York tomorrow, with Ellen, via Norwich Perhaps Lidian will have courage to go also. I shall stay a couple of days & then return If you come on Saturday, you will probably find us Rockwood Hoar tells me that Mr Palfrey will have two to one in Concord 83

There is much to say on the Club,84 when you come

Yours.

Waldo E

Mr Tuttle told me today that old Master Cheney would be glad to sell his farm for \$1500

<sup>80</sup> Cf June 12, 1849

<sup>81</sup> MS owned by RWEMA, ph in CUL The superscription is to George P Bradford, "Jamaica Plains," Mass

<sup>82</sup> Cf May 25, 1849. Bradford, June 3, 1849, said he probably would not pay over \$1200 but desired the refusal of the farm at \$1300 if Channing was willing

<sup>83</sup> John Gorham Palfrey failed, however, to keep his seat in Congress.

<sup>84.</sup> Apparently the Town and Country Club

TO THEODORE PARKER, CONCORD, JUNE 11, 1849 85

Concord, June 11, 1849.

se answered your note store the spot, & now it is four days I am not the man to write the Notice of Thoreau's book. I am of the same clan & parish You must give it to a good foreigner E. P. Whipple has good literary insulation and is a superior critic. Will he not try his hand on this? If not he, will not Starr King? If not the one or the other, why not send to the New Yorkers, to Henry James, Parke Godwin, or C. Dana? The book has rare claims, & we must have an American claim & ensign marked on it before it goes abroad for English opinions

I see from your note that you have not opened it, but you must & will.ss

- $85.\ MS$  owned by RWEMA, ph  $\ \mbox{\tiny 11}\ \mbox{CUL}\ \mbox{\ Parker's name is in the superscription}$
- 86 A rectangular piece has been cut out of the first leaf It doubtless contained a salutation, the beginning of the first sentence, and, on the opposite side, the complimentary close and signature
- 87. Apparently, in spite of the "four days," Emerson means Parker's letter of June 1, a humorous invitation to write a review of Thoreau's book by the end of the month According to the Boston Daily Advertiser of May 30, 1849, A Week was published on that day; it was reviewed by James Russell Lowell in The Massachusetts Quarterly, Parker's magazine, for Dec., 1849
  - 88 A few days later Parker replied

"West-Roxbury 15 June 49.

" My dear Sir,

"I had read the greater part of Thoreau's Book when I wrote you It is full of beautiful things, some of them are evidently remembered from you, some of them I only suspect of being yours from their family likeness, but some are undoubtedly original I think the book is to be judged by its original part, & not by its imitations, the descriptions of natural objects are certainly uncommonly fine, there is a good deal of sauciness, & a good deal of affectation in the book, the latter seems to me to come from his trying to be R. W. Emerson, & not being contented with his own mother's son Still I think the book has great merits. It surpasses my expectations in some particulars, & makes me like the man better than I did before, & I have long liked him very well I have written to ask Lowell to write a notice of it—If he will not—I like Dana the best of those you name

"You wanted some books on Persian & other oriental literature the other day I have since received fm Germany Ruckert's Hamasa, (the Arabian Anthology) you know) 2 vols 8vo & Graf's (German) translation of Sadi, both of which are at your service if you want them

"truly yours

To Elizabeth Palmer Peabody, Concord? June 11, 1849 [Bluebook List ]

To James Elliot Cabot, Concord, June 12, 1849 89

Concord 12 June

My dear Sir,

I learn today that there is to be a meeting of the T. & C. Club, 90 tomorrow I am sorry that I cannot be there, as I go to New York today with wife & child 91 I do not know the object of the call, and only write to send you my proxy. As the French Chamber votes "Urgency," so I wish we could extort from the Club the like resolution. I shall return home on Friday or Saturday, & meantime you must vote for me in the Committee.

Yours,

R. W. Emerson

J Elliot Cabot, Esq.

To Ellen Emerson, Concord? June 18, 1849 [Mentioned in William Emerson, June 22, 1849 (owned by Dr Haven Emerson) ]

TO WILLIAM EMERSON, CONCORD, JUNE 18, 1849 92

Concord, 18 June, 1849

Dear William,

We had the best boat, weather, company, & fare, to New Haven and slid so far, as on water—or air—pillows. But no cars awaited us at N. H.: so we slept at the Tontine, 88 & took cars at 11 A. M. letting the 5 AM train go without us Robert B. Storer, in the same train, furnished me with the figures you bade me send you; as follows:

- 89 MS owned by Professor Philip Cabot, ph. in CUL Mention of the Town and Country Club and of the trip to New York fixes the year.
  - 90. Cf letters of May 16, 1849, and later.
  - 91 Cf June 11, 1849, to Bradford
- 92 MS owned by HCL, ph. in CUL The two sentences printed below the signature were written near the top of p. 1, the second being separated from the salutation by an irregular line.
- 93 The Tontine Hotel is listed in Benham's City Directory, New Haven, Conn, 1848.

1848

Real Estate Per

Personal

New York, \$193 029 076

\$61,164 451

Boston,

\$100,403 200 \$67,374 800

Increase in 8 years (of Real & Personal)

New York \$1,350 373

Boston \$73,146 400

We found all well on our return, & Edie & Eddy using philosophy very easily in regard to Ellen. After a few days, they will miss her more Tell Ellen that I quite forgot to furnish her with paper, but when her mother sends her dresses, we will make amends. These lovely days are bringing forward our garden, but nothing but some gracious volcano will bring up my flat meadow into picturesque elevations

I enclose 10 00 with a bill of Stewart's <sup>94</sup> which I shall give you the trouble to see paid. The clerk with whom we dealt was Albert Stacy of Concord I found four proof sheets waiting for me on my table & a dolittle paddy in my garden, making it plain that I should be at home. Mother & Mrs Brown had just returned from Helen Thoreau's funeral. <sup>95</sup> For the rest, Concord was green & peaceful for the living as for the dead. I have set myself a large stint of work in my library for this summer, and it will be good beyond hope if it should be well done. for, I suppose, I shall not dare to print on Swedenborg or Plato, <sup>96</sup> unless I have additional lights, & who can look for them in three months? R Waldo

Love to Susan & to the boys & Ellen

N. B Please to pay William Jr.  $12\frac{1}{2}$  cents borrowed by Aunt Lidian & charge my account with the same. R W E

#### To John Aitken Carlyle, Concord? July? c. 1? 1849

[John Carlyle, Scotsbrig, Ecclefechan, Sept. 28, 1849, said that, since he left London in June, he had received three notes from Emerson, each announcing its successor and all relating to the Dante republished by the Harpers The first may well have been that of May c. 21; the second was, said John Carlyle, speedily followed by the American Dante (published June 21), and may, I conjecture, have been written within a week or two of the date of publication; the third was received in Liverpool on Sept. 21, and I have dated it Sept? c 5?]

<sup>94</sup> Alexander T Stewart & Co., already a New York institution, were listed in Doggett's New York City Directory for 1849–1850 as dealers in "dry goods"

<sup>95</sup> According to her tombstone in Sleepy Hollow, Concord, Henry Thoreau's sister, born Oct 22, 1812, died June 14, 1849

<sup>96</sup> This was not the first time Emerson had realized the temerity of treating such subjects in brief lecture-essays. Cf May 29, 1849

To Harper and Brothers, Concord? July? 2? 1849

[Mentioned in July 2, 1849 William Emerson, July 5, 1849 (MS owned by Dr Haven Emerson), says he has written a brief note to F Harper, "sending him yours"]

To William Emfrson, Concord, July 2, 1849 97

Dear William, I enclose a note 98 which perhaps you will send to the Harpers. We have Ellen's letters & are glad she turns out so good a correspondent Bulkeley has been here for some days & returned on Saturday On his return I paid Mr Hoar's bill the amount of which I will send you The loss of our Courthouse 99 was grievous to the people who fear that another will not be built but Mr Phinney 100 told me there is no option, the Commissioners must go on & build Mother & all of us as well as usual. With much love,

Yours, W.

To Ellen Emerson, Concord, July 4, 1849 101

Concord, July 4, 1849

Dear Ellen,

Do not write to Mr Thoreau or any one else without good reason, and then you will have no doubt what to say, or what address to give We are glad to get your accounts of your new home You must tell us how the music prospers, & how the daily lessons. Ask Uncle William to please show you how to fold your letter, before you seal it. And sometimes you must sit alone in your chamber.

Papa.

- 97 MS owned by Mr Edward Waldo Fothes, ph in CUL. For the date, William Emerson endorsed "July 2/49 Rec'd 3d"
  - 98 Letter of July? 2? 1849
- 99 According to the *Daily Evening Transcript*, June 20, 1849, the Court House at Concord was destroyed early that morning by fire supposed to have been set by a person prosecuted for selling liquor
- 100 The Massachusetts State Record, ed Nahum Capen, 1849, lists Elias Phinney as commissioner to qualify civil officers in Middlesex County. Cf also Sept. 27, 1835.
- 101 MS owned by RWEMA; ph in CUL Mr. Raymond Emerson owns a letter from Thoreau to Ellen dated Concord, July 31, 1849, and addressed to her in care of her uncle William

To Alexander Ireland, Concord, July 5, 1849 [MS listed in American Art Association, Nov. 3–4, 1926, printed incompletely in Ireland, In Memoriam, p 84]

To Samuel Gray Ward, Concord, July 12, 1849
[Partly printed in Letters from Ralph Waldo Emerson to a Friend, pp 76-77, somewhat more fully, in The Early Years of the Saturday Club, pp 6-7]

To Samuel Gray Ward, Concord, July 19, 1849
[Printed in Letters from Ralph Waldo Emerson to a Friend, p 78]

To Elizabeth Hoar, Concord, July 27 and 28, 1849 102

Concord, 27 July, 1849

Dear Elizabeth,

Lidian learns last night that you want letters, as if the waters of Stafford <sup>103</sup> were not yet the waters of life. Tis in vain that we Concord people curse our muddy river. All the waters of the world came out of the same fountain, & must all be qualified with a little chemistry, with a foreign nobler drop to quench any thirst. Ah but the niggard alembic from which that parsimonious attar exudes! Instead of gracious deluges, it costs the hollow sphere of heaven to deposit the vesicles of this dew, — without which, as we say, life is nought. Nature is like other landlords who fill your ears with ostentatious offers of things you do not want, to hinder you from asking for the needful fire or water which they have not I too here can only condole with you, or tell you my misadventures in search of the Sangreal But I persist in affirming that it exists, & must be had, & that every contrary opinion & rumour comes from the kitchen.

Shall I say, I still read old newspapers that advertise it — viz one volume of Plato,  $^{104}$  lately, & Dante in English prose. Gorgias & Phaedrus are up to their fame, & the best thing in Boston is its love of these. Sam Ward & Elliot Cabot have some occult relation in my cloudy mind to

102. MS owned by RWEMA, ph in CUL Both salutation and complimentary close show that the person addressed was Elizabeth Hoar Her return to Concord is mentioned in Aug 18, 1849, to William Emerson.

103. Emerson himself had very briefly visited Stafford Springs, Conn , many years earlier (cf Sept 15, 1829).

104 Probably in Bohn's Classical Series, Vol I of The Works of Plato, published by Henry G Bohn in 1848, contains the dialogues mentioned below Emerson's use of this version is recorded in "Plato New Readings" in Representative Men

the same old  $\pi \epsilon \lambda \alpha \gamma os$ , as symbol semblance or reflection, & so I revere them. Ward I have seen lately, as well as had his letters. He is very happy in his new position, which he justifies I send you a new letter from Margaret Fuller which came only yesterday <sup>105</sup> It will now or soon, I suppose, be safe & direct, — the passage of letters to her.

Ellen continues to send her letters home, though none this week, & Edith has discovered some days ago that independence has limits to its value, & counts the weeks & days to Nelly's return. 28 This sheet should have gone yesterday but was left in portfolio on my table, when I went to Boston, fancying it in my valise Today I have gone to Miss Whitings Examination & the statement of the School-year with 17 "approbations" for C & 19 for C <sup>106</sup> & 37 for Lydia brought more tears I believe than did ever Mr Frosts Annual Mortuary Sermon. You see I have come to the end as is usual with letters before I have yet begun, — But I was not to forget that Mamma & Lidian send their hearty love.

Your brother Waldo

To Ellen Emerson, Concord, July 30, 1849 107

Concord, 30 July, 1849

My dear Ellen,

What can be the reason I get no tidings of my little girl, now for a week & more? Mamma, Grandmamma, Edith, & Eddy are all eager to know that she is well & happy; & all the more that our last letter was not the most favorable account. Edith who was well enough pleased I suppose for a time to be the oldest at home is quite tired of her independence & counts the weeks till your return, which, by her computation, is to be before the end of her vacation, which begun on Saturday, &, I believe, is to last six weeks. Edith & Eddy have both had a good summer thus far though the great heats confine them to the house a little more than they like. Concord is a good deal burned by too much sunshine and the farmers are beginning to cut down their corn because it rolls &

<sup>105</sup> Perhaps Margaret Fuller's letter dated Rome, June 10, 1849 (Memoirs, Boston, II, 264–267) .

<sup>106.</sup> Whether this repetition of "C" was a slip of the pen and what pupil or pupils the "C's" may have meant, I do not know. There were in Concord several young women named Whiting, one or more of whom appear in other letters. Lydia was Lydia Hosmer, as July 30, 1849, shows.

<sup>107.</sup> MS owned by RWEMA; ph. in CUL. The address is to Ellen Emerson in care of her uncle William at New York.

withers. Our corn in the garden & Warren lot is still good, but we use our pump to keep all the shrubs & my young pear trees from perishing

On Saturday I attended Miss Whiting's Examination Edith recited well, & so did they all, & when Miss W. read her statement for the year of each pupil's conduct, it appeared that Lydia Hosmer had 37 approbations, & she received the promised gift. Twas pity you could not be there but you have other & some better things where you are, and must bring me thirty seven approbations. I think of you with great pleasure under the eye of Aunt Susan, & playing & working with your cousins, right good boys as they are & mean to be. With dear love to you from each & all here, though no one is in the room with me but Uncle George B. Los & Eddy, Eddy, who declares "he has nothing to tell you because he shall have a letter from you soon"—Love to your Uncle & Aunt & cousins from Papa.

To William Emerson, Concord, August 18, 1849 109

Concord 18 Aug 1849

Dear William,

Ellen's little self has lately served by way silk screen to intercept all rays heretofore mutually transmitted betwixt you & me.110 When she is once returned to her place on this side tis to be hoped light will come & go in its usual course But how to bring her? If you know any good & trusty party coming hitherward during the next fortnight, I should incline to ask their good offices. I hesitate to leave my writing table except on indispensable occasion before the end of October, as my "Representative Men" must be ready for the printer about 20 Oct, 111 which I interpret a November, & hardly dare certify for then. Lidian would go if she had courage to go alone, & yet she never likes to travel, unless encumbered with Edie & Eddy. It will probably end in my going myself, but in the shortest time allowed for two transits. In that case, I will come about the 1 September. We are all heartily pleased here with the enterprise so far of transplanting the young maid for the summer to the friendly garden in which she seems to have found happiest sunshine, & care, & society; I trust it has not cost Susan too much anxiety. These

<sup>108.</sup> Bradford, no doubt.

<sup>109.</sup> MS owned by HCL; ph in CUL

<sup>110.</sup> Apparently there were letters in addition to those of which there is definite proof

<sup>111</sup> See Jan 2, 1850.

young things have a mischievous witchcraft of eating up your time, & nobody to blame in the world. This is an ill fashion of William's to let himself be poisoned Perhaps however it will make him a botanist Mother has been compounding her nostrum, & it goes with this, or certainly on Monday but I hope will find him cured. With great content on all our parts Elizabeth Hoar has come home

Waldo -

I was very glad you retained a copy of Dante Hillard, & I, & others agree to admire the translation.<sup>112</sup> My book called "Nature, Addresses & Lectures" comes out next week,<sup>113</sup> & shall dutifully come to you

TO THOMAS PALMER, CONCORD, AUGUST 18, 1849 114

Concord 18 August, 1849

Dr Thomas Palmer.

Dear Sir.

I remind you that I hold a note signed by Joseph Palmer for the amount of nine hundred dollars, with interest, payable

- 112 See May 29, 1849, for John Carlyle's book George S Hillard, Boston, July 16, 1849, thanked Emerson for a copy and praised the work of the translator
- 113 This revised edition was published by James Munroe & Co on Sept 11, 1849, according to the Boston Daily Advertiser of that date Longfellow wrote, some two weeks later, to acknowledge both this and the Dante mentioned above

"Cambridge Sept 24 "1849

"Dear Emerson,

"I owe you many apologies for not having written sooner, but as your theory is that a man should never apologize, I take you at your word. I will not even praise you, only thank you for your book. You know already so well in what estimation I hold you and your writings, that there would be something almost jocular in my lauding you face to face in detail. Let my good word, then, go rather to the ears of others, than your own, or quietly into the general air to increase the blast, that is blowing in your laurel-tree!

"Let me thank you, also, for Carlyle's Dante I have read it with great care It is very good, as good as a prose translation can be I have been particularly struck with the great felicity of epithets, or rather, choise of excellent words, which in my mind produce the effect of color In printing, I think it would have been an improvement to have broken up the solid text into stanzas, like the original Will you thank him for me, or shall I write to him?

"My wife joins me in sincere admiration and enjoyment of your book, and in kind remembrances to yourself

"When will you dine with us, without other guest?

"Yours truly
"H.W.L"

114 MS owned by Miss Clara Endicott Sears, at Fruitlands; a MS copy, which I have checked with the original, is in CUL.

this day, to me, for the benefit of Charles Lane 115 As you have heretofore paid me sums on this account, I write to you instead of your father, & beg you will have the goodness to take up the note forthwith

Yours respectfully,

R. Waldo Emerson.

To John Chapman, Concord, August 28, 1849 116

Concord, 28 August, 1849

Dear Sir,

I hardly know what to say concerning an English copy of "Representative Men" Mr Sampson's 117 promise to Mr Bohn was wholly unauthorised by me, &, as I have told P & S, I feel no wish to respect it. My design of sending Manuscript, would of course have precluded all interference of theirs But the English decision against copyright held by Americans, makes the first copy of so trifling value, that it can be no longer a subject of trade, and though, in reply 118 to a proposition of yours, many months since, I intimated some kind of consent, this new fact destroys both proposition & consent. Mr Delf has written to me (one steamer before your letter) asking the early copy of the book, as a matter which he reckons of some importance to him as a new beginner (at least, in his present place,) in trade. 119 Now in this I should like to gratify him, &, as I cannot perceive that it can be of any use to you, I propose to send him the MS as a present I shall not however write him to this effect at present If you have anything to say about it, please to write me by the earliest steamer, & I shall wait -

I received your bill, & have told Crosby & Nichols that I will pay it

<sup>115</sup> Cf Oct 10, 1848

<sup>116</sup> MS owned by Mt Cattoll A Wilson, ph in CUL The superscription is to John Chapman, London

<sup>117</sup> Phillips, Sampson & Co were to be the American publishers of Representative Men

<sup>118</sup> See a note on Sept 21, 1846

Thomas Delf, London, July 13, 1849, explained that his connection with Chapman had ended on June 30 and asked for an early copy of Emerson's forthcoming book. He thought that by appearing as Emerson's English publisher he could gain a better foothold in the business than he could hope to do otherwise. For the privilege, he would gladly make over to the author all the profits. It is evident from the present letter that Emerson was prepared to be equally generous. But Chapman was to be, nevertheless, the first to publish Representative Men in England. Probably there was a later letter to Delf of which I have no further evidence. Cf. Oct. 10 following.

about the 1 October Mr Newm[an's]<sup>120</sup> book I should certainly not have ordered, but anything that Mr Clough shall print, I desire may be sent me Did I tell you already (?) that I saw my name in some advertisement of yours, set down as connected with the Mass Q Review I have no more connection with it than with the London Quarterly.

With kind regards,
Yours respectfully,
R W Emerson

To Henry James, Sr, Concord, August 28, 1849 [MS owned by Mr Henry James, printed in R B Perry, I, 56-57]

To William Emerson, Concord, August 30, 1840 121

Concord 30 August 1849

Dear William,

I wrote you a week ago 122 suggesting the possible ways by which Ellen might come home The next day, I sent, by Harnden, Mother's box of antidote for William, containing also letters for Ellen As we hear nothing from you, we fancy that you are absent from home, 123 or else that our inestimable messages have miscairied. It remains to say, that I think on Monday P M I may leave home, and, if I prosper, arrive at Staten Island, on Tuesday morns, & Ellen must hold herself ready to return with me that same afternoon; for I can, at this time, hardly think of leaving home; yet can better do so than Lidian, whom it costs more strength to make herself ready than she can spare She is in Boston, today, & last night, — &, when she returns tonight, & finds Ellen's letter, which came this morns, she may possibly insist on going. But I think not.

We are pretty well Mother, I am sorry to say, remains very deaf. Mrs Hill & child are gone 124 Mrs Brown is also gone. Frank, whose vacation is ending, will go tomorrow. So that our housekeeping will get into compass Perhaps tomorrow I may write you a different plan for Ellen

<sup>120</sup> A fragment of the MS is missing Perhaps the book meant was a recent one by John Henry Newman.

<sup>121.</sup> MS owned by HCL; ph in CUL

<sup>122</sup> Aug. 18, 1849, to William Emerson.

<sup>123.</sup> This probably explains why the name of William Emerson is followed in the superscription by the direction "For Mrs Emerson."

<sup>124</sup> Cf Apr 4, 1849

With love to Susan, & to the boys, — and we are glad that William pulls peaches & must have regained his health, —

Yours affectionately, Waldo

#### To Rebecca Duncan? Concord, c. August? 1849

[MS listed and partly quoted in Goodspeed's Book Shop, Jan-Mar., 1922, where no correspondent is named and the letter is dated only as to year Emerson says a proposed visit to him in Concord must be delayed he is making little progress in preparing what he has promised to let the booksellers have near the end of October and is daily threatening to go on a short vacation; moreover, his wife cannot now welcome the visitor. The letter was sold in the same lot with some others which turn out to be to Rebecca Duncan, though she is not named in the catalogue, and this one seems to be such as Emerson might well have written her about this time. For the date, cf Aug. 18, 1849, to William Emerson, which comments upon the progress of Representative Men [

To John Aitken Carlyle, Concord? September? c 5? 1849 [See the note on July? c 1? 1849.]

TO HENRY JAMES, SR., CONCORD? SEPTEMBER 7, 1849 [MS owned by Mr. Henry James, printed in R. B Perry, I, 59-60]

To Thomas Palmer, Concord, September 7, 1849 [MS listed in Ritter-Hopson Galleries, Mar 24, 1932; described as being on "business matters."]

To William Emerson, Concord, September 10, 1849 125

Concord 10 Sept. 1849

Dear William,

We had the best passage in the Commodore.<sup>128</sup> The children were delighted with the boat, & availed themselves of every one of its accommodations. They saw the shell of the Henry Clay,<sup>127</sup> which,

125. MS owned by HCL; ph in CUL.

126. The steamers "C. Vanderbilt" and "Commodore" plied between New York and Stonington, Conn., forming a link in a water and land route to Boston (Boston Daily Advertiser, Sept 10, 1849). Earlier letters discuss plans for bringing Ellen Emerson home from New York Edith's appearance is explained in Sept. 13, 1849.

127. The "Henry Clay," an emigrant vessel, was burned in East River on Sept. 5, 1849. The story is told in the New-York Daily Tribune of the following day

Edith complained, put ugly thoughts into her head, that our boat would burn in the night. Happily, however, we touched the land about 1 o'clock, & reached Boston all too early at 4 o'clock, & had ample lessures at the Fitchburg Depot, and arrived at Concord at 8

Within two days last past, Mother has been regaining her hearing. It would seem the nerve is not injured, it is only some stoppage, which is again removed. Today she hears her watch tick, plainly, & the town clock strike. Tis a great deliverance. I have sent you through Munioe's bookseller my little book this morng. 128 I designed to have carried with me to N. Y. Addison's Italy 129 It must now wait a little longer. I designed to have reclaimed Joseph Emeison's Diary, — but forgot it Mother says the pears were in finest order & she has been dispensing them east & west — this P.M. three have gone to Mrs S. A. Ripley. My tree has a crop of 45, the children say, all sound though not so large as yours

Will you have the goodness to put Ellen's little accounts together as soon as convenient. Ask Miss Ervington & Mr Woods 130 to render their bills, & please to make Aunt Susan very strict in her accounts touching shoes & pins. We shall be very unhappy here if we suspect you of omitting that yard of tape. We find Ellen has been a daily debtor. Lidian sends her love to you & to Susan & to all your sons She fully meant to have written you today & will speedily. She has explained to me at much length what I was to say about Ellen's abstinence to send her love, &c. &c. but I cannot possibly transcribe it. Only, under the rose, you are to know that Ellen has great respect for William Jr. & liking for the boys, admires & loves her Uncle & Aunt, — but thinks it silly to say so. Meantime, the mail will not wait.

Affectionately, Waldo —

## To Charles Lane, Concord? September 11, 1849

[Acknowledged in Lane, London, Sept. 29, 1849 Lane says that since his son William has migrated to Australia and since he himself may possibly go there, it seems desirable to make a final settlement with Palmer]

<sup>128</sup> Cf Aug 18, 1849, to William Emerson

<sup>129</sup> See Dec. 10, 1832.

<sup>130</sup> Cf. Sept 24, 1849, Woods, at least, was a tutor William Emerson, Oct 15, 1849, indicates that his brother sent Woods money with which he bought a Greek-English lexicon—and had enough left over for Representative Men. The spelling "Ervington" is uncertain

To Samuel Gray Ward, Concord, September 12, 1849 [Incompletely printed in *The Early Years of the Saturday Club*, pp. 7–8]

To Abel Adams, Concord, September 13, 1849 131

Concord 13 September 1849

My dear Sir,

I was in town yesterday & found your name & note at the Town & Country Club Room. I was very glad to see the token. - for which certainly I have not waited, - having had full purpose, - both Edie & I, – almost every week of the summer to have paid you a visit But in one way or another all our holidays have been used up Twice I have gone to New York, once with Ellen & once for her, - carrying Lidian the first time, & Edith the second And I pretend to be hard at work all the time, as I have promised to be ready for the printers on the 20th October, or, at farthest, 1 November. I am not sure even now that you will quite escape me, though you will not come here Be brave & venture. When you come to Boston tis only an hour, & Lidian is sure she can make Mrs Adams comfortable, and there is no better sunshine anywhere than in Concord in September. And Eddy who is learning to dance, will show you his first positions If still you have not courage, send Abby on a mission to carry music to the heathen in Middlesex But in all events I hope to see you soon.

> Affectionately — R. W. Emerson

To James Elliot Cabot, Concord, September 20, 1849 182

Concord, September 20, 1849

My dear Cabot,

I fear I cannot help your young Artist,188 though it pains me to say so There is a kind of violence in sending an American there

- 131. MS owned by RWEMA; ph in CUL. The envelope is addressed to Adams at "Lynn-Beach," Mass.
  - 132 MS owned by Professor Philip Cabot, ph in CUL
- 133 Cabot wrote this endorsement "R W Emerson in answer to application for letters for M G. Wheelock" Wheelock was known for his pictures of the White Mountains, sixty of his drawings were reproduced in engravings published in Thomas Starr King, The White Hills, 1860 The name of the artist is given as Merrill G Wheelock in Allen H. Bent, A Bibliography of the White Mountains, 1911

to an over crowded competition, and as I do not know him, I have not thought of one fit person, to whom to write I shall soon be in town, & perhaps may think of something to the purpose.

Yours,

R. W. Emerson

To William Emerson, Concord, September 24, 1849 134

Concord, 24 September, 1849

Dear William,

Perhaps nothing remains to be divided of these charges but those since last June Before I leave the chapter of accounts, I was instructed by Mother when I went to Staten Island to draw on you for \$20 00 for her. and having neglected my errand in the speed of my transit, I was to have written to you before October. Now you will use your own time, as I can supply Mother for the present - You are to know that Mother has been a week ago very ill for twenty four hours with a pulmonary attack very acute but rapidly yielding to treatment. We had just brought out Aunts Betsey & Fanny to spend a week with her, when she was attacked. She kept her chamber for a few days but by good nursing & because as Dr Bartlett says she is so young & strong, got easily better. Aunts are still here, & will finish their fortnight. Aunt Betsey is extremely infirm & aged, & Aunt Fanny feeble. Elizabeth Hoar has been quite ill for a week since her Mother went away to a water cure at Northampton with Mrs Storer. Elizabeth has been cruelly over-worked I believe they are slowly beginning to find it out, at her home. She is a little better

<sup>134</sup> MS owned by HCL; ph. in CUL.

<sup>135.</sup> William Emerson, Sept. 16 and 19, 1849 (owned by Dr. Haven Emerson).

<sup>136</sup> See Sept. 10, 1849.

<sup>137.</sup> Here I omit twenty-three MS lines introducing and including a detailed record of expenses on Bulkeley's account.

Ellen, Edith & Edward all go to dancing school on the two holiday afternoons, & what with *practising* & the rest, Ellen's days are short & full You may be sure Edith & Edward know much of the boys & of the cats in Staten Island. With love to you all from us all, Yours

Waldo

To John Haskins, Concord, September 25, 1849 188

Concord, 25 September, 1849.

Mr John Haskins
My dear Cousin,

We all received the sad news 139 announced in your letter this morning with great surprise & sorrow My Mother, and Aunts Betsey & Fanny, who are here, feel deeply the unexpected removal of a sister & friend of so many many years. I too, though I have seen her so little since I left Boston, well remember her uniform & tender kindness & hospitality to me & to my brothers in our boyhood & youth; and the receipt of your letter has given me much painful reflection on the almost entire separation which our different pursuits & the accident of living on different lines of road, effect in a course of years I shall always regret that I have seen your mother so little in the last ten years of her life. The loss seems irreparable to your father & to Sarah Will you give my love & respects to him & the love & condolence of my Mother, & also of my Wife. Aunts B & F. will very soon see him Mother also, though she has been much an invalid very lately, is thinking of a visit to Boston, that she may see your father, if the weather should continue favorable, as she recovers her strength. She says, that your Mother was, from her earliest acquaintance with her to the last, as affectionate a sister as if they had had the same parents And she desires the kindest remembrance to your Father, to Sarah, to yourself, & to your Wife I shall hope to see you at an early day. We hear better accounts of Sarah lately. I beg you to assure her that she has warm friends in us all, & in her & your affectionate cousin.

R Waldo Emerson.

<sup>138</sup> MS owned by RWEMA; ph in CUL

<sup>139</sup> According to the *Daily Evening Transcript* of Sept 24, 1849, Elizabeth Foxcroft, wife of Thomas Haskins, died at Roxbury on Sept 21 Thomas Haskins was Emerson's maternal uncle.

TO WILLIAM EMERSON, CONCORD, SEPTEMBER 26, 1849 110

Concord, 26 1849

Dear William

Presently after I had despatched my last letter <sup>141</sup> to you, Mrs Lucy C. Brown asked me to request you to subscribe for the "Home Journal," if that is the name of Willis's paper, <sup>142</sup> for her, for a year, & pay it in advance. Will you have the goodness to do so, from 1 October, & charge me with the amount

Have you heard that Mrs Thomas Haskins died at Roxbury, last Friday, 143 of influenza? Sarah has been perilously ill a great while. Uncle Thomas is very much broken.

Aunts B & F. were here, when the news of this death came, which was very sad to them & to mother. They have returned to Boston & Mother immediately had a febrile attack, quite violent, from which she is still suffering, though much relieved by active treatment. She is quite feeble today.

Affectionately yours, R. W. E

To Edward Palmer, Concord? October 5, 1849
[Acknowledged in Palmer, Boonton, N J, Oct 12, 1849. Palmer complained that Emerson, if report was true, had misjudged him ]

To William Buell Sprague, Concord, October 5, 1849 [Printed in Sprague, VIII, 244–245]

To Samuel Gray Ward, Concord? October 5, 1849
[Incompletely printed in The Early Years of the Saturday Club, p 8]

To William Emerson, Concord, October 6, 1849 144

Concord, 6 October, 1849

Dear William,

We hear nothing from you since William Jr assured us you wd. return home on Saturday (last)? & mother thinks you must be

140. MS owned by HCL; ph in CUL The month September given in William Emerson's endoisement is obviously correct

- 141 Doubtless that of Sept. 24, 1849
- 142. Cf. Beers, Nathaniel Parker Willis, n d (c 1913), p. 287.
- 143 See Sept 25, 1849
- 144 MS owned by HCL; ph. in CUL

sick; I, that you are at Buffalo <sup>145</sup> I was in Boston on Thursday & saw Mr Ralph Haskins He has another <sup>146</sup> offer for all the Lafayette land exclusive of the Hotel at what he estimates 2.00 per acre tho' it is nominally 2 25 but it is payable not in money but in real estate in Charlestown & Boston in houses & stores, that is, which are described. Mr H wishes to accept the offer as modified by himself thus "I will take, out of these houses & stores, this & that other, and the balance of the 40,000 in a mortgage" I suggested But how are we helped if it is only an exchange of one real estate for another? He said — Why a sale is secured & a division. Otherwise, if Miss Betsey or Miss Fanny H. should die, it would remain a year in probate unsettled Besides at present, nothing is got from the estate, & here is something

He is eager to sell & says you gave him leave, & only wants now to be confirmed again So I told him he might for any objection from us only I wd apprise you, & you mt. speak, if you had any thing to say. He will sell if Mr Walter Bryant, the offerer, accepts his modifications Mamma is mending daily, & comes down stairs Bulkeley was here at the Cattle Show, in comfortable health Lidian & the children are well as usual the three last at dancing school. & Ellen practises with her Bertini, 147 daily. Love to Susan & to boys You are to send Mrs Brown the Home Journal Yours.

Waldo.

# To John Chapman, Concord, October 10, 1849

[MS listed and partly quoted in American Art Association Anderson Galleries, Mar 11 and 12, 1936. Emerson says he is sorry to hear that Delf, whose letter he has not yet answered, has given any ground for distrust He does not think that Representative Men can be ready for its American publisher before Nov. 1 but will try to send Chapman part or all of the MS copy at the same time Cf. Aug 28, 1849, to Chapman ]

#### To J. G. Adams, Concord? October? c. 10? 1849

[Adams, Malden, Mass, Oct. 12, 1849, acknowledged a "ready answer" and solicited the loan of a manuscript Emerson had mentioned. Adams explained that he and two others were preparing a book on the history of Malden. The preface of *The Bi-centennial Book of Malden*, 1850, acknowledges Emerson's aid and is signed by Adams and his two collaborators On p. 161 of that work there is a sketch of the Rev Joseph Emerson of Malden.]

<sup>145.</sup> William Emerson wrote, Oct 9 (MS owned by Dr Haven Emerson), that he had returned from Buffalo on the last Saturday in September

<sup>146.</sup> Cf Apr 11, 1849, to William Emerson and later letters

<sup>147.</sup> Henri Jérôme Bertini prepared many studies for the pianoforte

To Edward Bangs, Concord? October c. 16, 1849
[Mentioned in Oct 23 following Cf also the note on Oct 30, 1849, to Bangs]

To William Emerson, Concord, October 17, 1849 118

Concord 17 Oct. 1849

Dear William.

Your letter <sup>149</sup> enclosing 43 38 arrived safely this morning & bro't us news we were glad to hear, that you were better, for we had bad accounts of you from Mr Mackay & others. I have been out all day, with company this P M & returning find these notes of Lidian & Ellen & have only time to endorse them. We had already learned with pleasure, though not doubting beforehand, that W had entered College <sup>150</sup> Yet 'tis an epoch in our lives, & should be solemnised, that matriculation I wish him joy of all the new opportunities, new events It was more to you & me with the abrupt separation from home & new independency it involved But the new society & new ambition he will also find

Margaret F. has been near two years married to the Marchese d'Ossoli, & has a son He her husband is compromised by the ruin of the revolutionists & though he has two brothers in the pontifical party, they are exasperated against him. In the event of another change, her son may come to his property. Meantime they will probably all come to America.

Mother is very well, sends her love, & is contented with her money.

Lidian you see is intent on showing Plymouth Rock to Susan. So be it, & fail not to come to Concord Come to Thanksgiving That is it. Come & bring all! Yours affectionately

Waldo

Lastly. You are to send me Joseph Emerson's Diary. For all Malden is in correspondence with me on the subject, & pressing.

- 148 MS owned by HCL, ph in CUL.
- 149. Dated Oct. 15, 1849. In it William Emerson told of his illness the old "prolapsus"—during which he consoled himself by rereading his brother's Nature. He did not know at the time of Barnard Mackay's visit.
- 150 In his letter of Oct. 15 William Emerson had also written that his son had "entered Columbia College, & goes up & down daily with me" William Emerson, Jr., graduated from Columbia in 1853.
- 151. Mentioned in several letters. Cf. especially Oct.? c. 10? 1849. William Emerson wrote, Nov 14 following (MS owned by Dr. Haven Emeison). "Herewith I send you Great-Grandsather Emerson's Journal." Probably there were letters about it to others in Malden than the J. G. Adams of Oct.? c. 10? 1849.

To Edward Bangs, Concord, October 23, 1849 152

Concord, 23 October, 1849

My dear Edward Bangs,

I am delighted to have a letter from you this morning, & then sadly disappointed to infer from it that you have not received a note which I sent you through the Post Office, a week since, addressed to you at Mr Watts's office, Boston Is not that your address, and did not my note arrive?

Ever yours,
R. W. Emerson

To Rebecca Duncan? Concord, October 24, 1849

[MS listed and partly quoted in Merwin-Clayton Sales Co, Jan 18, 1911 It seems probable that this letter referring to a request for an interview is the same answered by Rebecca Duncan, Charlestown, Mass, Oct. 26 (1849). She speaks of an invitation to Concord which she has been presuming to force from Emerson ]

To Edward Bangs, Concord, October 30, 1849 153

Concord, 30 Oct 1849

My dear Sir,

I am heartily obliged by your efficient attention to my request. I am indeed quite proud of so much learning suddenly mustered to aid, & can hardly deny myself the ostentation of a note to unfold it in. The authorities will amply youch for all I want of the anecdote.

I pray you to spare half an hour on Thursday to hear Henry James's paper, which he is to read to the Town & Country Club. Mr James is the best man in New York — that I know, and he is on the wing now with his family for Europe — for years to remain — I fear.

With thanks, again Yours

R. W. Emerson.

### Edward Bangs.

152. MS owned by CUL, ph. in CUL. The superscription is to Bangs at Watertown, Mass. Over the words "Mr Watts's" Emerson wrote "Hubbard & Watts," and the first letter of Oct. 30 following is addressed to the care of that firm, in Boston Bangs was a frequent correspondent

153 MS owned by CUL; ph. in CUL The letter of Oct c 16 preceding must have contained a request for information relating to the anecdote of Austerlitz which Em-

To Charles King Newcomb, Concord, October 30, 1849 154

Concord 30 Oct 1849

Dear Charles.

The precious roll of papers arrived safely on Saturday night & you shall hear further of them after a due interval. Thanks meantime. And for your kind tho't & care for Lidian's book, which has not arrived, & therefore I have sent a messenger to Munroe, today, in search Elizabeth Hoar & I had already made some gratifying progress in unrolling & deciphering the first papyri, though E H needs occasionally to write out in full an oracle deeper than usual, for our common benefit But I shall have much to say of them, & therefore nothing now. I am almost tempted to send you Edward Bangs's letter received at the same time with yours, for his heart is high & his head sound. But one of these days you shall see him I dream now that I shall use my first freedom to write to you. With kind remembrance to you mother.

Yours affectionately, R W Emerson

To George Partridge Bradford, Concord, November 15, 1849 155

Concord 15 Nov<sup>r</sup> 1849

Dear George,

Thanksgiving falls a fortnight from today, & we in this house depend on your keeping it with us. Mrs Ripley promises to come & we claim her children also And we shall send today for Dr C. T. J. to give us chemistry I begin to see daylight through all the blottings of my book, which ought to be done, & Heaven to be thanked for, on the holiday. Affectionately yours

Waldo E

eison repeats in Representative Men (Gent Ed, IV, 234–235) Bangs, Oct 26, 1849 (MS owned by CUL), acknowledged that letter and reported in detail his researches on the battle. He added that he was "at 'Watts & Peabody's' 30 Court St." For James and the club, cf Aug 28 and Sept 7 to him, and other letters of this year. He duly read his "paper" on Thursday, Nov. 1, but indefinitely postponed his European trip (R B Perry, I, 60) Bangs's name appears on that part of the roll of club members which is reproduced in Sanborn, Recollections, II, following p 306

<sup>154</sup> MS owned by the Concord Free Public Library; ph. in CUL Under date of Oct 19, 1849, Emerson recorded in *Journals* (VIII, 60–62) a visit from Newcomb Apparently the "roll of papers" was some MS of Newcomb's own that Emerson had invited him to send

<sup>155</sup> MS owned by RWEMA; ph. in CUL. Bradford, whose full name does not appear on the MS, was commonly a guest at the Emerson home during Thanksgiving holidays Cf. Nov 20, 1849.

TO WILLIAM EMERSON, CONCORD, NOVEMBER 20, 1849 156

Concord 20 Nov 1849

Dear William,

A week ago arrived the trunk loaded with various parcels for Seniors & Juniors of which I heard much good welcome expressed but believe you have heard nothing. Be it known to you then that all arrived safely, & will, I believe, be acknowledged in slow time by the parties from Eddy upward most nearly concerned But here is not yet either Susan or you, & the autumn wears into winter A week from Thursday is Thanksgiving day, Mrs Ripley, George Biadford, Dr Jackson & wife, will dine with us; Cannot you & Susan arrange your household affairs so as to come & spend that day with us, & bring a pair of boys also? Bulkeley is to come, & it will be the nearest to the ideal New England family meeting that has chanced here these many years. If not possible — then choose your own time.

I write to beg you to send me the Jos. Emerson Diary by Harnden, if no other chance offer soon: for the Malden men dun me

Yours ever

Waldo -

#### To J. G Adams, Concord? November c 20, 1849

[Adams, Malden, Mass, Nov 17, 1849, repeats the request made in his letter of Oct 12 Adams, Nov 22, 1849, acknowledges Emerson's "last note" and exertions in reference to the old MS and asks where he can find a genealogical sketch of the Emerson family ]

To PHILLIPS, SAMPSON AND COMPANY, CONCORD? DECEMBER 8, 1849 [Phillips, Sampson & Co, Boston, Dec. 8, 1849, acknowledged Emerson's proof and "note of to day" and agreed that *Representative Men* could not be published in time for Christmas ]

To William Emerson, Concord, December 11, 1849 157

Concord, Dec. 11, 1849

Dear William,

I am not very willing to come to N. Y. to lecture, having many scruples, the most describable of which is the inevitableness of your reporting system but I am not in condition to refuse absolutely

<sup>156</sup> MS owned by HCL, ph. in CUL

<sup>157</sup> MS owned by HCL; ph in CUL

quite yet, though I have almost made up my mind to read no more Lyceum lectures. At Boston, the "Mercantile Library" pay me fifty dollars, each lecture. If the N. Y. Mercantile Library will pay me so much for each of two lectures, I will read two; or I will read one for \$60. If I come, I should prefer, say, the 22<sup>d</sup> & 29<sup>th</sup> January.<sup>158</sup>

Yours affectionately, Waldo

To Edward Everett Hale, Concord, December 13, 1849 [MS owned by HCL; ph in CUL. Reproduced in facsimile in *The Outlook*, May 7, 1898, p. 40]

To Amory Dwight Mayo, Concord, December 19, 1849

[MS listed in American Art Association, Mar. 10–11, 1924, where it is described as referring to Jan 30 as the day most convenient for a lecture Mayo, Gloucester, Mass, Dec 12, 1849, had suggested that day, but Emerson's endorsement seems to show that though he at first accepted 1t, he later preferred Feb 13]

To William Emerson, Concord, December 25, 1849 159

Concord, 25 December, 1849

Dear William,

I enclose one hundred dollars which I will beg you to pay to Waldo E. Haskins on the 1 January. He is to give his note therefor <sup>160</sup> I think you shall make it payable in two years, and, he begs, it may be made payable in Concord. I suppose that means at six per cent, instead of seven You shall please write the note to gratify him in that particular. I have not heard from him since July, when he wrote to me in reply to a letter of some weeks or months before, <sup>161</sup> accepting my offer of this loan for Jan. 1850. You may not know where he is. His address was then, Care of E. B. Clayton & Sons. John Street, N. Y.

158. William Emerson had written, Dec 7, endorsed 1849 (MS owned by Dr. Haven Emerson), asking his brother, on behalf of the Mercantile Library Association, for one or two lectures in New York any time after Jan. 1. For the lectures, see a note on Jan. 26, 1850.

159 MS owned by HCL, ph in CUL.

160. William Emerson, Dec. 27 (MS owned by Dr. Haven Emerson), returned the check, explaining that Haskins now had a job and would not need the money. In Rode's New York City Directory for 1850–1851 Waldo E. Haskins is listed as a dealer in paper in Fulton St. According to Doggett's for 1849–1850, the Claytons were stationers.

161. Possibly the letter of c. Oct? 1848.

I am glad I am to see you; but, in my present snarl of plans & works & wants, not altogether well pleased to be taken at my word by the Mercantile Lib.y; & must think twice before I put that *English* plank into the water once more.

Lidian & all the children have taken the cars for Boston & Christmas, this mor<sup>ng</sup>. Mother was quite unwell two days last week, but astonished Dr Bartlett as before by the speed of doing without him. With love to Susan, & the boys, in this cold bright day, —

Yours, Waldo —

To Samuel Gray Ward, Concord, December 26, 1849 [Printed in The Early Years of the Saturday Club, pp 8-9]

To \_\_\_\_\_\_, Concord, December 26, 1849 162

Concord, 26 Dec. 1849

Dear Sir,

It will give me pleasure to come to South Danvers on Monday 4 Feb y 168 if that evening suits your Lyceum.

Yours respectfully, R. W. Emerson

If you advertise my name in your list, you shall, if you please, drop the title of "Reverend," to which I have no claim.

TO SAMUEL GRAY WARD, CONCORD? DECEMBER 29, 1849
[Incompletely printed in The Early Years of the Saturday Club, p. 9]

To Henry Wadsworth Longfellow, Concord, December 30, 1849 [MS owned by the Trustees of the Longfellow House, Cambridge; ph in CUL. Printed in Samuel Longfellow, *Life*, 1886, II, 154]

162 MS owned by Essex Institute, ph in CUL 163 Cf Feb. 6, 1850

# 1850

To William Emerson, Concord, January 2, 1850 1

Concord, 2 Jan. y 1850

Dear William.

That you may not be in any doubt as to the arrival of your letters & packages, rich argosies, which have passed to, or through my hands, and, whilst the young and the old, whom also they particularly concerned, are mending their pens, or particularly the young people today at a childrens dance, at Mr Frosts, are postponing to a free afternoon their letters of acknowledgment, I leave my day's work, for I am still a hack, to say that your account of Waldo E Haskins,<sup>2</sup> and the return of the bill was a very agreeable surprise on all points to me, and I hope of the best augury. to him. Your letter & parcel for Mother were duly received & opened & distributed, I can testify, with shouts of joy. Indeed yesterday was quite brilliant with events in the "Nursery." Aunt Adams had sent a wonderful tea-set; and Uncle George P Bradford books, & a clock was also set up, Lidian's gift; and Grandmamma added hers It was a pelting shower of donations.

I am expecting to go to Albany 3 next week, & to N Y., 4 the following. I have an invitation to Buffalo, which, had it come earlier, I should have contrived also to embrace, for the sake of Niagara — yet unseen, — but cannot at once go

With love, in haste,

Waldo -

I sent you day before yesterday a copy of my new book, 5 — Yes I think it goes to Putnam.

- 1. MS owned by HCL; ph in CUL
- 2. See Dec. 25, 1849
- 3. The Daily Albany Argus, Jan. 10, 1850, announced that Emerson would read his "Spirit of the Times" before the Young Men's Association that evening
  - 4 See Jan. 26 following.
- 5. Representative Men bears the imprint date 1850, and was advertised as for sale in the Boston Daily Advertiser of Jan. 1 of that year According to Cooke's bibliography, the book was actually published in 1849. It is clear, at any rate, that presentation copies were sent out in the last days of Dec., 1849.

TO WILLIAM HENRY FURNESS, CONCORD, JANUARY 3, 1850 [MS owned by Mr. Holace Howard Furness Jayne, printed in Records of a Lifelong Friendship, pp 73-74]

To Amos Bronson Alcott, Concord? January 4, 1850 6

Can't you come & spend Sunday with me I wish very much to open some dog's ears of the endless unwinding papyrus scroll & if you cannot come Sunday I shall see no day that promises me opportunities within a fortnight. Come tomorrow at 11 o'clock A M. & dine with us & young Hedge, son of Frederick H.7 I enclose the two tickets of Come & Go 8

Yours

R. W. E

Friday 4 Jan (1850)

To WILLIAM PARSONS ATKINSON? CONCORD? JANUARY? c. 5? 1850? [A "note" mentioned in Jan 26, 1850, apparently Emerson wrote more than one letter to the same correspondent about this time.]

To James John Garth Wilkinson, Concord? January? c. 5? 1850? [Wilkinson, Hampstead, England, Feb 8, 1850]

"I have to thank you for your kind letter received now some weeks since, and for your *Representative Men*, read with delight a month ago It is for me full of vistas and views, a regular exhibition of the optics of the soul

"I am especially grateful to your Swedenborg, the Mystic, which to reverse will require some tough work at long arts and sciences. It seems to me however, that there is yet to be a consideration of some things that you have dismissed. The Spiritual world in the old ghostly and Mythologic sense, is deep in man's heart, and not easily to be shelved. Swedenborg's allegations of his intercourse will, I believe, be found to be a genuine addition to Knowledge, in no way created by those curious eyes which saw into another life. But as to any finality in Swedenborg, I give up the point at once, and concede that the spiritual world is not absolute but fluxional or historical, and will be found changed & changing by each fresh traveller. "]

- 6. MS owned by Mr Alfred M Uhler, ph in CUL Jan. 4 fell on Friday in 1850, the year apparently added by Emerson himself in parentheses. Alcott's name is in the superscription
- 7 That is, Flederic Henry Hedge, and his son, at this time about nineteen years old, bore the same name
  - 8 Alcott was living in Boston, and the tickets were presumably for the railroad

To Elizabeth Hoar, Concord, January 9, 1850 9

Concord, 9 Jan y 1850

Dear Elizabeth,

Lidian finds it important to her to know at what hour always to expect a guest, and now, especially, Miss Bremer.<sup>10</sup> Will it be a vexation to you to ask Miss B, who is, L thinks, in Pinckney Street,<sup>11</sup> at what hour on Tuesday she may look for her or, better yet, ask her to come out on Tuesday to dine?

We are eagerly awaiting your own return.

Yours affectionately, R Waldo F.

To Lidian Emerson, Boston, January 15, 1850 12

Boston Athenaeum Tuesday A M

Dear Lidian.

I saw Miss Bremer this moining, & she will come home with me on Thursday, leaving Boston at 11 o'clock, A. M & arriving at Concord at 12 noon. She is in feeble health & I found Dr Osgood with her, homoeopathically advising 13

She sends a heath flower "to the beloved ones." I visited Little & Brown, John Gilbert, Dana, Fairar, & Hyde, 14 but avoided your Mr Fowle as a dangerous person. His turn may come however before I come home

Yours R. W.

- g. MS owned by RWEMA, ph in CUL.
- 10 In The Homes of the New World, I, 116-117, Fredrika Bremer, the Swedish writer, 1ecords her visit to Concold on Dec 3, 1849, when Emerson came to meet her in the midst of a blinding snowstorm. But this was only a preliminary survey. "I shall," she adds, "return to this home in consequence of a very kind invitation to do so from Emerson and his wife "For this second visit, alluded to in the present letter, see also the letters of Jan 15 and 18, 1850.
- 11. Bremer, I, 127 and 141, shows that she was staying in Boston at the home of the Swedish "consul" This Edmund L. Benzon, more exactly described as vice-consul for both Sweden and Norway, lived at 60 Pinckney St., the same street in which Elizabeth Hoar's brother-in-law, Robert B. Storer, had his residence (The Directory of the City of Boston, 1850).
- 12 MS owned by RWEMA, ph. in CUL. For the date, cf Jan. 9 and, especially, Jan 18, 1850.
  - 13. Bremet, I, 150-152, tells of her illness and names David Osgood as her doctor
- 14. The firm of Dana, Farrar, & Hyde dealt in West India goods, and probably the John Gilbert mentioned was the West India merchant of that name (The Directory of the City of Boston, 1850).

To Abby Larkin Adams, Concord, January 18, 1850 15

Concord, Friday Morng.

Dear Abby,

I was in town again on Wednesday, but found so many affairs & so little time that I could not get to Winthrop Place, much to my regret. But you said I might have the book until Saturday, so I held fast to it, for I find it highly valuable and send it now only that it may be sure to be in time tomorrow. I brought home Miss Bremer with me, yesterday, 16 and we find her very good company. She is to stay till Monday night, & we rely on seeing you all tomorrow, and tell your aunt, without regard to weather.

Ever yours affectionately, R. W. Emerson.

To WILLIAM PARSONS ATKINSON? NEW YORK, JANUARY 26, 1850 17

New York 26 Jan 1850

My dear Sir,

I am very glad to hear from you again I have feared that some note of yours or of mine <sup>18</sup> had miscarried, as our little correspondence, begun so vigorously, was suddenly checked. I cannot however at once obey your commands I am here for eight days, <sup>19</sup> & only last night

- 15. MS owned by RWEMA, ph. in CUL Evidence cited below shows that the date was Jan 18, 1850, which was Friday.
- 16 Cf the letters of Jan 9 and 15, 1850. Bremer, I, 153, records the visit in a letter dated Boston, Jan 22, 1850. "I must now tell you about Concord, and . . . Waldo Emerson, because I went to Concord five days ago, attended by —'himself' I was wretchedly unwell . . . during the four days that I remained in Emerson's house, I had a real enjoyment in the study of this strong, noble, eagle-like nature" She left Concord in the company of Dr Charles T Jackson, Lidian Emerson's brother (ibid, I, 172). It was not her last visit.
- 17 MS owned by the Boston Athenæum; ph in CUL The person addressed was apparently a resident of Brookline According to a notation on the MS, the letter came to the Athenæum from the library of W. P. and C F. Atkinson in May, 1916 It happens that the letter of Jan. 19, 1851, also a gift to the Athenæum from the library of W. P. and C F. Atkinson, is addressed by Emerson to W P. Atkinson William Parsons Atkinson, a Harvard graduate who was principal of the high school in Brookline from 1852 to 1853, is mentioned in Charles K Bolton, Brookline, 1897, p 116, and appears frequently in Town Records of Brookline, Massachusetts, 1858–1871, 1892.
  - 18 See Jan? c 5? 1850? to Atkinson?
- 19. The Evening Post, Jan. 23, 1850, reports Emerson's "England," the opening lecture of the Mercantile Library course at Clinton Hall, Jan. 22. Emerson's second lecture for the same association,—"Spirit of the Time" was substituted for "Lon-

received your letter Next Thursday, 31st, I can come to Brookline, but that will not serve you now, as you can give no notice of it On the following Thursday, I can not. On the next afterwards, 14th Feb, I can & will, if that day suits you, & if you will say so, soon, in a line addressed to me at Concord Then I shall gladly verify our new old acquaintance.

Yours respectfully, R. W. Emerson

#### TO HENRY DAVID THOREAU, SACO, MAINE, FEBRUARY 6, 1850

[MS listed and partly quoted in American Art Association, Nov 24–25, 1924, where the date is given as Wednesday, Feb 6, n y Emerson says he was at South Danvers on Monday evening and promised the secretary of the lyceum to invite Thoreau to read and lecture there on the 18th of that month, the suggestion of "Cape Cod" pleased the secretary and his friends, who heard with joy that Concord people laughed till they cried when Thoreau read this paper to them For proof of the year of the present letter, cf Dec 26, 1849, to an unnamed correspondent, and Feb 10, 1850. Thoreau had explored Cape Cod in Oct, 1849 (The Writings, IV, 3 ff)

To William Emerson, Concord, February 10, 1850 20

Concord, 10 February, 1850

#### Dear William

I received your Quincy-Letter,<sup>21</sup> and afterwards the pacquet so carefully forwarded,—as I was departing for the Eastern country, and have had no facilities for writing a note until now For Mr Quincys proposition I hardly know what to say to it This is the third application within a twelvementh that has come to me to write

don," which had been announced earlier — was read on the 29th to another over-flowing audience (tbid., Jan. 30, 1850) Nathaniel P Willis's editorial comment on the two lectures was reprinted in his Hurry-graphs, 1851, pp. 169–178. He declared that "we never saw a more intellectually picked audience than our Prophet of the Intuitive draws together From the great miscellary of New York they come selectively out, like steel filings out of a handfull of sand to a magnet."

<sup>20</sup> MS owned by HCL; ph. in CUL. Excerpt I is in The Atlantic, LIX, 662 (May, 1887), and in Cabot, I, 35

<sup>21.</sup> William Emerson, Feb. 1, 1850, had included a copy of a letter to him from Josiah Quincy dated Boston, Jan. 31, 1850 Quincy was at work on his history of the Boston Athenæum and wanted a sketch of the Rev William Emerson of the Anthology Club, out of which the Athenæum grew. William Emerson asked his brother to answer Quincy. In *The History of the Boston Athenæum*, 1851, there is a brief sketch of the Rev William Emerson ("Biographical Notices," pp. 11–12) but no acknowledgment of aid in preparing it

a memoir of our father, the first from Dr Sprague,<sup>22</sup> the second from William Ware. But I have no recollections of him that can serve me I was eight years old when he died, & only remember I a somewhat social gentleman, but severe to us children, who twice or thrice put me in mortal terror by forcing me into the salt water off some wharf or bathing house, and I still recall the fright with which, after some of this salt experience, I heard his voice one day, (as Adam that of the Lord God in the garden,) summoning us to a new bath, and I vainly endeavouring to hide myself I have never heard any sentence or sentiment of his repeated by Mother or Aunt, and his printed or written papers, as far as I know, only show candour & taste, or I should almost say, docility, the principal merit possible to that early ignorant & transitional Month-of-March, in our New England culture. His literary merits really are that he fostered the Anthology & the Athenaeum. These things ripened into Buckminster Channing & Everett

But I will try to write some sort of note to Mr Quincy <sup>28</sup> If you have a trait in your memory, send it me. Tell Susan, that when I was at Saco, <sup>24</sup> I took the cars for Portsmouth, & spent a few very pleasant hours with Wallis Haven, <sup>25</sup> going back to South Berwick by the P M train. We got on very well together, &, I think, shall persist.

When I got home from N. Y <sup>26</sup> I could not find the memorandum which you carried from me to the Appletons, the paper, I mean, of Phillips & Sampson. <sup>27</sup> Did you give it to me? I suppose you did. If you have it, pray send it to me by mail. And if you can state in words the condition which the Appletons suggested as an improvement; do that, & oblige your affectionate brother Waldo.

## To James Russell Lowell? Concord? February 21, 1850

[MS listed, without the name of the person addressed, in Catalogue of a Large Collection of Autographs . . . Donated to the Great Western Sanitary Fair, to be Sold . . . March 15th, 1864; Lowell is named as the donor]

<sup>22</sup> Cf Oct 5, 1849, to Sprague.

<sup>23.</sup> Probably this letter was written, but I have not seen it.

<sup>24</sup> The Maine Democrat, Saco, Feb 5, 1850, announced that Emerson would lecture at Cutt's Hall on the following day

<sup>25</sup> G. W. Haven, Portsmouth, N H, Feb 6, 1850, recalled Emerson's visit to him of more than ten years earlier and invited him, at Susan Haven Emerson's suggestion, to come again. Cf Nov 6, 1838

<sup>26</sup> Cf. Jan 26, 1850.

<sup>27.</sup> See Mar. 4, 1850

To Samuel Gray Ward, Concord, February 24, 1850 [Printed in Letters from Ralph Waldo Emerson to a Friend, pp 79-80]

To Henry James, Sr , Concord, February 25, 1850  $[MS\ owned\ by\ Mr\ Henry\ James,\ printed\ in\ R\ B\ Perry,\ I,\ 61–63\ ]$ 

To Marcus Spring, Concord? February? 1850
[In Mar 4, 1850, Emerson says he has lately been in correspondence with Spring]

To William Emerson, Concord, March 4, 1850 28

Concord 4 March 1850

Dear William,

I wrote you some weeks ago a long letter <sup>20</sup> in answer to a letter or letters of yours, which, as I have nothing from you in reply, I fear is lost. It respected Mr Quincy's letter & it also asked if you had not found in your office the memorandum which you carried to the Appletons from me I have since found this last, but should still like to have from you a statement of the proposition they thought I should do well to make to Phillips & Sampson in lieu of the optional 20 or 25 per cent.

I am in correspondence lately with Mr M. Spring <sup>30</sup> in reference to coming to Brooklyn, & with H. James <sup>31</sup> in reference to a visit to N. Y & have also some propositions from New Jersey <sup>32</sup> & must today or tomorrow decide on them all I should like very well to accept invitations, but do not like to *get up* my own lectures

We are all pretty well You have heard of the death of Sarah Foxcroft Haskins.<sup>33</sup> Her father now goes to live with John.

In my letter I gave you for Susan an account of my visit to George Wallis Haven at Portsmouth I have not been able yet to repeat my visit

- 28 MS owned by HCL, ph in CUL.
- 29 Fcb 10, 1850, where the Quincy letter and the negotiations with the Appletons are mentioned It is not quite clear what suggestion the Appletons had made or whether it concerned Representative Men, published some two months earlier.
  - 30. See the letters of Feb? and Mar. 5, 1850
  - 31 Letters of Feb. 25 and Mar. 6, 1850, to James.
- 32. Cf. Mar 22, 1850 In his letter of Mar 6 to James, Emerson said he would write that day to two persons in Paterson, he believed, and in Newark who had written to him
- 33. Sarah Foxcroft Haskins, daughter of Thomas Haskins, died at Roxbury on Feb. 11 (Boston Daily Advertiser, Feb 14, 1850). She was Emerson's cousin Cf July 23, 1828? and Sept 25, 1849

as I hoped when I went to Great Falls. But I mean that he shall not escape our *Clubbing* operations in Boston. <sup>34</sup> With love to Susan & love to the boys,

Yours, on the way to town meeting, Waldo

To Marcus Spring, Concord? March 5, 1850 [Mentioned in letters of Mar 6, 1850]

To John Hubbell, Concord, March? 6, 1850

[MS listed and partly quoted in American Art Association, Mar 10–11, 1924 According to the description given there, the date actually written was Feb 6, 1850 Cf, however, a note on the other letter of Mar? 6 As in the letter just cited, Emerson acknowledges the delayed receipt of mail addressed to him at Boston Had he known in time, he would gladly have accepted the invitation to Buffalo, as that region is wholly strange to him If some propositions made to him to visit Pittsburgh and Cincinnati should ripen to reality, he would not fail to take Buffalo in his way For an invitation to Buffalo, see also Jan 2 preceding, which raises further doubts as to the date of the present letter (The letters of May and June following tell the story of the first visit to the Middle West)

To George Gordon ————, Concord, March? 6, 1850 85

Concord, Mass. 6 February, 1850.

George Gordon

Dear Sir.

, Esq.

Whilst dining with a friend, in Boston, yesterday, I received a handful of letters from the city post office, which had

34 Cf Dec 30, 1849, and earlier letters

35 MS owned by the Pieipont Morgan Library, ph in CUL. On Feb 6, 1850, Emerson was, we know, in Saco, Me (see letter of that date, to Thoreau) As he erroneously wrote the date Feb 6, 1850, on a letter to his brother on Mar 6 of that year, it is ieasonable to conjecture that he made the same error in this case. On the other hand, it is possible that the present letter was actually written on Feb 6 from Saco, though dated from Concord, but I know of no instance in which Emerson deliberately substituted his home address for the actual place of writing without making an explanation in the body of the letter. The last name of the person addressed has, apparently, been almost completely rubbed out. The initial letter may have been "R" or "P" or "B," but even this clue is doubtful. No person whose last name begins with one of these letters and whose Christian names are those here given seems to be listed in Rode's New York City Directory, 1850, or in Mantle Fielding, Dictionary of American Painters, Sculptors and Engravers, n. d. A. George P. Gordon, card and job printer, is perhaps, a bare possibility. If this Gordon was meant, Emerson

lain there, some of them, for months, misaddressed to me at Boston. Among them, was one from yourself, written in October, and very courteously requesting a copy of my head for Mr Powell's book <sup>36</sup> Whilst I am flattered by the request, I was not quite displeased to see that the occasion had passed by, & had saved me the discourtesy of a refusal: — for the few artists who have painted or daguerrotyped my head, have agreed unanimously that I was a bad sitter, & they could make nothing passable of my face. Respectfully,

Your obliged servant, R W Emerson

To William Emerson, Concord, March 6, 1850 37

Concord 6 Feb. 1850

Dear William.

I have just received your note, which gives us all appropriate satisfactions. Thanks for kind care about my question. I have yesterday written to Mr Spring, that I will come; for, whilst I was balancing, came a strong claim from James 38 I mean to be at the Astor House, say on the 13th instant, 39 and I shall stay there, if these friends have really as much work for me as they think:—since I must not—youthful unprepared tender Sophomore that I am,—lose any time from the preparing of my briefs by living on your distant mountain! With dear love to Susan, & to my young friends,—

Your brother Waldo

TO HENRY JAMES, SR., CONCORD, MARCH 6, 1850 [MS owned by Mr. Henry James, printed in R B Perry, I, 67–69]

To James Russell Lowell, Concord March c. 10, 1850

[Mentioned in Mar 24, 1850, to Lowell, the "first" letter acknowledged by Lowell, Cambridge, Mar 27, 1850 (New Letters, p. 35)

himself must have erased the third name as an error Fielding gives a sketch of a George Parker, engraver, who came to America in 1834 and who seems to have remained until his death, about the year 1868.

<sup>36.</sup> Thomas Powell's *The Living Authors of America*, published by Stringer & Townsend, at New York. 1850, contains a chapter on Emerson but no portrait of him or of any other author.

<sup>37</sup> MS owned by HCL, ph in CUL For the date, William Emerson at first copied his brother's error, endorsing Feb. 6, but he changed the month to Maich, which, as internal evidence shows, is correct.

<sup>38.</sup> Doubtless in his letter dated Mar 1, printed in R B. Peny, I, 66-67.

<sup>39</sup> See Mar 14, 1850.

TO HENRY DAVID THOREAU, CONCORD, MARCH 11, 1850 [MS owned by the Pierpont Morgan Library; ph in CUL. Printed in The Atlantic, LXIX, 750 (June, 1892) ]

TO LIDIAN EMERSON, NEW YORK, MARCH 14, 1850 40

Astor House New York 14 March 1850 10 P M

Dear Lidian,

I need not tell you how safely & pleasantly I came hither, for we had the finest night, & I even had my share of sleep, — the whole stock of steamboat sleep being scanty, & very unequally divided among the cabin passengers. By some error among my friends, I found the first announcement of my Lecture recalled, & I have only tonight read my first.<sup>41</sup> It is uncertain whether the Hall can be obtained again for Saturday. If so, then I read again. On Monday, I am to read at Brooklyn; <sup>42</sup> on Tuesday in N. Y., & Friday, I have promised to Newark.<sup>48</sup>

- 40 MS owned by RWEMA, ph. in CUL As it now stands, the letter fills one sheet and is without signature, and so may be incomplete
- 41 As Emerson wrote to Furness on Mar 24, no course was announced in New York, "but only a series of unconnected lectures, from night to night" These unconnected lectures are announced and recorded, with some interesting comment, in The Evening Post and the New-York Daily Tribune, Mar 13-Apr 3, 1850 Though Hope Chapel was much larger than Clinton Hall, where Emerson had last appeared before a New York audience, "Natural Aristocracy," the opening lecture of the new series, was read on Mar 14 to "one of the most crowded audiences that we have seen this season" According to the Post, "originality, insight, varied learning, quaint and racy expression, and thorough absence of logic" characterized this performance On the 16th Emerson read "The Superlative in Literature, Manners, and Races" to an audience which was smaller and less enthusiastic than that of the 14th "Eloquence," on the 19th, was noted as probably the most popular lecture so far given in the series, and Emerson's description of a New England antislavery orator elicited several rounds of applause "Books" was the subject on Mar 21 "England," Mar 26, had been heard in New York before, but there was a strong demand that it be repeated The "Spirit of the Age" followed on Mar 30, and "Instinct and Inspiration," Apr 2, brought the series at Hope Chapel to a close The audience at the last lecture was, said the Post, Emerson's largest and included no less a personage than ex-President Van Buren, to whom the lecturer had addressed his famous letter of protest some twelve years earlier. For Van Buren, cf also Mar 28, 1850.
- 42. The Brooklyn lectures, like those in New York, were hastily arranged, with no definite understanding as to how many there should be Marcus Spring served as general manager and press agent He wrote, Mar 15, that he had arranged for placards as well as newspaper editorials announcing "Natural Aristocracy" for the next Monday at the Female Academy, Joralemon St He had engaged the hall

Henry James has taken all the trouble of this thing, and is vexed beyond measure & thinks he shall go to France, whenever any thing falls out amiss. Tonight we had a good audience, and are promised another Tomorrow I am to dine with Mr Bellows, Mis Kirkland, & Miss Biemer <sup>44</sup> Tonight I saw Susan, who came to the lecture and William Junior, who looked quite radiant with his new honours, <sup>45</sup> & not the less I think for his recent gymnastics

Tell Mamma that William Senior is very well, & forgives me for not going to Staten Island Mr & Mrs Bancroft called on me yesterday here, & Mrs Bancroft wishes you to come to New York some good day, & stay at her house with me S M Haskins & his sister Charlotte were at the Hope Chapel tonight And Mr & Mis Gidcon Nye (Mary E Washburn) Mr Nye came to see me today

#### To Lidian Emerson, New York? March 17, 1850

[In Mar 18, 1850, to his wife, Emerson said, "Last night, I enclosed to you the 5 00" Lidian, Concord, Mar 22, 1850, said she received that day "yours to me" and that she was glad to hear of his good audience and of his hearing and seeing Mrs Kemble It is, of course, quite possible that the letter she referred to was a later one which, like that of the 17th, is now missing ]

To Lidian Emerson, New York, March 18, 1850 46

Astor House, New York. 18 March 1850

Dear Lidian,

I have just received your envelope & its contents It seems we have not quite yet that sign of ruin that the beggars have left our

there for \$15 and had the privilege of using it again the following Thursday and Saturday if he wished He wanted a hundred or two hundred tickets. According to announcements in the New-York Daily Tribune, Mar. 18, 25, and 29, 1850, Emeison was to lecture at the Female Academy on those days and his subjects were to be "Natural Aristocracy," "Books," and "England"

<sup>43</sup> Cf the letters of Mar 22 and 23, 1850.

<sup>44</sup> Fredrika Bremer tells of her visit at this time with Caroline Stansbury Kilkland in New York Bellows, she says, "the noble and distinguished preacher," was a friend of Mrs. Kirkland's She also records her visits to the Springs in Brooklyn and her several meetings with Emerson and attendance upon his lectures both in Brooklyn and in New York When she heard "Eloquence," "the assembly, in the best possible humor with their lecturer, gave the most lively demonstrations of approval and pleasure"

<sup>45</sup> For William Emerson, Jr., as a student at Columbia, cf. Oct. 17, 1849.

<sup>46</sup> MS owned by RWEMA; ph. in CUL

doors. Gods masked angels still arrive. Well, we will say to them Hope on! as long as we dare. Yet it is not just the time to beg money of me when I am driven abroad by the necessity of paying my debts. Tomorrow I will send you a little more money.

Last night, I enclosed to you the 5 oo which I did not pay in parting. — Tomorrow, if I am paid tonight, I have Thorburn's catalogue <sup>47</sup> & send that. I did call on Mr Garrison, & paid him I cannot account for Lowell's silence, & perhaps must write him <sup>48</sup> from this house With dear love to Mother Wife & children three & regrets for all this sickness you so cursively mention, as if it were the rule, but, I pray you, do not put up with it, Yours affectionately,

Waldo --

Send down to Frank, *Heeren's Greece* translated by Geo. Bancroft,<sup>49</sup> on the upper shelf in my study, south east side

TO HENRY JAMES, SR., NEW YORK, MARCH 18, 1850 [MS owned by Mr Henry James, printed in R B Perry, I, 69]

To WILLIAM HENRY FURNESS, NEW YORK, MARCH 20, 1850 [MS owned by Mr Horace Howard Furness Jayne, printed in *Records of a Lifelong Friendship*, pp 77–78 The date April, instead of March, is clearly wrong For the New York lectures referred to, see a note on Mar 14, 1850 ]

To \_\_\_\_\_, New York, March 20, 1850? 50

Astor House. 20 March, Evening

My dear Sir,

As I have it in view to read one lecture, before I have done, to please myself, I send you my card tonight only wondering at my dulness which did not think of so simple an expedient as my endorsement before, and hesitated at sending an indefinite pack of cards.

Yours with great regard, R. W. Emerson.

- 47. See Mar. 28, 1850
- 48. See Mar 24, 1850, to Lowell
- 49 Reflections on the Politics of Ancient Greece, tr George Bancroft, 1824.
- $50\,$  MS owned by Goodspeed's Book Shop, ph in CUL If, as seems very probable, the lecture mentioned was one of a course Emerson read in New York, there can be little doubt that the year was 1850 Cf other letters written from the Astor House in that year.

To Marcus Spring? New York, March 22, 1850 51

Astor House 22 March P M

 $4\frac{1}{2}$ 

Dear Sir,

I go to Newark this P. M <sup>52</sup> & fear I can hardly answer exactly your note, which I have just received. Is Monday one of your nights? Then we can try the "Superlalative <sup>53</sup> in Manners, Character, & Races" if as I understood you we are to read that On Tuesday, I am to be in Hope Chapel, and, as now seems probable, on Wednesday also for the Paterson people have tardily accepted the Thursday night I offered them. <sup>54</sup> Then we must give Friday to Brooklyn and, I think, read "Spirit of the Times," or England, as you choose. The first of these two better hits the description you give but not quite.

But I will see you tomorrow A M. Ever yours

R W Emerson

To Lidian Emerson, New York, March 23, 1850 55

Astor House, 23 March

Dear Lidian,

I have just got your letter & parcel, with thanks & much satisfaction in the good tidings of better health of you all The miniatures William will take down to the island, today, & Mother's message. Mrs Bancroft has gone once (since you ask me) to lecture, & Mr B. again, I am to dine with them tomorrow, & am to meet Washington Irving <sup>56</sup> I enclose ten dollars, & will not send any more, at present, since you seem to have money in your purse.

I think it quite probable that Susan will go home with me if I go to

- 51 MS owned by the Henry E Huntington Library, ph. in CUL. The year, not given on the MS, is obviously 1850 For Marcus Spring as the chief sponsor of the Brooklyn lectures, see notes on Mar. 14, 1850, where both Brooklyn and New York lectures are mentioned.
- 52. The Newark Daily Advertiser, Mar. 22, 1850, announced "Natural Aristocracy" for that evening, at Library Hall
- 53. A syllable is repeated at the beginning of a new page. This lecture was apparently not given in Brooklyn.
  - 54 Cf a note on Mar 4, 1850.
- 55 MS owned by RWEMA; ph in GUL. Evidence cited below shows that the year was 1850.
  - 56 I have found nothing further about this meeting

Philadelphia,<sup>57</sup> first; as W<sup>m</sup> goes up to Albany on Monday, & will have returned before I set out for home.

Will you not now say to Mr Thoreau, that I beg he will give me a day of attention to my vines, which were laid down last fall & which it is I suppose now quite late enough to uncover & train. James 58 will not know anything about them, and I hope Henry will undertake it; both those on the trellises, and those which we set out last fall, by hands of James, round the 59 Mr Alcott's summerhouse. Then if he can further reestablish our fallen arbour in the great path and he may set new posts, if he will. I shall be very glad to pay the bill. I am so incessantly occupied here by special ties having returned this morn<sup>g</sup> from Newark 60 N. J., & been visited for some hours too, & am to go to Brooklyn (alas for the snowy weather!) tonight 61 that I have written nothing to Frank.62 and have no moment more to write to you, So Farewell! W.

To John Milton Cheney, New York? March c 23, 1850 [Mentioned in letters of Mar 24, 28, and 29, 1850]

To Amos Bronson Alcott, New York, March 24, 1850 63

Astor House, New York 24 March, 1850.

My dear Sir,

I enclose to you Weiss's letter received here yesterday. It seems, he is not to be depended on for April, which draws very near I fear, too, that I shall not be at home quite so soon as the April meeting of the Club; 64 which I exceedingly regret, yet know not how to make

- 57 Cf Apr 8, 1850, to William Emerson and other letters of that month
- 58. This James, mentioned also in Mar 28 and in Apr 9, 1850, to Lidian Emerson, was, I conjecture, the James Burke of Apr 6, 1852, to William Emerson and later latters.
- 59 "Mr Alcott's" was inserted above the line without regard to the structure of the sentence as first written For Alcott as architect of Emerson's summerhouse, see Aug 23, 1847
  - 60 Cf Mar. 22, 1850
- 61. Probably not for a lecture, but for a visit, perhaps at the home of Marcus Spring According to the New-York Daily Tribune of Mar 25, 1850, "the only real old fashioned Down East snow storm that we have had this season" arrived on the morning of the 23d.
  - 62. Doubtless Francis Brown
  - 63. MS owned by Mr F. W Pratt, ph in CUL.
- 64. The Town and Country Club is mentioned in a number of earlier letters, but see especially a note on May 16, 1849, to Cabot, where both Weiss and Alcott appear

sure, as I am to be in Philadelphia for a week, at least, it seems certain.65 Ever yours,66

To William Emerson, New York, March 24, 1850 67

69 Astor House. Sunday noon.

Dear William,

No note came from you last night. As I think you meant to send the Cheney letter, 68 yesterday, I advertise you of it lest it should have miscarried?

Yours, R. W. E.

To WILLIAM HENRY FURNESS, NEW YORK, MARCH 24, 1850 [MS owned by Mr Horace Howard Furness Jayne, printed in Records of a Lifelong Friendship, pp. 75-76]

To James Russell Lowell, New York, March 24, 1850 69

Astor House New York 24 March, 1850.

My dear Lowell,

I wrote you a note, 70 quite a fortnight ago, conveying to you a request I had been charged with from our Concord Committee of Arrangements, that you would bring us a poem or ode, on the approaching celebration of the Nineteenth of April. I enclosed also the note of Judge E R. Hoar on the subject, for your fuller apprehension of the views of the petitioners. I have received no answer to my letter, & my wife writes me that no letter has come from you to me, up to yesterday. Have you not received my note? Have you replied to somebody else? For fear my letter miscarried, I will just say, that the Committee, (of which I am not a member, but only was begged by them to address you,)

<sup>65.</sup> See Apr. 3 ff., 1850.

<sup>66</sup> The signature has been cut away.

<sup>67.</sup> MS owned by RWEMA, ph in CUL. William Emerson endorsed this "Mar. 24/50," which was Sunday.

<sup>68</sup> Mar. c 23, 1850

<sup>69</sup> MS owned by Goodspeed's Book Shop; ph in GUL.

<sup>70.</sup> Mar c. 10, 1850

represents the towns of Concord, Acton, Lincoln, Bedford, Carlisle, & Lexington, as I understand, who join in the celebration <sup>71</sup> When I wrote you, Mr Choate was depended on for the oration. The oration & Poem were to be pronounced in a big marquee, which is to be built for the occasion, & with acoustic capabilities & adaptations Since that time, I have heard that Mr Choate, after good promises, declined the oration, yet has promised a dinner-speech, and I do not know what is the present assurance of an oration

If you have written to Judge Hoar, I must yet give you the trouble to drop me a line, to this place, saying so 72 If not, then give me forthwith the best consent you can. and oblige many more friends with Yours hopefully,

R W. Emerson.

Address R W Emerson

Care of William Emerson, Esq.

10 Wall Street

N. Y.

To Lidian Emerson, New York, March 28, 1850 78

69 Astor House New York 28 March 1850

Dear Lidian.

It seems to be settled that I am to go to Philadelphia to lecture next Wednesday night, 74 and in that case, and if the Philadelphians shall show a just appreciation of our literary endeavours, I do not see that I shall get home much before the 15 April, a delay which is a grief to me, as I am heartily tired of this wasteful travelling, and eager to be at home again I fancy that no person could come to New York, for whom it could have fewer incidental attractions than for me. I learn something of it & see its poor utmost, but I have no hands or senses for

<sup>71</sup> The Concord celebration of Apr. 19, 1850, in which several towns of Middlesex County participated, was recorded in the New-York Daily Tribune of Apr 22 There was marching and firing and then an oration delivered by Robert Rantoul "in an immense pavilion" Here more than seven thousand persons could sit at dinner, though only about three thousand diners actually appeared and listened to E R. Hoar, who presided, and to Rufus Choate, Edward Everett, and other speakers

<sup>72</sup> Lowell replied that he had already written his refusal to Hoar (see the note on Mar. c 10, 1850)

<sup>73.</sup> MS owned by RWEMA, ph. in CUL.

<sup>74.</sup> See Apr. 3 ff, 1850.

many & most of its bribes, & it is only a colossal "Mr Potter's Shop," 75 wasting all my time with only a few intervals & offices of consolation H James is a true comfort to me. I like H W Beecher pretty well, he seems a very honest man William Emerson is a precious piece of antique brotherhood & simple heart. Nothing would keep me here a moment but the necessity of earning money, and that necessity no doubt vitiates my relation to the city & of course the city to me So when we come here on the way to Niagara, or for other reasons I shall like it better. The people came together the other night to hear "England" again The Ex-president Van Buren was among the audience 76 Mr & Mrs Bancroft, & Brodhead,77 (B's Secretary of Legation), and they all endorsed the picture as correct -I have been to Thorburn again,<sup>78</sup> but no catalogue of flowers has he yet, will have today I hope you received \$10.00 I sent you in a letter 70 I have sent to M1 Cheney \$370.80 200 on a/c my debt at Concord Bk & 162 on a/c my tax bill for Kelsey 81 If you have opportunity not by message but personally I wish you would ask Mr Cheney if he has received a letter from me enclosing a draft? I do not expect any answer. only should like it should not miscairy Before going to Phila. I will take order that you have money to meet the imperative demands of the 1 April Do not fail to send me that Schillers Song of the Bell of Furness's 82 which, at some rate, you must find Keep my precious children safe & happy, and love to dear Mamma; and I beg you to give kind remembrances from me to James, & to the girls who make you comfortable

W.

- 75 Perhaps the store kept in Concord by Francis Potter, who advertises his drugs, at any rate, in the *Middlesex Freeman* of the following year (see issues of Feb 21 and Mar 7, 1851) Cf also the letter of May 20, 1850.
- 76 Van Buren, it seems, returned to hear the final New York lecture (see a note on Mar 14, 1850).
- 77. John Romeyn Brodhead, now known less as a diplomat than as a historian of the State of New York.
- 78 Cf Mar 18, 1850, to Lidian Emerson James M Thorburn & Co were seedsmen (Rode's New York City Directory for 1850–1851).
  - 79 Mar. 23, 1850
  - 80. See the letter of Mar c 23, 1850
- 81. Aaron A. Kelsey seems to have been treasurer of the First Parish in Concord See the letters of Nov 26 and Dec 31, 1852, to Lidian Emerson, and cf. Concord . . . Births, Marriages, and Deaths
- 82 Cf Jan 3, 1850 A copy of Schiller's Song of the Bell a New Translation by W H Furness, 1850, inscribed "R Waldo Emerson from his friend W H. Furness April 5, '50," is now in the Emerson library at the Antiquarian House. Perhaps this replaced the lost copy mentioned in the present letter.

To LIDIAN EMERSON, NEW YORK, MARCH 29, 1850 83

House, 29 March, 1850

I send herewith an order which you must carry to Mr Cheney at the Bank. Tell him he is to have one hundred dollars of the amount (which he will draw himself) credited to me in the Bank Account against my notes The other hundred he must deposite to your credit, and you must use it with great discretion to the payment of those bills you wish to settle first I will write to Mr Adams in 84

depositing of this su[m]

so that Mr Cheney may draw It is by no means yet certain what result further I am to obtain in money here. From 85 The Brooklyn lectures I have yet received nothing, & unless tonight's shall be a larger company than the last I may not do much more than pay the expenses I do not know what amount I may yet receive from the booksellers who sell tickets for Hope Chapel in N Y. & who have not yet accounted But the great bulk of the tickets are bought at the door, and after paying the costs which are about 20.00 per night I have received \$60 or \$70, four out of five nights. You see that without the aid of Philadelphia, I shall not quite reach my mark. I hope you ascertained that my money letter to Mr Cheney arrived safely. No letter from you has come for several days, & no book of "Song of the Bell." 86 I have a letter from Lowell 87 I flung my watch with violence the other day to the floor, while dressing, & did not break the crystal or stop its movement. That is for Ellen, she need never try the same experiment, it will not again succeed. And so keep yourselves, & may you all be kept in security & peace! Waldo -

<sup>83</sup> MS owned by RWEMA, ph in CUL The top of the first leaf has been torn away The missing fragment contained, no doubt, the bank order mentioned below, the word "Astor" from the date line, and the salutation

<sup>84</sup> The spaces left, together with the biacketed letter, indicate approximately the extent of the portions of the text torn away with the bank order noted above

 $<sup>8</sup>_{5}\,$  The sentence at first began with this word "From" was later inserted above the line

<sup>86</sup> Cf. Mar 28, 1850

<sup>87</sup> Cf Mar 24, 1850, to Lowell

To Abel Adams, New York, March 29, 1850 88

69 Astor House, New York, 29 March 1850

My dear Sir,

I have just been writing to my wife some instructions about money matters on the 1 April To make them good, will you have the goodness to draw as usual my dividends at the Atlantic, City, & Merchants' Banks & deposite them in the Atlantic, & I have sent Mr Cheney cashier at Concord an order for 200 00 which he will draw on the Atlantic. I have accepted on a little urgency an invitation to go to Philadelphia & spend a few days before I go home People have come to my lectures here quite willingly, &, on the whole, I am glad to have come, though I greatly prefer to be at home. I can not begin to tell you the men & things I have seen so I promise myself to come & tell you them shortly. I beseech you not to go to Lynn before I go to Boston, & with much love to Mrs Adams, to Abby, & to my other friends, am Yours ever, R W. Emerson

To James Russell Lowell, New York? March? 29? 1850? 89

My dear Lowell

I am glad to hear from you, but do not think that any can take your place Do come yourself

In haste, but yours, R. W Emerson

Friday P. M.

To William Emerson, Philadelphia, April 3, 1850 90

United States Hotel Philadelphia 3 April

Dear William,

I was sadly vexed at not seeing you last night or this morn-

88. MS owned by RWEMA, ph in CUL Internal evidence shows that the person addressed was Adams

89 MS owned by the Abernethy Library, Middlebury College; ph in CUL The date is extremely doubtful, but I conjecture that this may have been Emeison's answer to the "letter from Lowell" mentioned in Mar 29, 1850, to Lidian.

go. MS owned by HCL; ph in CUL.

ing & believed until the last moment that you would guess my plans which I had neglected to speak of. The failing to see you embarrassed all my little affairs which you would have so smoothly disposed. An enclosure of two little billets from Concord for Susan I dropt in the Post Office But I find I have still one note more, which Lidian sent me especially that Susan might see, a note from Miss Bremer to L. & that I enclose.

I wished especially that my finance account might be put in safe order, & money sent to Concord. Now I must do it from hence. Mr Spring brought me \$116 50, net proceeds of Brooklyn lectures, & James bro't me 72. — net proceeds of the last night. On the former evening at Hope Chapel, namely, Saturday, we netted only 22 50. My bill at the Astor House was \$57 and I have now about \$150., to send home, which I must do by a letter from this place to Cheney. Vou have \$59, I believe, which I shall let lie till I come back. It rains now and I have not yet seen Furness, but I mean to stay at this Hotel. Tonight is my first reading. I found Professor Henry D Rogers, Seelogist, of Boston, in the cars, & we came together to this house So with love, & kindest farewells to you & Susan & to the boys, for a week, (and I shall carefully inform Susan when the week is to end,) I am yours affectionately

Waldo.

P S and Nota Bene! You must send to the Astor House for letters for me for a day or two, for I left no orders respecting them. I shall stay at U. S. Hotel here

## To John Milton Cheney? Philadelphia? April 4, 1850

[According to Apr. 3, 1850, the draft described in Apr 6 following as sent on Thursday (Apr 4) was to go in a letter to Cheney ]

91 Cf Mar 14, 1850 The Public Ledger, Apr 3-11, 1850, prints notices of the "first reading" mentioned below and of the other lectures in Philadelphia On the 3d, Emerson was introduced to that city as one "who says some of the most original as well as some of the most unintelligible things of any man in the United States" His first lecture, "England," would be delivered that night On the 5th came the second lecture, "Eloquence", on the 8th, "Natural Aristocracy", on the 9th, "In consequence of numerous requests by those who were prevented from attending the Lectures by the inclemency of the weather," a morning lecture, "Instinct and Inspiration", on the 10th, "Books", on the 11th, "England" again, because the weather on the 3d had been bad.

<sup>92.</sup> See Apr 4, 1850

<sup>93.</sup> Henry Darwin Rogers, native of Philadelphia, was listed in *The Directory of the City of Boston*, 1850.

To Lidian Emerson, Philadelphia, April 6, 1850 94

United States Hotel Philadelphia, 6 April 1850

Dear Lidian, I had yesterday your letter of Friday with its enclosures from Ellen & from Hanover. I hope you have since received a draft for \$150., which I despatched on Thursday P. M 95 And by this time too you will be receiving some money from Abraham Jackson No, I remember this is the dark quarter of that moon I shall not perhaps much mend my affairs by my visit to Philadelphia. It rained hard on Wednesday & it snowed hard last night, & made my little audience less.98 But as the tault is so obvious in the weather, we take none of it to ourselves, & therefore shall not quit the town without giving it one more chance of coming to an understanding with us Yesterday, I dined with Lucretia Mott, who is benignity itself I think that woman a blessing & an ornament I read Shirley 97 yesterday, which is a novel not to be spared, and delight to think how it must cultivate its tens of thousands of readers I went to Girard College 98 Thursday afternoon, (seeing the name on an omnibus in a street in which I was strolling,) and sitting down to hear the 330 boys sing their hymn, one of their teachers came up & addressed me. It was Mr Stevens, late of Pittsburgh, once I believe of Plymouth. He showed me through the whole institution, which is turning out to be a solid & efficient charity in spite of some absurdities & prodigalities that discredited its beginning, 330 little pauper orphans rescued from the mud holes of Phila. are here taken in, maintained, & educated to trades, or to college, at the founders' expense. I am contented with Ellen's theme, tell her. It is an answer to the questions. And for her letter, had rather hear of herself & of Concord, than of Enchanted Beauties. Furness & his wife wonder that I did not bring my children with me! A pretty knapsack I should have had! I shall probably end here Wednesday night possibly Tuesday. Then to N. Y. Thursday and if I can, leave N. Y. Thursday P. M. for home, with Susan (to whom I shall

<sup>94</sup> MS owned by RWEMA, ph. in CUL. The year at the end of the date line in the MS may possibly have been added later; but it is obviously correct.

<sup>95.</sup> Letter of Apr. 4, 1850.

<sup>96</sup> See a note on Apr 3, 1850

<sup>97.</sup> Charlotte Bronte's novel had been published in 1849

<sup>98</sup> The college for orphan boys had been open only some two years

write <sup>99</sup> as soon as it is certain, — the day) Susan prefers to lodge a night, I think, on the way, at Springfield. So we may not reach Concord until Friday P. M. Tell mamma, I too am grieved at my wanderings, & could heartily renounce them, once for all There is no worse traveller, none so melancholy, as her & your affectionate Waldo

Thanks for the care of all your details in the account. It certainly looks better than the last. Has George Brooks opened his housekeeping? 100 I am touched & gratified unexpectedly by the name of Rockwood Hoar's son! 101 A serene future to that boy!

I am a little of a stranger in Phila. At New York the newspapers at least knew me Here the N. American advises its readers, "if they wish to hear good thoughts well expressed, to go & hear Mr E." 102

TO WILLIAM EMERSON, PHILADELPHIA, APRIL 8, 1850 108

United States Hotel Phila April 8 1850

Thank you, dear William, for your note, & for your attention, as ever, to my things. I have not been very fortunate in my weather here: it rained hard on one of my nights, & snowed hard on the other. Tonight I am to read again, 104 with better promise of weather. Still I doubt Philadelphia for me But I find Furness & Sam Bradford of course, the same uncorrupted children they were in school days; & I have been very glad at last to get acquainted with your Walter Langdon, 105 whom, if I were mayor of a city, I should like to buy with gold plates & immunities to be citizen of my city. I dined one day with Lucretia Mott,

- 99 Probably the letter of Apr 8, 1850, to William Emerson made a letter to his wife unnecessary.
- 100. George Merrick Brooks, a young lawyer, married Abba Prescott on Apr 4, 1850, and lived in a house opposite Emerson's, he was to become known as a member of Congress and as a judge (Memoirs of Members of the Social Circle, 3d series, pp 225 ff) Brooks is mentioned in a number of later letters
- 101. In a letter apparently dictated to her mother under date of June 9 (presumably 1850), Edith Emerson told her father of seeing Charles Emerson Hoar and other babies christened
- 102 In substance, this was the advice of the North American and United States Gazette of Apr 5, 1850.
  - 103 MS owned by HCL; ph in CUL
  - 104 See a note on Apr. 3, 1850
  - 105. See Apr 18, 1850.

who deserves all her fame, & this P. M. I go to Germantown to William Logan Fisher's. 106 On Wednesday eve, I read again, & perhaps tomorrow morn., and leave Phila for N Y early on Thursday morn. 8 Now will not Susan be ready to go in the New Haven cars on Thursday P. M? But they go at 2. Well then, in the New Haven boat? and the next morning take the cars at N. H & so sleep well at New Haven? Otherwise will she go in the N. H cars from N. Y. on Friday Morning? Or finally will you not construct the best plan for her return with me you can, & I shall like whatever suits her best, & will come to Wall Street immediately on my arrival in the city. I have a letter from Lidian this morning pressing her to keep her word. Which of the boys will go with us? I think we must have both I ought to have a few hours in N Y. certainly, as I have left a few calls to be made, & must see James, too, who was to end my accounts Here too is the autograph which I forgot at first

Yours

Waldo -

To Elizabeth Dodge Kinney, Philadelphia, April 8, 1850 107

United States Hotel Philadelphia 8 April 1850

My dear Mrs Kinney,

You will have thought it has taken me a great while to read your two poems, 108 & no doubt have looked for their return many days ago. But you are quite mistaken. If I did not fear that you were packing your portfolios & preparing for Italy, I should not think of sending home the verses for many days to come: and then should perhaps accompany them with notes longer than the poems. So you must congratulate yourself on your escape from an elaborate critique. But, seriously, though I am hard to please in poetry, yet I am very sensible of the variety of power that appears in it, & I find in these verses a fine literary talent, though it seems to me somewhat accidentally thrown into the poetic form Yet the metre is sweet & flowing, and there is a continuity & fulness of expression, which is rare & valuable. My quarrel with it, if I have any, is what is almost a national quality, the inward-

<sup>106</sup> Cf. Apr. 9, 1850, to James

<sup>107.</sup> MS owned by the Folger Shakespeare Library; ph in CUL. Mrs Kinney, earlier Mrs Stedman, was the mother of Edmund Clarence Stedman, the poet

<sup>108.</sup> That this was not the first time Emerson had advised Mrs Kinney regarding her poetry seems clear from May 19, 1845; cf May c. 13, 1845, to her husband.

ness or "subjectiveness" as they call it of our lyrics, & which somewhat marks these poems. If I were a professor, I should make all young people with a poetic talent, read Chaucer, Herrick, & Shakspeare, for their objectiveness. But you, on your way to Italy, and in Florence itself, will read Dante, at once the most outward & inward of bards. With many thanks for this kind trust you have committed to me, & with congratulations on the bright year that now opens before you, of planting a home in Italy, and with a lively interest to know its effect on your genius,— I shall watch for news of your goings. Make my kind regards & congratulations also to Mr Kinney, who must enjoy the general pleasure which, I observe, his appointment gives. 109

R W Emerson.

To Lidian Emerson, Philadelphia, April 9, 1850 110

United States Hotel, Phila 9 April 1850

Dear Lidian,

It seems not probable that Susan & I shall get home until Saturday night. For I have allowed them to persuade me here to grind over one of my tunes on Thursday evening.<sup>111</sup> & I leave for N. Y. on Friday morning & if all goes well probably leave N. Y. on that afternoon for New Haven, to sleep, & so home the next day.

Your letter enclosing Eddy's arrived yesterday and I was very glad of all it held excepting the vexatious news of James's 112 discontent. Tell him I cannot think of his leaving me in my absence. He will not himself when he comes to reflect on it, for I have always found him quite honourable & full of right feeling. You do not yet apprise me of receiving \$150., which, I hope, came safely. Love to the dear children. love to dear Mamma. I am weary of staying away, & only stay that I need not have to leave home again in a hurry, & am homesick.

Waldo

109. According to *DAB*, William Burnet Kinney did not receive his formal commission as representative of the United States at the court of Sardinia, at Turin, until Apr. 22, 1850.

<sup>110</sup> MS owned by RWEMA, ph in CUL

<sup>111. &</sup>quot;England" was repeated on Apr. 11 (see a note on Apr 3, 1850)

<sup>112</sup> Cf. Mar 23, 1850.

To William Emerson, Philadelphia, April 9, 1850 113

United States Hotel Phila. 9 April 1850

Dear William,

I have acceded to the requests of certain people here to repeat in a large hall at a cheap price my lecture on England (which was read in the rainy first night of my coming,) on Thursday night and therefore recall all promises made in my yesterday's letter about being in N Y on Thursday morning Now I only wish to get home on Saturday night & leave you to decide for Susan & me the best way. For the sake of losing no time I think to go in the early train which leaves Phila. I believe, at half past six and arrives at N Y at 11 30 on Friday Then I will be ready to set out that P M. or on Saturday morning as Susan chooses I will come to your office on arriving in N Y

Ever yours,

R Waldo

Lidian & the children have made up their mind to see both the boys. So they must go

TO HENRY JAMES, SR, PHILADELPHIA, APRIL 9, 1850 [MS owned by Mr Henry James, printed in R B Perry, I, 70]

To Margaret Fuller, Philadelphia, April 11, 1850 114

United States Hotel Philadelphia 11 April 1850

Dear Margaret,

I know you have not much more faith than I have in my skill as a factor for you or myself with booksellers; but I have more expe-

113 MS owned by HCL, ph in CUL.

MS owned by HCL, ph in CUL Emeison wrote "Margarita Marchesa Ossoli" as a superscription on the fourth page of the MS but must have inclosed the letter in an envelope or other wrapper. For the MS book on the Roman Revolution and for speculation as to its fate, see *Memoirs*, Boston, II, 334, 345, and 350. The desire to attend personally to the publication of this work was one of several causes of Margaret Fuller's voyage which ended in her death a few months after the present letter was written. There is apparently no reason to suppose that the MS was recovered by vandals. The story told in *Memoirs*, II, 345, is that after the mate's last return from the abandoned cabin of the wrecked vessel to its more sheltered forecastle Margaret remarked, "There still remains what, if I live, will be of more value to me than anything,' referring, probably, to her manuscript on Italy, but it seemed

rience than formerly, & more acquaintances in that craft; and, if you will send me the statement of your intentions & wishes respecting your proposed book, I will do all that I can, (&, I doubt not, more than you could if you were here,) to make the best terms for you with a publisher. If it shall prove adviseable to publish in Boston, my new friends, Phillips & Sampson, are excellent men, & will do better than any house there. If, as I can easily believe, it is better to print in New York, I can certainly procure the assistance of the same friends there to whom you, if there, would apply, as advisers & mediators with the Parnassian brokers of Cliff Street or Broadway. If, on general grounds, as I gathered in talking with Mr Spring 115 & other friends, you prefer to remain in Florence for the present, I am sure it is needless that you should cross the Ocean only to make a bargain for your book, whilst I am here, even if I were a far clumsier agent than I am. I can see plainly, too, the very important advantages which continued residence in Italy will give to your factors at home, not only as adding solidity to your testimony, but new rays of reputation & wonder to you as a star, - advantages which no bookseller can overlook for a moment It is certainly an unexpected side for me to support, — the advantages of your absenteeism, — I, who had vainly imagined that one of these days, when tired of cities, our little Concord would draw you to itself, by the united claims of four families of your friends, — but surprise is the woof you love to weave into all your web. Well, we shall only postpone our claim a little more patiently. I go home tomorrow & the next day, being here only to read lectures, for the past week I shall find, I trust, Ellery full of thoughts, if fitful & moody as ever. I could only wish he were born as much for his own happiness, & for yours, as he is for mine To me, he is, from month to month, from year to year, an incomparable companion, inexhaustible even if it be, & more's the pity, the finest luxury, rather than a necessity of life. Elizabeth is always sacred & dear, and never ceases to love you. You may stay in Italy, for now, but all the more we shall want you & must have you at last. Lidian is never well, but perhaps not much more invalid than you knew her Mamma is well both are ever your friends, & Ellen, Edith, & Edward, I hope will be yet.

> Yours affectionately, Waldo Emerson.

too selfish to ask their brave preserver to run the risk again" As she sailed for America on May 17, it is possible that she never saw this letter.

<sup>115</sup> For Marcus Spring as a friend of Margaret Fuller, see Aug. 1, 1846.

To Walter Langdon, Concord, April 18, 1850 116

Concord, 18 April, 1850

Walter Langdon, Esq My dear Sir,

Your kind note came to me on Saturday, announcing the arrival of a book for me in Boston. I was not able to go to Boston until yesterday, though my curiosity was not a little piqued to see my book. Now I have found, opened, enjoyed, & admired this rich book, 117 or rather library, you have sent me It is perfect within & without, & I am only left now to wonder what title I had to the prize I join this fact with some fame I have heard of you, & I conclude that it is some necessity of your nature that you should be munificent, & I had the fortune to come into your sphere. Well, I am very happy in having the book; twice happy in having it from you. Yet I shall not think the gift complete, until you come here & let me talk with you a little of what I find in it. For Montaigne is the best base in the world to build a friend-ship on, and I should very heartily like to compare notes with you whom I have long wished to know.

Affectionately, your obliged servant, R. W. Emerson.

To James Elliot Cabot, Concord, April 22, 1850 118

Concord 22 April 1850

My dear Sir,

I have just finished reading your "Narrative," 119 which I found awaiting me on my return home. I am gratified more than I dare say, by this good story. It is is so well told, that I doubt its merit will

- 116. MS owned by the John Rylands Library, ph in CUL A letter of Apr. 8, 1850, shows Emerson's admiration of Walter Langdon, already a friend of William Emerson. A Walter Langdon is listed in *McElroy's Philadelphia Directory*, 1849, as a dealer in, or maker of, "hair seating" Cf also a note on July 28, 1838.
  - 117. A French edition of Montaigne; cf May 6, 1850.
- 118 MS owned by Professor Philip Cabot, ph. in CUL This endorsement is in the hand of James Elliot Cabot "R W E Ap 22/50 (about Lake Sup. Narr)"
- 119 Lake Superior: its Physical Character, Vegetation, and Animals . . By Louis Agassiz With a Narrative of the Tour, by J Elliot Cabot, Boston, 1850 According to T. W. Higginson, in Proceedings of the American Academy of Arts and Sciences, XXXIX, 653, Cabot accompanied Agassiz on the expedition to Lake Superior as secretary and not only wrote but illustrated this volume of 1850.

remain a public secret for some little time yet. The fine sketches, too, of land & water, that adorn it, I see, are very good America; yet I find these pictures outdone by the sober felicities of the text. I am indeed heartily proud of the book. I have not yet looked into the labours of your companion Agassiz, & have skipped his lectures as they occurred in your page, but mean to try them, if you so advise me But I am very happy in your part of the work, & assure myself that you will have a steadily increasing testimony to its truth

Yours

R W. Emerson.

TO WILLIAM EMERSON, CONCORD, MAY 6, 1850 120

Concord, 6 May, 1850.

Dear William,

It has often happened, I believe, that I have been defaulter in our correspondence, & I believe I am so now. I will not go farther back than the last two letters which remain on my memory, one in which you ask me to send you a Lecture, "Instinct & Inspiration" 121 & the other conveying a message from Mr Edwin Field. 122 The Lecture I shall not venture to send abroad just now, as it is one of several vessels which I keep on the stocks, not considering them yet ready for sea, though they have made each several trial-trips. Besides I am now debating whether to accept an invitation to go, this month, to Cincinnati. 123 I incline to refuse, as my garden wants me, & my library more. —

For Mr Field, it was a most characteristic message which he sent;—the man is all made up, I believe, of solid service & kindest courtesy But you shall tell him, if you are writing to him still, that busts & casts I will have none from him, that I have already his Flaxmans on my table, for the use & comfort of many eyes; but that I will cheerfully subscribe with the rest of his friends my part, to the making of his statue by

<sup>120.</sup> MS owned by HCL, ph in CUL.

<sup>121.</sup> Emerson had recently read this in New York, cf a note on Mar 14, 1850

<sup>122.</sup> Cf. the letter of June 28, 29, and 30, 1848 Field had much to do with the forming of the Flaxman Gallery at University College, London.

<sup>123.</sup> It seems that Emerson had received a request signed by a hundred men that he lecture in Cincinnati (see Aug 5, 1850, to Carlyle) There must have been correspondence, including one or more letters from him which I have not found His first visit to the West, in response to the invitation of the one hundred, is narrated in letters of May, June, and July of this year.

Gibson, or Lough,<sup>124</sup> for the London University, — as one of the best model Englishmen we can point to among the living

But a special reason for my writing now is mother's suggestion that she hopes you & Susan are coming to see her, & she does not wish to be in Boston, making her annual visit when you come. You shall therefore advertise her beforehand when you mean to come, & let it be as soon as you can. The whole household were grieved not to see Susan with me, Susan & the boys, nor did all the punctual & costly gifts she sent console the children for their disappointment. One word more of gifts, — that great hearted Walter Langdon of yours has sent me, unprovoked, from Philadelphia, a sumptuous French "Montaigne" in three quartos, which he procured, he says, at the sale of Joseph Bonaparte's library. 125 I am afraid he is one of those incurable benefactors, like Field. Lidian sends love also, & depends on you quickly.

Waldo E

Gore Ripley has sold Aunt Mary's farm at Waterford for 1450 oo a very good arrangement, we think

I believe I promised Mr Ralph Haskins to inform you that he had advertised the Lafayette Estate, & the rest, for public auction on the gth or 13th instant. 126 But he persists in wishing you to buy the whole or a part & was projecting a journey to N. Y to convince you of the excellence of his plan, when I talked with him.

#### TO ALEXANDER IRELAND, CONCORD, MAY 12, 1850

[MS owned by Mr Owen D Young, ph in CUL Printed in Ireland, In Memoriam, pp 84–85, where the salutation, "My dear Ireland," the signature, and the phrase "& high esteem" are omitted, the last at the point indicated by Ireland; and where the names "Espinasse" and "Ballantyne" are represented by their initial letters ]

124. The letter of Apr 16 and 21, 1833, shows Emerson's early interest in John Gibson John Graham Lough is mentioned in June 21, 1848.

125 Emerson acknowledged the gift in Apr 18, 1850 It does not seem to be listed in the Catalogue of Valuable Books, principally in the French Language describing a library to be sold at the Bonaparte residence in Bordentown, N J, Sept. 18, 1845, but it may well have been in the collection of valuable books described in the Bonaparte Catalogue of Rare, Original Paintings, June 25, 1847, as "too extensive to be enumerated."

126 Cf Oct 6, 1849, and earlier letters. There first appeared on Apr 27, 1850, the advertisement of the sale at auction of the ten lots on Harrison Ave, "between it and Washington street," with "the Mansion of the late John Haskins" and another large building. The auction was to occur unless the property was previously disposed of by private sale. The date of auction was first set for May 0, but later post-

To Lidian Emerson, Cleveland, May 17? 1850 ntioned in May 20, 1850 ]

TO LIDIAN EMERSON, CINCINNATI, MAY 20, 1850 127

Burnet House Cincinnati, 20 May 1850

r Lidian,

I arrived here safely on Saturday night. I left Cleveland 128 tence I wrote you) 129 on Friday evening, about 7 o clock, in the mer Saratoga, had a rough pleasant ride over the lake to Sandusky, ut 5 hours, slept there until nearly 5 o'clock, A. M., then took the for the South, and travelled 218 miles to this city Beautiful road, 1d old forest, beeches, immense black walnuts, oaks, rock maples, keyes (horse chestnuts) in bloom, cornels in white flower, & red ls — a forest tree whose bloom is precisely the colour of the peachisom, - made all the miles rich with beauty, enormous grapevines I too: Most of the houses were log-huts, with log-barns. Cities are cywhere much the same thing, but this forest is very unlike ours. The 1 was all heavy with wood, and, of course, the poor Germans buy it h confidence that it will bear wheat & corn. I saw the land that is er manured, and they say that when the manure heap has grown too they move the barn to another place As we drew nigh Cincinnati, wheat was from a foot to 18 inches high, & the corn 5 & six inches. the season here, they tell me, is very backward. Yesterday morning, und several friendly people,180 Mr William Greene, Mr Vaughan, Urner, and today I have seen Judge Walker Mr Cranch, & many

<sup>27</sup> MS owned by RWEMA, ph. in CUL

<sup>28</sup> The Cleveland Daily Plain Dealer, May 16, 1850, announced "England" at Empire Hall that evening Emerson, said this paper, had been invited by the reland Library Association, but his lecture was to be free He was on his way to cannot.

<sup>.29.</sup> Letter of May 17? 1850.

<sup>30.</sup> Most of the persons named are listed in Williams' Cincinnati Directory . . . 1850-51 William Greene, as secretary of the Ohio Life Insurance & Trust Co; n C. Vaughan, without indication of occupation, several Urners, of whom Benja, agent of the Delaware Mutual Safety and New England Mutual Life Insurance, is most probably meant, Walkers, of whom Timothy, of the firm of Walker & ler, attorneys, is probably the person Emerson knew; Edward P Cranch, clerk court; Bellamy Storer, of Storer & Gwynne, attorneys, Joseph I Haskins, withindication of occupation Vaughan reappears in various letters. Walker, a Harl graduate of 1826, had at one time been a judge Edward Pope Cranch was a ther of Christopher Pearse Cranch, contributor to The Dial "Young Stackpole"

others. Young Stackpole is here, & I particularly like him, tell Mrs Ripley Mr Storer, tell Elizabeth H left his card for me, but I have not seen him. I live in a magnificent hotel, the best & largest building of that kind I have ever seen And the growth of the city, which is incessant, warrants it Here are, it is said, 120 000 souls, and in 1840 only 36,000.181 I have seen, tell Mother, Mrs Inman Haskins & her family, & Joseph B. Ladd Inman Haskins himself is gone to California I went yesterday across the river in a ferry, & walked along the Kentucky shore to see Cincinnati from the hills on that side. I have seen a young man here who is worth all the rest, named Goddard, 182 and am to see him again tomorrow, fine scholar, clear-sighted, ardent, with a poetic taste, & a deal of strength He keeps a school here, but is going into the law. In short, I think I shall be able to weather the nine days I am to stay here. And yet I am already asking my best way home. For when I hear how many fine ways I have to choose among, by the great lakes, by Harper's Ferry, by the Juniata, &c I am like a boy with a cent who is puzzled to know which of all Mr Potter's things he shall buy. 188 Of course you are all well. May it be so & continue so! Love to Mother, and love to all the children I will write you again quickly when I have any news as to my return to send W.

Mrs Vaughan, whom I find here, was Sarah Clarke, an old pupil of mine in Boston in 1824. She presented me to her daughter who is as old as she was then, yet the mother to my eyes still looks young. Pray send any letters promptly to me at the Burnet House, Cincinnati, Ohio I shall be here eight or nine days yet.<sup>134</sup>

### TO ELLEN EMERSON? CINCINNATI? MAY c. 22? 1850

# [The "last letter" mentioned in May 24, 1850]

may have been related to the Joseph Lewis Stackpole of early letters Storer was, I conjecture, a relative of Robert B Storer, Elizabeth Hoar's brother-in-law. Both Haskins and Ladd (see a note on Apr. 18, 1828) were relatives of Emerson

<sup>131.</sup> The actual census figures were 46,338 in 1840 and 115,435 in 1850.

<sup>132</sup> Doubtless C H Goddard (cf Dec 15, 1852).

<sup>133</sup> Cf. Mar. 28, 1850

<sup>134</sup> The first lecture of the Cincinnati course was "Natural Aristocracy," delivered to an audience "intellectual as well as large" at the Universalist Church. The lecturer was a pleasing surprise to the local newspaper critic—"so far, in his intellectual and oratorical lineaments, from resembling the newspaper portraits above which we have at various times seen his name written, that we half incline to think the wrong man has come along, and attempted to play off a hoax upon us backwoods people." The second lecture, "Eloquence," was announced for May 22 Then, "The Spirit of the Times," on the 24th; "England," on the 27th, "Books," on the 28th.

To Lidian Emerson, Cincinnati, May 24, 1850 185

Burnet House Cincinnati, 24 May, 1850

Dear Lidian,

I had your enclosure safely yesterday of Ellen's note, & Mr MacAskor's 186 I infer from Ellen's note that the poor wife still languishes, whilst we have here the finest weather in the world, & I assured myself you were hard at work in the garden. The air is warm here, but relaxing, June or July all the past week, & no baths, no Nahant, no crystal chambers under the Ohio to cool them in Tomorrow I go to pass my birthday at Fort Ancient,187 one of the old mounds of the old race who inhabited this country 3000 years ago. We have made up a little party of gentlemen who have never seen it Tis 35 miles from here. Tell Nelly, I believe I wrote Indiana, for Illinois, in my last letter, - did I not? If I do not hear from you within a few days any kind of demand on me if the children are all well, — (you, of course, can very thankfully dispense with me,) if Mother is well, if James gets on well with the land, if Brindle, or (Cherry is it?) has set afoot no revolution in the family, I shall I think take the long way home that I spoke of. But I shall not wait for an answer to this letter, as it takes a letter 5 days to go to Boston, 6 to Concord, & as long to come back. To bar accidents, I write below a note,188 which you must fill up with 30 or 50 dollars, according to any need that may arise, & carry it yourself to Mr Cheney, & request him to give you money until I return. And so, with kindest remembrances & hopes & assurances, W.

The attendance seems to have kept up to the good mark set on the opening night, and when the prearranged course of five was complete, Emerson agreed, "at the solicitation of numerous friends," to read three more lectures, on "The Natural History of the Intellect" The introductory was advertised, with only the general title, for May 30 Then followed "The Identity of Thought with Nature," May 31, and "Inspiration and Instinct," June 3. This second course of lectures, however, did not please so well as the first—they were "of too abstruse a nature, and altogether too comprehensive in their method" to supply grist for the journalistic mill (Daily Cincinnati Gazette, May 21–June 5, 1850)

<sup>135</sup> MS owned by RWEMA, ph in CUL

<sup>136</sup> Doubtless from the Michael McAsker—the spelling is doubtful—who had written to Emerson from Lowell, Mass, Mar. 16, 1850, in connection with his duties as administrator of the estate of Mary E McAsker. Probably Emerson wrote one or more letters to him.

<sup>137.</sup> See May 29, 1850.

<sup>138.</sup> The lower half of this, the second leaf, has been torn away.

To Lidian Emerson, Cincinnati, May 28, 1850 189

Burnet House, Cincinnati 28 May 1850 Tuesday.

Dear Lidian,

I think I shall not leave this city until Monday or Tuesday next, & then I suppose it may take me ten days to reach home. Meantime, I am very kindly & comfortably bestowed here, and am learning Ohio, day by day 140 I hear so much of the wonders of the Mammoth Cave, in Kentucky, that if I should fall in with a party who are going there, I shall easily be tempted. It is 80 miles from Louisville, which I pass in my route. I saw last night Mrs Stetson who tells me she was a schoolmate of yours under the name of Rebecca Vose I found her in a fine house with a gallery of pictures on her walls, and a party of agreeable people Mr Livermore 141 of Keene the new preacher here introduced himself on Sunday by an admirable sermon Yesterday I spent at Montauk with Mr Goodson,142 one of the most agreeable & wise men I have met. If I dared adventure at all in transplanting men I do not know but I should persuade him to try Massachusetts. I have just this moment received your note of the 21st still with no good news of health & announcing stormy weather Here we have summer heat & an unclouded sky for all the ten days I have seen. Love to Ellen, whose letter I must answer, & to Edith, whose story you should have told me; to Eddy, with his true love of his Mamma; & to Mother, whom may the days & hours kindliest touch! & to Elizabeth, whom I think of first when thoughtful people ask me who is there in Massachusetts? You tell me nothing of James & of his garden works.

<sup>139</sup> MS owned by RWEMA; ph. in CUL The text printed here fills an entire sheet with hardly enough room for a signature but may well be complete.

<sup>140.</sup> Emerson was a keen observer of the West into which he had just come for the first time, and a keen listener to sketches of Western manners and to the tall stories current in those parts, as passages in his MS Journal at the West 1850 testify.

<sup>141.</sup> Abel A Livermore was now pastor of the First Unitarian Church (Williams' Cincinnati Directory . . . for 1851-52).

<sup>142</sup> Cf July 29, 1850. In the MS Journal at the West 1850 Emerson recorded J E. Goodson's knowledge and enjoyment of music

TO WILLIAM EMERSON, CINCINNATI, MAY 29, 1850 148

Burnet House Cincinnati, 29 May, 1850

Dear William,

I promised Susan, on our short & pleasant ride on the Western Railway, that, when I came here, I would send you some note of my journey. I have been here more than a week, having escaped burning in the "America," which was pretty well on fire when we touched Cleveland, 144 I have read five lectures here, & am to read two or three more, 145 I have seen "Fort Ancient," 146 one of those primeval remains, for which Ohio is famed, I have seen this city & its people with some thoroughness, & find a deal of kind welcome, and invitations "to come & settle." I am thinking a little of stopping at Louisville, next week, & traversing Kentucky 80 miles, to see the Mammoth Cave, thence by Nashville perhaps, to St Louis. & up the Missisippi to Galena, to Chicago, possibly to Mackinaw, & home, by the St Lawrence. But it is very hot here, & I pay for the privilege of seeing, by the loss of the two or three precious morning hours, which at home one can almost always secure, and without which there is no day But I learn western Geography, buy maps, & shall see a prairie before I die; and have seen Niagara, [& so]147 the time is not wholly lost Love to Susan, whose visit was a true happiness to us all I am sorry I do not hear any better tidings of Lidian's health she seems to have been still ailing for ten days after I left home Health & joy to all the boys!

Your brother Waldo.

(Sarah Clark) Mrs John C Vaughan I find here very good & bright with fine children.

143 MS owned by HCL, ph in CUL

144 Emerson had a narrow escape The Cleveland Daily Plain Dealer, May 16, 1850, tells the story Fire was discovered in the hold of the steamer "America" when she was about ten miles from Cleveland, on her way from Buffalo "The captain," says the newspaper account, "very discreetly told the firemen to keep their places, not to alarm the passengers," and soon the ship reached a pier, discharged her passengers, and sent for aid The fire increased, and, at one time, preparations were made to scuttle the ship But she was saved, though she "was considerably charred and no doubt would have burned up had she been at sea .."

145. See a note on May 20, 1850.

<sup>146</sup> In his MS Journal at the West 1850 Emerson wrote an account of this visit, on his birthday, May 25, to Fort Ancient, Warren County, O Many years later he was told, it seems, that Rutherford B. Hayes, the future President, was a member of the party (cf June 21, 1877)

<sup>147</sup> A fragment of the MS is missing

#### To "E L.," CINCINNATI? MAY c. 29, 1850

["E L," Cincinnati, May 27, 1850, says Emerson's suggestion at the examination of the Central School has given the writer courage to send him an accompanying "analysis," an essay on the difference between fancy and imagination "E L," May 31, 1850, thanks Emerson for his answer The MS Journal at the West 1850 shows a good deal of interest in the schools and records the achievements of some locally celebrated pupils]

#### TO R H PALMER? CINCINNATI, MAY? c. 30? 1850

[MS listed, without the name of the person addressed and with no date other than the year, in Goodspeed's Book Shop, May, 1904, where the letter is described as answering an invitation to lecture at Pittsburgh As the letter was written from Cincinnati, I conjecture that it was an answer to R H Palmer, Pittsburgh, May 25, 1850, asking for a course of lectures there such as Emerson was then giving at Cincinnati]

To William Emerson, Cincinnati, June 4, 1850 148

Cincinnati June 4 1850

Dear William,

I enclose you a draft of the Commercial Bank of this city, on Geo S Coe,<sup>149</sup> Esq N Y for three hundred dollars Will you have the goodness to obtain money for the same & send it to Lidian Emerson at Concord & oblige Your affectionate brother

Waldo

I part today for Louisville & Mammoth Cave 150 & up the Missisippi to Galena & Great Lakes & so home

To Lidian Emerson, Russellville, Kentucky, June 127 1850 [Mentioned in the letter of June 16 and 17, 1850]

- 148 MS owned by HCL, ph in CUL
- 149 Coe was cashier of the Phenix Bank in Wall St. (Rode's New York City Directory for 1850-1851)

150. The Daily Cincinnati Gazette, June 5, 1850, reported that "In company with a number of the Literati of our city Mr Emerson left on the mail boat yesterday, for a visit to the Mammoth Cave of Kentucky" Some information about the early stages of the journey is given in the MS Journal at the West 1850 On June 4 he and his friends embarked on the "Ben Franklin" for Louisville As there was no stage at Louisville with room enough for the literati, he and they took passage, June 5, on the Mammoth Cave boat to Evansville and up the Green River. Among the members of the party as listed in this journal were W D. Gallagher, who must have been the Western poet of that name, J. R. Wiltsie, and Montagu Blackett. Another entry is dated Mammoth Cave Hotel, 10 June But the letter of June 16 and 17 following gives further details of the journey and tells the story of the visit to the cave.

To Lidian Emerson, St. Louis, June 16 and 17, 1850 151

Planters' Hotel — St Louis, Missouri, 16 June, 1850. Sunday.

Dear Lidian,

I left a hasty note 152 for you at an inn at Russellville, Ky. which, I hope, went to the Post-Office, as it was then already more than a week, I believe, since you could have any tidings of my journey. From Russellville, I went on by stage to Hopkinsville, slept there a few hours, thence took the stage for Eddyville, 40 miles; there, after five or six hours, took a steamboat and went down the Cumberland River to Paducah, 72 miles. At Paducah, I took the steamboat Gen<sup>1</sup> Washington (from Louisville) to this place, 220 miles. and arrived here last night about 9 o'clock. The Ohio, which I had left at the mouth of Green River was now a broad & noble stream at Smithland & Paducah, full of boats loaded to the waters edge, to & from New Orleans Thence to Cairo, the mouth of the Ohio 45 miles; and here, at last, I saw the Father of the Waters. Cairo, you know, is a tongue of low land which separates the Ohio & Missisippi. 158 Many years ago it was seized upon by speculators as a point that must necessarily be a depot of immense importance. The land for ten miles from the point was bought & lots were laid out & the biggest city of the world was to be here. The Rothschilds are or have been owners or mortgagees of the property. But the river during a large part of the year keeps the whole of it under water, and the houses that were built by the Companies are now wide open to every pedlar & boatman to enter & take possession, if he will.<sup>154</sup> The only habitable place seemed to be (what is often seen in these rivers,) an old steamboat whose engine has been taken out & the boat moored & fitted up into the dirtiest of Ann-street 155 boarding-houses. Here we took in wood, & tinkered at our engine, an operation — this last, almost as frequent in my recent experience as the first. The boats are very cheaply & poorly built, no "palaces" at all, just made to keep above water from port to port, & generally disabled of one wheel. Well we got away from Cairo, its sailor shops tenpin-alleys and faro-tables, still on the green & almost

<sup>151</sup> MS owned by RWEMA, ph in CUL.

<sup>152</sup> June 12? 1850

<sup>153</sup> Emerson pretty consistently spells the name so.

<sup>154.</sup> Shortly after Emerson's visit a settlement was successfully established.

<sup>155.</sup> Dearborn's Reminiscences of Boston, n.d. (c. 1851), p 145, describes Ann St as the home, "of late years," of "the most degraded part of the city population."

transparent Ohio, which now seemed so broad that the yellow line in front for which we were steering, looked hopelessly narrow, but yellow line widened as we drew nigh, and, at last, we reached & crossed the perfectly-marked line of green on one side, & mud-hue on the other, & entered the Missisippi. It is one of the great river landscapes of the world, wide wide eddying waters, low shores, The great river takes in the Ohio which had grown so large, turns it all to its own mud colour, & does not become perceptibly larger

The great sweeps of the Missisippi the number of its large islands made & unmade in short periods, your distance from either shore, and the unvarying character of the green wilderness on either side from hour to hour, from day to day, - the loneliest river - no towns, no houses, no dents in the forest, no boats almost, - we met I believe but one steam-boat in the first hundred miles; - now & then we notice a flat wood boat lying under the shore blow our whistle, ring our bell, & near the land then out of some log-shed appear black or white men, & hastily put out their boat, a large mud-scow, loaded with corded wood. "How do you sell your wood?" cries the captain. "A dollar & a half" "Well, Uncle, you'll help the men" So the scow is made fast to the boat, which immediately puts on steam again, & both go up the river amicably, till the negroes & sailors have got all the wood on board, then the scow is let go, & floats down stream home again. The company in the boat is various but not distinguished. Dr Wild 156 of Brookline whom I tound at the Cave, I found again on this boat. Mr Wiltsie 157 of Newburgh a very worthy man comes with me from Cincinnati thus far, & perhaps farther to Chicago. Captain Mervine, of the U.S. Navy, introduced himself to me & presented me to his daughter, Mrs Drury, of Canandaigua N. Y., a most intelligent woman, who made the miles short 158 Then there were planters travelling, one with his family of slaves, (6 blacks;) peaceable looking farmer like men who when they stretch themselves in the pauses of conversation disclose the butts of

<sup>156.</sup> Probably this was Charles Wild, the old country doctor of Brookline (see Harriet F. Woods, *Historical Sketches of Brookline*, 1874, pp. 163–170). But it may have been his more famous son, Edward Augustus, many of whose papers and medals, Miss Louisa M. Hooper informs me, are in the Public Library of Brookline.

<sup>157.</sup> Cf. a note on June 4, 1850, probably the John R. Wiltsie, dealer in harness and saddles, whose business had been established in Newburgh, N Y, as early as 1835 (Wilson's Newburgh Directory, for 1856-'57).

<sup>158.</sup> William Mervine, who later rose to the rank of rear-admiral on the retired list, had been a captain since 1841. Many later letters are to his daughter, Emily Mervine Drury

their pistols in their breast-pockets. Then a knot of gamblers playing quite ostentatiously on the cabin-tables, & large sums changing owners rapidly, and, as we Yankees fancied, with some glances of hope aimed at us that we should sit down with these amiable gentlemen who professed to be entire strangers to each other, &, if asked any question respecting the river, "had never been on these waters before."

But I have told you nothing of the Cave, which it cost me a week to visit. And Ellen, at least, must be duly informed of the great hole in the ground in Kentucky. At Cincinnati, people who had seen it represented it as so wonderful, and at the same time so accessible, (for they think it a little matter to run down the river to Louisville 133 miles — (you go on board the boat at noon & arrive about midnight at L) then you have 90 miles to go by stage which can be done in a summers day, that I suffered myself to be persuaded, & we suddenly made up a party of seventeen gentlemen & ladies, including three Englishmen, & set forth. 159 But when we reached Louisville, there was no carriage beyond. The mailcoach departed, it is true, at 4 o'clock in the morning, but it had but a vacant seats Extras were none, & could not be for a party of seventeen; neither horses or carriages could be found for so many. If we waited two days, the mail coach would go again, & would carry nine, & no more. Then we bethought ourselves of the Green River & so, though the way was long, namely, 182 miles down the Ohio to Evansville, and 150 up the Green River from Evansville & by Barren River to Bowling Green, yet the captain of the "Mammoth Cave" steamer promised so well, that we took passage We sailed on Wednesday afternoon, and did not reach Bowling Green & disembark until Saturday morning at 9 o clock, & the cave, by coaches, 30 miles, at night. The Green River is narrow & deep, 50 feet deep, until we came to the first locks; 30 feet afterwards; fringed with primitive forest on both sides, and, as happens in all this country, every tree bearing a water line, say at 12 or 15 feet from the ground, where the waters have remained in the last floods. Most of the houses on the Ohio shores, too, have this line above the first story. In the Green River, we disturbed the ducks all the way before us, who clambered with their young up the banks, & wild turkeys flew before us from tree to tree. Where the river widened occasionally, lay long strata of dried leaves solidly matted together, deserted by the water, and when these are disturbed by thrusting a pole into them carburetted-hydro-

<sup>159.</sup> For the departure and for the members of the party, see a note on June 4, 1850.

gen comes out in quantity, &, if lighted, burns over all the river, & very dangerous accidents have repeatedly occurred We passed a coal-mine, too, from which issues a constant smoke, as it has been on fire for more than a year The interior, too, of our boat had much interest, but I can not make my long story longer. To the cave, then, we will go 160 Early on Sunday morning, our ladies appeared in short dresses and Turkish pantalette & turban indispensable to the adventure. We entered the grand old cavern at 7½ o clock, a chilly descent into the earth. Every man & woman is provided with a good lamp. We had also bought at Louisville the last bundle of Roman Candles in the city, & Stephen the guide carries Bengal-lights. Two & two, every lady with a gentleman, we marched along the grim subterranean street, stooping at first a little. but the stone ceiling soon rose above our heads to 20, and sometimes to 40 or 50 feet Water 1s the engineer who built this tunnel, & of course his work is done evenly & well Every passage may be trusted to lead quite through to some other; & the floor & the ceiling are finished, & usually smooth For miles, I think, the ceiling presents the appearance of a whitewashed wall, though dingy & weatherstained, & hundreds & thousands of people have held up their lamps & torches & smoked their names on a surface so inviting to the love of fame. The passage for great lengths will be as regularly arched as a railway tunnel, of which it often reminds me But the little procession moves along, two & two, every one with his lamp, & the ground changes Now we come off the rocky floor to damp earth, then to water, & a bridge, over what is called the "Bottomless pit." We lighted a newspaper & let it sink flapping & flaming down till it touched bottom, & was extinguished. We came to the Church and its pulpit rock, an area where some thousands might sit: to the "Coffin Room" where the vault widens & heightens, & in the middle of it lies uplifted on its table a sarcophagus 54 or 58 feet long, - fit, I thought, to be the tomb of Columbus in the heart of his continent. We came to a little river which we crossed, 8 at a time in a boat, & pretty soon again to another river, Echo River, which was to be crossed again in boat six at a time Here, as each party disappeared under the winding vaults which arched the river, our ladies, three of whom were excellent singers and two gentlemen sung well-made a music quite preternaturally good, - so it seemed to me as I hearkened on the Acherontian

160 The description which follows tallies in many details with the data given in Rambles in the Mammoth Cave, during the Year 1844, by a Visiter, 1845, a book still in the Emerson library at the Antiquarian House. But, as usual in Emerson's travel accounts, the guidebook seems to have played a very minor part.

shore to the disappearing choir of souls Some of us. I for one, did not make this navigation this time, nor until our return from the extremity of the cave, but clambered & crept through a difficult alley of rock called "Fat man's misery," through "Purgatories," &c to the "Valley of Relief." where we rejoined our sailors. But I cannot recount all the details of our pilgrimage Sometimes we came to Rocky Mountains where we needed to climb up & down over mere heaps of broken rock, sometimes down slippery sidling narrow paths with a chasm below us on one side. sometimes to ascend by ladders rather dangerous-looking to nervous ladies From the mouth of the cave to Serena's Arbour, which was our farthest point, is nine miles, and we returned all the way on our own steps, an 18 miles' walk performed in 14 hours "Clevelands Cabinet" is a long passage – where the walls of the cave are profusely decorated with beautiful flowers & rosettes of wonderful elegance, and where I learned one thing plain & clear - that the volutes & foliations of the capitals of columns were not learned from any basket of acanthus, but from the efflorescence of caves. Another fine chamber is called the "Vineyard," because the whole wall is a mass of stony grapes. Another the "Snowball Room" All the roof is snowballs. When we came to great enlargements we lit a Roman Candle & discharged its dazzling fireballs into some yawning vault. No height or depth could resist their prying eyes. It was a long & trying tramp certainly for ladies to make, but the temperature of the cave which is invariably 57 or 58°, 161 winter & summer, permits great & long-continued exercise, and no accident, not a fall or a sprain occurred When we emerged into the warm night, at half past nine o'clock, it was raining fast, and a long & violent thunderstorm had passed over us whereof we nothing knew. We had lost one of the "days of our bright lives" 162 People say, the best part of the cave is the outside, and the emerging into daylight is magically fine, as I found the next day, on my second visit. There is a point where you feel the chill of the cave on one cheek, & the warmth of daylight on the other. The next morning we entered again, & made a visit of four hours to new parts of the cavern-to the "Gothic Chapel," to the "Star Chamber," and to "Gorin's Dome" The Star Chamber is a broad passage where the lofty ceiling perhaps 50 or 60 feet overhead is a black

<sup>161</sup> Rambles, p 1x, declares that the temperature is uniformly 59° Fahrenheit winter and summer

<sup>162</sup> From Channing's "Our Birth Days," which Emerson quoted in his "New Poetry," in *The Dial* for Oct, 1840 Channing printed the piece in *Poems*, 1843, pp 72-73 Cf. also a note on Aug 7, 1843.

ground dented with here & there a white spot The guide takes away all your lamps & hides them and you find yourself at once under a starry sky, with a comet, too, easily distinguishable. The illusion is perfect. I lay here on my back on the ground for a quarter of an hour or more whilst our choir sung "The stars are in the quiet sky," 163 and considered that this was the best thing in the cave, & that this was an illusion! But I have spun my story to such an intolerable length that I must end it at once. I walked that afternoon with Mr Wiltsie to Bell's Tavern, 7 miles, and, in lack again of any stage, carriage, or horse, the next day 14 miles further, when at last we procured a buggy to Bowling

## Monday Morning

Green Here am I now at Saint Louis, the Metropolis of the West, & on the frontier, the starting point for Santa Fe & California, and for the Upper Missisippi Whither to go? 164 All my companions of travel hitherto made, are gone, or will today go up the Illinois — The rivers are getting low, & I do not wish to be caught aground on a sand-bar. A good companion would decide me at once to proceed up to Galena & possibly to St Pauls But that last would take 8 days! And, meantime, I have no news, nor can have, from you, at home. I must stay here today, if only for the washerwoman & repairs Tomorrow you shall know what decision I make I long, of course, to be at home. And may the kind Heaven keep you all safe & sound! Love to Mother & to Ellen, Edith, & Edward dear. And Elizabeth shall read my letter. Waldo

TO THADDEUS WILLIAM HARRIS, CONCORD, JUNE 30, 1850 165

Concord, 30 June, 1850

Dr T W Harris, Librarian Dear Sir,

I return to the Library two volumes of Voltaire, with great regret to find myself later than the appointed day. I have just returned

163 Edward Bulwer Lytton's "Night and Love," beginning
"When stars are in the quiet skies,"
had appeared in his *Ernest Maltravers*, Book III, chap i

164 The letter of July 1 following outlines the homeward journey, and some notes in the MS Journal at the West 1850 show Emerson's lively curiosity about the river and the life on it

165. MS owned by HCL, ph in CUL The envelope is addressed to Harris at the "College Library." He was librarian at Harvard 1831-1856

from a journey to the Missisippi River, a journey which detained me some weeks later than I anticipated in leaving home

Respectfully, Your obedient servant, R. W. Emerson.

TO WILLIAM EMERSON, CONCORD, JULY 1, 1850 166

Concord, 1 July, 1850.

Dear William,

I arrived at home safely on Friday morning, &, learning that Mr Ralph Haskins was impatient to see me, I went to Boston Saturday morning Mr H carried me to Mr Bowditch who paid me \$1100 the amount due from Mother to me secured by a mortgage on the Lafayette Estate, & which mortgage, it seems, it was necessary to pay in order to give the purchasers Gilbert & Sears a good title 167 Mr Haskins I saw was very unwilling to see so much good money fall into such bad hands, and I went back to his counting room to hear his various proposals to buy Mother's share inclusive of these eleven hundreds. At last, I told him that I thought he had better make me a proposition for this money & not mix it up with mother's affair. that if it would be a convenience to him I was ready to oblige him. So I took one of the six months' notes for \$1050 which were the price of the land, — a note of \$1050, signed by Gilbert & endorsed by Sears & the balance in money — Then he dropped the 1100 from his proposal & wrote it out as follows.

/	R Hs proposal		
	"Gross sale is	\$ <u>3</u> 3080 ;	33
	charges off		
	estimate	ed 580.5	33
	real charges to b	e deducted	32,500
	1/13 <sup>th</sup> 1s ———		2500
	Hotel if sold at a	25000.	
	wd make 1/13 w	orth	1923
			4423
	less \$1100 paid on her mort-		
		gage	1100
			3323.

<sup>166</sup> MS owned by HCL, ph in CUL.

<sup>167</sup> The La Fayette Estate and various plans for a settlement among the Haskins

I will pay in Sears's Mortgage, 3 years,' interest paid semiannually, dated 7 June 1850

, , ,				
	4000			
and receive an obligation or cash for	677			
the balance	3323			
Or, I will give my own mortgage on 11/13 of Hotel				
estate payable in 2 or 5 years, interest semi-				
annually from 7 June, 1850 for	3323			

RH"

Mr Haskins said that he thought it would be much better for Mother & for himself to have a final settlement, now as it would preclude all the contingent difficulties that might arise from the death of one of the parties Still he does not wish in any manner to seem to put Mother out of the Estate, if she prefers to keep her interest unchanged to a final settlement, by the sale of the Hotel

The notes of Willard Sears, & T Gilbert, he esteems perfectly good, & also well secured Will you please to send your advice in the matter to Mother. She, of course inclines to Mr R H's view of it. and I see no objection, but rather the advantages

I have plans & particulars concerning the Hotel, if you wish them.

I owe you I suppose some account of my adventures in the West but know not where to begin & the story might be long. From Cincinnati with a party of 17 to Mammoth Cave, Ky Failing to find conveyance by stage from Louisville (90 miles) we were forced to take the Ohio River down to Green River & the Green River & Barren River up to Bowling Green, 23 miles from the Cave For the Cave, I must send Susan my long letter to Lidian describing it. 168 Thence by stage to Hopkinsville & Eddyville on the Cumberland River. Thence, by boat to Paducah. There, I took steamboat Washington to St Louis. Saw the meeting of the waters, Ohio & Missisippi, at Cairo Spent 3 days in St Louis & took the steamboat Excelsior for Galena, ascended the broad, lonely, islanded, lake-like river Saw the meeting of the waters again Missouri & Missisippi the mud of Missouri clouding the clear Missisippi & driving it against the Illinois shore. Cholera & death in my hotel at St Louis, 169 Cholera & death in my steamboat on the fiver — But we kept

heirs are mentioned in earlier letters *The Directory of the City of Boston*, 1850, shows that Willard Sears was president of an insurance company and that Timothy Gilbert & Co. operated the "Æolian piano-forte factory."

<sup>168.</sup> June 16 and 17, 1850.

<sup>169</sup> The New-York Daily Tribune, July 17, 1850, showed that cholera continued

our course three days & a half up the river to Galena I meant to go to St Anthony's Falls but the "Council" of Indians was over, 170 & I found no companions, & I gave it up From Galena by stage to Elgin, across nearly the whole state of Illinois one measureless prairie. There we found the "two parallel bars of iron," & came easily to Chicago. There I had a ride on the beach of lake Michigan, as we do at Nahant or Nantasket, with one wheel & the horse's feet in the water. Crossed the lake to New Buffalo, took the Central Michigan Railroad to Detroit There, I found good company going to Boston, — Franklin Dexter, John M Forbes, & others. Mr F. is President of the Road, 171 & with him, I came all the way home — Buffalo Niagara River, Lewiston, Lake Ontario, Oswego thence to Syracuse. I spent a night in Worcester & got home an hour before my letter to Lidian dated St Louis 172

I found Lidian full of affectionate considerations of Susan's kind invitations to her. But she seems to think it quite impossible that she should leave home. But I will write further on that subject again Frank Brown is gone to Labrador, in a fishing craft, that goes out for cod's liver oil, & his return is of an uncertain date. This cruise once over, tell William Frank will be a more computable planet. Love to Susan, to William & the boys. Mother talks of sending a measure for a sock in this letter.

Yours affectionately, Waldo

To Theodore Parker, Concord, July 2, 1850 173

Concord, 2 July, 1850.

My dear Parker,

Just now returned from my journey to Ohio, — which I lengthened by an excursion to the Mammoth Cave in Kentucky, & then,

to menace St Louis, where it was reported to have killed seventy-seven persons during the second week in July

<sup>170</sup> A traveler just returned from the Falls of St Anthony sent a report dated Rock Island City, Ill, June 17, which contained some colorful details of the treaty-making between "Territorial dignitaries" and some three hundred Sioux and one hundred Chippewas Each day was mainly spent in short speeches, with lengthy intervals of apparently profound thought, "in which respect our Congressmen would do well to imitate our Red Diplomatists" (Ibid., July 1, 1850)

<sup>171.</sup> For the beginning of his interest in the Michigan Central and his presidency of that road, see Letters and Recollections of John Murray Forbes, I, 119–120

<sup>172</sup> June 16 and 17, 1850.

<sup>173.</sup> MS owned by RWEMA, ph in CUL.

by a sail up the Missisippi to Galena, - I hasten to forward to you a message with which I was charged at Cincinnati, though the letter I enclose 174 was only sent me at Buffalo. Mr Spofford, your correspondent, is a bookseller, and a young man of great intelligence, energy, & worth, and is, at Cincinnati, one of a knot of excellent young men of whom I saw much. Spofford in his semiannual business-visits to Boston is accustomed to hear you on Sundays From him, & from others, I heard eager inquiries - whether you would not come to Cincinnati, as it was reported you were coming Westward Of course, I urged that they should write you immediately on the subject. From something that passed in the conversation, I infer that the practical difficulty in begging a visit from you, is this. They wish to hear your sermons or theological lectures, and find it a little awkward to buy these My lectures, being secular, are good purchaseable wares, advertiseable at fixed prices. My inviters took no risk, as the public came & paid But I suppose they do not wish to ask the public to pay you for what they wish the public to hear. All that I said to them, was, that your friends there must subscribe to pay your expenses, & if you came to Cleveland, of course you would go to Cincinnati, if you h[a]d 175 time - If any thing occurs to you as tending to gratify them, - if you will suggest to me any method by which the obvious justice in the case can be best done, & our friends there indulged, - I will suggest it to Spofford, whom it would rejoice to bring you to Cincinnati 176

> Yours affectionately, R. W. Emerson

To Caroline Wilson, Concord? July? c. 5? 1850

[Mentioned in July 31, 1850]

174. A R. Spofford to Theodore Parker, Cincinnati, June 4, 1850, was to be sent, according to its superscription "By kindness of Mr Emerson" Actually Spofford failed to hand it to Emerson at the time but sent it to him in a letter dated June 17, 1850 Spofford's letter of June 4 asks Parker to lecture in Cincinnati Ainsworth Rand Spofford, active in Cincinnati as bookseller and publisher and as one of the founders of a literary club, was later to be known as librarian of Congress.

175. The MS is slightly mutilated.

176. Parker wrote, July 8, 1850, that he had heard directly from Spofford and had replied that his Western trip would be postponed till the following year He added the information that the publishers of *The Massachusetts Quarterly Review* had failed outright and that the journal would end with the September number.

## To Horace Greeley, Concord, July 23, 1850 177

Concord, 23 July 1850

My dear Sir,

The best thing we can think to do in these worst news of last night concerning Margaret Fuller,<sup>178</sup> is to charge Mr Thoreau to go,<sup>179</sup> on all our parts, & obtain on the wrecking ground all the intelligence &, if possible, any fragments of manuscript or other property. I know you will give him the best counsel & help: you, & Mr Spring,<sup>180</sup> — & I shall cordially unite with you in any expense this calamity makes necessary.

#### Yours

R. W Emerson.

177 MS owned by Mr W T H Howe, ph. in CUL

178 The New-York Daily Tribune, of whose staff Margaret Fuller had once been a member, naturally showed great interest in the tragedy Pertinent news paragraphs began to appear even before anything was known about the "Elizabeth" On July 20 there was mention of the violent storm on the night of the 18th. On the 23d an important eyewitness account of the wreck was printed. The "Elizabeth" had come ashore about five miles east of the lighthouse at four o'clock on the morning of Friday, the 19th "We first heard of the wreck at 10 o'clock. and reached the shore opposite . . . about 11 o'clock . . . Between 12 and 1 o'clock the life boat and gun arrived, but the ship was too far off to throw a shot over her, and the surf too high and the wind too strong to allow the life-boat any chance . I send herewith a package containing a number of letters, &c belonging to the Marchioness D'Ossoli, which I took from her desk, which came ashore in a box on Friday - the desk was broken to pieces and the bag opened in my presence - and I took possession of all that was in it, and on my return to the hotel, had them dried in the oven I believe that the Editors of The Tribune are friends of the Marchioness D'Ossoli, and I enclose a few lines to them which you can read . . ."

The same issue of the *Tribune* contained a brief biographical sketch of Margaret Fuller. On July 25 there appeared a story chiefly concerned with such friends and relatives of the victims as had come to New York or had visited the scene of the wreck—members of the Fuller family, Charles Sumner, Marcus Spring, and Thoreau Thoreau and Arthur Fuller had left for Fire Island on the 24th.

179. The present letter is addressed to Greeley in care of Thoreau, who finally added the following message of his own

"Wedns Morn.

"If  $W^m$  E. Channing calls — will you say that I am gone to Fire-Island — by cars at 9 this morn — via Thompson — with  $W^m$ . H Channing

"Yrs Henry D Thoreau"

Thoreau reported to Emerson in a letter dated July 25, 1850 (*The Writings*, VI, 183–185). A considerable amount of detail concerning the wreck—how accurate, I do not know—is contained in the last chapter of *Memoirs*.

180 Cf. the letter of the same date to Spring

<sup>&</sup>quot;Dear Sir,

To Marcus Spring, Concord, July 23, 1850

[Printed by Sanborn in The Critic, XLVIII, 254–255 (Mar, 1906), and again in Recollections, II, 415–416 ]

To William Emerson, Concord, July 27, 1850 181

Concord, 27 July, 1850

Dear William,

I ought to have acknowledged the receipt of your letter enclosing a diaft for \$27.25 which punctually came.

I was already in possession of the sad tidings you wrote of, and had already sent away Mr Thoreau to Fire Island <sup>182</sup> I have letters from him today describing a vain search for MSS or other property of Margaret except what had already been found when he arrived. But he recites many particulars which he learns from the people, & is going to Pachogue, where the pirates live. Would it not be better that the United States, instead of keeping troops in forts, should keep a coast-guard at lighthouses & wrecking grounds, to defend the lives & properties of mariners from wreckers? Ellery Channing also writes me from N. Y. that he goes to Fire Island —

W. H C <sup>183</sup> is already there If either of these Thoreau or Channing should come to you, I need not ask you to further their designs for me. I told Thoreau, if he wanted more money than he carried, he must go to you in my name, or, to Mr Spring.

You will send me in due time your instructions in the affair with Mr Ralph Haskins. 184

We are all as well as usual, & all send love. Waldo E.

To Abby Larkin Adams, Concord, July 29, 1850 185

Concord, Monday, P M. 29 July

Dear Abby, —

I tried to come down to Lynn with my friend Mr Good-

- 181. MS owned by HCL; ph in CUL.
- 182 Cf July 23, 1850, to Greeley.
- 183. William Henry Channing
- 184 See July 1, 1850.
- 185. MS owned by RWEMA; ph. in CUL The reference to Margaret Fuller fixes the date

son <sup>186</sup> of Cincinnati, on Friday, but organs & church committees forbade — and he is now gone to Philadelphia Meantime, Ellen, whose vacation is begun, is building high castles on your invitation. And her Mother thinks to send or carry her next Monday, & let her spend a few days with you, if that time is convenient to you, & your house is not full. If any circumstance makes another day better, will you not write me a line — Mrs Bowditch has sent me a note with permission to open a negociation for my client <sup>187</sup> — You have learned all the details of the tragedy of Margaret Fuller. I sent Mr Thoreau at once to the Fire Island Beach, & he is still there endeavouring to save any Manuscripts or other property, & to learn all that could be told. Mr Ellery Channing is also there, at present — If Lidian goes with Ellen she will perhaps carry Eddy, & return the same day. But I wish soon to go myself, Meantime, give kindest salutations to all your house from

Yours,

R. W. E

To Caroline Wilson, Concord, July 31, 1850 188

Concord, 31 July 1850

My dear Mrs Wilson,

I wrote you, some weeks since, that Mr Geo. B. Emerson was ready to receive Carrie on the 30 September next, but that I had not as readily found a boarding place for her. I have only this day learned positively that Dr & Mrs Bowditch will receive her into their family, if you desire it It is one of the earliest places that I inquired for; but at first was assured that there would be no room Dr Henry Bowditch & his family are persons of great worth & amiableness, with everything that should gratify you in their own manners, & in their connexion in society. Dr B is son of the eminent Dr Bowditch, & his wife is an English lady of unusual accomplishments. In conversation with the Doctor, yesterday, (for Mrs B. was out of town,) he told me, they could not give

<sup>186</sup> Cf. May 28, 1850

<sup>187.</sup> Probably Mrs Caroline Wilson; cf. July 31, 1850

<sup>188</sup> MS owned by CUL; ph in CUL The letter of "some weeks since" is July? c 5? 1850 Caroline Wilson, Cincinnati, Aug 9 following, acknowledged the present letter and asked Emerson to have Mrs Bowditch keep the place for Carrie. George B Emerson, the teacher, is mentioned frequently in these volumes The "eminent Dr Bowditch" was Nathaniel, the mathematician. For Dr. Henry Ingersoll Bowditch and his wife, see June 27, 1871 General Wilson appears in S G. Griffin, pp 664 ff

Carrie a room by herself, but will give her a room with Miss Wilson, daughter of General James Wilson of Keene, N. H, a young lady of whom they speak in the in the highest terms, who is also at Mr Emerson's school. In regard to terms, he said \$6 00 per week. I understood that this charge did not include washing. I have entire confidence in the suitableness of this home for Carrie, if she continues to desire to come to Boston.

You intimated that you might soon come to Cambridge & Boston. If you should not come, will you, at your early convenience, inform me, whether you would like to have Mrs Bowditch keep a place for Carrie I am sorry to say, I have not yet succeeded in seeing your son, at Cambridge, as I was to have done, & yet hope to do. With great regard,

Yours.

R W Emerson

To Samuel Gray Ward, Concord, August 2, 1850 189

My dear friend,

William Henry Channing asked me to write some Life of Margaret, defining his thought by calling it "Margaret & her Friends" On his invitation, I spent an hour or two with him yesterday, to talk of it Many questions rise, — whether the materials will be surrendered, on all hands? Whether it can be done by one? Whether it is publishable, if done? I think it could really be done, if one would heroically devote himself, and a most vivacious book written, but it must be done tête exaltée, & in the tone of Spiridion, or even of Bettine, with the coolest ignoring of Mr Willis Mr Carlyle and Boston & London. But no step of this kind could be taken without the concurrence of yourself & Anna, & Caroline S. & of Margaret's own family. Nay, if for the glory & honour of Margaret such a hecatomb were prepared, and all scruples magnificently renounced, I think, when the first experiments came to be made, it might turn out to be a work above our courage. If you had leisure, you & Channing & I would sit as committee? What is your opinion?

R. W. E.

Concord, 2 August, 1850.

189. MS owned by HCL; ph in CUL The reference to "yourself & Anna" shows that the letter is to Ward. For the publication of *Memoirs*, the result of the collaboration of Emerson, William Henry Channing, and James Freeman Clarke, see Mar. 3, 1852.

#### To Thomas Carlyle, Concord, August 5, 1850 190

### Concord 5 August 1850

My dear friend, It is very ingenious in you, & the crown of your magnanimities, — when you have to shame me out of my numb-palsy, — to affect contrition for *your* short comings <sup>191</sup> & promise goodness for the time to come Who dares blame *you*, O much-enduring punctual-performing right-English Man? Who dares believe you have time to write letters to the idle, — you sinewy master workman, sweating from peep of day to the late stars, in the yards? Not I, — and now I write reluctantly. Why afflict you with the trifles that eat my days? "Patimur quisque suos Manes" <sup>192</sup> You are blameless to me, & full of unsleeping kindness But I should not thank you so ill as to tax it too far. I read one thing with joy in your letter, the intimation of better health lately. Indeed I inferred so much from the sturdy tone of these wonderful "Pamphlets," <sup>193</sup> all which I have duly read as they arrived. You have finished your task, you say, & you are already snuffing the air of new battlefields beyond.

I wish you great success in your crusade against the Times It is very easy to see that as no less than Krishna sits beside Prince Ardjoon in the chariot,194 so Destiny too writes many fiery sentences in these pamphlets The vivid daguerrotype of the times, the next ages will thank you for, but the circling baulking Present refuses to be helped We are all in one boat. The prophecy is only a part of the cargo, & for purposes of healing is helpless. The opium is too strong in the air than that words should make any impression on the dull tympana Besides, the Age consists of its best men, & I do not wish them to believe their senses to that point as to get into a pretty fury with any windmills. The actors are to believe obstinately the newspapers, & that the world exists, but thinking men must trust their conviction that right is as secure as the respirability of the air. And the Age has cost too much when the constant mood of the poet is jangled We are beleaguered with contradictions, and the moment we preach, though we were archangels, things turn on their heel and leave us to fret alone. But there is no choice, & volcanoes must burn, as well as canaries sing And, I believe, though I often dissented

- 190 MS owned by RWEMA, ph in CUL.
- 191 Carlyle, July 19, 1850 (C-E Corr.).
- 192 Not quite accurately quoted from Vergil, Aeneid, VI, 743
- 193 Latter-day Pamphlets, 1850
- 194 In Emerson's favorite Bhagavadgita

as I read, the main objection was, this ignoring of the benevolent necessity that rounds us all in And the ignoring too of the general good intent that must be imputed to the worst of us poor oysters

You will have heard our sad news of Margaret Fuller Marchesa Ossoli. She was drowned with her husband & child on the wreck of the ship Elizabeth on the 19 July, 195 at 3 in the P M. after sitting all day, from morning, in plain sight of the shore of Long Island, N Y —I doubt you never saw in her what was inestimable here. But she died in happy hour for herself. Her health was much exhausted. Her marriage would have taken her away from us all, & there was a subsistence yet to be secured, & diminished powers, & old age

Tis so long since I have written, 196 that I can recall some varieties in my monotony I spent three weeks in New York in the spring. Then a letter from Cincinnati, signed by a hundred men, asking me to read lectures, drew me across the Alleganies, for the first time. Thence I went to the Mammoth Cave, in Kentucky, a grim hole in the earth, where I walked on rocks, & sailed on subterranean rivers, from the mouth nine measured miles under ground, & back again nine miles. The tramp took fourteen hours, & so I lost a day. Thence, down the Cumberland & Ohio rivers, & up the Missisippi, steaming up the river 5 days to Galena, crossed the prairie to the great lakes, & to Niagara, & home 197

Persist in your heroic good will to me. I am greatly comforted & relieved by this reopening of the channels, & shall proceed at once to write to several good men in England & Scotland who have the best claims on me. Kindest remembrances to Jane Carlyle, of whom you say no word. And to your brother John. Ever yours R. W. E.

To Horace Greeley, Concord, August 5, 1850 198

Concord 5 August 1850

My dear Sir,

Directly after receiving your letter respecting Margarets Book, I had an invitation from William H. Channing to a conference

195 Cf a note on July 23, 1850, to Greeley

196. It is clear that there had been a gap of about a year, and perhaps more, in the correspondence with Carlyle (cf. Carlyle, July 19, 1850, in C-E Corr). The statement that "I owe you a letter" in Carlyle, Aug 13, 1849 (ibid.), may well indicate a letter from Emerson which I have not recorded, but possibly Carlyle meant only that he should have acknowledged the gift of some Indian corn.

197. Curiously enough, Emerson repeated a part of this story to the same correspondent almost a year later (letter of July 28, 1851).

198 MS in the possession of the Chicago Book & Art Auctions; ph in CUL The superscription is to Greeley, and this letter is an answer to his of nine days earlier.

with him on the subject of a memoir of Margaret I agreed to the conference. We talked the thing over, & it appeared every moment more clear, that, to have any thing really adequate, we must have the concurrence if not the active cooperation of several of her most intimate friends. I have been writing to two or three of these already & am not ready to answer you, till we have first settled whether this more extensive & thorough mode shall not be adopted. Your arrangement of her books is judicious certainly, only whatever is printed, let the notices of Longfellow & of Lowell be omitted. These two critiques of two writers

" Philadelphia, July 27, 1850

" Dear Sir.

"All say we must have a proper edition of Margaret's works, with extracts from her unprinted writings, which were the freest and most characteristic of any Her mother and brothers have asked me to take some oversight of getting the work up and out, which I shall do until relieved But if I had time and capacity I have not the knowledge essential to a proper Memoir of our departed friend, and all say you ought to write that — must write it If Henry Channing will write another, very good, but he is apt to be irresolute and dilatory, and besides, if he would write his memoir would not injure yours, and scarcely render it less necessary.

"I have only one anxiety in the premises — that the book shall be got out before the interest excited by her sad decease has passed away. Her friends will buy it any how, but I wish it to reach a larger circle

"Will you write a Memoir? And will you do any and every thing else in the premises? It you know any publisher who would make a good offer for the work, please communicate with me (I shall be back in New-York before the (next) week closes) I think the whole should consist of two fair duodecimos of 400 pages if we cannot find her work on Italy, and three such in case that shall be found And I am very anxious that it should be before the public by the middle of September or at farthest the first of October

"All I can be good for in the premises is to hurry the work along Please see what any Boston publisher will offer for it, and write me I shall very gladly resign all personal effort in the premises to any one who will drive it If I continue in it, I shall advise that the IId or IIId volume (according as the work on Italy shall or shall not be found) be composed of 'Woman in the XIXth Century,' 'Summer on the Lakes,' and a few short pieces, and that it be going in type at once, & while the matter of the other volume is preparing

"Yours,

" Horace Greeley

"Ralph Waldo Emerson,

"Concord,

" Mass "

Emerson's statement that he has been "writing to two or three" of Margaret's "most intimate friends" may refer only to the letter of Aug 2, which concerned Anna Ward as well as her husband; but it may be that there was a letter to Caroline Sturgis Tappan or to some other close friend of Margaret's about the same time The unfavorable criticisms which were to be omitted are noticed in Samuel Longfellow, Life, n. d (c 1891), II, 27, and H. E Scudder, I, 244. Greeley, New York, Aug 7, 1850, acknowledged the present letter

of such respectable ability were exceptional in their severity from Margaret's pen, & there is no need to repeat the wounds Eckermann, too, is her best book in some senses. & Gunderode is good No more at present from

> Yours faithfully, R. W Emerson.

TO HENRY JAMES, SR., CONCORD, AUGUST 12, 1850 199

My dear James,

Mr Francis Howland, of the Cambridge Law School, a gentleman very much esteemed by his friends here, & at Cambridge, is about to spend some months at New York, &, as he has interested himself in some of your public lectures, I have charged him to make your personal acquaintance, that he may not lose a privilege which both he & I think of the first importance.

> Ever yours, R. W. Emerson.

Concord, 12 Aug. 1850

To Mary Moody Emerson, Concord? August c 14, 1850 [Described in Mary Moody Emerson, South Waterford, Me, Aug 16 and 17, 1850, as "yours received last night." Her reply is mainly a history of her love life.]

To Thomas Palmer, Concord? August, 1850

[Described in Palmer, Fitchburg, Mass, Oct. 15, 1850, as "yours of August last." Palmer explained his delay in sending Lane's interest, which he now inclosed ]

TO RICHARD FREDERIC FULLER, CONCORD, SEPTEMBER 1, 1850 200

Concord, 1 September,

1850

My dear Sir,

I had your kind letter the other day, & put off writing, thinking that I should very soon know the result of the researches at

199 MS owned by Mr. Henry James; ph. in CUL Howland had received his A B. in 1849 but does not seem to have entered the law school till 1851.

200 MS owned by HCL; ph in CUL Fuller answered, Boston, Sept 4, 1850, stat-

Canton,<sup>201</sup> & whether indeed the materials existed for such a Memoir as we have been projecting. But I did not know how slow these researches must necessarily be Meantime I heartily accept your proffer in your very terms & will receive & keep the package — at present unopened, — until it shall appear that we have a basis for a Memoir in the number & continuity of letters & Journals. When Ward, Channing, & I have decided on the part we will take, I shall know whether to use or to restore the trust. So you shall have the goodness to give them for me to Augustus Adams, Concord Mass Express. City Tavern Boston & oblige Yours with kindest remembrance & hope,

R W. Emerson.

TO \_\_\_\_\_\_, CONCORD? SEPTEMBER 5, 1850 202

x x Indeed no heaven could be better than that of wh. each of my friends is a hint, & unhappily is content with hinting x x

TO WILLIAM EMERSON, CONCORD, SEPTEMBER 7, 1850 208

Concord, 7 September, 1850

Dear William,

Will you tell William junior, that when I offered him a list of pieces for declamation, one day, I had then newly turned over such a document among his Uncle Edward's papers. I fear I have now lost sight of it for the time, but, if he can give me a little credit, it will surely turn up again in my imbroglio.

I inclose to you for your signature, the obligation which Mother & I have signed for Mr Ralph Haskins. I understood him to say, that a witness was not material.

ing that his sister Margaret's letters to him were with Ellen Fuller Channing, subject to Emerson's order, and that he had in his own hands a package of letters written to Margaret — probably all she received during the year or so before she left New York — labeled "recommended to Richard's care." He said he considered Emerson Margaret's spiritual representative and so entitled to make free use of all available materials

<sup>201</sup> Cf the letter of May 29 and 31 and June 3, 1842

<sup>202</sup> MS owned by RWEMA, ph in CUL. This is a fragmentary copy in Cabot's hand. The copyist indicates the date and describes the person addressed as "the same" The excerpt has, however, been cut away from its original context and pasted on a separate sheet. Though this sheet is at present filed with copies of letters to Henry James, Sr, I have no proof that it belongs there.

<sup>203.</sup> MS owned by HCL, ph in CUL.

He has given Mother the note & mortgage,<sup>204</sup> when he was here with his wife, last week. I am to have the mortgage registered.

Elizabeth H. has not returned from Waterford. I am glad you had & gave so much pleasure.

Susan is too thoughtful to remember up the 1tem of the Framingham ride.<sup>205</sup> I will recover it if I can.

Yours affectionately, Waldo

To Samuel Gray Ward, Concord? September 7, 1850 206

Saturday, 7 Sept.

1850

My dear friend,

The Margaret Manuscripts begin to come in. I have a large roll of miscellaneous papers, but hitherto no journal; and yesterday, hints from Ellery, that the Journals contain so many allusions to people, that they can hardly be seen, or perhaps by one only, meaning me. But they have not yet got through their exploration; & some Journals were, it seems, included in the package made up & addressed by Margaret herself to Caroline S. T.<sup>207</sup> before she left America. & Caroline is to decide what is for the fire, & what for the eyes. I say this only that you may not think I am heedless of the thing. I have supposed that we should presently be in possession of a complete list of our materials, & then you & W. C.<sup>208</sup> & I would have a sitting, & agree on our parts. I had your letter from Nantucket, & justified, I believe, every word you say of M. — but contradiction & surprise are the apples of the eyes of Nature. And if there be any combination that is improbable & impossible, that is the one which will next appear.

R. W. E.

204 Earlier letters relate to the sale of a part of the Haskins family estate, and some slightly different details of the transaction are given in a brief notation which William Emerson made on the back of the present letter.

205. Apparently an item of expense connected with Susan Haven Emerson's journey to or from Concord in the spring of this year; cf. May 29, 1850.

206. MS owned by HCL; ph. in CUL This is with the Ward papers in HCL and is clearly to Ward, who was still counted as one of the three prospective editors of the memoir of Margaret Fuller.

207. Caroline Sturgis Tappan.

208. William Henry Channing

To Edmund Quincy, Concord? September c 13, 1850

[Acknowledged in Quincy, Dedham, Mass, Sept. 29, 1850, as received "some fortnight ago" Quincy noted that Emerson reported his muse "in a failing state" and suggested that a reading of the fugitive slave bill would restore the poet's fighting spirit]

To Lidian Emerson, Concord, September 16, 1850 [MS owned by Mr Raymond Emerson]

To Samuel Gray Ward, Concord, September 16, 1850 209

Concord, Sept. 16, 1850.

I am to beg you to give this letter <sup>210</sup> the most effectual direction you can It is addressed, I believe, to the Mother of Ossoli. & I enclose a dollar to pay its expenses on this side. — I have all the MSS which the family can give me. Some of them are of great value, but they have been much mutilated by the knife, &, I suppose, the fire. Caroline as yet has sent me nothing, & W. C. nothing, & you yourself are asking grace. I really think from the look of these papers I have, that it is I, & not you or W C, that must redact & report these journals But I cannot give you a very long day.

Ever yours, R. W. E.

To Paulina W Davis, Concord, September 18, 1850 211

<sup>1</sup>Concord, 18 September, 1850.<sup>1</sup>

Mrs P. W. Davis

11 Dear Madam.

I have waited a very long time since I had your letter,<sup>212</sup> because I had no clear answer to give,<sup>II</sup> and now I write rather

209 MS owned by HCL, ph in CUL The superscription is simply "S G Ward" 210 It seems probable that the letter inclosed was from some member of the Fuller family rather than from Emerson himself.

211. MS owned by RWEMA, ph in GUL This MS, though bearing a superscription to Mrs. Davis, Providence, R. I., is described in Emerson's endorsement as a copy Excerpts I–VI are in Cabot, II, 455–456 Several canceled phrases, which I have not reproduced, seem to show, however, that this is actually a rough draft of the letter sent.

212 Paulina W. Davis, Providence, n.d. (endorsed Aug., 1850), asked Emerson to stand sponsor to the Woman's Rights Convention to be held in Worcester, Mass, on Oct 23 and 24, and urged him to attend.

that I may not neglect your letter, than because I have anything very material to say III The fact of the political & civil wrongs of woman I deny not If women feel wronged, then they are wronged But the mode of obtaining a redress, namely, a public convention called by women is not very agreeable to me, and the things to be agitated for do not seem to me the best Perhaps I am superstitious & traditional, but whilst I should vote for every franchise for women, III - vote that they should hold property, and vote, yes & be eligible to all offices as men - whilst I should vote thus, IV if women asked, or if men denied 213 it IV these things, VI should not wish women to wish political functions, nor, if I imagine that a woman whom all men would granted assume them leel to be the best, would decline such privileges if offered, & feel them to be obstacles to her legitimate influence. Yet I confess 214 lay no great stress on my opinion, v since we are all liable to be deceived by the false position into which our bad politics throw elections & electors. If our politics were a little more rational we might not feel any unfitness in accompanying women to the polls VIAt all events, that I may not stand in the way of any right you are at liberty if you wish it to use my name as one of the inviters of the convention, though I shall not attend it,215 & shall regret that it is not rather a private meeting of thoughtful persons sincerely interested, instead of what a public meeting is pretty sure to be a heartless noise which we are all ashamed of when it is over Yours respectfully

R W. Emerson VI

<sup>213</sup> The word "it" was inadvertently left uncanceled after "these things" had been inserted between the lines

<sup>214</sup> Emerson struck out the clause which first followed, failing to leave the "I" 215 The Woman's Rights Convention held at Woicestei, as planned, on Oct 23 and 24 was reported in the Boston Daily Advertiser, Oct 25, 1850 Paulina W Davis was appointed to preside Emeison is not mentioned in this account, though his name must have been used, in accordance with his permission, as one of the sponsors of the meeting (of the note on Oct 7, 1851) Gradually, however, he was drawn into the public discussion of the feminist movement. The following year he was again invited to Worcester, and in his letter of refusal (Oct 7, 1851), addressed to Lucy Stone, he excused himself chiefly on the ground that he had work he could not leave In Journals for Oct 14 of that year he recorded his thoughts on the convention On June 7, 1855, however, Paulina Davis wrote a successful plea, and the result was "Woman a Lecture Read before the Woman's Rights Convention, Boston, September 20, 1855" (Cent Ed, XI, 403-426). Even in 1855, he clung to his belief that women did not yet wish an equal share in public affairs, but he also declared, as in the present letter, that it was they and not the men who must decide That his later attitude was one of increasing friendliness to the women's cause seems to be pretty clear from his Boston speech of 1869 (see the note on July 21 of that year).

To Samuel Gray Ward, Concord, September 23, 1850 216

Concord 23 September

My dear friend,

On Saturday P. M I tried to find you at your office — to tell you at large what I find & what I think of Margaret's MSS. Perhaps one person should undertake the whole work, & everything should be put unreservedly in his hands. If you could, & would, you should be that person. I think I am the next best candidate — if I can be induced to undertake it. But it is the last imprudence in me to hold out any flag. My own tasks press on me, & require indefinite time, & my eyes can be used only for a few hours daily. Perhaps William Channing was too much her friend to leave him quite free enough. But whoever is editor, it will not be quite plain what he is to take & what he is to leave of these manifold threads, some pale coloured, & some glowing. The personalities are essential, — leave them out, & you leave out Margaret. It would be prudentest for all parties to abdicate any part in the matter, — all but the editor, — & make up their hearts to take their fate from his discretion.

But when he has finished his task, I think, he must bring it to our jury to decide whether it shall go to the press, or to the flames *You*, of course, have nothing to fear In one of her books <sup>217</sup> I read a pleasing narrative of a journey to Niagara, on which you were one of the party, & you will be gratified with all the characteristic if slight notes of her growing regard for the new acquaintance. And all her pictures, afterwards, are faithful & appreciating, even when written in sad moments And, universally, constancy is one of her shining traits.

R. W. E.

216 MS owned by HCL, ph in CUL. This letter is without address but fits perfectly into the correspondence with Ward, it is with the Ward papers at HCL and is endorsed in the same hand. Internal evidence makes it certain that the year is 1850, as the endorsement also attests

217 An account of her visit to Niagara in 1843, with J. F. Clarke and his sister, was printed in the first chapter of Summer on the Lakes. It seems possible that Emerson had a confused recollection of that chapter. The present letter was certainly not to Clarke, who, however, later took Ward's place as a collaborator in the memoir of Margaiet.

To William Emerson, Concord, September 30, 1850 218

Concord, 30 Sept. 1850

Dear William,

I received this morning your note & \$190 inclosed. You have already, on 24 July, sent me 27.25 <sup>219</sup> as your half of R B Es expenses So I return the money. Or rather, I will return you 20 this P. M: for I have sent to Mr Hoar to send me his new bill for Bulkeley tomorrow, & I will credit you with 7 00 on that amount

I have to ask of you a favor for Mrs Brown You sent her the "Home Journal" about a year ago, & paid in advance Will you now discontinue it, & if any week or weeks have over run pay for so much, & charge me.

Now one for myself Will you have the goodness to send the inclosed order from Charles Lane to whomsoever represents the old Wiley  $\psi$  Putnam, & get either money, or some distinct answer, that I can transmit to him.

Mother & I were summoned to the funeral of Uncle William Ladd,<sup>220</sup> at Cambridge, yesterday, but did not go

Waldo -

You will think me a proverb for business talent, but I cannot find my Lane order, this time.

To Giuseppe Mazzini, Concord, October 9, 1850 221

Concord, Massachusetts. 9 October 1850

Joseph Mazzini, Esq. Dear Sir.

I use the privilege of being the friend of your friends,<sup>222</sup> to address you as a friend. You have doubtless learned many weeks since the painful details of the death of Margaret Fuller, Margar

weeks since the painful details of the death of Margaret Fuller, Marchesa Ossoli. Her friends have warmly agreed in urging me to prepare some Memoir of her life. In concert with William H. Channing of New

218. MS owned by RWEMA; ph. in CUL.

219. Acknowledged in July 27, 1850

220 The Daily Evening Transcript, Sept 28, 1850, reports the death of William Ladd on the 27th

221 MS owned by RWEMA; ph. in CUL. This MS, which contains several canceled phrases not reproduced here, must be a rough draft of a letter presumably sent; but Emerson endorsed it: "Copy of letter to J Mazzini Oct. 1850."

222 Cf. Jan. 24, 1848. Emerson was probably thinking also of Margaret Fuller and of the Carlyles as friends of Mazzini.

York & Samuel G. Ward of Boston, I consented to collect all the letters & Journals & other Manuscripts left by her & to ascertain by inspection of these what materials existed for a memoir.223 I am sorry to say that since a large part of her valuable MSS were taken with her to Italy, & lost in the shipwreck on her return, I fear all records of the last six years are destroyed. no vestige of her work on the Revolution in Italy has yet turned up, though every search has been made. It occurs to me & to my friends that you can perhaps supply us if your engagements shd allow so much leisure with some notes of your acquaintance & intercourse with her since you have known her, of her relation to yourself & to your friends perhaps some letters or copies of letters from her. Any sketch of her character from your pen, we should very highly value and should gladly enrich our Memoir with. Perhaps you can give us the names of any other friends who would be likely to possess any interesting memorials of the Marchesa Mr Ward of Boston one of her oldest friends goes now to London on his affairs, & I use the opportunity to make these inquiries.224 I have hoped that one day would bring you to this country where you have many faithful friends. & I shall not cease to hope it.

> With great respect Your obedient servant, R.W.E.

To Thomas Carlyle, Concord? October? c. 9? 1850 [Mentioned in Carlyle, Nov 14, 1850 (C-E Corr)]

TO ARTHUR HELPS, CONCORD? OCTOBER? c. 9? 1850 [Mentioned in July 28, 1851]

TO WILLIAM PARSONS ATKINSON? CONCORD, OCTOBER 11, 1850 225

Concord, 11 Oct, 1850

My dear Sir,

Forgive my delays. I fancied I should find once for all definite answers after a few days to all questions touching lectures At pres-

223. Cf letters of July-Sept., 1850.

224. Ward could not find Mazzını and sent this letter to Carlyle (Carlyle, Nov. 14, 1850, in *C-E Corr*). Emerson got no reply and repeated his request in July 29, 1851.

225. MS owned by the Boston Athenæum; ph. in CUL A notation shows that this MS came to the Athenæum from the library of W P. and C F. Atkinson For the probability that it was addressed by Emerson to William Parsons Atkinson, cf. a note on Jan. 26, 1850.

ent, the whole matter remains uncertain for me and, at all events, though I think I should like to come to Brookline, even if I do not go elsewhere, I will not accept so early a day as 21 November.

Yours gratefully, R. W. Emerson

To Samuel E. Sewall, Concord, October 19, 1850 226

Concord, 19 October, 1850

S E Sewall, Esq Dear Sir,

I fear from the tenour of your note, which I have just received, that you have not received any very accurate report of the conversation that took place between M1 Alcott & me, when he was last in Concord I made no such proffer as the one you recite, but a different one.<sup>227</sup> I shall be in town in the course of a few days probably, & I will call at your office & explain my view of the matter

Yours respectfully, R. W. Emerson.

#### TO CHARLES LANE, CONCORD? OCTOBER 22, 1850

[Described by Lane, London, Nov. 21, 1850, as inclosing a draft for £10 18 2 Lane suggests that his library might be sent to Philadelphia but does not wish to take away any books that Emerson enjoys ]

226 MS, at Fiuitlands, owned by Miss Clara Endicott Seals. I have made a MS copy, which is in CUL. The superscription is to Sewall at Boston. Sewall was a cousin of Alcott's wife, was an active antislavery agitator, and seems to have been interested in Alcott's work as well as in the welfare of the family. His participation in one of Alcott's conversations is recorded in Sanborn and Hailis, II, 417

227 It seems probable that this relates to a part of the land belonging to Alcott's Hillside, which later became Hawthorne's Wayside In a letter of Jan 4, 1845, Samuel J May had inclosed to Emerson a letter of the same date just received from Sewall In his letter Sewall had agreed to appropriate \$850 toward the purchase of house and land for Mrs Alcott. Some years later he wrote (Boston, Feb 27, 1852), that he had an offer of \$1500 for the Alcott place, from Hawthorne, and was inclined to accept if Emerson approved Emerson, he understood, held title to eight essential acres the proceeds of which were intended for the benefit of Mis Alcott, for whom Sewall acted as trustee. The MS deed books of Middlesex County tend to confirm the conjecture In a deed signed Jan 10, 1845, and recorded on the 15th of the same month, Washington C Allen gave the title of "about eight acres" to Emerson These acres were in the easterly pait of Concord and were bounded on the north by the County 10ad to Lexington and on the east by the land of Ephraim Ball (1 e., Bull) Finally, Emerson, in a deed signed Mar 8, 1852, and recorded on Apr. 15 following, relinquished the title of the same acres to Nathaniel Hawthorne. Cf also May 3, 1852.

To Charles King Newcomb, Concord, October 25, 1850 228

Concord 25 Oct 1850

Dear Charles,

We shall both & all be heartily glad to see you on the first day of next week that suits your convenience And Lidian promises the best attendance & nursing, if need be, as, I hope, need is not.

If you have in your cabinet any memorials of Margaret, as of her letters or of any notes or memoranda of yours do not, I beg you, fail to bring them. & I hope our fine weather will not be all spent.

Yours affectionately, R W E.

Alas, Eddy has blotted my paper but 'tis so late that I will not lose the mail by taking another sheet.

To George Partridge Bradford, Concord, November 16, 1850 229

Concord, 16 Nov 1850.

Dear George,

Thanksgiving approaches with all its dangers to digestion & solitude & you must resign yourself to your fate in Concord on that day with with what philosophy you can I would even intercede for you & avert the card, but the ladies are merciless & pounce upon their prey. But you are to know that first Mrs Ripley has promised to come, & we will devise such other mitigations as we can. But at 2 o'clock on Thursday 28th you must be here.

Yours affectionately, Waldo E

To Mary Moody Emerson, Concord? November c. 24? 1850 [Described in Mary Moody Emerson, South Waterford, Me, Nov 27 (endorsed 1850), as received on the preceding Tuesday (Nov. 26) ]

To J Peter Lesley, Concord? November c. 24? 1850 [Lesley, Milton, Mass, Nov. 25, 1850 (the month is from Emerson's endorse-

228 MS owned by the Concord Free Public Library, ph in GUL. Newcomb, Providence, Oct. 24, 1850, had proposed to visit Emerson sometime during the following week

ment), acknowledges "Your kind invitation" received that day and agrees to

229 MS owned by RWEMA; ph in CUL. Numerous other letters show that Bradford was often expected as a guest at the Emerson home sometime during the Thanksgiving season

come to Concord for the evening of Jan 8 The MS records of the Concord Lyceum (in the Concord Free Public Library) show that the date of the lecture was Jan 8, as arranged, and that the subject was "Caves" Lesley, known as a geologist, was a son-in-law of Emerson's old friend and correspondent Anne Robbins Lyman ]

TO WILLIAM EMERSON, CONCORD? NOVEMBER 30, 1850 230

Charlie, are in shining health.

Will you please to subscribe for me for the semiweekly or tri-weekly issue of the *Courier des Etats Unis* for six months As there is a new editor, I have no objection to beginning a week or two back, if they have the numbers, & if there be any good reason in serial tales or letters. Tell William that I have kept an open eye for the Declamations, but as yet have laid hands only on two of the pieces I seek, & these not quite perfect — but despair not.

Yours affectionately, Waldo.

To \_\_\_\_\_, Concord? November? 1850

[Mentioned in Dec 10, 1850; probably not the only letter to this correspondent about this time ]

To Samuel Gray Ward, Concord, December 3, 1850 281

Concord, 3 December

Welcome home! <sup>232</sup> It is the best news that you are here again. And yet, being there, you might have stayed a week longer by Humber, Trent, & Thames, & seen the monks of Oxford & Westminster. I am, I think, quite compensated for your leaving Carlyle unvisited,<sup>238</sup> by the

230. MS owned by RWEMA; ph. in CUL. At least one sheet of this letter is missing The remaining sheet is dated from William Emerson's endorsement and from William Emerson, Dec 8, 1850 (owned by Dr. Haven Emerson), acknowledging "Your kind letter of the 30th ulto" The same reply shows that the French paper was duly subscribed for and that William, Jr, was grateful for a copy of Euripides his uncle had sent him. For the "Declamations," cf. June? c. 20? 1851.

231. MS owned by HCL; ph in CUL. This letter, though without address, is clearly to Ward, as its contents show It is with the Ward papers in HCL and bears an endorsement in the hand which appears on other letters of this collection. The year endorsed might be either 1850 or 1851, but 1850 is correct.

232. Doubtless the Ward who arrived in Boston from Liverpool on Nov. 29 in the "Europa" was Samuel Gray Ward (Daily Evening Transcript, Nov. 29, 1850).

233. Carlyle complained vigorously in his letter of Nov 14, 1850 (C-E Corr.).

fine vengeance of it, as you shall read in the letter he sends along with you. I trust you find Anna restored firmly. In the few moments when I saw her, she seemed to have suffered seriously.

I believe I have nothing to tell you. Only political mice have cheeped. The little Chronotype,<sup>284</sup> we country people think the liveliest fact in Boston.

I have just been looking over some autobiographic papers of Margaret, which I had overlooked hitherto. William Channing drew them out of a box which I thought I had already turned over. Some of them have a real value Also I learn that a trunk of papers which she left at Paris under the care of Mr Draper,<sup>235</sup> & which has been supposed to be lost, is on its way home to us. William C. is so much in earnest, that I confide that something good will be done, & I have receded from any general supervision, & have promised only what I safely can, namely, to be a contributor, & to make my own independent sketch, drawing on her correspondence with me, & that with Caroline S.,<sup>236</sup> which I have. But I shall be in town on Thursday, & mean to ask my own questions.

R. W. E.

To William Emerson, Concord, December 10, 1850 287

Concord 10 December 1850

Dear William,

Ten days ago <sup>288</sup> I broke the wonderful silence that has prevailed between Staten Island & Concord, for I shudder to think how long, & attempted to give you, I believe, an account of our Thanksgiving, & other recent meetings & doings, in the express desire to elicit from the silent Island also a word, & as much affectionate eloquence, too, as the nature of its tenants is prompt to dictate, on its own autumnal & winter history. But not a line has come to my box, though I duly morn-

234. The Daily Chronotype for Dec 3, 1850, was Vol VIII, No 138. Elizur Wright was editor and proprietor, and the editorial policy was definitely against slavery but independent of parties. This paper and The Weekly Chronotype were the organs of associationism and were, with W. H. Channing's The Spirit of the Age, the successors to The Harbinger (see John S. Dwight's editorial in The Weekly Chronotype, Sept. 8, 1849). The tempo of Elizur Wright's publications is much more common in the twentieth century than it was earlier. Cf. also Dec. 10, 1850.

235 The firm of Draper et Cie is listed in the Paris Annuaire général du commerce, 1849.

<sup>236</sup> Caroline Sturgis Tappan

<sup>237</sup> MS owned by HCL, ph in CUL.

<sup>238.</sup> In Nov. 30, 1850.

ing & evening frequent the post I infer that my letter miscarried. -"the more the pity of it," - as Choate quotes Shakspeare,239 that the accident is so rare, & the need now so stringent Mother looks very grave. & Lidian & Ellen (who thinks she has reason to know New York) wonder if Staten Island has joined S. Carolina, & seceded from the States. & elected the Judge Governor, & he is absorbed in executive toils. You are to know however that we are all in tolerable health, & in good human hope, & even have not lost our faith in Divine Order, that we are good patriots, & read the vivacious little Chronotype,210 eating rebellion with our daily bread, that Lidian is threatening in her secret mind a personal invasion of your sacred island itself if, as she says, I should go to N Y. in the late winter or early spring, as I just possibly may, or thought I might when the Mercantile Library & I corresponded lately 241 Bulkeley was here - not so well quite as usual - & has gone home We do hear som[e]242 good words about you now & then from the Prichards. But you must send us an official chronicle

Will you not order the Courier des Etats Unis — the semi weekly or tri weekly issue — to be sent to me for 6 months 218 With special love from each of us to each of you, Your brother

Waldo.

TO ALEXANDER W HARVEY, CONCORD, DECEMBER 22, 1850 [MS owned by Yale University Library, printed in *The Journal of English and Germanic Philology*, XXVI, 481–482 (Oct., 1927)]

TO NATHANIEL HAWTHORNE, CONCORD, DECEMBER 22, 1850

[MS listed and partly quoted in American Art Association, Apr 28 and 29, 1924, printed in Julian Hawthorne, I, 381–382. This was inspired by Theodore Parker, Boston, Dec 10, 1850, Parker said some good men wanted to start a new magazine and asked Emerson to inquire of Hawthorne whether he would do anything for it Hawthorne presently wrote as follows:

239 Emerson presumably heard Choate misquote Othello, IV, 1, in a speech at the Constitutional meeting in Faneuil Hall, Nov 26, 1850 If, however, Choate used the words here quoted, his error was partly amended before it got into print in the Boston Daily Advertiser of Dec. 3, 1850, where the passage is very nearly, but not quite, correct The Advertiser version reappears in The Works of Rufus Choate, II, 316 Choate was famed for his accurate memory

<sup>240</sup> Cf Dec 3, 1850. 241 See Nov? 1850

<sup>242</sup> The MS is slightly mutilated.

<sup>243</sup> Cf Nov 30, 1850.

"Lenox, Decr 30th 1850

"My dear Emerson,

"In the matter of this projected magazine, I am afraid I cannot do much, and am therefore glad that it is of very little consequence whether I do anything

"The remuneration, which the publishers could afford to offer, must necessarily be small Now, Graham has made me an offer (which I declined) of \$100 for a brief article I have tempting offers, likewise, from the Tribune, for a long story to be published in chapters. This being the case, and being dependent on my pen, I certainly could not be a frequent contributor to the new magazine. I have no faith whatever in its success, so that I should not feel as if I were doing anybody good, while doing myself harm. No instance is known to me of a magazine, here or in England, succeeding purely on its literary merits—though these claims are not undesirable to have, in aid of, and incidental to others, which the public regards more

"With great regard,
"Yours truly,
"Nath! Hawthorne"

TO WILLIAM EMERSON, CONCORD, DECEMBER 28, 1850 244

Concord, 28 December, 1850

Dear William,

The Nicholomania or Santa Claus dance being epidemic in these parts for a few days past there was this noon a most ungainly looking bag or parcel sent off in the direction of New York, out of which, I am just informed, a little book, on which is still legibly inscribed Haven's name, appears to have dropped. The parcel was at last rolled up in haste in the moment of the Express man's arrival I believe it contained some box or boxlet with Haven's address, but the book was left out & will follow with speed on the Saints rear car late-at-night-express Meantime Lidian has been in Boston to do antislavery <sup>245</sup> & see Booths Hamlet & Ellen, who received <sup>246</sup> a letter from Haven & from yourself, is at Mrs Hemmenway's & at Dr Jackson's, getting ounces of flesh & doubtless vast volumes of city gas

So with dear love to all your household gods

Your affectionate brother, Waldo.

<sup>244</sup> MS owned by HCL, ph in CUL

<sup>245</sup> The Daily Evening Transcript of Dec 26, 1850, announced the program at the Anti-slavery Bazaar for that evening Booth was to appear in Hamlet on Dec. 27, the last evening of his engagement (ibid, Dec 27, 1850)

<sup>246</sup> The word is written incompletely

#### To Moses Dresser Phillips, Concord? 1850

[Described by Edward Everett Hale as a note in which Emerson expressed his belief that a payment made to him on *Representative Men* in 1850 was an error (*Memories of a Hundred Years*, 1902, II, 236–237) Doubtless the letter was written, though Hale's manner of telling the story shows that he had underestimated Emerson's knowledge of simple business matters ]

# 1851

TO WILLIAM EMERSON, CONCORD? JANUARY C. 10, 1851

[William Emerson, Jan 13, 1851 (MS owned by Dr. Haven Emerson), mentions "your kind letter the other day," and expresses grief at the news that one of the children has been ill.]

TO WILLIAM PARSONS ATKINSON, CONCORD, JANUARY 19, 18511

Concord, 19 Jan.

1851

My dear Sir,

I do not know how to refuse your invitation for the 30<sup>th</sup> instant, & you shall hold me engaged for that evening. I have a new lecture on Power, which I believe I shall like better than that on Wealth. One or the other you shall have.

Yours.

R. W. Emerson.

W. P. Atkinson.

TO CHARLES MCKNIGHT, WILLIAM HERSH, AND DAVID WILKINS, CONCORD, FEBRUARY 1, 1851 <sup>2</sup>

Concord, Mass.

1 February 1851.

Messrs Charles M. Knight —

William Hersh -

David Wilkins.

Committee

Gentlemen.

I have been a little slow in answering your very cordial invitation because of the difficulty I find in making your plan compatible

- 1. MS owned by the Boston Athenæum; ph in CUL The letter of this date listed, without the name of the person addressed, in Merwin-Clayton Sales Co, Nov 12–16, 1906, is apparently not the same The lecture was probably to be given in Brookline; cf Jan. 26, 1850. Emerson read both "Power" and "Wealth" in Boston nearly a year later.
  - 2 MS owned by RWEMA, ph. in CUL. This is a rough draft endorsed by Emer-

with my engagements already formed On the whole, I decide that it is not in my power to come to Pittsburgh before the 3<sup>rd</sup> week in March <sup>3</sup> Will that be too late?

You do not say how many lectures the Course shall comprise, nor how many may be read in a week. At Cincinnati, I read three in each week. In order to say something definite, I will propose that I shall read a course of six Lectures in a fortnight, and the Lyceum shall pay me 40 for each Lecture. I say a fortnight, but will extend the time a little to make better days.

If this proposition agree at all with the views of your Mercantile Library, I will send you a programme of Subjects for the Course. I have just been preparing some Lectures which at this moment interest me a good deal,—a series of topics on "the Conduct of Life" One is "Power," one "Wealth," one "Culture," & so on.

Yours respectfully,

over

R W Emerson.

I am to set out early next week for Rochester, where I am to be on the 6<sup>th</sup> & 7<sup>th</sup>, 4 & & for Buffalo, where I am to be on the 10<sup>th</sup> & 11<sup>th</sup> 5 instants Thence I shall return immediately home.

To Lidian Emerson, Buffalo, February 11, 1851 6

Phelps House Buffalo, 11 Feb y 1851

Dear Lidian,

I ought before this to have told you at least of my address,

son "Answer to Pittsburgh 1851" Of the persons addressed, William M Heish, dealer in men's furnishings, and David Wilkins, a hatter's agent, are listed in Fahnestock's Pittsburgh Directory, for the Year 1850 For McKnight — apparently Emerson misread the name — and for the lectures at Pittsburgh, see Mar. 21, 1851.

 $<sup>\</sup>ensuremath{\mathfrak{Z}}$  Doubtless Emerson wrote at least one more letter to the committee, but I have no definite proof

<sup>4</sup> Emerson's lectures before the Athenaeum and Mechanics' Association were "England," Feb 6, and "Power," Feb 7 (praised in *The Rochester Daily American*, Feb 6-10, 1851).

<sup>5</sup> See Feb 11, 1851

<sup>6.</sup> MS owned by RWEMA, ph in CUL The Buffalo Commercial Advertiser, Feb 10-12, 1851, announced Emerson by repeating some secondhand praise with the warning that he belonged to "that school of 'Philosophers' for which we have no great respect", reported his "England," read on the 10th, and "Power," 11th, thought he had few of the graces of oratory, and discovered that he was strongly prejudiced against the West and Western men The Young Men's Association sponsored the lectures.

which is care of A W Harvey, Esq. Buffalo - & of my times of returning, which now seems not until Friday night from Syracuse to reach Boston Saturday midnight, & Concord only on Monday Morn.<sup>g</sup>, unless by help of Framingham I get across on Sunday. Yesterday I went to the Falls with Col McKay & - they were hid in rain & mist! From the edge nearest the old Table Rock I could hardly seen more than a rod of width along the fall for the wind blew back the spray directly on the pitch of the water But now & then was a little lifting, & the depths of the arrowy torrents were disclosed Every drop seems to become an arrowhead, and the fall is an infinite quantity of arrowy points Our companion was young Porter (famous as the owner of the Falls,) to whom I had letters, & he carried me in his barouche all round Goat Island, & his familiarity with the whole scene made his conversation important. He is besides a superior young man, was a classmate & friend of young George S Emerson,8 & fills his own conspicuous place here of leading gentleman & great proprietor very creditably His sister is a social centre of great importance I dined with them, & heard all the stories - I am very unwilling to stop two days for the sake of Syracuse, but am importuned to do so & have consented 9 I will write to Mr Mulchinock 10 & to Mr Forbes 11 I have heard from Pittsburgh, so you need not send me their letter I know not why Mr Stacy 12 had neglected to charge me with the letter you sent me though marked paid by you. Yet your (charge 44) was erased, & Mr Harvey paid for it here. I wish to have all letters sent to me prepaid at home. We have had rough weather here, but I hope all

- 7 Alexander W Harvey was a member of Metz & Harvey, attorneys, and was one of the managers of the Young Men's Association (*The Commercial Advertiser Directory, for the City of Buffalo,* 1851)
- 8 Both Peter Augustus Porter and George Samuel Emerson belonged to the class of 1845 at Harvard
- 9 "Power," read on Feb 14 before the Franklin Institute at the City Hall, was announced and favorably reported by the Syracuse Standard, Feb. 12–17, 1851 The "profound and absorbing attention" which the audience gave to Emerson was a ciedit to the people of Syracuse "The universal desire," this paper declared, "is to hear him again"
  - 10 See Feb.? c 11? 1851
- 11. Probably Franklin Forbes, who had written, Clinton, Mass, Jan. 27, 1851, that Emerson was expected to lecture for "the Bigelow M Institute" on Feb 19 Franklin Forbes became first president of the Bigelow Library Association, which grew out of the Bigelow Mechanics' Institute about a year later (Andrew E Ford, History of the Origin of the Town of Clinton, 1896, pp 385 and 411–412) I have no definite proof of a letter from Emerson
- 12 Albert Stacy was postmaster at Concord (The Massachusetts State Record, 1851).

has gone well & happily at home. Love to Mother, and to my three big babes — & may they be bigger, — I have found the kindest attentions here from Mr Williams, 18 & from his wife, who is a beauty, &, to my surprise & pleasure, a sort of godchild & namesake of Ellen Tucker. She showed me a christening cup marked E. T. to E. W. which came from her. But I have no more time. I leave Buffalo tomorrow, Wednesday mor. 15. Love to Elizabeth. Yours, Waldo. All the provision of my wardrobe turned out to be complete, — of course.

TO WILLIAM PEMBROKE MULCHINOCK, BUFFALO? FEBRUARY? c. 11? 1851 [Cf the letters of Feb. 11 and Apr 15, 1851]

To WILLIAM EMERSON, CONCORD, MARCH 10, 1851 14

Concord, 10 March, 1851

Dear William,

I believe in the beginning of the winter I threw out some half promises to your Mercantile Library <sup>15</sup> to come to them during the season, &, at the same time, wrote you, that, in the event of my coming, Lidian was resolved to come too. But I have let the winter run out, without getting ready either for Boston or New York. I am however promised to Pittsburgh, Penn. for a course of lectures to begin Thursday 20<sup>th</sup> instant, <sup>16</sup> & I mean to use the opportunity to dine with you next Sunday Lidian's resolutions revive also, & I do not know but she will persist to try the Sound with me, she & Edward, next Saturday evening, & spend a few days with Susan. But all her plans are so much at the mercy of the most precarious of female healths, that I dare only say, that, last night, Elizabeth Hoar made her believe that it was the most agreeable of all contingences

Before the week is out, I will write you again what our maturer plan shall be.

Ever yours, Waldo.

<sup>13.</sup> Probably Charles H. S. Williams, of Williams, Shumway & Cuitenius, attorneys, listed in *The Commercial Advertiser Directory, for the City of Buffalo,* 1851; cf Nov 13, 1868?

<sup>14.</sup> MS owned by HCL; ph. in CUL.

<sup>15.</sup> Cf. Nov.? 1850.

<sup>16</sup> See Mar 21, 1851.

TO WILLIAM EMERSON, CONCORD, MARCH 14, 1851 17

Concord, 14 March, 1851.

Dear William.

Mother received your letter two days ago, & we esteemed it a good omen, that our design of invading you, should be exactly cotemporaneous with your invitation. Lidian is still prosecuting with ardor her preparations, & we mean to take, either the Stonington boat of Saturday night, or, if stormy, the New Haven cars, and so dine with you on Sunday. But I leave for Philadelphia, on Monday morn, and so I suppose leave Staten Island on Sunday eve. I am sorry that you should have had so much illness in the house, I did not know it before.

In good hope, yours, Waldo.

#### To Mary Merrick Brooks? New York, March 18, 1851

[Printed in *The Liberator*, Boston, Apr. 18, 1851, where it is described as "a letter of Mr Emerson to one of our ladies." Emerson regrets that he cannot be at home to attend "your Liberty meeting." The letter follows an account of this "Liberty meeting"—the annual meeting of the Middlesex County Antislavery Society held at Concord on Apr. 3, 1851. As Mrs. M M. Brooks, of Concord, a member of the nominating committee, is the only woman mentioned here among leaders of the Society for the year 1850–1851, she may have been the person addressed *Memoirs of Members of the Social Circle*, 2d series, p. 208, shows that Mary Merrick married Nathan Brooks in 1823 and was still living as late as 1863

This letter is notable as an early declaration of determined opposition to the Fugitive Slave Law On May 3 following Emerson delivered in Concord the first of his public addresses on that subject (printed in *Cent Ed.*, XI) ]

To Lidian Emerson, Pittsburgh, March 21, 1851 19

Monongahela House
<sup>1</sup>Pittsburgh 21 March 1851

Dear Lidian.

I arrived here last night after a very tedious & disagreeable journey from Philadelphia by railway & canal with little food & less sleep two nights being spent in the railcars & the third on the floor of a

- 17 MS owned by HCL, ph in CUL.
- 18. That is, on the way to Pittsburgh
- 19. MS owned by RWEMA; ph in CUL. Excerpts I-II are in Cabot, II, 566-567.

canal-boat, where the cushion allowed me for a bed was crossed at the knees by another tier of sleepers as long limbed as I, - so that in the air was a wreath of legs, and the night, which was bad enough, would have been far worse but that we were so thoroughly tired we could have slept standing I Here I found on arriving, at 4 o'clock P M a very good hotel, and, presently, some agreeable people 11The committee wished me to lecture in the evening, if possible, and I who wanted to go to bed, answered, that I had preliminary statements to make in my first lecture, which required a little time & faculty to make ready, - which now could not be had, - but, if they would let me read an old Lecture, I would omit the bed, & set out for the Hall So it was settled, that I should read poor old "England," once more, which was done,20 - for the committee wished nothing better, and, like all committees, think me an erratic gentleman, only safe with a safe subject II I found here a letter from Cincinnati 21 inviting me thither to read the course I give in Pittsburgh, and you know I am on their river here, - 40 hours distant from them, I believe But I shall not go This town is a most busy place black with coalsmoke, black houses black air black faces & clothes of men & women Under my window, on the Monongahela, (which will be Ohio in a quarter of a mile,) is a row of steamers for Cincinnati, St Louis, New Orleans, &c I found Mr Mitchell 22 the Cincinnati astronomei on my canal boat & came with him to this house. I find here Mr MacElrath 28 of the N Y. Tribune newspaper, who owns a coalmine here, which he is going to show me this afternoon I ought to leave this place, if I read

20 The Daily Pittsburgh Gazette, Mar 20-Apr 1, 1851, tells the story On Mar 20, Hersh, Wilkins, and McKnight, the members of the committee of the Young Men's Mercantile Library Association, announced that the course of six lectures on "Conduct of Life" would begin with "Introductory Laws of Success" that evening On the following day it was explained that "Owing to his very late arrival, last evening, Professor Emerson did not feel able to commence his regular course of lectures, and therefore read a lecture on England," which was liked by a large audience The "Laws of Success" was read, however, on Mar 22, and was followed by "Wealth" (25), "Economy" (27), "Culture" (29), and "Worship" (Apr 1) "Power," which was to have been the fourth lecture of the regular course, seems to have been dropped. Another local paper, the Saturday Visiter, stated (Mar 22, 1851) that this course was the first attempt of the sort in Pittsburgh — that it would form "something of an era in the history of the Iron City, whose fame has hitherto been acquired chiefly by the products of her manufactories"

- 21 Cf. Mar c 21, 1851
- 22 Ormsby McKnight Mitchel
- 23 Thomas McElrath was still Greeley's partner The New-York Daily Tribune bore the imprint of Greeley & McElrath

six lectures, a week from next Wednesday, & shall, no doubt go home faster than I came At New York on Sunday Eve I 24

To Ainsworth Rand Spofford, Pittsburgh, March c. 21, 1851

[Spofford, Cincinnati, May 13, 1851, mentioned Emerson's favor from Pittsburgh through Mitchel and said he was sorry Emerson could not come to Cincinnati]

TO WILLIAM EMFRSON, CONCORD, APRIL 10, 1851 25

Concord, 10 April, 1851.

Dear William,

As I know your uniform promptness in all business letters, I think it prudent to notify you that I have no letter from you. If you have written since I saw you,<sup>26</sup> please write again immediately

We had a safe & comfortable passage to Norwich, both Eddy & Lidian getting a sleep From Norwich to Framingham, safe carriage, arriving at about 6 A. M And after breakfast a pleasant ride enough in a carryall bro't us home just before meeting-time Grandmama & the children were overjoyed at the arrival which they did not expect until night. Lidian, I am sorry to say, does not yet show the benefit of her happy rest in your house. She has been invalid ever since she came home, & unable to write to Susan, which grieves her, for she is eloquent in recounting all the cordial kindness & benefit & cheering she found in your domain But she means to write with her first strength I was yesterday in town, & saw Mr Ralph Haskins who insisted that he had seen your home & thought it a beautiful estate, & that it had every advantage but nearness to N Y - He learns that his son Ralph has gone to the Sandwich Islands for his health, & receives by the same ship a Californian doctors bill of \$1450 oo for medical attendance on his son We shall now begin to count weeks until you come one & all to see us

Waldo.

<sup>24</sup> Lidian Emerson wrote this endorsement "This letter seems to have been broken off in the middle of a sentence – L E"

<sup>25</sup> MS owned by HCL, ph in CUL This was acknowledged by William Emerson, Apr 12, 1851 (MS owned by Dr Haven Emerson, month and year given only in the endorsement).

<sup>26.</sup> Apparently on the return journey from Pittsburgh, perhaps about Apr 4

To William Emerson, Concord, April 15, 1851 27

Concord 15 April

1851

Dear William, Your letter & its draft enclosed for \$248.69, I think,—came safely on Saturday Yesterday,—for I was forced to give the writing of other letters precedence to that I owed you,—came your second package of book & letters; for all which, hearty thanks go to you.

As to Mulchinock, he asked me to subscribe. I replied Yes.<sup>28</sup> Now he sends me a copy <sup>29</sup> "with compliments from the Author," inscribed How to make good my subscription? Will you please to send to his publisher, *T. W. Strong, 98 Nassau Street*, and pay for one copy, and see it marked on the subscription list "paid," and your messenger may have the copy for his trouble, and I, in the meantime, will acknowledge, in a letter <sup>30</sup> to the Poet, his courtesy in sending me this. Lidian is very much obliged to Susan for her persistent thoughtfulness for her I will convey the little pacquet to Mrs R. Haskins Bulkeley came yesterday morning, all unlooked for, & immensely talkative, but is somewhat appeased today.

I will look up the memorandum you ask for & send you a note <sup>81</sup> of Mr Hoars bill. W.

To William Pembroke Mulchinock, Concord? April? c. 15? 1851

[In Apr 15, 1851, Emerson states that he will write this letter Mulchinock, New York, May 6, 1851, says he has received Emerson's "kind and welcome letter in due course" and asks for a loan of ten dollars for a few days]

To Emily Mervine Drury, Concord? April c. 17? 1851

[Emily Mervine Drury, Canandaigua, N Y, May 8 (endorsed 1851), thanked Emerson for the "kind note" she had received three (or two?) weeks since, she also mentioned a copy of the *Bhagavadgita* which he had lent her.]

- 27. MS owned by HCL, ph in CUL
- 28. In the letter of Feb.? c 11? 1851
- 29 The Ballads and Songs of William Pembroke Mulchinock, New York and Boston, 1851 The New York publisher was T W. Strong, listed in Rode's New York City Directory for 1850–1851 as Thos W Strong, at the address Emerson gives. The volume was dedicated to Longfellow, but it contained a poem addressed to Emerson, who also had the honor of appearing first in a list of pations and subscribers. Dr T. O Mabbott informs me that he owns a copy of the book in which this list is included and that Emerson's name appears on p 264.
  - 30 Probably in Apr.? c. 15? 1851.
- 31 Emerson probably wrote such a note before the end of the month, but I have not found it.

TO MARY MOODY EMERSON, CONCORD? APRIL c 17, 1851

[Mary Moody Emerson, South Waterford, Me, Apr 19 (1851), says she received her nephew's letter "last eve" This letter from him, or, more probably, one he wrote her at some other time during the years 1851–1860, may have contained the passage incompletely printed in Journals, X, 472–473 (where the dates can hardly be correct), and completed (and partly repeated) in Cent Ed, XII, 64 In the MS journal EO Fate, p 174, that passage is preceded by this sentence, with no punctuation following: "I wrote to M M E" The lecture called "Fate" and the chapter of the same title, which was finally published in 1860, in The Conduct of Life, are mentioned in various letters of this period (cf especially Dec 15, 1852, and, for the general topic of fate, July 22, 1853) ]

To Theodore Parker, Concord, April 18, 1851 32

Concord, 18 April, 1851.

My dear Parker,

My warmest thanks for the Fast-Day Sermon,<sup>38</sup> which, I believe, stands the foremost consolation to me in the bad times. It half exculpates the State, that the protest of the minority is so amply & admirably uttered in the very place & hour of the crime.<sup>34</sup> Though I read every word of Mann, Dana, Loring, Rantoul, & Sumner,<sup>35</sup> nothing has restored to me a degree of hope & the promise of returning spirits, like this brave harangue, more excellent than even its excellent forerunner of Thanksgiving Day (was it?) <sup>36</sup> We all love & honour you

- 32 MS owned by RWEMA, ph in CUL
- 33. The Chief Sins of the People a Sermon Delivered at the Melodeon, Boston, on Fast-day, April 10, 1851 was inspired by Parker's hatred of the Fugitive Slave Law According to the Christian Register of Apr. 19, 1851, the pamphlet was published on that day.
- 34. During the week of Fast Day in 1851 the case of Thomas Sims, the fugitive slave, aroused intense interest in Boston A convenient account, by Dana, one of the lawyers who sought to free Sims, is quoted in C F Adams, I, 185 ff
- 35 Both Dana and Sumner spoke frequently against slavery. For Mann, Emerson doubtless means The Fugitive Slave Law Speech of Horace Mann . in the House of Representatives . Feb 28, 1851, 1851. Robert Rantoul's The Fugitive Slave Law was a report of his speech before a political convention on Apr 3 of this year. Arguments by both Rantoul and Charles G. Loring appeared in the Trial of Thomas Sims . . Boston, April 7-11, 1851, 1851.
- 36 Emerson probably means Parker's sermon of Sept 22, 1850, published in the same year as The Function and Place of Conscience, in Relation to the Laws of Men This is a vigorous attack on the Fugitive Slave Law Marks before and after "Thanksgiving Day" may have been supplied by an unknown hand.

here, & have come to think every drop of your blood & every moment of your life of a national value.<sup>37</sup>

Your grateful affectionate servant,

R. W. Emerson.

Theodore Parker

To Mary Moody Emerson, Concord? April? (. 30? 1851

[Mary Moody Emerson, May 3? (endorsed 1851 by Emerson), asks her nephew whether he can seriously write that Gore Ripley is determined to get her "5 per week"]

TO EMILY MERVINE DRURY, CONCORD, MAY 16, 1851 38

Concord, 16 May.

My dear Mrs Drury,

I called at the Tremont House yesterday, but learned that you had not arrived I am going up into the country today, & again on Sunday, But, if you are at leisure tomorrow, Saturday, why cannot you persuade Mr Drury to bring you out here in the Fitchburg train which

37 Parker replied

"Boston 19th April 1851

"Dear Emerson,

"The kindliness of your letter which came this morning touches me exceedingly But alas I do not deserve all the esteem you entertain for me I wish I was worthy of what you say But I will take heart from your commendation & try & become what your kindness thinks me now I beg you to remember how much I have got from yourself—how many times I have walked fm West-Roxbury to Boston & back again to hear you Much of the little I do now is the result of seed of your own sowing—Well these are sad times. It is the 19th of April today—& there hang before the two Trophies of the Battle of Lexington—which belonged to my grandfather—they & your letter help inspire me with courage & strength

"Yours sincerely
"Theo Parker"

38 MS owned by the Marietta College Library, ph in CUL For the date, Mis. Drury wrote from Canandaigua, May 8 (1851), that she and her husband hoped to be in Boston a week later and asked that Emeison send her a line there, fixing a place for a meeting and telling what to do with the copy of the Bhagavadgita she had borrowed if they should not meet The Mailetta College Library has a copy, made by Mr Willis E. Hall, of a letter described as from Emerson to Mrs Drury and dated Concord, May 14, 1851 (ph. in CUL) In this Emerson promises to be in town on the 15th to look for her at the Tremont House, tells of his speech on the "Slave-Bill" delivered "last week" in Concord and now repeated at various places in Middlesex County in support of Dr Palfrey's candidacy, and suggests that the Bhagavadgita could be left at James Munroe's It may be added that May 16 fell on Friday in 1851, and that the trains mentioned in the present letter are duly advertised in the Daily Evening Transcript, May 16, 1851.

leaves Boston at 1 30 P M & spend a few hours with us? You shall have a safe train back, which leaves Concord at 5 52

If Mr Drury's affairs will not leave him so much leisure, it is perfectly safe & easy for you to come alone, & my wife will give you her best care. If I were certain of finding you, I would run into town on Monday.

Yours

R. W Emerson

To Abel Adams, Concord, June 2, 1851 89

Concord, 2 June, 1851.

My dear Sir,

I do not know whether you have at Lynn the means of knowing that my coupons from the Vermont & Mass Railroad, are due 1 June \$150, and, that my mother's interest from the mortgage note of Gilbert & Sears, interest \$12000 is due on 'the 7th' instant Unless I hear from you to the contrary, I will draw on the Atlantic Bank, say on 8 June, for these two amounts

I hope you are all well & strong in this safe but cold spring, — cold but without frost, so far, and now in June, I trust, we are secure Tell Abby that I am for the first time, in these last weeks, seriously at work on Margaret Fuller's manifold manuscripts, letters, & memorials. I dare not yet say with what assurance of obtaining a valuable result But she was a noble brave woman & made others brave & good. When the sun gets a little higher, I shall be looking seaward, & mean to come to see you. Meantime, the kindest remembrances from all of us to all of you!

Affectionately,

R. W. Emerson

Abel Adams.

### To Arthur Helps? Concord, June 13, 1851

[MS listed in C F Libbie & Co, Jan 6-10, 1891, where it is described as concerning Friends in Council, "etc" The name of the person addressed is not given, and my conjecture is based mainly upon the fact that Helps was the author of the book mentioned and was a correspondent of Emerson's Helps had written from Bishop's Waltham, England, July 5, 1849, to say that he would send Emerson the second part (1849) of Friends in Council, a copy of which is still in the Emerson House, at Concord. But all this is very slight evidence as to the person addressed in the present letter.]

To William Emerson, Jr., Concord? June? c. 20? 1851

[Mentioned in June 25 following William Emerson, June 30 (endorsed 1851, MS owned by Dr Haven Emerson), says he leaves William, Jr, to send thanks for "your very kind letter about Chaucer & the declamations" Cf Nov 30, 1850]

To George R. Robinson, Concord? June 24, 1851

[John T. Douglass, St Louis, July 9, 1851, describes this as a letter to Robinson, corresponding secretary of the Mercantile Library Association, in answer to an invitation to lecture during the coming winter]

To WILLIAM EMERSON, CONCORD, JUNE 25, 1851 40

Concord, 25 June, 1851.

Dear William.

Last night came safely your letter & its enclosures to Mother, & quickened my sending of letter to William Jr which has lain waiting for a letter on accounts to you which must wait still For I can not find your a/c which you gave or sent me on leaving N. Y. but it will turn up yet I have some notes to send you of R B Es a/c and mainly to beg you to pay for Mr R Haskins \$10 00 to Eliza Haskins & 1 45 to yourself & charge these sums to me.

Mother very glad of her letter & we so glad of the promised visit that Ellen wishes to "leap over some weeks" Waldo

To William Emerson, Boston, June 28, 1851 41

American House Boston, 28 June, 1851

Dear William,

I had not time to write you yesterday of Mother's unhappy accident. In the night before last she had bad dreams, & rolled out of her bed on to the floor. She lay there unable to help herself for a long time, neither calling out, nor able to reach her bell-rope or so much as a shoe to make a noise with, & wake us in the next room It was between 1 & 2 o'clock, & she thinks it was nearly an hour before she succeeded in getting into her bed again, with difficulty & pain. In the

<sup>40</sup> MS owned by HCL, ph. in CUL.

<sup>41</sup> MS owned by HCL; ph in CUL

morning, she waited till the girl came to her room, then sent to me, & I called Dr Bartlett The Doctor found no dislocation, but believes that the capsule of the hip bone is fractured, and that she can never walk again: that, at 83 or 84, nothing can be hoped from the power of nature under a treatment of splints, & so does not try that treatment. But the Doctor is always an alarmist, & has given mother up already two or three times, on account of attacks, which she presently rallied from, and I have much confidence that she will walk again. Still it is a grievous calamity to her. The day before, she had walked with Charlotte Haskins 42 to Mrs Ripley's, & home again. You must write to her immediately. She is very happy in having Charlotte H, as we all are I am here, last night & this morn. on my way to Lenox for a day.

With love to you all, Waldo E.

### To William Allingham, Concord, July 14, 1851

[Printed in Letters to William Allingham, pp 44–46. Allingham wrote his reply from Ballyshannon, Ireland, Oct. 12, 1851 (MS owned by Mrs Ward I Gregg)]

### TO PHILIP PHYSICK RANDOLPH, CONCORD? JULY c. 20? 1851

[Randolph, Philadelphia, July 4, 1851, said he found he must delay his visit to Emerson, which he had fixed for July 7. Randolph, July 26 following, said he was forced to ask further delay in the time which Emerson had again kindly left him to fix Randolph, grandson of the noted surgeon Philip Syng Physick, reappears in later letters as Emerson's friend and occasional correspondent He is characterized most fully in Nov. 15, 1867]

TO CHARLES KING NEWCOMB, CONCORD, JULY 23, 1851 48

Concord, 23 July, 1851.

Dear Charles,

Your note 44 only arrived last night. Thanks thanks for this tribute to Margaret, so well weighed, so minutely true. I could heartily wish it expanded to a larger extent. Her opulent genius deserves a fluent eulogy. — Yes, I want all your letters, 45 — or all that you

- 42 D G Haskins, pp. 104-106, quotes Charlotte Haskins (later Cleveland) on her experiences in the Emerson home in 1851-1852
  - 43. MS owned by the Concord Free Public Library, ph in CUL.
- 44. Newcomb, Providence, July 20, 1851, in praise of Margaret Fuller, and offering letters she had written.

<sup>45.</sup> Cf. May 28, 1852.

value William Channing has just left me,<sup>46</sup> after a weeks collaboration, & we are both encouraged We have prevailed on Sam Ward to set to work again on his part This week, arrived a letter from the Princess Belgioso <sup>47</sup> to Mrs W. E. Channing, to add her testimony I doubt not, we shall make a curious & valuable volume. You shall send anything for me to James Munroe & Co 134 Washington St Boston Here, or at Bhaspish <sup>48</sup> Falls, or at whatever better place, we must meet in the Autumn, & learn what may be told, or may not

Ever Yours,

R. W. E.

To William Emerson, Concord, July 25, 1851 49

Concord, 25 July, 1851.

Dear William.

Mother has bid me once or twice write you word of her sick or convalescent estate But there did not & does not appear to be ground for very precise bulletins. She is slowly gaining, as we believe; sits up a little every day, but suffers much from want of sleep, & from disturbed sleep, & from pain, every night. Charlotte F. H. is her guardian & nursing angel, & we are instituting vigorous measures to prevent her C. F. H from suffering from her own beneficence. The warm weather makes pain & watching a little worse than ever. Yet we assure ourselves & her, that we shall soon win over it

Lidian & the young things are counting days till the 4 August, I believe it is, when Aunt Susan with Haven & Charley is surely relied on, & I know not how many contingent benefits, journeys to Plymouth, sea baths there, &c are glittering in her train The children's Examination at school passed off this morning, very creditably, & the vacation till September begins. You will think to send me by Susan Mr R. H.'s items of account 50

Yours affectionately, Waldo E

<sup>46</sup> Cf Journals, VIII, 224 (July? 1851).

<sup>47</sup> That is, Belgiojoso She had signed Margaret Fuller's appointment as regolatrice of the hospital of the Fate-bene Fratelli, Apr 30, 1849 (Memoirs, Boston, II, 263-264). The biography of Cristina di Belgiojoso by Marchese Aldobrandino Malvezzi de' Medici is now in course of publication.

<sup>48</sup> The more orthodox spelling was apparently Bash-Bish

<sup>49</sup> MS owned by HCL, ph in CUL

<sup>50</sup> Sent in William Emerson's letter of Aug 1 following (owned by Dr. Haven Emerson) Cf June 25, 1851

To THOMAS CARLYLE, CONCORD, JULY 28, 1851 [MS owned by RWEMA; printed in C-E Corr, 1883]

To Giuseppe Mazzini, Concord, July 29, 1851

[MS listed and partly quoted in Anderson Galleries, Nov 15-16, 1926 Emerson was again asking Mazzini for information about Margaret Fuller, cf Oct. 9, 1850, the substance of which is repeated in the present letter Cf also July 28, 1851]

To Samuel Gray Ward, Concord, August 8, 1851 51

Concord, 8 Aug t 1851

My dear friend, You have beautifully repented of a contumacy too so legitimate as to seem a virtue only second to your relenting, & you shall read the law to us for our conduct, & welcome. Thanks for this first instalment 52 of what I hope will prove a large grant. But with this text, larger or less, be sure you add the aliquot of comment. I dare not tell you a word of my fears or hopes concerning the entire enterprize. As it seems to have been somehow conscientiously imposed & accepted, perhaps it is best flesh & blood should have nothing to say on the subject. Yes, the munificent Elizabeth Peabody sent her leaves & books, 53 & our materials multiply from far & from wide. I read Wilkinson's Preface, & a little of his book, 54 with admiration, as always, of his talent Yet, with prodigious genius, he has no following, no more following than Alcott. In England, I never found one reader or believer in him And he himself plainly knew not his own rate.

R.W.E

TO ELIZABETH PALMER PEABODY, CONCORD? AUGUST 16, 1851 [Bluebook List]

- 51 MS owned by HCL, ph in CUL This is with the Ward papers in HCL, and internal evidence seems to make it certain that it was written to Ward
- 52 July 23, 1851, notes that Ward has, or will, "set to work again on his part" of the *Memoirs* Ward, however, had no acknowledged part in the book as published, though he must have aided, at least in gathering materials
- 53 In Journals, VIII, 249–250, Emerson recorded his dissatisfaction with the anecdotes of Margaret Fuller for which Elizabeth Peabody had ransacked her memory
- 54 James J G Wilkinson's The Human Body and its Connection with Man, Philadelphia, 1851, contained a "Preface" and was dedicated to Henry James, Sr

TO THOMAS PALMER, CONCORD, AUGUST 21, 1851 55

Concord, 21 Aug. 1851.

Dear Sir,

I received duly your punctual payment of fifty four dollars interest on a/c of Charles Lane's mortgage, & endorse it.

In too much haste this p. m. to write further as I wished.

Yours respectfully, R. W. Emerson.

Dr Thomas Palmer.

To CHARLES LANE, CONCORD? AUGUST 26, 1851 [Lane, London, Sept 16, 1851, acknowledges this letter and its inclosed draft for £10 16 0]

To William Emerson, Concord, August 30, 1851 56

Concord, 30 August, 1851.

Dear William,

Can you, without inconvenience, send me \$25 or \$20 in advance of 1 October? I find I have outrun all my measures, & must look a little more critically than usual at my means. If you are this month as poor as the Boston people, do not make the smallest exertion & I will say no here at home a little peremptorily. It will do me good

I am sorry to say, Mother loses lately her clearness of mind Her memory is much broken, & she confounds things sadly. She does not seem really worse in body but it is difficult to know how much she does suffer She fancies she suffers extremely and hour by hour. Charlotte is now her only nurse. Lidian is at Plymouth with Edith Frank is here & has expected, as I have, William Jr. until now, & do still expect,<sup>57</sup> and do not mean to cease expecting, until he arrives.

Send us by him the best news of you all.

Yours affectionately Waldo

- 55. MS, at Fruitlands, owned by Miss Clara Endicott Sears. I have made a MS copy, which is in CUL. Emerson's dealings with the Palmers on behalf of Lane appear in a number of earlier letters.
  - 56. MS owned by HCL; ph. in CUL
- 57. William Emerson, Jr, Aug. 30, 1851 (MS owned by Dr. Haven Emerson), said he would arrive in Concord the following Wednesday, to spend a few days.

TO JAMES FREEMAN CLARKE, CONCORD, SEPTEMBER 10, 1851 58

Concord, 10 September, 1851.

My dear Sir,

Here is the Journal of 1835 in letter sheet (for there is another bound, which Channing has), the Goethe papers; <sup>59</sup> Miss Peabody's letters, but I do not know that I have any "Kentucky Letter." I remember hearing speech of such a letter, though I do not now recall the topics. If it turns up in today's researches, I will send it you by mail. I have a letter from Carlyle <sup>60</sup> who says that he pressed Browning to send me his reminiscences & at last Browning replied that he had now sent them to the Storys. I trust they are in their hands. <sup>61</sup> He also tells me that Mazzini will write to me. <sup>62</sup>

If I have something else you want, send again, & oblige yours,

R. W. E.

James F. Clarke.

TO WILLIAM EMERSON, CONCORD, SEPTEMBER 10, 1851 63

Concord, 10 September 1851

Dear William,

I received by William Jr.'s hands fifty dollars in advance, <sup>64</sup> & shall register the payment. I was very glad to see the boy, too, though I wanted him much to have kept our earlier day when Frank to whom I foresaw it would fall to accompany him could have been of some use & pleasure to him It happened, too, unluckily, that W. H. Channing & J. F. Clarke <sup>65</sup> had both suddenly invited themselves to come & spend a few days with me, to compare voluminous notes, & make final arrange-

- 58 MS owned by Mr James F. Clarke, ph in CUL. This answers a letter (also owned by Mr Clarke) which is dated Boston, Sept. 8, and asks for the papers mentioned here, for use in "the Groton & Providence chapter" of the Memoirs.
  - 59 Cf a note on May 1 and 2, 1839.
  - 60 Dated Aug 25, 1851 (C-E Corr). Emerson's summary is not entirely accurate.
  - 61 Cf Sept. 13, 1851.
- 62 Cf. Oct. 9, 1850, and July 29, 1851. Mazzini is frequently mentioned in the Memoirs, but what he sent, or promised to send, apparently never reached the editors
  - 63 MS owned by HCL; ph in CUL.
  - 64. Emerson had requested "\$25 or \$20" in Aug 30, 1851
- 65. Cf. Sept 10, 1851, to Clarke The joint visit of W H. Channing and Clarke is recorded in James Freeman Clarke, p 188. Under date of Sept 5, 1851, Clarke noted in his diary that he was at Emerson's and spent the morning "in Mr Alcott's summer-house, reading Margaret Fuller's Italian letters" It must have been about this time that Clarke replaced Ward as a member of the editorial trio.

ments for publishing Margaret Fullei's Memoir; So that William was crowded into the smallest space He behaved, however, with hereditary equanimity & hereditary Oriental courtesy, and we have only the hope that he will come at the end of the next term & give the old ancestral nest another chance with him for his cousins love him well Yesterday who should appear at our gate but Aunts Betsey & Fanny who had come of their own head by special inspiration I think for whenever they have come hitherto I have always arranged it in the most methodical manner, by the Express man, that he should call, & put them into the coach, & then into the cars, & never lose sight of them; for I supposed them incapable of arriving otherwise and now, like Samson, they conceived their purpose alone, 66 & told no man of it, and are here

What shall I do about Mother's will? She is not of sane mind to all purposes, her memory is broken, & she is full of notions but she is of sane mind as far as conceins this provision of her will Waldo

TO WILLIAM WETMORE STORY, CONCORD, SEPTEMBER 13, 1851 67

Concord, 13 September, 1851

My dear Sir,

I have a letter from Carlyle this week, in which he tells me that, on leaving London for Malvern, — a few weeks before, as I think, — he had written to Browning, urging him to send to me his reminiscences of Margaret Fuller; and, that Browning at last replied, that he had now sent them to you. I hope this allegation may prove true, and available to hapless editors. In case you have received, or shall yet receive any such communication, <sup>68</sup> I hope you will send what concerns Margaret to me, & not to Mrs Channing, — who is on her way to Cincinnati. Mr Carlyle adds, that Mazzini promises to write to me. I do not know that his letter has other points of interest for you, unless it be, that Milnes has reently married Miss Crewe, sister of Lord Crewe. <sup>69</sup> — Tennyson & his wife, their child being dead, <sup>70</sup> had gone to Italy, the

<sup>66</sup> Judges, 14 6 and 9

<sup>67.</sup> MS owned by CUL; ph also in CUL. For the subject matter, see especially Sept. 10, 1851, to Clarke

<sup>68.</sup> Browning seems to have had no share in the *Memoirs* as published, though it contains Margaret Fuller's own account of her meetings with him and his wife (Boston, II, 311) Story's wife contributed an important, though brief, part of the book (II, 281-293).

<sup>69.</sup> Milnes, later Lord Houghton, had married Annabella Hungerford, daughter of John Crewe, 2d Baron Crewe, on July 31, 1851. It is hard to say whether it is "e" or "c" that "recently" lacks.

<sup>70</sup> Their child was dead at its birth on Apr 20, 1851 (Robert F. Horton, Alfred

Brownings are going to live in Paris <sup>71</sup> &c &c — With his letter, has come a copy, in sheets, of his Life of Sterling, which is in press here <sup>72</sup> I cherish the hope of seeing you here

Yours with great regard,

W W. Story, Esq.

R W Emerson

TO PHILLIPS, SAMPSON AND COMPANY, CONCORD? SEPTEMBER 22, 1851

[Phillips, Sampson & Co, Boston, Sept 23, 1851, acknowledge "yours of yesterday" They notice that Emerson wishes to persuade Channing to make an alteration, but they desire Emerson to take all decisions upon himself as it is too difficult to reach Channing Emerson's letter must, then, have related to his collaboration with W H Channing in editing the *Memoirs* of Margaret Fuller ]

TO WILLIAM EMERSON, CONCORD, SEPTEMBER 24, 1851 78

Concord, 24 September

1851

Dear William,

Thanks for your pre-punctual account & payment The order for 112.75 came safely 74 For the proposed payment of \$650 I shall like 1t, 1f you do But you are not to pinch yourself to make it.

I will do as you propose in the matter of Mother's will. She is obviously getting better, & almost reluctantly admits that she may soon walk a little Such a stimulus & the escape from the bed curtains & the chamber-walls will, no doubt, rectify her mind again She takes a little wine every day Elizabeth Joy sent her some "a hundred years old," I believe

I am grieved that William suffers from poison. & what has Haven to do with a cough? Charge them both to put off those childish things!

We are all tolerably well, but sadly out of cooks. Love to Susan & the boys

Thanks for the offers at New York 75 I dare not look that way yet.

Waldo E.

Tennyson, London, 1900, pp 137-138) The Tennysons were in Italy the following summer

<sup>71</sup> The Brownings traveled to Paris with Carlyle, Sept 25-26, 1851

<sup>72</sup> The Life of John Sterling, Boston, Phillips, Sampson & Co, 1851, is noticed in The Democratic Review for Jan, 1852

<sup>73</sup> MS owned by HCL; ph in CUL

<sup>74.</sup> In William Emerson's letter of Sept 21, 1851 (owned by Dr Haven Emerson).

<sup>75</sup> In his letter cited above William Emerson had asked whether he could help in arranging lectures in New York during the coming winter.

To Elizabeth Palmer Peabody, Concord? September 24, 1851 [Bluebook List]

TO RICHARD FREDERIC FULLER, CONCORD? SEPTEMBER c 24? 1851 [Fuller, Boston, Sept 27, 1851, said he had Emerson's "line" a day or two since and at once consulted with Phillips, Sampson & Co He was in doubt about matters of copyright]

To William Emerson, Concord? September 30, 1851  $^{\rm 76}$ 

Dear William,

I doubt I make no right financial step in withdrawing these 650 dollars 77 from your punctual hands to deposit it I know not where and without a basis of land. But I am not even sure that I can put it at present where it will make any return, for I shall have to borrow of it a part for Octobers debts—lucky if I can replace it Then I have some besetting temptations, for instance a cow pasture right across the brook, instead of hiring, as now, pasture a mile off, to & from which my cows are driven Then a horse,—horse, or no horse? that is a question that comes nearer every month. For the rest I beg you to be in no haste on my account, to pay me the remainder of the debt, whilst on your own I wish you the speediest discharge. We are heartily glad to hear of the mending of the boys. Bulkeley has been spending a few days with us in comfortable health. Mother continues to mend, & I have made inquiries concerning crutches.

Thanks for the good will to the poor Speech, 78 & thanks for the good text Mr Thomas Haskins Sen<sup>r</sup> was lately lost, as happens to him sometimes, & actually spent the night or much of it in the water of the back bay, near the B & Prov. Depot. Mr Ralph Haskins the next day, I believe drove against a locomotive & was thrown out of his gig which was smashed but he was not hurt much. Waldo —

### To Lucy Stone, Concord, October 7, 1851

[Printed in the New-York Daily Tribune, Oct. 17, 1851, p. 7 Emerson said he would be kept from the convention by his work and was not sure, anyhow, that

76. MS owned by HCL; ph. in CUL. The date is from William Emerson's endorsement. It is possible that the upper two-thirds of the first leaf, now missing, contained both a date line and an order on William Emerson for the \$650 mentioned below.

<sup>77.</sup> Cf Sept 24, 1851, to William Emerson.

<sup>78.</sup> Possibly William Emerson had read in MS the Concord address of May 3, 1851, on the Fugitive Slave Law. That address now appears in *Cent. Ed.* 

he could find a message worth bringing. He expected forgiveness since the task which held him was the writing of the life of Margaret Fuller. The letter is introduced by the statement that in the preceding year Emerson signed the call for the convention and that he still sympathized with its objects. On pp. 7 and 8 of the same issue of the *Tribune* is a report of the Woman's Rights Convention which had just been in session at Worcester, Mass.]

To Edward Twisleton, Concord? October c. 11? 1851

[Twisleton, Boston, Oct 3, 1851, inclosed questions regarding the common school system Twisleton, Oct 14 following, acknowledged an answer and suggested some changes in it ]

TO ABEL ADAMS, CONCORD, OCTOBER 20, 1851 79

Concord, 20 October

1851

My dear Sir,

I enclose 23.50, and a cheque for \$236.00; presuming that I have just that amount in the Atlantic Bank. for you wrote me you had deposited \$286 and I have withdrawn \$50 in one cheque; and no more.

I have explained to Mrs Brown that she has received her dividend twice. She did not give the Doctor <sup>80</sup> any authority to draw it on our two shares, but she has received it. He is in New York, so that I did not see him.

Ever your obliged, R W. Emerson.

Tell Abby, that I heard Belinda 81 sing beautifully last night.

To Richard Frederic Fuller, Concord, October 20, 1851 82

Concord, 20 October 1851

My dear Sir,

I am sorry if you do not like Mr Channing's phrase It is however I believe the usual genealogical form I have looked into Dr Johnson whose accuracy in these etiquettes is supreme, and find he

- 79 MS owned by RWEMA; ph. in CUL The comments on financial matters and the mention of Abby show that the person addressed was Abel Adams
  - 80. Dr C. T Jackson, no doubt
- 81. Perhaps the Belinda Randall of Oct 11 and 12? 1842 Emerson had known her as a singer some years before the present letter was written
- 82 MS owned by HCL, ph. in CUL The examples of genealogical phraseology given here are substantially accurate quotations from *The Lives of the English Poets*. The authors of the *Memoirs* stuck to the style Emerson defends.

states the parentage so, using the maiden name of the mother Thus, in the Life of Shenstone, "Wm Shenstone the son of Thomas Shenstone & Anne Pen, was born," &c — In the life of Roscommon, he writes, "Wentworth Dillon, Earl of Roscommon, was the son of James Dillon & Elizabeth Wentworth, sister to the Earl of Strafford"

I have not looked farther, but I should use the same form if I were writing Still, if you object, I suppose Mr Channing will consent to alter his plate, which is already cast, & I will communicate your letter to him.

I hardly dare accept your daring hospitality under the circumstances you describe, & think you must consent to release me to the Hotel But am, with great regard, your affectionate servant,

R W Emerson.

R F Fuller, Esq.

TO HENRY GREGORY, CONCORD, OCTOBER 21, 1851 83

Dear Sir,

I should like very well to come to Syracuse, in the course of the Season, if I can At present, I happen to be in the hands of printers, & it is uncertain when I shall escape from them. Until then, I cannot well lay out my time. But I fear that I cannot come, if at all, until the latter part of the winter You must therefore go on to make up your list, without regard to me, &, when my way is clearer, I will consider that you have given me leave to ask if you have still room for me.

Yours respectfully, R. W Emerson.

Henry Gregory, Chairman.

To William P M Means, Concord? October 24, 1851

[Means, Augusta, Me, Jan 1, 1852, said he had been hoping to hear something on the subject of lecturing but judged from "yours of Oct 24" that Emerson had no idea of visiting Belfast]

To Henry James, Sr., Concord? October c. 28? 1851

[Acknowledged by James in a letter dated New York, Oct 30, which is printed in R B Perry, I, 71-72]

83 MS owned by CUL; ph in CUL So far as I know, nothing came of the negotiations with Giegory, the rector of St James' Church, who served also as an associate director of the Franklin Institute (*Daily Journal City Register and Directory*, 1851) Emerson, however, frequently lectured at Syracuse, N. Y. For the printing alluded to, cf Oct. 20, 1851, to Fuller and Mar 3, 1852

To Josiah Pierce, Jr, Concord, October 29, 1851

[MS listed and partly quoted in Thomas F Madigan, n d (c Dec, 1931); Emerson says he would like to come to Portland during the winter but cannot yet be sure of a day Cf. Nov 28 following ]

To Edward Bangs, Concord, November 3, 1851 84

Concord, 3 November 1851

My dear Sir,

If I have not long ago exhausted my privilege of tutoring seniority, will you not let me call your attention to the fact, that Mr James of New York is to read some Lectures at the Masonic Temple in Boston, this week, which I confess (such is my regard for Mr James,) an anxiety to secure good audience for The Lectures themselves in New York are said to have been quite commanding in their merit. But here he is not known, & you must talk him up, if you have a chance. I write the more urgently, because, if his first Lecture is on Wednesday, I shall not hear it

Yours affectionately, R W Emerson

Edward Bangs, Esq.

TO REBECCA GREENE HASKINS? CONCORD, NOVEMBER 4, 1851? 85

Concord, Tuesday Morng
4 November

My dear Aunt,

We are all very happy to hear that you & Cousin Mary Shepard will come & see us, but we wish it should be Thursday On Wednesday, I am to go to New Hampshire On Thursday I shall be at home, & if you take the cars at 12 15, you will arrive here at 1 15, & we will give you dinner at 2 o'clock Let it certainly be so, & do not fail to persuade

84 MS owned by CUL, ph in CUL For James's lectures in Boston, cf R B Perry, I, 71-73 These lectures, which had been delivered in New York the preceding winter, were amplified when they appeared in print (James, Lectures and Miscellanies, 1852, p 1x)

85 MS owned by Fanny Haskins Boltwood and Elvira Wright Boltwood, ph in CUL. The year of the letter and the name of the person addressed are both somewhat uncertain As the railroad to Concord was in operation, the date could not be earlier than 1844, nor, as Emerson's mother was still living, later than 1853 The only years during 1844–1853 when Nov 4 fell on Tuesday were 1845 and 1851 As

Mr Haskins to come, — as it will be the greatest kindness to Mother and to your affectionate nephew

Waldo Emerson.

To William Emerson, Concord, November 7, 1851 86

Dear William,

I hurry to say (as I am just going to Boston,) that Mother is & has been pretty comfortable & in some respects much improved, since you have seen her But her cure is retarded & may never be complete because of the dropsical habit, which was a tolerable evil before her lameness, but now returns to prevent the cure of that. She is, within a few days, better again, & rides out today for the first time for a month, I think.

She would be very glad to see you, whenever you can come, as the draft of the Will by no means contented her. She said, she had by no means acquainted you with all her intentions, & relied on seeing you, & not on a letter merely Still, I do not know that it is indispensable for this affair that you should come if it is specially inconvenient to you. I will talk with her about it, & learn if she can send you by me the details she thinks of. I am absurdly busy & therefore absurdly averse to write.

With love to you all.

Yours ever Waldo

## Concord, 7 Nov. 1851.

there is no superscription on the same sheet with the letter, where there is ample room for 1t, an envelope was apparently used, and 1851 would therefore be the probable year This probability is greatly strengthened by the evidence of railway schedules In 1845 there was no train leaving Charlestown, then the terminal, at the time indicated, but in 1851 a Fitchburg train left Boston for Concord at 12 15 p.m., and must have arrived there at about the hour Emerson records, though the newspaper does not give that information (Boston Daily Advertiser, Nov 5, 1845, and Nov 5, 1851) In the absence of a memorandum book for this year, there seems to be, at present, no light on the trip to New Hampshire As for the person addressed, a tradition that she was Deborah Haskins Shepard is perhaps accounted for by Emerson's mention of Mary Shepard But Deborah Haskins Shepard had died some years before the earliest possible date of this letter (see Feb. 25, 1841). There remain several possible aunts. The most plausible conjecture would seem to be that Emerson was addressing his aunt Rebecca Greene Haskins and that the "Mr Haskins" who was to be persuaded to accompany her and Mary Shepard to Concord was her husband, Ralph Haskins, who died in 1852 (see Nov. 10, 1852, to William Emerson)

86 MS owned by HCL, ph in CUL. For the will, cf. letters of Sept. 10 and 24, 1851, both to William Emerson.

TO ANNA BARKER WARD, CONCORD, NOVEMBER 10, 1851 87

Concord, Monday 10 Nov<sup>r</sup> 1851

Dear Anna,

I would come with all my heart to see you & Miss Fisher, but I make a point of conscience of casting my vote on all second Mondays of November, and the two privileges or, your privilege & this duty are incompatible But I hope Miss Fisher is going to stay with you a few days, & then I shall not fail to see her, and I shall try to time my visit so, as to find you out of your watery limbo.

Your affectionate Waldo E

Mrs Anna Ward

To \_\_\_\_\_, Concord, November 12, 1851

[MS listed in John Heise, catalogue 67 (1912), where it is described as referring to a lecture ]

TO MONCURE DANIEL CONWAY, CONCORD, NOVEMBER 13, 1851

[MS listed in American Art Association Anderson Galleries, Feb. 17 and 18, 1937, printed in Conway, *Emerson at Home and Abroad*, pp. 6–7. This letter, more than once reprinted, is of interest as being an early landmark in a friend-ship lasting many years ]

To Emily Mervine Drury, Concord, November 19, 1851 88

Concord, 19 November, 1851

My dear Mrs Drury,

I am glad to hear from you once more, and a little nearer than Canandaigua Certainly, yes, you must read the Life of Steiling, which is the kindest, sanest book, Carlyle has written for a long time And, yet, he is a little heady & arrogant in it, and often assumes to have been only in the right, when, I doubt not, he was wrong, & Sterling right. I believe, too, De Quincey, (whose Literary Reminiscences you will not fail to read,) as better testimony on the subject of

87 MS owned by HCL, ph in CUL The Boston Daily Advertiser, Nov. 10, 1851, shows that a governor and other officers were to be elected on that day.

88 MS owned by the Marietta College Library; ph. in CUL A letter from Mrs Drury dated Flatbush, L I, Nov. 14, is endorsed 1851 by Emerson *The Life of John Sterling* was a new book in that year. De Quincey's reminiscences of Coleridge and other "Lake" poets were an old story, but the volume named here bore a Boston imprint of 1851.

Coleridge, than Carlyle; though the two chapters of one & the other, are indispensable But I have no time to add a line, & am only resolute to acknowledge the kindness of your letter Finding more friends for me, too?

Your affectionate servant, R. W. Emerson.

Mrs E. M Drury

TO SAMUEL GRAY WARD, CONCORD, NOVEMBER 19, 1851 89

x x Swedenborg is one of the eternal men & with Dante & Shakspeare has strangely loomed up in the last age, yet differs from these two in being manifestly as yet, an unsettled reputation. You are right in taxing me with ignorance of his mind. I would read him if I could, but it is one of his demerits, it is part of his fate, that I cannot. But from year to year I watch his great form striding thro' the shades, & when a favourable moment arrives, I dare to accost him x x

To Josiah Pierce, Jr., Concord, November 28, 1851 90

Concord, Mass – 28 November 1851

Dear Sir,

I have a contingent engagement for Wednesday 10<sup>th</sup>, which cannot be decided, yea or nay, until the 3<sup>d</sup> Dec<sup>r</sup>. so that I will not give you the trouble to wait for me, but you shall fill that day. I hoped to come to Maine, where I have many invitations, early in the winter with a previous arrangement for the acceptance of them all, but I see no opening for such a visit before the latter part of February. I hope it will yet be practicable, before your Lyceums close.

Respectfully yours, R. W. Emerson.

Josiah Pierce, Jr Secv

89 MS owned by RWEMA, ph in CUL This is an incomplete copy in Cabot's hand. The copyist gives the date and indicates the person addressed. The fragment is interesting for its comments on Swedenborg and their bearing on the famous chapter in *Representative Men*, published less than two years earlier

90 MS owned by Mr Abel Cary Thomas, ph in CUL Pierce had already had some correspondence with Emerson on behalf of a lyceum in Portland, Me (cf Oct 29, 1851) He had graduated from Bowdoin in 1846 and, after reading law, practiced in Portland till 1855, when he was appointed secretary of legation in St Petersburg (Nehemiah Cleaveland, History of Bowdoin College, 1882, p 625).

TO WILLIAM HENRY CHANNING, CONCORD? NOVEMBER, 1851

[Partly quoted in Memoirs of Members of the Social Circle, 2d series, 2d part, pp 220–221 (on the same pages in Emerson in Concord) This may or may not be the same letter to Channing which is partly quoted in Cent Ed, IX, 510, and which shows that some of Emerson's verses had been credited to George Herbert and used as a motto for a chapter in the memoirs of Margaret Fuller then in preparation]

To WILLIAM ROUNSEVILLE ALGER, CONCORD, DECEMBER 4, 1851 [MS listed in C F Libbie & Co, May 10-11, 1905]

TO RUFUS WILMOT GRISWOLD, CONCORD, DECEMBER 13, 1851 [MS listed in Stan V Henkels, Feb 14, 1929, incompletely printed, without date, in *Memorial of James Fenimore Cooper*, 1852, pp 32–33 Emerson regretted his inability to attend the celebration of the genius of the novelist, who had recently died He had, he said, never seen Cooper but, like almost all who spoke English, owed him an old debt for *The Pioneers* Griswold read this let-

To Edward? Bangs, Concord? December? c. 20? 1851? 91

My dear Sir,

ter at the public meeting of Feb 25, 1852 ]

If you are in town on any of my nights you must give me the comfort of your presence R W. E. Mr Bangs.

To Evert Augustus Duyckinck, Concord, December 21, 1851 92

Concord Mass 21 December 1851

E A. Duyckınck, Esq Dear Sir.

I have noticed, that, in one or two cases, reports more or less extended of lectures which I read in Boston, have appeared in the "Literary World." I write to entreat your good offices to defend me from any such mistaken kindness, in reference to a short course, which I begin to read, next Monday, in town. I am engaged to read

91 MS owned by the Abernethy Library, Middlebury College, ph in CUL For Edward Bangs, almost certainly the person addressed, cf Nov 2, 1847, and later letters. The time of writing probably cannot be determined, but letters of about December 21 and 22 of 1851 suggest the conjectural date as at least a possibility

92 MS owned by the New York Public Library, ph in CUL

them, or some of them, presently, at New York, & should be extremely annoyed to find myself forestalled by your assiduous agents 93 At this moment, I am not quite sure that you are still presiding over that good paper, but, whether it be so, or not, may I not rely on your bounty to see that I am protected in it?

Respectfully,
Your obedient servant,
R W. Emerson

To Elizabeth Palmer Peabody, Concord? December 21, 1851 [Bluebook List]

To Elizur Wright, Concord? December c 21, 1851

[Mentioned in Jan 7, 1852, to Wright as written "a fortnight since" It is not improbable that the day was Dec. 21, when Emerson wrote to Duyckinck on the same subject. As he "wrote, at the same time, to the other newspapers," there may well have been letters to the Daily Evening Transcript, the Boston Daily Advertiser, the Boston Daily Gourier, the Boston Post, The Boston Daily Atlas, the Boston Daily Journal, and other papers. But I have no proof as to exactly which papers were addressed, though, in all probability, the Daily Evening Traveller, which Emerson names as likely to break the truce, was one of them.]

To the Editor of the Daily Evening Traveller? Concord?

December c. 21, 1851

[See the note on the letter of the same date to Wright]

To the Editor of the Boston Daily Advertiser? Concord?

December c 21, 1851

[See the note on Dec c 21 to Wright; another of the letters written "at the same time"]

TO THE EDITOR OF THE DAILY EVENING TRANSCRIPT? CONCORD?

DEGEMBER c. 21, 1851

[See the note on Dec c. 21 to Wright]

93 For the new Boston course, see Dec 25, 1851 Duyckinck replied, Dec 24, 1851, that he would certainly obey Emerson's wishes and avoid any "particular abstracts" of the lectures, though, he said, if any such reports appeared in Boston they would probably get into New York papers In order to show that he was still at his editorial post, he would take the liberty of sending *The Literary World* The letter of Jan. 7, 1852, to Wright shows that Emerson was unable to keep all of the Boston papers in check. For the New York lectures, see letters of Feb and Mar., 1852.

To James Elliot Cabot, Concord, December 22, 1851 94

Concord, 22 Dec. 1851.

My dear Sir,

I am unpardonable for keeping your book so long, & now send not it, but a duplicate, as its readers read a little too violently

If you can give us your countenance at any of our Monday evenings, you must And I am to have Mr Fisher's 95 new rooms, corner of School & Chapman Streets, where, if you have a quarter of an hour for me after a lecture, you shall tell me what is my next step in architecture, & lend me the book.96

Your obliged, R W. Emeison

J. E. Cabot, Esq.

To Wii Liam Emerson, Boston, December 25, 1851 97

American House Boston 25 December 1851

Dear William,

I am heartily sorry to be so delinquent in my letters But I have been very busy, what with Lyceums, proof sheets, &, just now, with a new lecture, — which is always, I fancy, as bad as a huge note to pay in Wall Street. Mother seems so little changed, from day to day, from week to week, that there has been, at no time, a specialty to write of; and I fancied that she had forgotten the pressing necessity she had for your professional aid, months ago. But she is very much in earnest about it, whenever it is alluded to, & thinks she has some promise from you that you will come, & come soon. So, if you can easily do this, do it by all means Her affair, no doubt, she exaggerates; as she is a little childish, now, on all personal matters; but she will be not the less satisfied & gratified to have it perfectly arranged. She remains pretty easy, generally free from pain, but hable continually to returns of the dropsical inflammation, indeed is never quite free from them. Therefore come if you can, & when you can & bring Susan, if she dares come

<sup>94.</sup> MS owned by Professor Philip Cabot, ph in CUL

<sup>95</sup> James T. Fisher had written to Emerson from Boston, Nov 5, 1851, about arrangements for this course of lectures, given on Mondays

<sup>96</sup> Possibly the book by Garbett mentioned in Jan. 7, 1852, to Greenough

<sup>97</sup> MS owned by HCL; ph in CUL.

into the cold I begun my Boston Course, last Monday, & am to read on six successive Mondays 98 Then 1 Feby I go to Western N. Y & on 16 Feb to the N Y. Merc. Liby.99 This leaves me 5 or 6 good weeks, you see, when I shall be at home. And we shall all be very happy if you can come. And this is all I have time to say. With love to all

Waldo -

#### To John Albee, Concord? 1851

[Partly quoted in the New-York Tribune, July 23, 1882, p. 4; in Concord Lectures on Philosophy, ed Raymond L Bridgman, n d (c 1883), pp 66-67, and in Albee, Remembrances of Emerson, 1901, p 14]

98 The Daily Evening Transcript of Dec 16, 1851, heralded the course on "Conduct of Life" at the Masonic Temple as an event which should be of much popular interest. However persons might differ from Emerson in some of his political and philosophical views, no one would deny him the gift of lare genius and extraordinary attainments as an original thinker—he was one of the imperial intellects of the age. The same paper advertised the lectures on the days of delivery as follows "Fate," Dec 22, 1851, "Power," 29, "Wealth," Jan 5, "Economy," 12, "Culture," 19, "Worship," 26

99 See Feb. 4, 1852, to William for western New York State and for the altered date of Emerson's arrival in the city

# 1852

To Elizur Wright, Concord, January 3, 1852 1

Concord 3 Jan 1852 Will the Editor of the Commonwealth insert on Monday, the following advertisement.

Respectfully, R W Emerson

MR EMERSON'S LECTURES ON THE CONDUCT OF LIFE. The third Lecture of the course will be given at the Masonic Temple, this Evening, at  $7\frac{1}{2}$  o'clock Subject; WEALTH.

Tickets at Munioe & Co's 134 & at Crosby & Nichols's, 111 Washington St.

To John Greenleaf Whittier, Concord? January? c. 6? 1852? [Whittier, Amesbury, Mass, Dec 27, 1851, asks for a lecture sometime in the following February Whittier, Jan 8, 1852, hopes to hear Emerson at Amesbury on Feb. 26]

To Horatio Greenough, Concord, January 7, 1852 2

Concord Mass 7 January, 1852

My dear Sir,

Your letter 3 which reached me a little indirectly two days ago was the happiest omen of the new year & should have been acknowledged at once if it had not found me on a working day & inextricably engaged. It was a beam of sunlight however & happiest-timed Foi I

- 1. MS owned by Mr. Owen D Young; ph. in CUL For Emerson's approval of an earlier paper conducted by Wright, now the editor of the Commonwealth, see the letters of Dec 3 and 10, 1850 The Commonwealth apparently did not print the notice, but reported the lecture in its issue of Jan 7, 1852, much to Emerson's annoyance, as he wrote the editor on that day
  - 2 MS owned by Mr Owen D Young, ph in CUL
- 3 Greenough, Washington, Dec 28, 1851, asked Emeison to look into the theory of the relation of architectural forms to function and site which Greenough had

was just now reading Garbetts little Essay, 4 - Garbett, Ruskins scholar. and I find the pupil a better teacher than the master, - then I had read the "Seven Lamps" & the "Stones," and I was proud to find that the doctrine they urge with so much energy, you had been teaching long already I am to go to Boston tomorrow, & shall find the Democratic Review of 1843 (which I have never seen) without delay But the doctrine is not one of time, but of genius Genius is forever simple, - white light, & burns up frauds. And though we know this assuredly, yet every act & word betraying it does not less give us a shock of joy Well, joy, & the largest fullest unfolding to your theory! which I shall faithfully attend. I understand you to promise me some written or spoken details, which I am erect to hear. If you come to Boston before February, I shall hold you bound to me in Concord for the earliest day you can spare. On the first of February, I believe I am to migrate, for a week or two, ınto Western New York, & into the city of N. Y. but I shall immediately afterward be at home again. I often recall quite the most magnanimous theory of art & artists, I have ever chanced to hear from one of themselves, namely, a day dream, (or, shall I not say, a night vigil,) you gave me on this head in Florence 5

It will be my pleasure to recall it to you, when I see you. Prosperity!

Yours faithfully

R. W. Emerson.

Horatro Greenough, Esq.

To ELIZUR WRIGHT, CONCORD, JANUARY 7, 1852 6

Concord, 7 January, 1852

To the Editor of the Commonwealth Dear Sir.

I am exceedingly vexed by finding in your paper, this

developed in his "Remarks on American Art" in *The United States Magazine, and Democratic Review* for July, 1843, he also desired an interview in Concord Later letters from Greenough during this year show his appreciation of advice on matters of literary style as well as on the ideas about art which the sculptor was trying to formulate For the publication of his book, see Sept 6, 1852, to William Emerson

<sup>4</sup> Edward Lacy Garbett, Rudimentary Treatise on the Principles of Design in Architecture, 1850 For Emerson's interest in Garbett's master, Ruskin, cf also Sept 6, 1852, to the Trustees of the Boston Athenaum The Stones of Venice was still incompletely published in 1852

<sup>5</sup> Cf the letter of May 16 and 17, 1833.

<sup>6</sup> MS owned by the Concord Free Public Library. I have made a MS copy, which is in CUL.

morning, precisely such a report of one of my lectures, as I wrote to you a fortnight since to entreat you to defend me from. I wrote, at the same time, to the other newspapers, they have all kindly respected my request, abstained. My lectures are written to be read as lectures in different places, then to be reported by myself Tomorrow, I was to have read this very lecture in Salem, by your reporter does all he can to kill the thing to every hearer, by putting him in possession beforehand of the words of each statement that struck him, as nearly as he could copy them Abuse me, welcome, but do not transcribe me Now that your reporter has broken the line, I cannot expect the Traveller, other journals to respect it, for it is a thing of concert. Defend me, another time.

Respectfully, R W. Emerson

Elizur Wright, Esq

I have been very sensible of repeated kind notices of my things, I have found in the Commonwealth.

TO WILLIAM P. M MEANS, CONCORD? JANUARY c. 15? 1852

[Means, Augusta, Me., Jan 1, 1852, says he has been hoping to hear from Emerson on the subject of lecturing. Emerson endorsed this letter. "Yes, 1st week in March if you like that." Means, Jan 24, 1852, says he would like Mar. 5 Probably Emerson wrote again ]

To C. P DEWEY, CONCORD, JANUARY 16, 1852

[MS listed in Anderson Galleries, Dec 20-21, 1917, where it is described as giving a list of lecture engagements and stating that Feb 3 is fixed for Rochester]

To William Emerson, Concord, January 17, 1852

[WmE List, acknowledged in William Emerson, Jan 20 (endorsed 1852; owned by Dr. Haven Emerson) ]

To Susan Haven Emerson, Concord? January c. 17, 1852

[William Emerson, Jan. 20, cited above "On looking more carefully, I find a little note from you to Susan, which shall go to her tomorrow—I being ice-locked here tonight."]

- 7 See the note on Jan 3, 1852
- 8 Dec c 21, 1851, to Wright
- 9 See the letters of Dec c. 21, 1851.
- 10 The Salem Register of Jan. 8, 1852, announces Emerson's lecture of that evening before the Mechanic Lyceum but does not mention the subject

TO HENRY JAMES, SR., CONCORD, JANUARY 27, 1852 [MS owned by Mr Henry James, printed in R B Perry, I, 73]

To Thomas A. Greene, Concord, January 28,  $1852^{11}$ 

Concord, 28 Jany 1852

Dear Sir,

I am not quite free to promise to come to New Bedford before March, nor dare I quite promise for then But, if your Lyceum lasts till the 3<sup>d</sup> Tuesday of March, you shall hold me for that day,<sup>12</sup> subject to a release for good reasons assigned. So you see you are at liberty not to hold me, as much as I at liberty not to be holden.

Your obliged servant, R. W. Emeison

Thomas A Greene.

TO HENRY A PAGE, CONCORD? JANUARY 30, 1852

[Acknowledged in Page, Boston, Jan 31, 1852, where it is described as informing Page of his mistake as to the time Emerson could come to Medford Page suggests that Mar 11 would not be too late Emerson endorsed the letter "Yes, 11 March"]

TO HENRY A. PAGE, CONCORD? FEBRUARY? c. 1? 1852 [See the note on Jan 30, 1852.]

To William Emerson, Buffalo, February 4, 1852 18

Buffalo, 4 January, 1852

Dear William,

I greet you well from the other end of your big state, that I may tell you that I mean to come to New York, & to the Astor House,

- 11. MS owned by the Free Public Library, New Bedford, Mass; ph in CUL. Greene, New Bedford, Jan 23, 1852, had asked whether Emerson could deliver a lecture on Feb 10 or 24 or on some other day in the fourth week of February or in March
- 12. I am indebted to Mr George H Tiipp for the information that *The Daily Mercury*, New Bedford, Mar 16 and 17, 1852, records and praises Emerson's lecture on "Success," read on the 16th of that month.
- 13. MS owned by HCL, ph in CUL The date is obviously February and not January. William Emerson's endorsement is, as usual, correct. The *Buffalo Commercial Advertiser*, Feb 4-6, has much to say of the lecture of Feb. 4 under the auspices

on the 10<sup>th</sup> instant, & not till the afternoon Tis very possible, that Mr Wells, who represents the "Peoples Lectures," may come to you for information of my times & places; & so may Mr James. I should not think it prudent to postpone my arrival in the city so late on a day when I am to lecture at night but the snows & other accidents forced me to break my engagement at Auburn, <sup>14</sup> on Monday Evening last, & they telegraph me with importunities to fix a new day, & no other day but Monday next is open, & I much prefer a night transit to Albany afterwards, & so on, to N. Y next day, to the alternative of a return to these parts for the reading of one lecture.

At New York, I mean to take rooms either at Bixby's <sup>15</sup> or a better (Florence house, is there not?) on the second day, for I shall be a week or more in the city <sup>16</sup> Also I mean to go & see my relations at Staten Island, to whom I am the bearer of much love from other parties, & from your affectionate brother

Waldo

Do you come & see me at the Astor House, Wednesday Morn g, & tell me what is the best house of the kind I have mentioned.

of the Young Men's Association The lecture had no "caption" but was described as on "Wealth, its purposes and its uses" A large audience found Emerson highly entertaining, in spite of his unprepossessing appearance—"Tall, lean and ungainly, with by no means a remarkable or striking physique, his general appearance would suggest to the observer the idea of a roving reformer, Grahamite, Fourierite, or some other ." He entered with no embarrassment upon his lecture, "sometimes reading and sometimes speaking," and the reporter confessed agreeable disappointment

<sup>14</sup> The Cayuga Chief, Auburn, N Y, Dec 16, 1851, had announced Emerson tentatively for Feb 4 The same paper for Feb 3 and 17, 1852, does not seem to mention him, though there may have been some notice in the issue of Feb 10, which I have not found

<sup>15</sup> Bixby's Hotel was at 1 Park Place, John Florence conducted the City Hotel, 429 Broadway (The New York City Directory, 1852)

<sup>16</sup> The Evening Post, Feb 10, 1852, announced that "Power" would be read at the Tabernacle that evening as the fifth of the "People's Lectures" The next day H W Bellows wrote Emerson that the audience was a magnificent tribute "to your merits & our sense" The New-York Daily Tribune, Feb 16, announced "Wealth" as the seventh and last lecture of the Mercantile Library Course at Hope Chapel on that evening After filling his engagements with the established lyceums, Emerson embarked on a private course—"Fate," the first of four lectures on the "Conduct of Life," would be delivered at Hope Chapel on Feb 18, said the Tribune of that date. Two days later "Economy," the second lecture, was to be read (ibid, Feb 20, 1852) Then came the interruption explained in Feb 21, 1852, to Rice, and later letters.

To Benjamin Marston Watson, Buffalo, February 4, 1852

[MS listed in Charles F Heartman, Apr 10, 1926, and apparently pretty fully quoted in Ernest Dressel North, Apr., 1909, very incompletely printed in Sanborn, Recollections, II, 322–323 At the beginning of the first paragraph, according to North's version, Scherb is recommended as a proper person for Watson's series of Sunday lectures Some notice of these lectures at Leyden Hall, Plymouth, Mass, is to be found in Thoreau, The Writings, VI, 190–191. For the error in dating the present letter — Jan. 4 instead of Feb. 4 — cf. a note on Feb. 4, 1852, to William Emerson.]

To WILLIAM EMERSON, NEW YORK? FEBRUARY 12, 1852 17

Dear W,

Power 1s the advertised subject at New Haven, though, I doubt, I shall read another — but must carry 1t.

W.

To John Greenleaf Whittier, Concord? February c. 16, 1852 [Acknowledged in Whittier, Amesbury, Mass., Feb 18, 1852, as just received Whittier says he does not wish to lose Emerson's lecture and asks whether Mar. 4 or Apr 1 would be possible Cf the note on Jan? c 6? 1852?]

To Edward Waldo Emerson, New York, February 17, 1852 [MS owned by Mr. Raymond Emerson.]

TO EMILY MERVINE DRURY, NEW YORK, FEBRUARY 19, 1852 18

Astor House 19 Feb.y 1852

My dear Mrs Drury,

I am very sorry to have been in your neighborhood so long, with really no opportunity for a conversation I fear, I should not have one at the house of your friend, for conversation abhors threes, and

17. MS owned by HCL; ph. in CUL The date is from the endorsement by William Emerson, who had, perhaps, asked to borrow the MS of "Power," the lecture read in New York, according to the announcement, two days earlier. Miss A L. Bentley informs me that the *New Haven Daily Palladium* of Feb. 13, 1852, reports the same lecture as delivered by Emerson at New Haven on the 12th.

18. MS owned by the Marietta College Library; ph. in CUL. Mrs. Drury, New York, Feb 18, n y, tells of her disappointment at not finding him at the Astor House, explains that she has come over from Flatbush with a book to return to him, and says she has been reading the memoirs of Margaret Fuller. The lecture of Friday, Feb. 20, is mentioned in a note on Feb 4, 1852, to William Emerson.

therefore since you say you will, like a good child, bring home my book, will you not go to the ladies' parlour in the Astor & send for me thither Say Saturday morning (if, possibly, you come up to Friday evening's Lecture,) Saturday morning I will be at my room until 11 o'clock, and if, between 10 & 11 you can send for me, I have no doubt the ladies will be too busy with the last opera & the gentlemen with politics to interfere with your account of your readings & writings which I shall gladliest hear. If the day or place is inconvenient, do not trouble yourself about it, for it is quite in my way to stay at home. I am glad if Margaret has made her right impression on you, for she was truly noble Your friend, R. W Emerson.

To Edith Emerson, New York, February 20, 1852 19

Astor House, N Y. 20 February, 1852.

My dear Edith,

I have both your letters <sup>20</sup> & the precious "Approbation" though I am so busy here that I can rarely find a few minutes to write you a letter. And I am afraid it would not interest you much to hear of the people whom I visit But I am going down to Staten Island, again, in a day or two, &, if I can learn some good news from the boys or from Rosalie, you shall hear of it. Meantime, you must be the best & happiest little girl that ever was.

Papa.

To John? Appleton? Haven, New York, February 21, 1852 [Mentioned in Feb 25, 1852. Cf. Jan 17, 1855]

To \_\_\_\_\_ Marsh, New York, February 21, 1852

[Mentioned in Feb 25, 1852. It is not at all clear whether a letter of this date listed in Scott & O'Shaughnessy, Apr 14, 1915, is to either Marsh or Haven ]

19 MS owned by RWEMA, ph in CUL.

20 Probably in answer to a letter Emerson himself had written to his daughter. Lidian Emerson wrote, Concord, Feb. 19, 1852, that it did not occur to her "to tell the children to acknowledge your letters" The significance of this is not entirely clear, but it almost certainly refers to letters written by Emerson in early February either to his wife or to the children A letter from Ellen Emerson dated Feb 8 (endorsed 1852), and two letters from Edward endorsed Feb., 1852, make it seem probable that Emerson wrote to each of his children about this time For the "Approbation," cf. the letters of July 27 and 28 and July 30, 1849.

To Edwin T. Rice, New York, February 21, 1852 21

Astor House Saturday

My dear Mr Rice,

I fancied myself settled here comfortably for a week or ten days more & so have consoled myself in my hitherto failures to find you, that I should repair all as soon as my pressures were over. But today it has suddenly appeared best that I should return home today & suspend my lectures for a fortnight <sup>22</sup> Meantime I have promised a gentleman whose name I do not know who represented the Brooklyn Lyceum (that which Mr Graham endowed) <sup>23</sup> that I would lecture there next Thursday Eve.

Now I wish to put myself on your charities and pray you to find that man <sup>24</sup> who represents it & called on me at the Astor, & tell him I am entirely unable by reason of a sudden necessity of going to Massachusetts, to keep that day He told me he lived within 3 doors of the Lyceum itself With my kindest regards to my cousin Augusta, <sup>25</sup> to whom I shall offer my respects on my return I am your obliged servant & cousin

R. W Emerson

Edwin Rice, Esq.

#### To George Bailey Loring, Concord? February 24, 1852

[Loring, Salem, Mass, Feb 24, 1852, acknowledges Emerson's letter of the same date and says the lyceum expects lectures "on the 8th & 9th" He also notes that Emerson has not forgotten "your letter to me," and states that he expects its arrival anxiously]

- 21 MS owned by the Pierpont Morgan Libiary, ph in CUL Evidence cited below makes it clear that the Saturday of the heading was Feb 21, 1852. The New York City Directory for 1852–1853 shows that Edwin T Rice was a lawyer, with an office at 16 Wall St and a home in Brooklyn
- 22 The Evening Post, Feb 23, 1852 "We are requested to state that, in consequence of so many evenings this week being occupied with meetings of great public interest, Mr Emerson has suspended the conclusion of his course of lectures until next week" The actual delay was longer than intended (cf letters of Mar. 11 ff, 1852)
- 23 Augustus Graham had given an "elegant granite building" to the Brooklyn Institute in 1848 (Henry R Stiles, A History of the City of Brooklyn, 1869, II, 280)
- 24 Rice replied, New York, Feb 23, 1852, acknowledging "your favor of Saturday" and reporting that he had called immediately on Olcott in accordance with Emerson's desire Charles M Olcott himself wrote from 127 Maiden Lane, New York, on the same day, that Rice had informed him of Emerson's necessity to return to "Boston" Olcott suggested Mar 4 as the date of the postponed lecture and asked a reply, which he doubtless got
- 25 Augusta Jackson Rice, cousin of Lidian Emerson (cf. Mar. 28, 1854, to William Emerson).

### To John Weiss, Concord? February c. 24? 1852

[Weiss, New Bedford, Feb 4, 1852, says he would like to retire from the pulpit and do literary work and asks whether Concord would be a suitable place for him to live Weiss, Feb 26 following, acknowledges Emerson's "kind and helpful letter"]

To \_\_\_\_\_ Marsh, Concord? February? 25? 1852

[Emily Mervine Drury, Mar 13 (1852), says Mrs Marsh is much disappointed because Emerson did not get the ticket and because he read "Mr" for "Mrs," so that Mrs Marsh says, "Ransie has got two notes & I have none" It seems probable that this second note was inclosed in Feb 25, 1852]

TO WILLIAM EMERSON, CONCORD? FEBRUARY 25, 1852 26

#### Dear William

Do know that I wrote from the Astor House on Saturday a Note to Mr Haven & one to Mr Marsh <sup>27</sup> anticipating the card of the second & my absence from the dinner of the first. Stetson, <sup>28</sup> is it not? the head clerk there took charge of them both. Say so to Mr Haven

I find them all well but cannot escape my engagements here for a fortnight, and will write you soon again.

Waldo

Is this Mi Marsh's name? 29

TO HENRY JAMES, SR, CONCORD, FEBRUARY 28, 1852 30

Concord, Mass. 28 February, 1852

My dear James,

I still cherish the perverse hope & intention of boring the reluctant ear of New York with my two gimlets of "Culture" & "Worship," 31 having even a fantastic conscience about 1t; though you may

- 26 MS owned by HCL, ph in CUL The date is from William Emerson's endorsement.
  - 27. Letters of Feb 21, 1852, to Haven and Marsh
- 28 The New York City Directory for 1852-1853 lists Charles A. Stetson at the Astor House
- 29 This seems to refer to the letter of Feb? 25? 1852 Cf also Mar. 22, 1852, to Mrs. Drury
  - 30 MS owned by Mr. Henry James; ph in CUL
- 31 With these two lectures Emerson did eventually round out his interrupted course at Hope Chapel (see Mar 15, 1852, to William Emerson)

well think that all the conscience points the other way. Say, therefore, to the efficient Evans, <sup>32</sup> — from whom I do not hear anything, — that I am engaged here, at & near home, for a week, yet; yes, really, it seems to me, — until the 18th March I could wish that, a little before that time, he would ascertain whether his Chapel of Ease can be had for two neighboring evenings, and evenings on which all the prophets of the East, — Webster Bryant Dewey Bellows & Mann are not in full chorus on Broadway, <sup>33</sup> — & let me know by letter of such contingency — & I will come if I can, — that so I may not bring discredit on his faith or mine in advertising Do not bother yourself with his accounts for the past lectures, but send him to William Emerson 10 Wall Street. And so, with that devout belief in the reality of man & manhood which you inspire, I am your friend

R W.E

To George Partridge Bradford, Concord? March 3, 1852 84

Wednesday, 3 March

Dear George,

I am sorry, but I cannot come & see you on either of the two days you name, though you should back your invitation by a round-robin signed by all ye inhabitants of the Plain 35 Nor is it quite easy to say what day I can come, as I am half inclined to go back to New York & finish my readings & have signified as much to my agent & factor there 36 & am expecting a letter which which will force me to a decision, &, if I go, to the selection of days I cannot therefore, with my present promises, too, now promise to come to you at all unless your season lasts

32 Henry James, Sr, wrote on Mar. 1 (MS owned by Mr. Henry James) that Evans wanted the exact time of Emerson's return with a view to stirring up the minds of the community beforehand A letter from Charles T Evans, endorsed 1852, relates vaguely to Emerson's lectures Evans appears in the New York directory of this year as a dealer in books.

33 Cf the notice in *The Evening Post* regarding the postponement of Emerson's lectures (a note on Feb 21, 1852, to Rice). Henry James, Sr, replied on Mar. 8 (MS owned by Mr Henry James) that all the great speakers had gone and there was accordingly a chance for slender voices like Emerson's to be heard.

34 MS owned by RWEMA, ph. in CUL. Excerpt I is in Memoirs of Members of the Social Circle, 2d series, 2d part, pp. 161–162 (same pages in Emerson in Concord). Mar 3 fell on Wednesday in 1852, the year clearly proved by evidence cited below

35 Bradford, Jamaica Plain, Mass., Feb. 28 (endorsed 1852), proposes Mar. 10 or 11 as the day for a lecture there if enough tickets can be sold to pay Emerson's fee of \$15.

36. See Feb 28, 1852.

pretty long And, it seems, tis well I cannot, for your best picture is out of the gallery. When that comes back, we will talk again I am very sorry, however, not to see you & know the length & breadth of the new scheme I thought it inviting in Phebe R 's report.<sup>37</sup> But can you not spend Sunday with me I am vagabond this week but shall be at home on Saturday night <sup>1</sup>Margarets book has had the most unlooked for & welcome success It is a small thing that you learned & virtuous people like it, — I tell you the Post & the Advertiser praise it, <sup>38</sup> & I expect a favorable "leader" from the <sup>39</sup> Police Gazette <sup>1</sup>

R. Waldo E -

Geo P Bradford.

To Henry James, Sr, Boston, March 8, 1852 [Mentioned in Mar 9 to James ]

To Henry James, Sr., Boston, March 9, 1852 40

Boston Athenaeum, again, for I have not yet been at home, 9 March 1852

Dear James, I have just received from Concord your note of yesterday <sup>41</sup> and am not quite clear that I can possibly make Thursday  $25^{th}$  which you offer me a practicable day. The days I sent you in a note yesterday, will serve me better. Yet rather than forfeit the pedantical completeness of reading what I said I would read, — I do not know but I would not

- 37. Perhaps a reference to a plan for a tour in Europe which Bradford and Phebe Ripley finally carried out some two years later (cf Mar 28, 1854, to Bray), or it may be rather to some scheme for the school at Jamaica Plain
- 38 The Daily Evening Transcript, Feb 12, 1852, announced the Boston edition of Memoirs as for sale and reviewed it A "Second Edition" was published on Feb 23, according to the Boston Daily Advertiser of that date It was true, as Emerson declared, that the Boston Post (Feb. 16) and the Boston Daily Advertiser (Feb 18) actually praised the book. The Post "never saw a production in which there was less tawdriness or fulsomeness of praise" and thought the volumes "remarkably interesting," giving a clear and true idea of Margaret Fuller. The Advertiser had a long account of this "interesting biography" and was prepared to believe it a careful record
  - 39 The National Police Gazette had first appeared at New York in 1845
  - 40 MS owned by Mr Henry James; ph in CUL
- 41 James, Mar 8, 1852 (MS owned by Mr. Henry James), reported that, according to Evans, the Chapel could be had on the 23d and 25th instant and wanted to know what Emerson would do.

manage to come at some inconvenience I will inquire at once the possibilities, & write you immediately Meantime, your loving kindness shines to me like the stars of heaven

RWE

To S B. Bulkeley, Concord, March 9, 1852 42

Concord 9 March Massachusetts 1852

Dear Sir,

I received only on Saturday night your letter of 12 February, which I believe was sent to Boston, not Concord It would have given me pleasure if it had come to me in season to have accepted your invitation on the day proposed As it is, I am still balancing on the proposition of a return to New York to lecture on certain days not yet determined, and when that arrangement is made, I will give you notice if I see any good prospect of combining my plans with your convenience.

Respectfully, R W Emerson.

S B Bulkeley, Esq.

To William Emerson, Concord, March 11, 1852 43

Concord 11 March 1852

Dear William.

It is settled, I believe, that I am to lecture in Hope Chapel on the 23<sup>d</sup> & 25<sup>th</sup> days of the instant month So I am to see you again, if it is only a sight For I am not to remain as I have duties at home So, with love & hope, Youis, W (over

It occurs Did you ever receive the Margaret Fuller Memoirs? I sent for them from N Y to be sent to me there, — at the Astor House. Then I came home, before they arrived But at the bar of the Astor I left word that whatever came was to be sent to you. I will ask today of Phillips & Sampson if the book was sent. The book was for you

<sup>42</sup> MS owned by Mr Walter R Benjamin, ph. in CUL. Cf Mar 22, 1852, to Bulkeley

<sup>43</sup> MS owned by HCL, ph in CUL Cf the letter of the same date to James

TO HENRY JAMES, SR., CONCORD? MARCH 11, 1852 44

11 March 1852

Dear James,

For the sake of settlement & of having me off your hands do you send Mr Evans word that I will be in New York on the 23<sup>d</sup> & 25<sup>th</sup> days of the instant month, 45 & will stave off all domestic objection You understand this completeness of mine is to be perfunctory, merely. I am to have no audience, but read the postponed lectures as a soliloquy, — the sexton only being admitted, — as expiation of my ignominious flight. Which pious purposes on my part I hope you also will take to heart & be edified by the example of

Affectionately, R. W Emerson

H James

TO WILLIAM EMERSON, CONCORD, MARCH 15, 1852 46

Concord, 15 March, 1852

Dear William,

I learn that the copy of the Ossoli Memoirs was sent to G P Putnam, N. Y, for me.<sup>47</sup> Will you reclaim it, & write your name in it It gives wonderful satisfaction in all quarters, I am happy to learn

Now, it is newly settled, that, on account of Mr Chapin & the People's Lectures, I am to read mine on 25<sup>th</sup> & 27<sup>th</sup>.<sup>48</sup>

I have never heard of the results of your Portsmouth visit I hope they were better than you led me to think.

- 44 MS owned by Mr Henry James, ph in CUL Cf Feb 28, 1852, and later letters
- 45 But James replied on Mar 13 (MS owned by Mr Henry James) that Evans reported Chapin scheduled for the 23d and proposed, therefore, that Emerson change to the 25th and 27th The letters of Mar 15, 1852, show that Emerson acted accordingly, and the lectures were actually read on those days
  - 46 MS owned by HCL, ph in CUL
  - 47. Cf Mar. 11, 1852, to William Emerson
- 48 For "Culture" and "Worship" at Hope Chapel on these dates, see the New-York Daily Times, Mar 19-27, and the New-York Weekly Tribune, Apr 3, 1852 The latter paper, in its "Review of the Week" devotes considerable space to the lecturer and pronounces a flattering judgment "Of all our public speakers, Mr Emerson is undoubtedly the most impressive and poetic."

We are all ailing with measles, Edie, Eddy, now, & Ellen, in prospect And Lidian ailing badly Well the world carries us all sick or well somewhere & to good I doubt not, — but through what shabby ways!

Waldo -

TO HENRY JAMES, SR., CONCORD, MARCH 15, 1852 49

#### Concord

15 March, 1852.

What are your sins that you should be charged with this costly expiation? In the Hindu penances, was no fakeer so bored But there will come an end, and, to expedite it, I will accept the last named days 25<sup>th</sup> & 27<sup>th</sup> It is delicious to insist thus diplomatically in sending these nothings through your high self, instead of writing directly & insignificantly to Evans & Britton. <sup>50</sup> I shall not fail to play out the play; and you, if you read the great Buddh, will learn that your reward is sure. Meantime, I am yours,

R. W. E.

Henry James

### To J M BAXTER, CONCORD? MARCH 22, 1852

[Acknowledged in Baxter, Montreal, Mar. 26, 1852 Baxter said he would be glad to have Emerson come before Apr. 20 and wished him to telegraph the time and the subjects of lectures he would give He explained that shortly after Apr. 20 vessels usually arrived with goods for the spring trade, and then a large part of the population was too busy for lectures ]

### To S. B Bulkeley, Concord, March 22, 1852 51

Concord 22 March Mass. 1852

Dear Sir,

I can come to Norwich on the 7 April, or 14th if your railroad

- 49. MS owned by Mr. Henry James, ph. in CUL Cf. Mar 11, 1852, to James; and Mar 15 following to William Emerson.
- 50 Probably Joseph Britton, bookseller, whose address was the same as Evans's (The New York City Directory for 1851-1852).
- 51. MS owned by Mr Walter R Benjamin; ph. in CUL. The envelope is addressed to Bulkeley at Norwich, Conn. The letter of Apr. 3, 1852, relates to the same negotiations.

arrangements admit of my return to Boston, without fail, the next evening at 5 or 6 o clock.

Yours respectfully
R W Emerson
Over

S B Bulkeley, Esq

Thus, I can easily return the same night, if that is the course of your train

TO EMILY MERVINE DRURY, CONCORD, MARCH 22, 1852 52

 $\left. \begin{array}{c} Concord \\ Mass. \end{array} \right\}$  22 March 1852

My dear Mrs Drury,

I am heartily obliged by your kind note,<sup>58</sup> & was already indebted to you for a "Home Journal." ISorry I am that it is still doubtful whether books or words of mine are of doubtful health & safety but, so long as it seems so, so long you must think so, & beware. I too am only a spectator, — of your impressions, as well as of my own things — & cannot set aside that fact, any more than this. So we we will not affirm or deny my sanity, at present, but leave that hanging between heaven & earth for probation I But this note is written, meantime, to answer another part of your letter, & to say, that I am promised to be in New York, & at Hope Chapel, on the 25<sup>th</sup> & 27<sup>th</sup> instant.

I am at once grateful & grieved at what you tell me of Mrs Marsh's goodness, in regard to the ticket so valued I shall seek an opportunity in New York to see her & tell her my sense of her kindness.

Ever, your obliged friend, R W Emerson

### Mrs E. M. Drury.

52 MS owned by Mr. Thomas F Madigan, ph. in CUL Excerpt I is in Cabot, II, 627.

53 Emily Mervine Drury, Flatbush, L. I, Mar 13, endorsed 1852, said she still held to the old faith but had been in a state of doubt since reading Emerson and wanted to know whether he was food or poison. She was looking anxiously for an announcement of his lectures. She reported Mrs. Marsh greatly disappointed because Emerson failed to get a ticket in time and because he read "Mr." for "Mrs" with the result that "Ransie" had now two notes and she none ("Ransie" was apparently the "Mr Marsh" of Feb 25, 1852, where a "card" Emerson supposed to be from him is also mentioned Cf letters of Feb 21 and Feb.? 25? 1852, to Marsh) In a sheet dated simply "Monday, March 15<sup>th</sup>" but endorsed 1852 by Emerson (MS given by

TO WILLIAM EMERSON, CONCORD, MARCH 22, 1852 54

Concord, 22 March.

Dear William,

I recived this morning your letter.<sup>55</sup> & the order enclosed for \$113 oo I will bring with me to the Astor House, on the 25<sup>th 56</sup> such accounts as I can, or, at least, my day-book

Affectionately, Waldo

To James T. Fisher, Concord? March 24, 1852 [Fisher, Boston, Mar 25, 1852, acknowledged this letter and the \$10 inclosed]

TO WILLIAM EMERSON, CONCORD, MARCH 30, 1852 57

Concord, 30 March,

1852

Dear William,

I have copied on the outside of this sheet all the known payments I have made for Bulkeley since we settled his account last 78

In regard to Cousin Charlotte,<sup>59</sup> you may do as you will or can. From 15 June to 30 January she was Mother's nurse As I make no charge for Mother's board, so I make none for her nurse. If you are able to assume 1t, or any part of it, I shall be content. And if you do not, I shall confide that you ought not For its amount, Lidian thinks C's board worth about \$2 00 per week.

We had a tolerably prosperous evening at Delmonico's,60 and I had

Cabot to Mrs. Drury and now in CUL), Mrs Drury added to her letter of the 13th a commentary on the changes taking place in her philosophy through Emerson's influence

<sup>54</sup> MS owned by HCL, ph in CUL The word "received" lacks an "e" – or possibly the "c"

<sup>55</sup> Dated Mar. 20, 1852 (owned by Dr Haven Emerson)

<sup>56</sup> Cf Mar 15, 1852, to William Emerson

<sup>57</sup> MS owned by HCL; ph in CUL

<sup>58</sup> I have omitted this detailed account, which fills the fourth page of the letter

<sup>59</sup> Cf. the letters of June 28 and July 25, 1851.

<sup>60.</sup> The New York City Directory for 1852-1853 shows that Lorenzo Delmonico's restaurant was at 2 South William St. and his hotel at 25 Broadway The last lecture delivered by Emerson at New York in this month was, however, so far as I am able to determine, that of Mar 27, at Hope Chapel (see a note on Mar. 15, 1852,

a good ride home, yesterday All tolerably well here except Ellen, who is pretty bad with her measles I trust Susan is quite well again & yourself also.

Waldo

To Thomas Palmer, Concord, March 31, 1852 61

Concord Mass 31 March, 1852.

Dr Thomas Palmer,

Dear Sir.

I will leave Mr Lane's note & moitgage at Mr Hoar's office in this town, where you shall find it at your earliest convenience I am much gratified to learn that this business is in a way to be closed so well.

Yours respectfully, R. W. Emerson

To W W. FOLLETT SYNGE, CONCORD? APRIL? c 1? 1852

[Synge, H B M Legation, Washington, Mar 15, 1852, recalled his visit to Emerson at Concord in Nov, 1851, and said he was sending a book written by his friend Howard The copy of the anonymous *Perseus and his Philosophies* in the Emerson House, at Concord, bears Synge's inscription dated Mar 8, 1852, and a note indicating that the author was Charles Howard Synge, Apr 7, endorsed 1852, thanked Emerson for his reply to the letter about this book ]

To S. B Bulkeley, Concord, April 3, 1852 62

Concord, 3 April 1852

Dear Sir.

I received one note from you, saying, that you accepted one of the two days I offered, 68 namely, the 7th instant, and I have therefore

to William Emerson) It seems possible, however, since Emerson apparently made the homeward journey on Mar 29, that he attended a meeting at one of Delmonico's places on the 28th, and perhaps spoke before a private group or at a dinner

<sup>61</sup> MS, at Fruitlands, owned by Miss Clara Endicott Sears There is a MS copy in CUL, which I have checked with the original A number of earlier letters concern "this business" of the Fruitlands property Apparently the Palmers were at last paying off the old mortgage Emerson held on behalf of Charles Lane For the transfer to England of the funds received, see Apr 10, 1852, to Lane

<sup>62</sup> MS owned by Mr Walter R Benjamin, ph. in CUL

<sup>63</sup> In Mar. 22, 1852, to Bulkeley

held myself engaged to you for that day. It did not ask for an answer, and so I made none I have had no second note until last eve.<sup>g</sup> I will bring you your choice of several subjects Of those lectures I have been recently reading, perhaps the most eligible for a single discourse would be "Power" or "Wealth."

Yours respectfully, R. W Emerson

S. B. Bulkeley, Esq

To William Emerson, Concord, April 6, 1852 64

Concord 6 April 1852.

Dear William,

I am afraid I did not announce the receipt of your first letter, & its enclosed \$61 i8, which came safely; and, now, I have yesterday your second letter, containing \$77.22, —a payment which merited an instant & affectionate acknowledgment 65 For Bulkeley's expenses, I ought to have repeated my usual request that you would compare & correct my list of items with the last account of R. B E, as it may easily happen that the charges from the shop bills & Miss Minott, should be twice paid by you, —so irregular are my periods for collecting these. In this last bill, I have seen in my Journal new reason to fear it. So please to look back a little. You shall go harmless for your audacious attack on my housekeeping, 66 but the vice of my economy lies deep, and is not easy to reach, — almost hopeless to extirpate.

Lois was yesterday sent for to Portland, as her sister Louise is thought to be dying of consumption, at the age of eleven Mrs Snow is still with Mother. My man James Burke is gone, and John Sullivan rules me in his place. Comfort your kind self, as I comfort me, with the promise, that one of our women is to depart soon, and, as one is now assured, without successor I grieve that Susan should so slowly have recovered from that visit to N Y I heartily hope it was not I or aught of mine that caused the distemper Affectionately,

Waldo

<sup>64</sup> MS owned by HCL; ph in CUL

<sup>65</sup> The first letter acknowledged was dated Mar. 30 and 31; the second, Apr. 2, 1852 Both are owned by Dr. Haven Emerson The \$61 18 was the net proceeds of Emerson's four lectures in New York on the "Conduct of Life" and the second sum was William's share of joint family expenses

<sup>66.</sup> In his letter of the 2d, cited above, William Emerson suggested that, as his brother apparently had seven domestics, it would be well to get rid of some of them, including the two nursery girls

To William Henry Furness, Concord, April 6, 1852 [MS owned by Mr Horace Howard Furness Jayne; printed in Records of a Lifelong Friendship, pp 81-82]

To Francis R. Gourgas, Concord, April 8, 1852 67

Concord, 8 April, 1852

To the Town Clerk,

Dear Sir.

I give you notice that I am no longer a member of the First Parish in this town.

Respectfully, R. W. Emerson

F. R. Gourgas, Esq.

To Evert Augustus Duyckinck, Concord, April 10, 1852 68

Concord, Massachusetts 10 April, 1852

E. A. Duyckinck, Esq.

Dear Sir,

Your Literary World continues to bring good sense & good knowledge into my circle, 69 but it is uniformly addressed "Goncord, New Hampshire" and so comes more slowly, & with some risks May I beg you to make your good work perfect, by ordering a new direction.

Your obliged

R. W. Emerson.

67. MS owned by Mr Alfred M Uhler; ph in CUL Gourgas, as town clerk, seems to have made no extant minute of Emerson's notice Thoreau had defiantly refused to pay a tax to the state for the support of the church and had denounced such taxes in his essay "Resistance to Civil Government," Esthetic Papers, I, 202 (1849), now famous under the title of "Civil Disobedience." Emerson's declaration, in the present letter, was at least partly in accord with a provision of the constitution of Massachusetts then in force: "And all persons belonging to any religious society shall be taken and held to be members, until they shall file with the clerk of such society a written notice declaring the dissolution of their membership . . ." (Constitution of the Commonwealth of Massachusetts, 1853, p. 43). But Emerson did not refuse support to the church in which the members of his immediate family were still much interested. Henceforth, or at least for a time, he seems to have made voluntary contributions directly to the church (cf. Nov. 26, 1852).

68. MS owned by Mr. Owen D. Young, ph. in CUL

69. For Duyckinck's statement that he would send *The Literary World* to Emerson, see a note on Dec. 21, 1851, to Duyckinck.

To Charles Lane, Concord? April 10, 1852

[Acknowledged in Lane, London, Apr 29, 1852 Lane says Ward's letter, containing a draft on Baring & Co for £195 13 1, came duly by the same post]

To Abel Adams, Concord, April 13, 1852 70

Concord, 13 April-1852.

My dear Sir,

The Bank will not, or, I suppose, cannot advance me the money, though I cannot see Mr Shattuck 71 to know why. So, 1f we are to have it, we must look elsewhere But I shall be in town, & hope to see you on Thursday afternoon

Yours, R. W. Emerson.

Abel Adams.

To Thomas Carlyle, Concord, April 14, 1852 [MS owned by RWEMA; incompletely printed in C-E Corr, 1883]

To W. W. Follett Synge, Concord? April 15, 1852

[Acknowledged in Synge, Washington, Apr 26 (endorsed 1852), where it is described as about Howard's book (cf. Apr.? c. 1? 1852) Synge goes on to the subject of international copyright. He suggests that the American government should take the first steps toward a treaty with the British government, and he asks Emerson's advice.]

TO LIDIAN EMERSON, MONTREAL, APRIL 20, 1852 72

Montreal, 20 April, 1852

Dear Lidian,

I ought to have found time to say that I crossed the St Lawrence safely on Saturday evening & was comfortably established at the Hayes House 78 that night It was worth telling for the last days of crossing the ice on this river look very dangerous. Saturday night I walked across. Sunday, it was walked over, once more, by a a small im-

- 70 MS owned by RWEMA, ph in CUL
- 71 Daniel Shattuck had been president of the Concord Bank since 1832 (Lemuel Shattuck, Memorials, p. 301).
  - 72. MS owned by RWEMA; ph. in CUL
- 73 That is, Hays' House, according to The Canada Directory, Montreal, 1851, which also lists Donegana's Hotel.

patient party, and yesterday Monday morning the ice shoved, as they call it, & I stood on the quay & saw acres & acres of ice rolling swiftly down stream, & presently my road came floating down with the rest, the well beaten black straight road I had traversed. Parts of it were making mad sommersaults & revolutions like porpoises in the water, very cheerful to see from the stone quay. I found here a very kind & careful reception from the Mercantile Library people, whose guest I am 74 Yesterday they did not find me quite sufficiently accommodated at the Hays House, & so have removed me to more stately quarters at the Donegana Hotel. It is a picturesque place - Montreal, - with the solid architecture of the old country giving it a quite European physiognomy. I have seen some good people here & find England, &, still more, Scotland, in great strength Most of the active business people are natives of England or Scotland So that my lecture on England which I read, last night, to a great crowd, is a great piece of good luck. I shall be allowed to be as stupid as I please on the "Conduct of human Life." One young man I find here who is quite valuable, — a Mr Hunt, 75 geologist of the Province, & well known to your brother. I had a good talk with him yesterday & am to see him again. I have just had a call from Judge Day, 78 a very agreeable gentleman & a kinsman, he tells me, of Dr Dewey. I am to go to his house. The difficulties of going to Quebec are such, at this early season, that I shall have to postpone my visit to St Anne's Falls, I fear. Waldo

To Nathaniel Hawthorne, Concord, May 3, 1852 77

Concord, Mass. 3 May, 1852

My dear Hawthorne,

We are in good hope that you will count your days by the almanack, & not by the season, & arrive in Concord on the earliest pos-

74 The six lectures of Emerson's course under the auspices of the Mercantile Library Association at Bonsecours Hall were announced, and several reported, in *The Montreal Courser*, Apr. 19–23, 1852, which gave these subjects and dates "England," Apr. 19, "Power," 20; "Wealth," 21, "Economy," 22, "Culture," 23, "New England," 24 The *Courser* called the lectures eloquent and had never known anything of the kind to be so popular in Montreal On the 23d, it seems, Emerson also spoke at a dinner of the St George's Society His speech for that occasion, praising England, mother country of both Canada and the United States, is included in an unpublished section of the diaries partly belonging to an earlier year, 1848 (typescript Lournals)

75 Thomas Sterry Hunt long served on the Geological Survey of Canada

<sup>76</sup> Charles D. Day was judge of the Superior Court (The Canada Directory, 1851).

sible day I should not however trouble you with this line but for a circumstance that touched me in my quality of your factor. Mr Hosmer mentioned to me on Saturday that Mr Buttrick <sup>78</sup> had inquired for me during my absence at Montreal lately, <sup>79</sup> to ask for money, on your account. The magnificent Hosmer instantly paid the sum demanded, \$15 00, On learning the fact, I warmly remonstrated, on your part, that you had no intention to make him your banker in making him your adviser. But I found it was wasting words; "twas a' ane to Dandie Dinmont": <sup>80</sup> and I had only left me to assure him that I should feel it my duty to apprise you at once of this outrageous overstepping of his functions

Yours faithfully, R. W. Emerson

N. Hawthorne, Esq.

TO HENRY WADSWORTH LONGFELLOW, CONCORD, MAY 10, 1852 81

Concord, Massachusetts 10 May 1852

My dear Longfellow,

At your suggestion, I enclose a Memorial which embodies

 $77\,$  MS owned by Mr Oliver R Barrett, ph in CUL Hawthorne replied in a letter so carelessly dated that the day might be 11, 13, or 15.

"West Newton, May 11th 1852

" My dear Sir,

"I shall gladly ratify all Mr. Hosmer's contracts in my behalf — knowing myself to be in better hands than my own I wrote him a line, a few days ago, about a supply of wood, and preparing the garden — which I hope he received

"I shall come to Concord, early next week; and if the condition of the house makes it at all possible, we hope to remove either at the close of the week, or early the next.

# "Very truly Yours "Nath! Hawthorne.

"P. S. We think that you have said the only word that has yet been worthly spoken to Kossuth."

For an offer of \$1500 by Hawthorne for the Alcott place, and for a part of the new estate deeded to him by Emerson, see a note on Oct 19, 1850. According to Julian Hawthorne, I, 435, Hawthorne did not come to Concord to live until June.

- 78 Doubtless the Edmund Hosmer and Joshua Buttrick of earlier letters (cf May 25, 1849) For Hawthorne's opinion of Hosmer, see *The American Notebooks*, pp 156–157
  - 79 See Apr 20, 1852
  - 80 Slightly altered from the fifty-third chapter of Scott's Guy Mannering.
- 81 MS owned by the Trustees of the Longfellow House, Cambridge; ph. in CUL. Longfellow answered some two weeks later

what, I think, we ought to propose, & what should content the Englishmen.

But, as it does not yet appear through what official forms the object is to be effected, I omit the address, as, to the Senate or the House. If Messieurs Irving, Bryant, Prescott, Bancroft, & other gentlemen, will sign this, or the like of this, we might send it to Mr Synge, <sup>82</sup> or Mr Crampton, as the paper we are ready to subscribe, with any address he may find most desireable.

Yours faithfully, R. W. Emerson.

H W. Longfellow, Esq.

TO W. W FOLLETT SYNGE, CONCORD? MAY? c. 10? 1852

[Described in Synge, Washington, June 28 (or 25?), endorsed 1852, as "your last kind communication" Cf the note on Apr 15, 1852 ]

To Charles Herrick, Concord? May? c 20? 1852

[Described in Herrick, Cleveland, May 25, 1852, as a letter "accepting our invitation"]

" Cambridge May 26 " 1852

"Your Copy-Right petition is just the kind of document I wanted to see, brief and to the point I return it with sundry signatures. Your own and Hawthorne's are still wanting, and then with all speed to Mr Synge."

"There is a gentleman here from Alabama, who is very eager to see you, and has, I believe, a letter of introduction for you It is Mr Lipscombe a great reader of your writings I said to him 'You will go to Concord to see Emerson' 'Yes, if I have to walk!' was his reply And so you will be sure to have a visit, from a thoughtful man, and an ardent admirer

"If Hawthorne is already with you in Concord remember me to him

"Yours faithfully "Henry W Longfellow"

82 W W Follett Synge, in a letter written from the British legation at Washington, Apr 26 (1852), discussed the prospects for a copyright treaty between Great Britain and America, asked Emerson for his opinion, and suggested that the American government ought to be persuaded to take the first step. But in the following June, under a date that is hardly legible but is apparently 28, or possibly 25, Synge wrote that Crampton thought the time not ripe for a memorial to Congress by the great writers of America Synge hoped that when that time arrived he could count again on Emerson's aid. For John F T Crampton's connection with H B M legation at Washington, see Index to United States Documents Relating to Foreign Affairs 1821-1861, p. 428.

<sup>&</sup>quot;My Dear Emerson

TO WILLIAM EMERSON, CONCORD, MAY 22, 1852 88

Concord, 22 May, 1852.

Dear William,

It is unpardonable the silence we keep, as we really have no secret to hold But whenever I return from one of my sallies, as lately, from Montreal, <sup>84</sup> I am sure to find letters to answer, visits to pay & to receive, &, behind there, lies the immoveable bundle of paper, the promised task, promised for years far, as yet, from being performed So I put off all letters that may, might, or should be written, for the surly must bes We are all well as usual Mother took her fourth or fifth ride today, since I came home, and goes out 2 or 3 miles comfortably We have have had a little visit from Rebecca Hamlin, <sup>85</sup> & her daughter Mary, from the Harvard Shakers. They returned home today, — very tranquil well-behaved people, & to them & for them the plain fraternity at H seems a sunny asylum Lois, <sup>86</sup> we grieve to learn is ailing in the spine, & cannot come back to us

I did not know that Woodward Haven was meditating a voyage It will be a loss to Susan for the time, for who can spare a brother; but the European tour is the most agreeable drug in all the Materia Medica And in this instance I wish it the fullest success Give my love, all our loves, to Susan, & the children, & entreat her to take or make an early occasion to come with all her household to make happy all ours

Your affectionate Waldo -

To Charles King Newcomb, Concord, May 28, 1852 87

Concord, 28 May, 1852

Dear Charles,

All your letters have surely come to me, and I throw myself on your magnanimities.<sup>88</sup> I shall not fail to send the MSS. letters of

- 83. MS owned by HCL; ph. in CUL.
- 84. See Apr 20, 1852.
- 85. Cf Sept 24, 1840.
- 86 Cf Apr. 6, 1852, to William Emerson
- 87. MS owned by the Concord Free Public Libiary; ph in CUL
- 88 Newcomb, Providence, May 27, 1852, said he was doubtful whether two letters which he wrote some time since had reached Emerson and asked that Margaret Fuller's letters, which he had lent for use in the *Memoirs*, be returned through the express office in Boston.

Margaret to you, if I have them all, but, it may be, that some of them are in Wm Channing's charge. Some of your questions respect the awful eternity, & so permit a Simonidean delay. It is turning the tables too somewhat suddenly that you should ask Platonic questions, you, who have taught me in these last years to forbear asking you any question more grave than — Where had you those shoestrings? — or, — is the soil clay or sand? Well, I hail the omen, & ought at once to have used the fair occasion. But I shun to begin the endless count of my impediments Thanks for sending the paragraph touching Margaret's MSS It came also from other quarters I told Mrs Fuller that if she would write to Miss Gillies 90 (the lady in question) I would enclose it to Carlyle, who would see it to its address It was done & Carlyle sends me a letter this week with assurances that the entire pacquet of MSS shall follow it in the next steamer. But this is all that the haste of this hour permits me to say So with love & thanks ever

Yours,

R. W. Emerson

C K Newcomb

TO THOMAS CARLYLE, CONCORD, MAY? c. 30? 1852

[Printed from a fragmentary rough draft in C-E Corr, 1886, pp. 63-65, where it is dated May? 1852 This seems to answer Carlyle's letter of May 7, 1852 (C-E Corr.).]

To Robert Carter, Concord, June 8, 1852

[MS listed in C. F Libbie & Co, Nov 10 and 11, 1904 For Carter, cf Apr. 26, 1853, to him ]

To Delia Salter Bacon, Concord, June 12, 1852

[MS owned by Miss Jessie Bacon; printed in Theodore Bacon, Delia Bacon, 1888, pp 48-50]

89 Emerson refers, no doubt, to Cicero's story of Simonides and Hiero when Hiero took Simonides to task for his continual delays in answering a question concerning the nature of God, the philosopher excused himself by saying that the more he deliberated, the more obscure the matter seemed to him (*De Natura Deorum*, I, xxii) Presumably the reference to Simonides in *Journals*, I, 150, is from the same

90. Probably Margaret Gillies, the artist.

To Costanza Arconati, Marchesa Visconti, Concord, June 12? 1852 91

Concord
Massachusetts

12 June 1852

To Madame Arconati

Dear Madame,

I have just learned 92 with deep regret that no copy of the Memoirs of Margaret Fuller Ossoli has been received by you. I cannot hide from myself the strong probability that there has been no loss or miscarriage but that no copy was sent. The sole refuge of excuse is the flimsy one where so many parties are interested, that each believed the duty discharged by devolving it on another. When the book was ready, the biographers who had signified to Mr Fuller that they made over their entire property in the book to him as representing Margarets family did not assume to distribute presentation copies. I therefore called on him & gave him the names of persons to whom as contributors to it copies should be sent & mainly specifying your name as the head of all these, & requested him to inform himself of the best channel through which to send to you as we both thought difficulty might arise on that point & that perhaps it would be easier for Mr Bentley 98 to send from London than our publishers from Boston to Turin

Mr Phillips 94 has been kind enough to take charge of a copy of the "Memoirs" for you, & also of the original letters you were so good as to send me. Your letters to Margaret chanced to be contained in the

- 91 MS owned by RWEMA, ph in CUL. This rough draft is confusing and involves some repetition. In the present text I have followed what seemed to me the probable order in which the MS pages were written. In view of the date of Wendell Phillips's letter, cited below, it is doubtful whether Emerson's date is correct. A number of letters from Margaret Fuller to Costanza Arconati had just been published in the Memoirs Many letters of this Italian friend, showing her as an active patriot, have been printed by her kinsman Marchese Aldobrandino Malvezii de' Medici in Il Risorgimento italiano in un carteggio di patrioti lombardi, 1924, passim
- 92 Wendell Phillips wrote to Emerson in a letter which he dated June 14 that, according to friends in Paris, Mme Arconati was hurt because she had received no copy of the *Memoirs* Phillips added that his nephew, who was sailing for Havre next month, would gladly take a copy to her in Paris if Emerson wished.
  - 93. Richard Bentley was the London publisher of Memoirs
- 94. Emerson apparently at first supposed that Phillips's nephew bore the same family name as the uncle, but the letter of June c 15, 1852, must have asked for more definite information Wendell Phillips replied, June 16, that his nephew was Dr J. P. Reynolds

trunk that drifted ashore, as every relic had enhanced value in the eyes of her mother & sister they did not hesitate to read these, and as they were found only to open your great heart, they communicated them to Mr Channing & myself. We read them as strictly private letters, only to help us understand better our friend's condition in Italy Mr Fuller was to inform himself & send the book On inquiry I learn that Mr Fuller did not understand this to be final & did not send.

I am pained & ashamed at this unpardonable neglect on account of your eminent merits toward our common friend. We had all learned from her to admire your virtues, & your friendship made the one indemnity which was granted to her in the tragedy of her last years. All the good persons I know have canonized your name and it is & will be a household word & ornament for your noble love & pity & service to Margaret. It is too late to repair by apologies the unpardonable neglect But it is not too late to assure you that your love has made happy those who never saw you & never will & has taught them to think better of the world on account of your eminent merits toward our common friend. We had all learned from her to admire your virtues; your friendship made the one indemnity which was granted in the tragedy of her last years. All good persons here have canonized your name, which is & will be dear & gracious for your love & pity & help to Margaret.

It is too late to repair by apologies a most unhappy neglect, but it is not too late to assure you that your heart has made happy those who never saw you & never will, & has taught them to think better of the whole world.

Dr J P. Reynolds has been kind enough to take charge of a copy of the Memoirs for you, 95 & also of the original letters you were so good as to send me. At least, I hope, I am restoring you all, for in the turning over & sending between Mr Channing & myself, such heaps of letters, — many papers have been mislaid or lost.

I shall hope, Dear Madam, to hear from some of my countrymen who see you, that you have forgiven me & my colleagues. and at all events that you continue with the same power to scatter good around you.

To Wendell Phillips, Concord? June c. 15, 1852 [Acknowledged in Phillips, June 16, 1852, as just received. Cf June 12? 1852]

95. The reason for the rewriting of the passage about the messenger is clear from the preceding note.

To William Emerson, Concord, June 16, 1852 96

Concord, 16 June, 1852

Dear William,

We are very happy to have you all 97 so near,98 and, 1f you wait for this note, you are to know, that the train leaves Boston at 12, & we shall depend on you to dinner, without fail Room for all, & the gladdest!

Affectionately, Waldo.

To DERICK LANE, CONCORD? JUNE c 17, 1852

[Lane, Troy, N Y, June 12, 1852, said he was disappointed that Emerson did not come to lecture in Troy last year and wanted him this year Lane, June 26, 1852, acknowledges Emerson's reply as received on the 19th]

To William Emerson, Concord, June 27, 1852 99

Concord 27 June Mass 1852

Dear William.

I shall go to Boston, probably, tomorrow, (where I have not been, since you were here,) 100 & shall carry Carlyle's Daguerre, 101 which I have determined to entrust to Susan, with leave to have one impression, & no more, taken from it. She or you or some authoritative person must see that the artist takes no duplicate; & when Susan has hers, she must not give any. I am very tender as to where I meet my jewels, & have not heretofore allowed any person to copy it. But Susan is not only not a person to be refused by me, but also she has my serious consent to hold the effigy.

On the same tomorrow I mean to call on Mrs Hildreth,<sup>102</sup> & repair these blameable delays. We are all as well as usual. I called in Dr Bart-

<sup>96</sup> MS owned by HCL, ph in CUL

<sup>97</sup> The word is doubtful

<sup>98</sup> William Emerson wrote from the Revere House, Boston, June 16 (MS owned by Dr Haven Emerson), that he and his family had just decided not to go on to Plymouth as they had planned but to come to Concord instead on the following day

<sup>99</sup> MS owned by HCL, ph in CUL.

<sup>100</sup> Cf June 16, 1852

<sup>101</sup> Perhaps the picture mentioned in May 31, 1846

<sup>102</sup> Cf Aug 23, 1852

lett to see Mother, yesterday, & he finds her dropsical affection a good deal increased But she is, at this moment, abroad on a ride. I set the Doctor to examine Ellen, which he did, & pronounced her spine sound & good Nevertheless I shall keep her riding, & running, & dancing, when I can Mrs Brown's Home-Journal does not yet make its appearance. Thanks for the cards of the iron men 103 I shall call on them

Affectionately

Waldo

To Abel Adams, Concord, July 2, 1852 104

Concord, 2 July, 1852

My dear Sir,

I received, last night, your kind note, 105 & the two enclosed cheques for Mrs Brown's & for my dividends from the Boston & Providence Railroad; say \$45. And, as I fear I have made no sign to you since 7 June,106 I will add, that I duly found \$120, interest of the Sears Mortgage, which you had deposited in the Atlantic Bank I am better pleased every time I look at my Ledger, - that is to say, the more I understand it, - with your capital financiering for me in the Vermont & Massachusetts, and the Vt. & Canada affairs I explained all I knew of it to William Emerson, when he was here, ten days since,107 and he thought I was in excellent hands I am making a little hay, in these days, of which the rain yesterday tried to make a little tea. But I mean to watch my opportunity to run down to Lynn one of the hot days & persuade you to come & look at my pasture 108 & my new bridge which leads over the brook to it and, a little further on, Ebba Hubbard's woods,109 which you ought to buy, & make or find in it the stateliest park in Massachusetts With dear love to Mrs Adams & to Abby; & kind regards to Mrs L. & Abby,110 if at home, Ever your

affectionate servant

#### Abel Adams

R. W Emerson

103 William Emerson had written from Boston, June 21, 1852 (MS owned by Dr Haven Emerson), inclosing the advertisements of dealers in iron fences

- 104 MS owned by RWEMA; ph in CUL
- 105 Adams, Boston, July 1, 1852
- 106 Probably Emerson had written to Adams on that day, but I have no proof
- 107 Cf June 16, 1852
- 108 Cf Journals, VIII, 293
- 109 For Ebenezer Hubbard's woods, see Journals, VIII, 42
- 110 Probably Mrs Larkin and her "little Abby" of Nov. 3, 1847, to Adams

TO WILLIAM EMERSON, CONCORD, JULY 12, 1852 111

Concord, 12 July, 1852.

Dear William,

Will you have the goodness to call in my entire account at the Courner des Etats Unis, 112 & pay it, & stop the paper, charging me with the amount. They sent me notice that 12 00 were due.

After much search for a wheeled chair for Mother in Boston I found at last one, the only one on sale in the city, for \$25. & a proposition to make a better one for 35 Whilst deliberating which of the two, Mrs Hoar offered hers for a time, that Mother might learn what she wanted & next day Miss Joy 118 offered hers, (which poor Anna Loring, 114 who is dying, will use no more); and now we have both in the house & Mother dines down stairs today, & rides at will thro all the rooms.

Yesterday, I walked with Edmund Hosmer over all his farm & saw it as I never had seen it before I wished you with me, at every step. It is a very valuable property, and I think would be irresistible to you, if you could see it as I saw it Heywood has not bought it yet, & Edmund is thinking whether or rather when he shall raise the price Pray think, you & Susan, once more, whether Massachusetts is not the right home for you, & for your children. Each of our houses would be twice as good & strong for the neighborhood of the other.

At the worst, however, New York has its consolations.

Yours affectionately, Waldo —

## To Arthur Hugh Clough, Concord, July 14, 1852

[MS owned by Mr Arthur Clough, ph in CUL The phrase "first ship" is quoted in Letters and Remains of Arthur Hugh Clough, p 228; the complete text is printed in Emerson-Clough Letters?

## To Marcus? Spring, Concord? July? c. 30? 1852

[Rebecca Spring, "Phalanx," Aug. 3, endorsed 1852, said that she was delighted with Emerson's letter about Bradford, which her husband had sent her, and that she had written to Bradford, asking him to come. Apparently the Springs wished to employ him as a tutor to accompany them to Europe (cf. Bradford, June 10, 1852) ]

- 111. MS owned by HCL, ph. in CUL.
- 112 Cf. Nov 30, 1850
- 113. Perhaps the Elizabeth Joy mentioned in a letter of May 4, 1860, once a pupil in the school kept by Emerson and his brother
  - 114 For Anne Ripley Loring, see Worthy Women, p 188.

To Sophia Peabody Hawthorne, Concord, August 4, 1852 115

Concord — Wednesday Morng. 4 Aug.t 1852.

Dear Madam,

I am extremely mortified, that, in an unusual press of company, & then an absence from town, I quite dropt out of mind the paper you had confided to me. It was all the more inexcusable, as I do not give my name, not having the smallest interest, unless of aversation, to the whole subject, as it now presents itself in our community. I heard with pain the dreadful story of the wreck & fire, and hoped, as long as I could, that there was mistake in the report that your sisters name was in the list. But who knows which is the shortest & most excellent way out of the calamities of the present world?

With great regard, R. W. Emerson

Mrs Hawthorne

To George William Curtis, Concord, August 6, 1852 118

Concord, 6 August.

1852

My dear Sir,

To answer your queries with due sobriety, I was born in Boston on the spot where the First Church (Chauncey Place) now stands My father was born in the "Old Manse," at Concord, which my grandfather built. The best part of the tract "Nature" was written in that house, 119 during eighteen months (in 1834–5) when I boarded

- 115 MS owned by Mr. W. T. H Howe, ph. in CUL
- 116. I have not discovered the nature of the paper—apparently a petition or manifesto of some sort—which Emerson refused to sign. As Hawthorne was at this time involved in the Pierce campaign, it is possible that the paper was political
- 117 Louisa Hawthorne, sister of the novelist, was drowned when the "Henry Clay" burned in the Hudson River, on July 28, 1852. Emerson may have read the special notice of her death which appeared as a postscript to the account of the disaster printed in the Boston Daily Advertiser of July 31
- 118. MS owned by Mr. W T. H Howe, ph in CUL Of the accounts of Emerson published about this time, that by Curtis is the only one I have found which uses the facts given here; and other evidence cited below confirms the conjecture that this letter was written to him, though I have not discovered his "queries"
- 119. Cf. Curtis, Homes of American Authors, New York, 1853, p. 253 "... part of his youth was passed in the Old Manse, which was built by his grandfather and in which his father was born, and there he wrote 'Nature'"

with Dr Ripley. and there is a reference as I remember to the hill opposite: —I hope you have seen the river & the village from its top. The firs in front of & the pines beside my house thrive exceedingly, <sup>120</sup> and the name of Thoreau's book, which I am scandalised that you have forgotten, is, "A Week on the Concord & Merrimack Rivers" I dare not invite you from the natural & social elegances of Newport, <sup>121</sup> to mere grass & flagroots, but, if you were in New-York, <sup>122</sup> I should urge you to renew your sometime asceticism <sup>123</sup> by a ride to Concord. I should be heartily gratified to receive you, will give you a good bed, have a catechism of questions to ask, and I might help you, or put you out of conceit of this droll task which you have charitably assumed

Hawthorne has not yet returned from his sister's funeral 124

There is a little article on "Uncle Tom's Cabin," to appear in "Fraser's Magazine," by Arthur Helps, 125 who has sent it in private print as a circular letter to his friends in this country Perhaps young Norton at Cambridge will publish 11.126

Yours faithfully, R. W. Emerson.

To Charles Eliot Norton, Concord, August 6, 1852 127

Concord 6 August
Mass 1852

My dear Sir,

I have read with much interest Mr Helps's tract, which you were so good as to send me.<sup>128</sup>

I hope you will print 1t here 129 It 1s not, to be sure, in itself, a piece

- 120 Curtis, p 244, mentions "a thick grove of pine and fir trees, almost brushing the two windows"
- 121. For Curtis's sojourn at Newport at this time, see his letters of July 29 and Oct 11, 1852, in Early Letters, pp. 284–286
- 122. According to The New York City Directory, Curtis's home was then at 27 Washington Place
- 123. For Curtis's early days at Brook Farm and at Concord part of his account of Emerson's home was doubtless from memory cf Apr 19, 1844
  - 124 Cf Aug 4, 1852.
- 125 Fraser's Magazine for Aug., 1852, contains "Uncle Tom's Cabin," a letter dated July 9, 1852, and signed "A H." Emerson seems not to have read the novel itself for some months to come (cf Jan 11, 1853).
  - 126 See Sept 4, 1852.
  - 127. MS in HCL, ph. in CUL
  - 128. See Aug 6, 1852, to Curtis.
  - 129 See Sept 4, 1852.

of much importance but it is an opinion, one man's opinion more, on the calamitous question on which most men are disheartened into silence, so that a volunteered opinion has a certain solemnity & emphasis. Then the author's country & social position & known balance of mind give additional worth to his suffrage. The piece has incidental merits that make it worth reading, but the subject is so primary to us, & we so heated & irritable, that we are wonderfully helped when a fresh thinker (so he be a good one,) treats it from a new ground, so I vote for publishing Besides, I think the author of the novel has a right to the benefit of this praise

Yours with great regard, R. W. Emerson.

Charles E. Norton, Esq

To Delia Salter Bacon, Concord? August? c. 6? 1852

[On Aug 4, 1852, Delia Bacon wrote from Cambridge, stating that she was going to leave in a few days and asking Emerson to return a letter of hers of which she hoped to make some use (Theodore Bacon, pp 50-51) On Sept 30 following she wrote from Cuba, N Y, apologizing for leaving "so long unacknowledged" Emerson's "last two letters" (1b1d, pp 51-54).]

TO WILLIAM EMERSON, CONCORD, AUGUST 12, 1852 180

Concord, 12 Aug 1852

Dear William,

William Jr made us so short & swift a visit, that I did not collect myself in season to write by him I was glad to hear, as we all were,

130 MS owned by HCL, ph in GUL This is a reply to William Emerson's letter of Aug 7, endorsed 1852 in his brother's hand (MS owned by Dr. Haven Emerson)

"7 Augt

"Dear Waldo,

"I have this week sold my house & 9 acres of ground, taking in the Meeting house field & our whole front on the Richmond Road, for \$13,500 to Mr John A Eaton, a gold pen manufacturer, who went to the Latin Grammar School in Boston with me We are to give possession on the 1st of April next, & meantime intend to build a new house farther up in the woods The sale is not brilliant in a mercantile view, but we are satisfied with 1t, & I know you will be interested to know of it.

"If at any time you can make a better use of your \$4000 being the balance now remaining on mortgage with Folsom & me, I beg you would tell me, & I can pay you the money, probably, on 3 months notice, or even less

"William has been quite unwell with remittent fever, & has now gone to Portsmouth for a few days, intending to pass next Monday or Tuesday at your house.

that you were contented with your bargain, though to us, ignorant of the localities, the price did not seem proportionately enlarged with the added land Now make haste & sell all the rest & persuade yourself and Susan (both half-persuaded now) and the boys those unpersuaded uncochituated <sup>131</sup> pagans, that New England, Massachusetts, Middlesex, & Concord, are the right nurses & homes for youth & age. In the best thought I can give it, the advantages almost balance on both sides.

Thank you for your proposition of the W E & G F. Acct. But if you have other creditors to pay, pay them first as I like the present investment better than any one I have heard of lately.

Well we all wish the best success to the new house that shall be & to the emigrating Lars & Penates To build a new house will be for you & Susan one of the most agreeable of possible employments I believe the children here are meaning to lend you the assistance of their advice on this & many other topics as early as next Tuesday. But I have no recent advices from the nursery & cannot speak positively.

With love, Waldo E.

To John Chapman, Concord, August 16, 1852 182

Concord 16 August Massachusetts 1852

My dear Sir,

I received in a letter from Mr Carlyle, dated 25 June, 138 a paper purporting to be a receipt, from you, of a parcel of Manuscript, & a promise to send it to me, by the next steamer. This parcel I have accordingly expected, week by week, but it has not appeared. And neither Messrs Phillips Sampson & Co. nor Crosby & Nichols, know anything of

" Affly Yours,

"Wm Emerson"

<sup>&</sup>quot;Have you ever seen Montegut's Translation of your Essays? If not, I can send you one, which I obtained the other day thro' Mr Putnam

<sup>&</sup>quot;I trust you are all well We are as usual, & expecting my neices in a few days I beg you to give my love to Mother & all the rest of my Concord friends

It is a curious fact that Emerson, in his reply, makes no comment on Émile Montégut's translation, Paris, 1851.

<sup>131</sup> Cochituate, the Middlesex lake, Emerson's symbol of Massachusetts autochthony

<sup>132</sup> MS owned by Messrs Myers & Co; ph in CUL.

<sup>133</sup> Partly printed in C-E Corr.

it Will you please to inform me by letter what order you have taken with it

I ought to have taken an earlier occasion to thank you for Two Numbers of the Westminster Review, which you were so good as to send me, by the hands of Crosby & Nichols, six weeks ago.

I have made myself acquainted with most of the articles, with pleasure & profit. One thing it is easy to see, that, in England, you have any indefinite amount of literary ability to draw on, if one is placed, either in command of some already organized channel, or, in happy personal relation to the educated class, so as to be able to offer good wages to real ability. Indeed, the mere statistics of one of your Universities put the possibility of a first-rate Journal out of doubt. The same possibility does not exist in this country.

The best success to the Westminster Review!

With great regard, Your obliged servant, R. W. Emerson.

John Chapman, Esq.

TO WILLIAM EMERSON, CONCORD, AUGUST 16, 1852 185

Concord, Monday Morn <sup>g</sup> 16 August 1852

Dear William.

Ellen & Edith, I believe, it is fixed, are to go with Mr Mackay & his sister, on Wednesday P M. &, as Mr M. proposed, last evening, by the Norwich route so that they will, with the usual fortune, arrive at the Staten Island Ferry in N. Y, in time for the seven o'clock boat, if I rightly remember. I shall instruct them, on arriving at the Vanderbilt Station, to ask the clerk of the boat to engage a carriage for them to carry them up to your house, as I believe there is no stage for Richmond at that hour. On the other side of the water, Mr Mackay will leave them & their baggage in charge of the applewoman of the Ferry

<sup>134.</sup> The volume of this review for Jan and Apr., 1852, was the first to bear Chapman's imprint

<sup>135.</sup> MS owned by HCL; ph. in CUL.

<sup>136</sup> William Emerson wrote on the 19th (MS owned by Dr. Haven Emerson) "On reaching Whitehall at 8 40 this morning, I met Mr Mackay & my two nieces at the Ferry House, all well, & placed the girls in the saloon of the Hunch-Back, to go down to the Island at 9 o'clock" Mackay was doubtless the Barnard Mackay of other letters (see a note on Sept 3, 1852, to William Emerson).

house, if there is a superfluous half hour. The small margin of contingency in this programme, I shall have to leave to the motherwit of the two young travellers.

Yours affectionately, Waldo

To William Emerson, Concord, August 23, 1852 187

Concord, 23 Aug. 1852

Dear William,

We were glad to hear of the safety of our travellers, 138 as Edith was ailing when she went away, &, if she had not been, there were not a few terrors, both for old & young, in their little venture. But Mamma & Grandmama are now pacified May your & Susan's peace not be disquieted in the same proportion!

Well I congratulate you on your agreeable employment for six months to come <sup>139</sup> I had a guest two days ago whom I should at once consult if I were to build a house Horatio Greenough He is a man full of thoughts & knowledge & hopes to redeem this country from its infinite imitation & meanness in building & carving. &c But I do not know if he is enough an architect to give a working plan of an edifice. With my faith in him, if I were to build, I should send for him to give me a professional visit & counsel either before or on my working plan. He is a true doctor of his art. He lives at Newport. But also in New York. <sup>140</sup> At the Astor House, they must know his address. Tell Susan that I visited Mrs Hildreth the other day & had a sitting—it was the fourth visit—but the first sitting. She begged hard for a second sitting, & I am to go again. She thinks she can greatly improve the head. <sup>141</sup>

Affectionately, Waldo

<sup>137.</sup> MS owned by HCL, ph in CUL

<sup>138</sup> See Aug 16, 1852, to William Emerson

<sup>139.</sup> William Emerson had written on Aug 19 (MS owned by Dr Haven Emerson). "We are overwhelmed at present with architectural plans of house & barn, & dream of nothing but Swiss Cottages, with bay windows looking through vistas of the old woods on interminable landscapes" He also asked his brother for any notions on the subject of building that were not mentioned in Garbett (cf Jan 7, 1852, to Greenough).

<sup>140</sup> That is, Brooklyn, cf Sept 6, 1852, to William Emerson

<sup>141</sup> Apparently this refers to one of Mrs. Hildreth's many attempts to improve a miniature painted years earlier (cf. Dec. 17, 1844, to William Emerson and other letters of that year).

To Harrison Gray Otis Blake, Concord, August 26, 1852 142

#### Concord 26 Aug 1852

I give you joy on the happy event you announce—all joy—& let no misgivings darken a pure happiness x x Let a pure prosperity be, wh. the loving Heaven has ripened for you, & take it greatly & simply as it comes. Let us prevent the morning with hymns, <sup>148</sup> not with doubts x x We must front evil with what Stoicism & wrath we can, but we are always ready for prosperity,—which, our creed affirms to be spontaneous & of course. No I have no shades, no questionings, no ink for the occasion, nothing but sunbeams, right daylight. x x Heaven knows that a happiness wh seemed within the reach of hundreds of pairs is rare to the point of introuvableness: <sup>144</sup>—not the less firmly does the Spirit affirm its possibility,—nay the inexcusableness of failure x x x

To Arthur Hugh Clough, Concord, August 26, 1852 [MS owned by Mr Arthur Clough, ph in CUL. Printed in Emerson-Clough Letters]

TO ELLEN AND EDITH EMERSON, CONCORD, AUGUST 27, 1852 145

Concord, 27 Aug. 1852

My dear children,

I send by Mr Adams's Express, this morng a bundle which your mother rolled up on hearing that you played your clothes to pieces She has had Mrs W. M. Jackson with her, this week, but means to go to New York on Wednesday 1 September & Eddy has made up his mind firmly to go with her. Tell Aunt Susan, to encourage her, that I read, last week, of an English lord in the country receiving guests & cousins, & one wrote him, he could not come with less than six horses, & the lord replied, bring them.

142. MS listed and partly quoted in American Art Association, Mar. 10–11, 1924 The present text is from an incomplete copy in Cabot's hand (owned by RWEMA, ph. in CUL) The copyist indicates the person addressed, "who in announcing his approaching marriage had cited E's saying in Love (1st Ess) that a thorough good understanding is the best to be hoped from marriage, & begs him for some more cheering words than these."

143. Cf the somewhat similar passages in Psalms, 88 13, and Milton's "On the Morning of Christ's Nativity," 1 24.

144. Possibly Emerson's improvised Gallicism The letter is to a schoolmaster.

145 MS owned by RWEMA, ph. in CUL

This for the morning mail, but I must write again, perhaps to Uncle William, today 146

Papa

Mamma says, perhaps she shall be ready to set out, Tuesday.

To William Emerson, Concord, August 31, 1852 147

Concord Tuesday Aug 31 -

Dear William,

I hope you are not tried beyond the measure of your strength & patience — are not & shall not be — by the noise of my girls housed up in the long storm & the assured approach of the remainder of the party Lidian is never a prompt traveller, &, with assiduity, will be got ready to go *via Norwich*, tomorrow afternoon, or, if the night look dubious, by way of New Haven & New York train, she may reach N. Y on Thursday P M at 4 20 Send them all safely home to me quickly It is now clearing off finely & promises well

I am sorry Lidian cannot carry back the miniature which Mrs Hildreth is retouching. I called, the last time I was in town, for another sitting, but Mrs H was in the country

Neither is the little matter yet attended to, of newly witnessing Mother's codicil. There have never happened to be good witnesses, when it was convenient. I shall not omit it. You offered to pay money on the WE & G F bond & mortgage 149 Though it is not very prudent in me to allow it, yet if you can pay me, say \$300, in October, or, at any nameable day convenient to you, I shall find it convenient, I doubt not. The plentiful rains have served us all. I have today a formal invitation to read lectures at St Louis 150 With love to Susan & boys & girls.

Waldo -

<sup>146</sup> I find no further evidence that Emerson wrote to New York again before Aug 31

<sup>147</sup> MS owned by HCL, ph in CUL A "/52" at the end of the date line was perhaps written later but is correct.

<sup>148</sup> Cf Aug 23, 1852

<sup>149.</sup> See a note on Aug 12, 1852

<sup>150.</sup> Solon Humphreys, New York, Aug. 28, 1852, stated that the St. Louis Mercantile Library Association wished Emerson to read a course of six or more lectures in the fall or early winter. For these lectures, see letters of Dec., 1852

To Caroline Neagus Hildreth, Concord? September? c. 1? 1852?

[Mrs Hildreth, Boston, Saturday, n y, asks forgiveness for her apparently wicked neglect of "the miniature" and recalls the night she received Emerson's note She says she was kept in by storm, then by sickness She hopes Cheney may make a drawing of Emerson Cf the letters of Aug 23 and 31, 1852, which relate to a miniature of Emerson by Mrs Hildreth But the time might easily be another year, particularly 1844, when more than one letter referred to Mrs Hildreth's work (see especially letters of c June? and June 7, 1844, to William Emerson) Cheney was doubtless Seth Wells Cheney, the Boston artist ]

TO WILLIAM EMERSON, CONCORD, SEPTEMBER 3, 1852 151

Concord, 3 September,

1852

Dear William,

Thanks for your kindest attention in informing & keeping me informed of Ellen's attack & recovery so far I trust, before this, she has relieved Susan of farther anxiety, by finding her mother. Lidian should have arrived at your door, last night But I read in today's "Commonwealth," that the Mail train from Boston was delayed 3 hours on the way 152 Poor Lidian, if this be so! who had laid up store of instructions for every contingency, & this was lost sight of, & must have left herself & Edward small in doubt as dark as the night which overtook them 153 I hope they remembered that there was one inn in that little fishing town of New York

I don't know why Ellen should ail. She has had a decent health latterly, & I flattered myself would keep & increase it. I miss my little boy, today, more than all, as he is a kind of copula, in this house, between the various members, or, a link between the engine & the cars. I am sorry you should have this additional trouble of E's illness. Love to Ellen, who must mind & get well. The telegraph worked beautifully, & the message came to me at 8 o'clock P M. When did it set out? Love to Susan, & all yours & all mine.

Waldo.

<sup>151.</sup> MS owned by HCL, ph in CUL

<sup>152</sup> The Commonwealth, Sept 3, 1852, printed a New York report of Sept 2

<sup>153</sup> William Emerson, Sept. 2 (MS owned by Dr Haven Emerson), said he learned from Barnard Mackay that Lidian Emerson and her boy arrived safely at Springfield on the night of Sept 1. William also stated that he had telegraphed to C. G. Ripley that morning to tell Emerson Ellen was getting on well

To James Russell Lowell, Concord, September 3, 1852 154

Concord 3 Sept Massachusetts 1852

My dear Lowell,

If it were only for the pleasure of using your name, & greeting you, so far on your way home, — let me thrust upon you an inquiry, which it may chance to be quite easy for you to make, & which has hitherto proved by no means easy for us at home to get answered; this namely, 1. To whom, & when, & how, did the Brownings address the Manuscript they sent to this country, on the subject of Maigaret Fuller? and, 2 To whom & when & how did Mazzini write, on the same subject? Carlyle has twice told me, that both these parties had assured him, they had written Twice I have told him, I had received nothing of either Not only Margaret's family are anxious to know, — but it is of interest to everybody, that what such writers send should not be lost. If it is not easy for you to inquire, do not think of it At all events, come home soon, with your wife, & welcome!

With best hope, R. W. Emerson.

J R. Lowell.

To Charles Eliot Norton, Concord, September 4, 1852 155

Concord, 4 September, 1852.

My dear Sir,

I ought sooner to have acknowledged your kindness in sending me copies of Mr Helps's Letter, and, more warmly, your energy in getting a fair American copy made I have sent it to friends, who will value it as his, &, I doubt not to have a good report of it. I am the better pleased with the tract, as it affords me a tempting occasion of writing to

154 MS owned by HCL; ph in CUL Lowell's answer, written soon after his return, is printed in New Letters, pp 40-41 Cf Sept 10, 1851, to Clarke

<sup>155</sup> MS owned by HCL, ph in CUL Cf the letters of Aug 6, 1852 Helps's letter was printed by C Whittingham, London, "For private circulation" without titlepage and signed only "A H" A copy of this edition inscribed by Helps to Henry Stevens is in CUL At Cambridge, Mass, Metcalf & Company printed the pamphlet under the title A Letter on "Uncle Tom's Cabin." By the Author of "Friends in Council," with the date 1852 and with John Bartlett's name as publisher, but without mention of Norton

Helps, 156 — which I needed I wish I may have new opportunities of establishing my acquaintance with yourself

With great regard, R. W Emerson.

C E Norton, Esq.

To Arthur Helps, Concord? September? c. 4? 1852?

[The letter of Sept. 4, 1852, mentions "a tempting occasion of writing to Helps" Helps, Bishop's Waltham, England, May 9, 1853, says he ought to have answered Emerson's letter long ago, and tells of helping to lionize Harriet Beecher Stowe]

To Delia Salter Bacon, Concord? September? c. 5? 1852 [See the note on Aug? c 6? 1852]

To Horatio Greenough, Boston? September 6? 1852 [Inclosed in Sept 6, 1852, to William Emerson William Emerson, Sept 10, endorsed 1852 (MS owned by Dr Haven Emerson), thanks his brother for the "letter introductory to Greenough"]

TO HORATIO GREENOUGH, BOSTON? SEPTEMBER 6? 1852
[Mentioned in Sept 6, 1852, to William Emerson Greenough, Newport, R. I., Sept 11, said he was prepared for a much more severe criticism and was unprepared for such favorable judgments as Emerson had pronounced.]

To the Trustees of the Boston Athenæum, Boston, September 6, 1852 157

> Boston Athenaeum 6 September 1852

To the Trustees.

I ask the privilege of taking from the Library Ruskin's Stones of Venice.

Respectfully, R. W. Emerson.

156 See Sept? c 4? 1852?

<sup>157</sup> MS owned by the Boston Athenæum, ph in CUL. Emerson probably wished to compare *The Stones of Venice* with the still unpublished book of Horatio Greenough (see the letter of the same date to William Emerson) In Jan 7, 1852, to Greenough, he had already noted some likeness between the theories of the American sculptor and those of Ruskin

To William Emerson, Boston, September 6, 1852 158

Boston Athenaeum Monday Moining Sept 1852

Dear William,

I have all your letters and a new & weighty debt to your goodness in that three hours waiting & city pernoctation to boot on Lidian's account <sup>159</sup> She writes her extreme regret that you should have been so inconvenienced & all borne so bravely too Well you are laying up heaps of merit Bring your next toothach to Concord, & see if we will not nurse you!

But I am just now so well pleased by a little book Greenough has sent me (it is not yet published I believe & is called, "Observations & Experiences of a Yankee Stone Cutter by Horace Bender," 160 that is his nom de plume) that I gladly seize your expression of inclination to consult him & venture to inclose a letter of introduction I have just written him about his book & have said that you mean to call on him. He lives now at Brooklyn, I think Atlantic Street 161 Brown the sculptor at Brooklyn 162 will know his address. I write Brooklyn on a letter By all means read this little book when comes out. All the more because you are building a house Deep good sense as well as a certain splendor like Canning's has the man, & when one has once got his thought, it will stick by you

For the money, I shall be very glad to have it by letter & when you please. A cheque on Boston, I suppose, is best for me. Love to Susan, & to boys & girls,

Waldo

<sup>158</sup> MS owned by HCL, ph in CUL William Emerson supplied the correct date "Sept. 6/52"

<sup>159.</sup> William had written on Sept 3 that Lidian and Edward had finally arrived at Canal St just too late to go to Staten Island on the 2d (MS owned by Dr Haven Emerson). Cf Sept 3, 1852, to William.

<sup>160</sup> Cf Jan 7, 1852, to Greenough Horatio Greenough, Brooklyn, Sept 2, 1852, said he was sending Emerson "my newspaper articles in a book form" and asked him to read certain parts Greenough feared these things were unfit to publish, though the views were sound, and would publish nothing, he said, till he had Emerson's advice The book was brought out later in the year as The Travels, Observations, and Experience of a Yankee Stonecutter By Horace Bender

<sup>161</sup> At "115 Atlantic" according to Hearnes' Brooklyn City Directory for 1852-1853

<sup>162</sup> Henry Kirke Brown is listed with only initials of the first two names in Hearnes' Brooklyn City Directory for 1850–1851

To Abel Adams, Concord, September 9, 1852 163

Concord, 9 Sept. 1852

My dear Sir,

It is of no use to expect you without day, you will not come Today Mrs E. & the children have come home from New York <sup>164</sup> And I do not wish these yellow weeks to go by, without showing you that park, <sup>165</sup> which looks so well in this sunshine What day will you come? the finest day of next week. Tuesday, — Wednesday, — if a good day To give you time to say if any engagement hold you fast, I will say Wednesday; I shall stay at home Wednesday & Thursday looking for you, unless it rains or freezes The available train for you will be that which leaves Boston at 12 o'clock. Bring Mrs Adams & Abby, Lidian insists, and I also, thinking, too, that so you will hold out better against homesickness. For I do not mean to let you go home, until the next day How else can you see Edmund Hosmer's Farm? <sup>166</sup> But if Mrs Adams, & Abby, or either of them refuse, still you must come

Yours affectionately, R. W. Emerson

Abel Adams

TO WILLIAM EMERSON, CONCORD? SEPTEMBER 13, 1852 167

Dear W.

I annex my receipt for \$300. whic arrived in my box this morn<sup>g</sup>. I hope Miss Prichard will bring Susan the miniature; <sup>168</sup> as I have sent to Boston for it today, & it is to be carried for her, to her friends there I sat twice, but Mrs Hildreth did not show it to me. She thought it improved

Our travellers brought home quantities of benefits & good stories from the Island. <sup>169</sup> I was truly sorry not to be of the party. Especially I wished to be of the Council on the new house. Lidian says the plan is altogether too good to be pared down, yet that it goes over your esti-

<sup>163</sup> MS owned by RWEMA, ph in CUL

<sup>164</sup> Cf Sept 6, 1852, to William Emerson

<sup>165</sup> See July 2, 1852

<sup>166</sup> Cf July 12, 1852

<sup>167.</sup> MS owned by HCL, ph in CUL The date is from William Emerson's endorsement The word "which" in the first sentence ran over the margin and was left incomplete

<sup>168.</sup> Cf Aug 31, 1852

<sup>169</sup> Cf Sept 6, 1852, to William Emerson.

mates I am glad to hear you have the option of living in the city a year; which looks as if it might be just the remedy. For great lords in England go to London to save keeping up their manor.<sup>170</sup> I am vexed that Ellen should chosen the days of her visit to break down in She has been ill again Saturday, in the same way. Today she looks better. Thank you for repeating Dr Anderson's advice, which we follow as far as we can But she is not easily inclined to meat, though she eats eggs. Today she is to try the saddle, again A good little mare is in my barn, which I am to use this winter for keeping her in hay & meal I think Ellen will be likely to be the most benefitted party

Lidian relates all your own inconveniences & magnanimities on her account, & all the tenderness the children found from all parties. Well, I tell her, they have a taste for being good at your house.

Our Dr Bartlett has met with an ugly accident, which is a disaster to the town, in breaking his leg in two places, & in being otherwise bruised by a fall from his chaise We were expecting him to see Ellen, when we learned it. But he is comfortable.

Mother is as well as usual.

I will send you Bulkeley's bill for board, before 1 October, & you will please to put in your account all the items which Lidian enumerates, of her expenses in N Y., carriage, &c & Dr Anderson's bill for Ellen, as well as my own debts.

Love to Susan, & to the boys, & my grateful regards to Miss Cheever William jr s bonhommie & varied accomplishments are loudly remembered at my breakfast table.

Waldo.

## To Solon Humphreys, Concord? September 14, 1852

[Humphreys, New York, Aug 28, 1852, asked terms for a course of six or more lectures before the St Louis Mercantile Library Association in the following fall or early winter John T. Douglass, St Louis, Oct. 5, 1852, acknowledged Emerson's "favor of 14 Sept addressed to Solon Humphreys," a member of the board of directors, and said the Association offered \$500 for six lectures next November]

## To Nathaniel Shipman, Concord? September 17, 1852

[Shipman, Hartford, Conn, Sept 15, 1852, solicited a lecture there Shipman, Sept 27, 1852, acknowledged Emerson's reply of the 17th and suggested Dec 21]

170 Probably this came from Emerson's reading in preparation for English Traits, cf Cent Ed, V, 193.

TO ABBA MAY ALCOTT, CONCORD, SEPTEMBER 20, 1852 171

Concord 20 Sept. 1852

Dear Mrs Alcott,

Mrs Emerson begs me to assume the pen to say that she is still not without hope of seeing Helen Knox. Can she not — will she not come? Meantime, she has taken Ann MacGuire <sup>172</sup> (one known to you who came back from S. Bridgewater to you —————, and moreover, concerning whom Mrs E. wishes to know whether she is honest?) [What a Judgment Day function, is that of yours Madam!]<sup>173</sup> She has taken I say Ann Macguire in the interim. And, in the case that said Helen cannot come, & in the case that you cannot recommend said Ann, — she wishes you to keep your eyes open on the whole Irish & Nova Scotian world for her farther supply. In which moderate prayer, she & I remain

Ever yours respectfully.

R. W. Emerson

To Charles Herrick? Concord, September 30, 1852 174

Concord 30 Sept.
Mass tts 1852

Dear Sir,

I ought to have written you earlier but my little plans for the winter only now have begun to ripen. I am to be in Cincinnati, 7 December.<sup>175</sup> and I designed to have stopped at Cleveland on my way thither. I believe then it will be best for me to fix a day or two for Cleveland,<sup>176</sup> on my return from Cincinnati; which, if I go to St Louis,<sup>177</sup> (which is not yet quite certain) will be, I suppose, about 25 December. I

<sup>171</sup> MS owned by Mr F W Pratt, ph in CUL

<sup>172.</sup> Perhaps the "good Nova Scotian Annie" mentioned in Nov. 19, 1853, to William Emerson

<sup>173</sup> The square brackets, like the parenthetical marks above, seem to be Emerson's own.

<sup>174.</sup> MS owned by RWEMA, ph in CUL This MS, in Emerson's hand, apparently an incomplete draft or copy, fills both sides of a leaf that may have been part of a sheet containing the complete letter As C Herrick wrote from Cleveland, Nov 9, 1852, continuing negotiations for a lecture by Emerson, this letter was probably addressed to him Knight & Parsons' Business Directory, of the City of Cleveland, 1853, notes the election of Charles Herrick as corresponding secretary of the Mercantile Library Association.

<sup>175</sup> See Dec 10, 1852.

<sup>176</sup> See Jan. 11, 1853

<sup>177</sup> See Dec 25, 1852.

TO CHARLES H PEIRCE? CONCORD, SEPTEMBER 30, 1852 178

Concord 30 Sept.
Mass. 30 Sept.

Dear Sir,

I believe, I promised to give you notice as soon as my plans were a little riper of the time when I could best come to Rochester. I should like to come to you in the week from Monday 29 Nov r to 6 December 179 At Rochester, I ought to have one evening to spare for the college at Lima 180 and one or two evenings I should keep for Buffalo. 181 As you gentlemen at the Rochester Association have hitherto appeared to keep the keys of of the line of cities might I crave your kind help to arrange a plan for me I mean lectures for Monday 29 Nov Tuesday Wednesday Thursday Friday and Saturday if

To Nathaniel Shipman, Concord? September 30, 1852 [Acknowledged in Shipman, Hartford, Conn., Oct. 8, 1852]

To A. L STIMSON, CONCORD? SEPTEMBER 30, 1852

[Acknowledged in Stimson, New York, Oct 8, 1852 Stimson said he could not accept Emerson's date but would like to have a lecture in November ]

TO DERICK LANE? CONCORD? SEPTEMBER 30, 1852

[Lane, Troy, N Y, Sept 3, 1852, replies to Emerson's letter "of date remote" (perhaps June c. 17, 1852) that a lecture is indispensable and wants the date. Lane, Sept 29 following, again asks a decision, having apparently received no answer to his last letter Lane, Oct. 5, 1852, says that since receiving Emerson's "last" he has been trying to rearrange the schedules of one or two other speakers and is now happy to say that Nov 25 is Emerson's. I conjecture that

178 MS owned by RWEMA, ph in CUL This is a fragmentary draft or copy in Emerson's hand That Peirce was the person addressed seems probable from the fact that the letters of Oct 13 and Nov 16? 1852, both about lectures at Rochester or at neighboring towns, were to him. The Daily American Directory of the City of Rochester, 1851, lists Charles H Peirce as an attorney Cf. Nov 26, 1852, for both him and the lecture

179. See Nov 16? 1852

180. George B Goodwin had written from Genesee College, Lima, N Y, Sept 20, 1852, asking for a lecture and stating that his arrangements for lecturers were made jointly with the committee at Rochester

181. E C. Sprague wrote from Buffalo, Oct 1, and again on Oct 18 and on Nov 6, 1852, concerning a lecture schedule for Emerson at Buffalo and various other towns in northern New York, but apparently there was no lecture at Buffalo

this is the letter from Emerson to an unnamed correspondent dated Sept 30, 1852, and partly quoted in the American Autograph Shop for Jan, 1937. In the letter so dated Emerson says that if Nov 25 does not suit, he ventures to offer Jan 20, and, with more confidence, Jan 27. For the lecture at Troy on the date indicated, see a note on the letter of Nov 26 following.]

To John F Emerson? Concord? September? c. 30? 1852

[John F Emerson, New Bedford, Oct 2, 1852, says the "evening that you propose" is already filled and wants a decision as to another date ]

To Ainsworth Rand Spofford, Concord? September? c 30? 1852

[Described in Spofford, Cincinnati, Oct 17, 1852, as a letter received some two weeks earlier Spofford comments on plans for Emerson's lectures at Cincinnati and suggests that the private course should begin about Dec 8]

To Samuel Webber, Jr, Concord? September? c. 30? 1852

[Webber, Lawrence, Mass, Sept 23, 1852, asked Emerson to lecture in the course conducted by the Franklin Library Association Emerson endorsed this letter "Yes 9 Feb."]

TO D S. BLAKE, CONCORD? OCTOBER? c 1? 1852

[Blake, Newburyport, Mass, Sept 10, 1852, asked for a lecture during the coming season of the Merrimac Library Association Blake, Oct 20, 1852, acknowledged Emerson's note accepting the invitation ]

To J Prince, Concord? October? c 3? 1852

[Prince, Essex, Mass , Oct  $\,$  1, 1852, asked for a lecture. Emerson endorsed the letter "Yes 26 Jan"]

TO WILLIAM EMERSON, CONCORD, OCTOBER 6, 1852 182

Concord, 6 Oct 1852

Dear William.

Set down against these charges, the totals, omitting none of the sev-

<sup>182</sup> MS owned by Mr Edward Waldo Forbes, ph in CUL

<sup>183</sup> In Sept. 13, 1852

<sup>184</sup> Here I omit a detailed account covering one page of the MS.

eralties of Lidians & the childrens charges, which, if you want their help for, they can readily nudge your memory.

We are all as well as usual. Today, our Cattle Show has brought Bulkeley as usual to us, & he appears very well Mother is very comfortable but her infirmities increase upon her & chiefly a certain whimsicalness & impracticability hardly to be looked for in so gentle a temper and the expression of her most determined purposes is gentle. But this decline of reason makes it more difficult to find a good attendant for her who shall know like Charlotte 185 how to humor & at the same time overrule her Her present nurse is a kind Irisher but heedless & going out this morn<sup>g</sup> to see the Show forgot to come back till just now, 3 o'clock We shall let her go & think we know how we can more than make good her place

The children are all well, but much in the dark as to news from their cousins.

With much love to Susan & to the boys, Waldo.

TO S B. BULKELEY, CONCORD, OCTOBER 8, 1852 186

Concord 8 Oct 1852 Mass.

Dear Sir,

I shall come to you with pleasure on Thursday, 18 Nov<sup>2</sup>, if that day suits you.

Yours faithfully, R W. Emerson.

S B. Bulkeley.

TO GEORGE P. PUTNAM AND COMPANY, CONCORD, OCTOBER 11, 1852

[Printed in George Haven Putnam, p 177 This letter, giving Emerson's conditional approval to the Putnam project for a new magazine and asking what Boston or New York men were acquainted with the design, answered George P Putnam & Co, New York, Oct 1, 1852, asking permission to announce Emerson as a contributor to the magazine to begin publication on Jan. 1 following.

<sup>185</sup> Cf, for example, July 25, 1851

<sup>186.</sup> MS owned by Mr Walter R Benjamin, ph. in CUL This is a reply to Bulkeley's letter dated Norwich, Conn, Oct. 7, 1852, asking for a lecture between the 15th and 30th of November Miss Rosina S Hamilton informs me that a report of the lecture on "Property," Nov 18, was printed in the Norwich Weekly Courier of Nov 20, 1852 Bulkeley wrote again, Nov. 23, 1852, expressing his appreciation of the lecture and stating that he was expecting a volume Emerson had promised him

George P Putnam, Oct 21, 1852, acknowledged Emerson's letter of the 11th and gave assurance that the magazine would be independent and open to all able writers Putnam also said he inclosed proof of Emerson's house and summer house I am uncertain whether Emerson's letter of the 11th is the same as that listed, without date, in Chicago Book & Art Auctions, June 18, 1931, and there described as "Refusing the editorship of a Literary Magazine" If so, the description in the catalogue is inaccurate J C Derby tells of the extensive correspondence with authors that paved the way for Putnam's Monthly Magazine (Fifty Years, 1884, pp 312–313)

To Charles H Peirce, Concord? October 13, 1852

[Acknowledged in Peirce, Rochester, N Y, Oct 19, 1852 Peirce comments on Emerson's schedule of lectures for several towns in New York ]

TO E. C. SPRAGUE, CONCORD? OCTOBER 13, 1852

[Acknowledged in Sprague, Buffalo, Oct 18, 1852 Sprague sends a tentative schedule of lectures at Utica, Troy, Syracuse, Rochester, Buffalo, Auburn, and Oswego, N Y, for Nov 24–Dec 2, 1852]

To John T. Douglass, Concord? October 16, 1852

[Acknowledged in Douglass, St Louis, Nov 2, 1852 Douglass wants to know when to expect Emerson Cf the note on Sept 14, 1852]

To Charles Sumner, Concord? October 16, 1852? 187

My dear Sumner,

On my return, this evening, I find my table loaded with books <sup>188</sup> showing your kind & thoughtful remembrance; — for which, evermore thanks! Helps, you know, was Lord Carlisle's private secretary in Ireland, <sup>189</sup> and is his friend, and is one of the most witty & accomplished persons I saw in London

Yours faithfully, R. W. Emerson

Oct. 16

Hon. Charles Sumner.

187. MS owned by RWEMA, ph in CUL The most natural cause of Sumner's interest in Helps would have been Helps's paper on *Uncle Tom's Cabin*, published in 1852 and mentioned in the letters of Aug 6 and in Sept 4 I therefore conjecture that this was the year of the present letter

188 Probably government reports, such as Sumner often sent to Emerson in later years. The use of the title "Hon" seems to show that the present letter could not be earlier than 1851, when Sumner first entered Congress

189 Helps had gone to Ireland in 1839 with Lord Morpeth, later the Earl of Carlisle For the beginnings of his friendship with Emerson, see June 28, 29, and 30 1848, and later letters

## TO E. C SPRAGUE, CONCORD? OCTOBER c. 20? 1852

[Sprague wrote from Buffalo, Oct 22, 1852, that he feared it was too late to make new arrangements, much as he would like to accommodate Emerson]

#### TO HORATIO GREENOUGH, CONCORD? OCTOBER 21? 1852

[Greenough, Cambridge, Oct 20, 1852, asked an hour or two more of Emerson's time on the "pamphlet" Greenough, Oct 22, 1852, said he would come on next Tuesday, "as you indicate" For mention of Emerson's notes on his conversation with Greenough, see *Journals*, VIII, 331 ff For Greenough's "pamphlet," see Sept 6, 1852, to William Emerson]

TO HARRISON GRAY OTIS BLAKE, CONCORD, OCTOBER 26, 1852 190

#### Concord

Tuesday Morning 26 Oct 1852

My dear Blake,

I received your auspicious invitation as I was setting out on a little journey to Plymouth, &, as, at the moment, I did not doubt I should accept it, I did not hasten to write, for which, indeed, there was no convenience On my return home, last night, I find it not easy, probably not practicable for me to go to Sterling I am very sorry, — for who can afford to miss the influences & benefit of a happy hour? And on this, as I learn from you & from your friends, every good star shines. But as this that comes is not a single hour or day, but an epoch of white days, I shall hold your invitation good for another day soon, when, too, I can hope to see you & your bride at more leisure, — which is of the first importance for me. I pray you then to keep the door still ajar for me &, meantime, I send benedictions to you & yours

Affectionately,

R. W. Emerson.

#### H. G. O Blake.

You may judge I was not pleased to miss you twice in Concord

## TO D S. BLAKE, CONCORD? OCTOBER 27, 1852

[Blake, Newburyport, Mass, Nov 5, 1852, acknowledges this letter, says that Jan. 28 will do, and asks Emerson to answer at once, sending his subject.]

190 MS owned by CUL; ph in CUL On the day before he wrote this letter, Emerson recorded some impressions of his Plymouth visit (Journals, VIII, 331) For Blake's approaching marriage, cf Aug 26 preceding to him

To Newton Edwards, Concord? October 27, 1852

[Acknowledged in Edwards, Augusta, Me, Oct 28, 1852 Edwards says that he counts on Emerson for Feb 11 but that the program can be changed]

To John Albee, Concord? October? c 30? 1852

[Partly quoted in the New-York Tribune, July 23, 1882, p 4, in Concord Lectures on Philosophy, p 68, and in Albee, Remembrances, 1901, pp 30–31 This was evidently in answer to Albee, Andover, Mass, Oct 23, 1852, about his reading of a volume of George Herbert which Emerson had lent him and other reading which Emerson had recommended ]

To Horatio Greenough, Concord? November? c. 27 1852

[Greenough, Newport, R I, Nov 4 (1852), thanks Emerson for suggestions which can hardly be the oral comments recently made at Concord (cf. the note on Oct 21? 1852) and asks further aid in the revision of his MS]

TO D. S. BLAKE, CONCORD? NOVEMBER 3, 1852

[Acknowledged in Blake, Newburyport, Mass, Nov. 11, 1852 Blake, possibly in response to a more recent letter from Emerson, now suggested Feb 25 as the date of Emerson's lecture and wished an answer]

To Edwin Percy Whipple, Concord, November 6, 1852

[MS listed in Stan V Henkels, June 7-8, 1907, Emerson asks Whipple to relieve him of some lecture engagements Cf Nov 10 following, to King]

TO WILLIAM EMERSON, CONCORD, NOVEMBER 10, 1852 191

Concord 10 Nov. 1852

Dear William,

I have a note, this evening, from Green Haskins, announcing that his father died, last night, 192 at 11 o'clock; & that the funeral will take place tomorrow at Trinity Church Boston. The same day was Mother's birthday. and I being absent Lidian kept her little feast until today when Mother came down stairs, & Elizabeth H. dined with us all. Mother being comfortable & with aid of myself & her nurse walking (or rather climbing) up all the stairs from the front door to

<sup>191.</sup> MS owned by HCL, ph in CUL

<sup>192</sup> Ralph Haskins, Emerson's maternal uncle, who was "for many years a leading merchant of Boston," died in Roxbury, Nov. 9, in his seventy-fourth year (Daily Evening Transcript, Nov. 11, 1852). David Greene (not Green) Haskins was the son mentioned in the present letter.

her chamber. which she did by way of trial, in preference to being carried in arms, as usual. I keep the sad news from her till the morning I shall attend the funeral. I have not seen Mr Haskins during his illness. Twice I have been to the house, but each time they thought it best not to disturb him. I should have gladly seen him once again, — the firm, sensible, well-tempered, handsome old man, — & hardly old either, to any observation of mine. But seventy four is old.

We hear from Susan this day, with great interest, her tale of mixed colour, and Lidian warmly thanks her. Affectionately,

Waldo

## TO THOMAS STARR KING, CONCORD, NOVEMBER 10, 1852

[MS listed in Thomas F. Madigan, Nov., 1928, partly quoted in American Art Association, Jan 8–9, 1925. Emerson requested that King substitute for him in certain lecture engagements in western New York from Nov 24 to Dec 1 Emerson felt it necessary to wait at home for Clough Whipple could not go, nor Holmes King wrote, Boston, Nov. 13, 1852, to acknowledge this letter and said he could not do what was asked, as he had lecture engagements of his own For the towns at which Emerson was probably expected to appear, see the note on Oct 13, 1852, to Sprague]

## To E. C. Sprague, Concord? November 15? 1852

[Described in Sprague, Buffalo, Nov 15, 1852, as "Your telegraph." Sprague replies that the committee has now supplied Emerson's place on the program but hopes to arrange for another time ]

## To Charles H. Peirce, Concord? November 16? 1852

[Peirce, Rochester, N. Y., Nov 16, 1852, acknowledged this "telegraphic despatch" expressing Emerson's willingness to lecture at Rochester on Nov 29 and asked for a second lecture, on Dec 2]

## To James Russell Lowell, Concord, November 17, 1852

[MS listed in Anderson Galleries, Nov 30, 1925, where the descriptive note shows that this was an invitation to attend the dinner of Nov 20 in Clough's honor (cf. Nov 19, 1852). There is a quoted passage in American Art Association, May 2, 1923]

# To Ainsworth Rand Spofford, Concord? November 17, 1852

[Acknowledged in Spofford, Cincinnati, Nov 27, 1852. Spofford says he has engaged the new music hall for Emerson for the six evenings, still to be decided upon, during the period Dec. 8–20 ]

To Theodore Parker, Concord, November 19, 1852 193

Dear Parker,

I expect you assuredly at 3 o clock tomorrow P. M. at the Tremont House

Yours ever

RWE

Friday, 19 Nov."

To Theodore Parker, Boston, November 20, 1852 194

Boston Saturday 20 Nov<sup>r</sup>

Dear Parker.

I fear I forgot to tell you that our dinner hour today 18 3 o'clock, P. M.

Yours, R. W. E.

Tremont House.

TO WILLIAM EMERSON, CONCORD, NOVEMBER 22, 1852 195

Concord 22 Nov. Monday Morn<sup>g</sup>

Dear William

Here I am still but leave home I grieve to say the night before Thanksgiving (next Wednes Eve) for Troy, where I am to be eve of 25th 196 If you address me there (Care of Derick Lane, 197 Esq.) I

193 MS owned by RWEMA, ph in CUL Nov 19 fell on Friday in 1852, the year given in the endorsement, and it was on Nov 20, 1852, that Theodore Paiker and other celebrities attended Emerson's dinner to Clough at the Tremont House Longfellow recorded the event in his diary (*Life*, n d [c 1891], II, 244). Clough told the story in a letter of Nov 21, 1852 (*Letters and Remains*, p 236) Lowell kept a menu card bearing the signatures of apparently all persons present (listed in Anderson Galleries, Nov 30, 1925)

194 MS owned by RWEMA, ph in CUL The year, as well as the hour, is fixed by the letter of Nov 19, 1852.

195 MS owned by HCL, ph in CUL The year 1852 in William Emerson's endorsement is obviously correct

196 See Nov 26, 1852

197 There are several letters from Lane to Emerson about the lecture at Troy, where Lane was chairman of the lecture committee (cf Troy Daily Whig, Nov 25, 1852).

shall surely find the letter. Thence to Schenectady <sup>198</sup> Rochester <sup>199</sup> Buffalo <sup>200</sup> Cincinnati (on the 7 Dec.) <sup>201</sup> & St Louis on the <sup>25th</sup> to be there probably a fortnight. Many duties & impediments & doubts we have had and are building a furnace, <sup>202</sup> & are entertaining Mr Clough, my Oxford friend, who came last Saturday night week, <sup>203</sup> & who goes tomorrow into lodgings at Cambridge, <sup>204</sup> with good hope of success here. I rec<sup>d</sup>. your letter concerning Mother's affairs & I hope, this day, we may get our part done. But minutes begin to be counted now. Mr Ralph Haskins's settlements <sup>205</sup> I learn were throughout most judicious & fit.

George Shepard interests himself warmly in what he thinks & we all think, Susan's excellent suggestion, that Hannah Parsons shall take charge of Aunts  $^{206}$ 

With love to Susan, & Boys, Waldo.

#### To Charles H. Peirce, Concord? November 23, 1852

[Peirce wrote, Nov 20, 1852, on his way to New York, that Emerson was announced for Nov. 29 at Rochester and was expected there again on Dec 2. He wished an answer directed to New York. Peirce, New York, Nov 24, 1852, acknowledged Emerson's letter of the 23d and stated that the Rochester dates still stood and that Emerson was expected at Penn Yan Dec 1 and at Canandaigua Dec 3]

# To S. D. BINGHAM, CONCORD? NOVEMBER 24, 1852

[Bingham, Bennington, Vt? Nov 26, 1852, acknowledges this letter, he notes that Emerson is engaged at Schenectady this evening but hopes for a lecture at Bennington sometime during the winter ]

- 198. The Schenectady Reflector of Dec. 3, 1852, reported that the "inclement weather prevented a large, but could not prevent a select audience" from hearing Emerson read "Wealth" before the Young Men's Association on Nov 26 "Those who went to hear Transcendentalism, came away astonished to find that they had understood, admired and most heartily approved .."
  - 199. See Nov. 26, 1852
  - 200 Cf a note on Sept 30, 1852, to Peirce?
  - 201. For Cincinnati and St. Louis, see letters of Dec, 1852
- 202. L Jones & Son, Boston, Nov. 6, 1852, asked Emerson for measurements of the brick room "in which we propose to sett the Furnace in your cellar"
- 203. Cf. earlier letters to Clough. The Boston Daily Advertiser, Nov 13, 1852, shows that Clough arrived with Lowell and Thackeray in the "Canada," from Liverpool, on Friday, the 12th
  - 204 Cf Emerson-Clough Letters
  - 205. For his death, see Nov. 10, 1852, to William Emerson
- 206. William Emerson to Lidian, Dec 9, 1852 (MS owned by Dr Haven Emerson), reported that "Aunts Betsey & Fanny arrived safe at their new home in Williamsburgh on Saturday morning last."

To Abel Adams, Concord? November c. 24? 1852 [Mentioned in Nov 26, 1852.]

To Ben F. Scull? Troy? New York? November? 25? 1852

[Mentioned in Dec 5, 1852, to William Emerson as a letter to Philadelphia Scull, Philadelphia, Nov 23, 1852, had asked a lecture for the Bache Institute on Jan 27, a date perhaps tentatively set by Emerson in an earlier letter. For Scull see also Dec  $\,c\,$  10, 1852 ]

TO LIDIAN EMERSON, TROY, NEW YORK, NOVEMBER 26, 1852 207

Troy 26 Nov<sup>r</sup> 1852 N. Y.

Dear Lidian

Please send prepaid all letters to me that arrive before 1 Dec. to Rochester N. Y. care of C. H. Peirce, Esq I shall be there 2 Dec.<sup>208</sup> & from Boston tis only 2 days to R. I wish Ellen would tie a newspaper around all the Athenaeum books,<sup>209</sup> which I left lying on the sofa in the study, viz. Camden (folio)

Wraxall's Memoirs

2 vols Broughams Speeches

Voltaire

Selwyns Correspondence

and let Augustus Adams carry them to the Athenaeum — or, she can put them all easilier in a carpet bag, to go. Then I wish her to put Dr Frothinghams little copy of Martial inscribed with his name & lettered on the back "Martialis Epigrammata" into the same newspaper bundle in which I had tied up two volumes of his octavo Martial, (all three

207 MS owned by RWEMA, ph in CUL At Troy, on Nov 25, Emerson read for the Young Men's Association "The Traits and Genius of the Anglo-Saxon Race," which "exhibited deep thought, but not sufficient care in its arrangement" (The Troy Daily Times, Nov 26, 1852)

208 See Dec 5, 1852, to Lidian Emerson, for the cancelation of the second lecture The lecture of Nov 29, 1852, before the Rochester Athenæum and Mechanics Association was announced without title in the Rochester Daily American of that date

209 Wilford O Cross, pp. xxv-xxvi, shows that Emerson borrowed Camden's Britannia (edition not indicated) on Sept 27, 1852, Nathaniel William Wraxall's Posthumous Memoirs of his Own Time, London, 1836, on Nov 9, various volumes of Speeches of Henry Lord Brougham (probably the Edinburgh and London edition, 1838) on Oct 16 and 28 and Nov 9, "Voltaire, Works," on Oct 25, and various volumes of John Heneage Jesse's George Selwyn and his Contemporaries, London, 1843, on Sept 27, Oct 7, and Nov 9

were left on the same sofa) & send them by Adams to the house of Rev Dr Frothingham, Summer Street (Corner of Otis Place), Boston <sup>210</sup>

Then I wish Ellen would take my square Account Book lettered "Journal" on the cover, out of my 3<sup>d</sup> drawer (3<sup>d</sup> probably) and she will find on the very last page of the book a list of my engagements to lecture for 1852–3 It was a great negligence in me to come away without it. Ellen must copy from the present date, or from 1 Decr all the days on which I have promised a lecture, & send the list to me at once, to Rochester Otherwise I could not here correspond with any security with a single Lyceum It must be done though she stay from school. Carefully put the Account Book back into 3<sup>d</sup> drawer

Ellen has stamped & put into the Post Office the letter to Mr Abel Adams? 211

I enclose in this letter a cheque for \$100 on the Atlantic Bank, which will be paid 8 December. I also enclose \$1000, a Concord Bank note. Pay 200 immediately to S. G. Wheeler 212 or to Whitcomb his foreman Call on Mr Kelsey 218 Parish Treasurer & pay him 1600 (28 was the amt of my parish tax last year, or this, then 16 is a large half) as my contribution to Mr Frost's Salary agreeably to my promise to Mr Kelsey & to Mr Frost in the Spring I will soon send you more money & you must pay Walcott & Holden say 25 more; & Jackson & Norris 214

To Lidian Emerson, Elmira, New York, December 2, 1852 [MS owned by Mr Raymond Emerson]

210 The Boston Directory, 1852, gives Nathaniel L. Frothingham's address as 34 Summer St

211 Nov c. 24? 1852

212 In an undated paper of instructions which Emerson wrote, probably about Nov 24, 1852, for the use of his family, one of many informal memoranda concerns \$2 to be paid to S G Wheeler *The Boston Directory*, 1852, lists a Samuel G Wheeler whose home is given as Concord A sketch of his life is in *Memoirs of Members of the Social Circle*, 3d series, pp 60–65

213 For Aaron A Kelsey, see Mar 28, 1850

214 Probably Jackson & Norris, grocers (Boston Directory, 1853) Here the extant text ends abruptly, at the bottom of p 4 There may have been a second sheet, now lost

TO WILLIAM EMERSON, CLEVELAND, DECEMBER 5, 1852 215

Cleveland, Ohio. 5 Dec<sup>r</sup> 1852

Dear William,

I enclose \$100 00 which I wish to give you the trouble to send to Lidian in some safe & available form. I am sorry I have not time now to do more than promise to write you from Cincinnati I had your letter at Troy & replied to Philadelphia <sup>218</sup>

Waldo E.

To Lidian Emerson, Cleveland, December 5, 1852 217

Cleveland Ohio 5 Decr 1852

Dear Lidian,

At Rochester they changed their plan in such manner that I did not go there a second time, as had been arranged <sup>218</sup> So your letters sent thither to meet me, on 3 Dec, will all have gone to Cincinnati, where I shall find them tomorrow night, & there I shall be for a fortnight. I have sent \$100. for you to William in N. Y. who will forward it to you immediately I am sorry to be in thick darkness as to all your welfares at home, but I assure myself of the best. And the children will all send their letters, I am sure, to Cincinnati, for Papa.

Love to Mother, love to Elizabeth -

# To John T. Douglass, Cincinnati? December 7, 1852

[Acknowledged in Douglass, St Louis, Dec 13, 1852. Douglass says he has set Dec 28 for the opening lecture and does not think Emerson can finish the course before Jan. 13]

<sup>215</sup> MS owned by HCL, ph in CUL

<sup>216</sup> Letter of Nov? 25? 1852

<sup>217.</sup> MS owned by RWEMA, ph in CUL Probably Emerson did not lecture at Cleveland until the following month (see Jan. 11, 1853)

<sup>218.</sup> Cf a note on Nov. 26, 1852

To Lidian Emerson, Cincinnati, December 10, 1852 219

Burnet House Cincinnati, 9 Dec. 1852

Dear Lidian,

All your letters envelopes, enclosures, a goodly parcel, have safely arrived, day after day I am glad to hear that you can cure colds & fevers still, & mainly that Eddy does not come to harm I wish to hear exactly if the furnace works well, & what good news Ellen can tell me of the horse She tells me of the last pranks of poor Roan, but does not say that Alice 220 was hurt? If it should snow, & you should want a sleigh, send to Mr Staples to come & see you, & beg him to provide me a good second hand sleigh on the same account & manner in which he has been furnishing my equipage, & I will settle with him on my return I have answered 221 the most imperative of the letters sent & shall come to an end soon. For my stay here, it is on many accounts well enough, good friends, - good house, good climate, but the audience at my first private Lecture, last night, was far too small Some body had made a mistake in sending for me. Perhaps we shall do better on Saturday night On Thursday, at the Mercantile Library, I had a great house, and my friends were sure of our success.222 - Today I am to dine with Mr Longworth (or rather with Mr Flagg son in law of Mr L) the great wine-maker of this place 223 I am to stay here till 21 Dec; then proceed to St Louis, where I stay till, say, 8 Jany, then set out for home, but possibly I may not get home very fast, if Buffalo Syracuse & some other

219 MS owned by RWEMA, ph in CUL It is clear from what Emerson says about his lectures that he is writing on Dec 10, not 9

220. Perhaps Emerson's niece Alice Bridge Jackson (cf Aug 19, 1853).

221. Probably there were some letters of which I have no other proof than this

222. The story of Emerson's lectures in Cincinnati at this time is told in the Daily Cincinnati Gazette, Dec 4–20, 1852 On Dec 7 (Tuesday, not Thursday) the hall was filled at least an hour before Emerson began to read "The Anglo-Saxon"; this lecture was under the auspices of the Young Men's Mercantile Library Association On Thursday, the 9th, "Power" was read at Smith & Nixon's Hall as the first of Emerson's private course on "Conduct of Life." "Wealth" drew a much larger audience on the 11th "Economy" was announced for the 13th. "Fate," delayed till the 17th, so that Emerson might read "The Anglo-Saxon" at Dayton on the 16th, inspired a letter from "A GERMAN" "Culture," originally announced for the 17th, must have been delayed or omitted "Worship" was advertised for the 20th.

223. Later letters mention old Nicholas Longworth and other members of the famous Ohio family (cf May 17, 1858, to Clough) His daughter Eliza was the wife of William J Flagg (Clara Longworth de Chambrun, The Making of Nicholas Longworth, 1933, p 101).

towns lie between, as they persist in informing me.<sup>224</sup> I shall not send you any more money, until I know that you have what I sent. But tell me what the furnace-bill is, & what demands press—I can probably send you another hundred, soon Do not buy Monks map, which, I am told, is far inferior to Colton's.<sup>225</sup> I gave but 2 50, I believe, for the rolling map of U. S. which hung in my study. How is Rockwood Hoar? I trust he is getting well fast, but was alarmed by reading some paragraph about his continued illness Dear love to Elizabeth, who may even vouchsafe a line to her distant brothers, even if they do not reach California Edith & Edward must write to Papa Love to Mother Ask her if she wants any money She shall have whatever she wants Did George Brooks call upon her, at my request? <sup>226</sup> Did Bulkeley come to Thanksgiving I should be glad to have had his hat & or cap attended to then, but I forgot it.<sup>227</sup>

To Ben F. Scull, Cincinnati, December c. 10, 1852

[Described in Scull, Philadelphia, Dec 16, 1852, as "Your last letter to me dated from Cincinnati." Scull expects to see Emerson on Jan 27 and asks for the subject ]

To Richard Frederic Fuller, Cincinnati, December 11, 1852 228

Burnet House. Cincinnati, 11 Dec 1852.

My dear Sır,

I hasten to say, in answer to your note <sup>229</sup> which was forwarded to me today, that it is quite out of my power to attempt the enterprise you offer me. My working time which weak eyes & other accidents make shorter, is too little for my own tasks, & forbids my assuming any other.

- 224. Emerson lectured at Cleveland (see Jan 11, 1853) but apparently not at Buffalo or Syracuse
  - 225. Jacob Monk and J H Colton both published maps
- 226 There are several references in letters of about this time to the will of Emerson's mother
- 227 The remainder of the MS page is blank. The "or " is written directly over the " & "
  - 228. MS owned by HCL; ph in CUL
- 229 Fuller, Boston, Dec 2, 1852, suggested that Emerson undertake, for a stipulated share of the profits, an edition of Margaret Fuller's writings

I hardly know who is a proper party to take charge of Margarets papers — I think they require to be put into the hands of an original writer, to make them really publishable, &, whilst one can think of many facile writers in England or France who might find them good material, we have few who could use them well, & perhaps none who is not preoccupied Ellery Channing would know whatever values they possess, but might not incline to work with them Mr Hedge, if he had lessure, could use them I shall be very happy to supply you with some excellent letters of Margaret's & other papers, if you proceed in it.

R. F. Fuller.

R. W. Emerson

To Lidian Emerson, Cincinnati, December 15, 1852 230

Burnet House Cincinnati 15 Dec —

Dear Lidian,

I fear I have not written for several days But there was little to say Spofford is heroically endeavoring to make the lectures to which he invited me,<sup>281</sup> pay; which Cincinnati is stoutly resisting. But he has made new negociations about details, which will save us, it is hoped. Otherwise, things go well enough, and if hereby the "Fate" chapter gets written, I shall think it worth the coming I have made the acquaintance of all the Longworths who are the most remarkable people here, the old Longworth being really the most efficient citizen of Ohio. the younger members of the family very worthy & accomplished people, Mrs Jo. Longworth a lovely person, & with true genius. — Mrs Wilson goes on, ah me! with the bust.<sup>232</sup> Mr Goddard <sup>233</sup> reads me his Essay on Art. Mr Mitchell the Astronomer I have seen, & I have received & answered all or most of the letters you forwarded me Dear love to the chil-

<sup>230</sup> MS owned by RWEMA, ph in CUL

<sup>231</sup> A R Spofford had written from Cincinnati, Nov. 27, 1852, about arrangements for Emerson's course of six lectures (cf Dec 10, 1852)

<sup>232.</sup> As early as Dec 3, 1850, Caroline Wilson had written Emerson from Cincinnati about her desire to make a bust of him In July, 1852, she had written from Cambridge, suggesting that he call or that she heiself come to Concord It is also clear from her correspondence with Emerson that he helped her arrange for her daughter's schooling in the East

<sup>233</sup> Cf May 20, 1850, and Oct 2, 1854 Goddard, Cincinnati, Nov 11, 1852, had asked Emerson to bring along his speech on the Fugitive Slave Law, which Goddard wished to read

dren Mr Hawthorne's Wonderbook is the study of all children in America <sup>284</sup> Love to Mother. & to Elizabeth.

W.

To WILLIAM EMERSON, CINCINNATI, DECEMBER 17, 1852 235

Cincinnatti Dec 17

W<sup>™</sup> Emerson

10 Wall

Can you pay Lillien \$200. December 25th on my general account answer here immediately

R W. Emerson Burnett House

TO WILLIAM EMERSON, CINCINNATI, DECEMBER 17, 1852 236

Burnet House Cincinnati 17 Dec 1852

Dear William,

I sent you a telegraphic message, just now, of which the reason is this. Joseph B Ladd, whom I find here, the Actuary, I think they call it, of the Mechanics Institute,<sup>287</sup> tells me, that his situation yields him about \$50 per month, without which he cannot live & that he shall lose it presently, (I ask not why) unless he can raise about \$350 presently & requests me to help him. I tell him I can only do this much, — lend him \$200 on his note provided you are in state to pay me so much on our general account, which I think you lately intimated you could at present do, if I wished it. He said, it would be important to him, so I let him telegraph my message If you, today or tomorrow, shall answer, Yea, I shall pay him \$200 here, which I was ready to send to

<sup>234</sup> A Wonder-book had appeared about a year earlier

<sup>235</sup> MS owned by HCL; ph in CUL This is written in an unknown hand on a sheet bearing the printed letterhead of Morse's American Telegraph and was dated by the clerk New York, Dec. 18, 1852 The errors in spelling must have been the clerk's or the operator's. An endorsement shows that this message arrived in New York during William Emerson's absence Later letters of this month show why the money was wanted and how it was arranged for

<sup>236</sup> MS owned by HCL, ph in CUL

<sup>237</sup> In Williams' Cincinnati Directory . . . for 1851-52, p 315, J B Ladd is listed as librarian of the Mechanics' Institute.

Lidian, & you will send as much to her. He says, Inman Haskins,<sup>238</sup> when he went to California, took \$3000 from him, for which he has only his note I often see J B. L here, but he told his wants, for the first time, today

Since I have been here, I have no time to write, or should have sent the promised letter. My course here, though warmly befriended, is not doing very well in money, to the great vexation of those who invited me. Some good results it has, & at St Louis, I am to be paid a stipulated sum. Possibly, I shall stop at Louisville <sup>239</sup> on my return from St Louis, as I am invited to do I ought to leave Cincinnati on the 21 Dec. & St L. on the 8 Jan A few days at Louisville would not bring me me to Cleveland, until the 15<sup>th</sup> — thence probably home At New York, I am promised, I believe, 25 Jan<sup>y 240</sup> & certainly at Philadelphia on the 27<sup>th</sup>. <sup>241</sup>

You may judge I am tired of hotels & railroad trains, & wish to be at home, where I have now accumulated tasks. For my English notes have now assumed the size of a pretty book, which I am eager to complete; <sup>242</sup> and some other papers have got nearly ready for printing Dear love to Susan & to the boys, whom I long to see.

Affectionately, Waldo

At St Louis, Address, Care of J T. Douglass, Esq 243

To Ellen Emerson, Cincinnati, December 18, 1852 244

Burnet House Cincinnati 18 Dec. 1852.

Dear Ellen,

I have your letter today, which is far the most satisfying account I have had from home since I came hither, & you are a good girl to tell me what I wished to know.

I should have been glad also to know if John goes to the woods daily,

238 Cf May 20, 1850

239. The MS memorandum book for 1853 shows that Emerson arrived at Louisville on Jan 18 and left for Cincinnati the same morning

240 See Jan. 29, 1853

241 See Jan 11, 1853

242. English Traits was, however, doomed to more years of delay

243. According to his letter of Oct 5, 1852, John T. Douglass was chairman of the lecture committee of the St. Louis Mercantile Library Association Green's St Louis Directory, 1850, lists him as a member of a storage firm

244 MS owned by RWEMA; ph. in CUL.

& 1s getting on well there I was glad, too, of Edie's two letters, & of Eddy's one, & must write to them both; but days are short in Ohio. Miss Carrie Wilson,<sup>245</sup> whom I see daily, sends kind regards to your Mother, & to all of you, & specially desires her remembrances to Mrs Brown

I go on Tuesday morning to St Louis, in steamboat, a voyage of three days, at least. There I shall probably stay, until 8 January, & I may reach home by the 15.<sup>th</sup> Write to me there, care of John T. Douglass, Esq

I have a special message for you, Ellen dear, which must be written on another note by itself <sup>246</sup> but not till after I have despatched a letter to another person. Virgil is good, & geometry good, but keep out of doors as much as you can every day Dear love to you all from

Papa

To Abel Adams, Cincinnati, December 20, 1852 247

Burnet House Cincinnati Dec. 20, 1852

My dear Sir,

I am today to draw a note or draft here, on you, in favor of Mr Joseph B Ladd,<sup>248</sup> of this place, payable 1 February. Before that time, I expect to be at home & shall see after the payment of it myself. May I, in the meantime, depend on your kindness, when it comes to you for acceptance, to honor & make it current.

I received here your note, a fortnight ago nearly, forwarded from Concord; and shall beg you again on 1 January to deposit in the Atlantic Bk. [or forward to Lidian at Concord]<sup>249</sup> what dividends you can collect for me from Rutland and Boston & Providence & Fitchburg Roads No, I will not trouble you about *Fitchburg*, which I think you have no power of attorney for, but will send an order to Lidian.

I go tomorrow to St Louis find many friends & many entertainments here but am very weary of hotels & travelling. Trusting well that peace & health rest on your roof, & with kindest remembrances to all of you your affectionate

Abel Adams.

R. W. Emerson

<sup>245</sup> See a note on Dec 15, 1852

<sup>246</sup> See Dec 31, 1852, to Ellen

<sup>247.</sup> MS owned by RWEMA, ph in CUL.

<sup>248</sup> Cf the letters of Dec. 17 and Dec. 31, 1852, to William Emeison

<sup>249.</sup> Apparently Emerson's own square brackets.

# To Nathaniel Langdon Frothingham, Cincinnati? December? c 20? 1852

[Mentioned in Dec 20, 1852, to Edith Emerson]

TO EDITH EMERSON, CINCINNATI, DECEMBER 20, 1852 250

Burnet House Cincinnati Dec 20, 1852

Dear Edith,

You wrote me two good little letters, and I am very glad to hear all that happens at home now that I am a thousand miles from you I have found some German picture books for you one for Papa's birthday present to Edith, & one for New Years, but I am not sure I can send them home to you, before I come myself — But when you told me Mr Greenough was ill, & at the Asylum, you should have told me how he came to be so Let Ellen tell me anything she knows about him 251 I learn from New York that Uncle William has gone to Concord You must wait on him like a fairy but I think he will have no cousins with him to play with you. Be the best little girl in the world to all, & to Papa

P S. I have written to Dr Frothingham to tell him where is the 3<sup>d</sup> Volume.<sup>252</sup>

And here is a knife for your doll.

To Lidian Emerson, Cincinnati, December 20, 1852 253

Cincinnati 20 Dec

1852

#### Dear Lidian

I have just finished tonight my work here & go down the river tomorrow.<sup>254</sup> I have seen the good family of the Longworths a

<sup>250</sup> MS owned by RWEMA, ph in CUL

<sup>251.</sup> Various biographical reference works give different dates, but the *Daily Evening Transcript*, Boston, Dec. 18, 1852, states that Horatio Greenough died that day.

<sup>252.</sup> Probably of Martial, cf Nov. 26, 1852.

<sup>253.</sup> MS owned by RWEMA, ph. in CUL.

<sup>254.</sup> According to the *Daily Cincinnati Gazette*, Dec 22, 1852, Emerson was a passenger on the Louisville mail boat of Dec 21

good deal Mr Ladd, J B Ladd has exhibited his necessities to me here in such manner as to persuade me to borrow some money for him in Boston, which he has given me his note for, which I shall put in my trunk, now that I embark on these wild rivers, in my blue 4to Manuscript, though I look on wild rivers as safe highways for such humble persons as you & me, when we are about our affairs Very kind friends here as usual. "But it makes me want to be at home" 255 Tomorrow, as soon as my accounts are made up, I shall send you some money say \$200 & probably through William at N Y You should tell me what Jones's bill for the furnace is 256 There is a debt of \$18 of due on 7 Dec to Uncle Ralph's estate, but I do not know who is the administrator, whether C C Jewett 257 or Mr L Jarvis If you know, send 18 of as "due from Mrs R E to Estate of R H on Dec 7" This morning I sent the picture books by Express, & hope they will arrive in time for Christmas or New Year - You will have seen William E & Mother will have been gratified by his visit, & by his attending, I hope, to her will. For clothes, I manage very well, though I want a pair of white handkerchiefs, & some of my shirts are not good fits I have Mr Bright, the Englishman who came with Quincy,258 here for a week past. Farewell.

W.

# J B L assures me he will pay in one year

To DWIGHT FOSTER, CINCINNATI, DECEMBER c. 20? 1852 [Mentioned in Jan 29, 1853]

To John Greenleaf Whittier, Cincinnati? December? c. 20? 1852? [Whittier had written.

" Amesbury 12th 12th mo 1852

"My dear friend.

"Will it be in thy power to visit us once more, some time this season? Our Lyceum managers wish me to say that they would be glad to have thee choose any evening most agreeable to thyself, in the months of Feby & March (with the exception March 3 and Feby 3) Our lectures are generally on

<sup>255</sup> Cf the letter of May 4 and 5, 1848

<sup>256</sup> Cf Nov 22, 1852 The Boston Directory, 1852, lists Lewis Jones & Son, manufacturers of stoves

<sup>257</sup> Charles C Jewett married a daughter of Ralph Haskins, Emerson's uncle (D G Haskins, pp 109 and 151).

<sup>258</sup> Henry Arthur Bright, well known as an English friend of Hawthorne, visited Concord in 1852.

Thursday Evenings, but if some other evening in the week w<sup>d</sup> suit thee better, we can easily accommodate ourselves to it

"I feel guilty in respect to the *Bhagvat Gita*: but it is too late to repent & I will een keep it until I restore it to thee personally in exchange for Geo Fox It is a wonderful book — & has greatly excited my curiosity to know more of the religious literature of the East

"I need not tell thee that we shall be happy to see thee again at our fire side. Believe me truly thy

"friend

"John G Whittier

"An early answer wg oblige the Manager of the Lyceum"

Emerson endorsed Whittier's letter with name and date and the words "Yes 17 March" The paragraph on the *Bhagavadgita* suggests the possibility that the wise men of the East first reached the Quaker poet by way of Concord

To William Emerson, Cincinnati, December 21? 1852 259

Cincinnati Burnet House 22 Dec 1852

Dear William,

Please to send 300 which I enclose to Lidian & oblige
Ever yours

R. W. Emerson

To Lidian Emerson, St Louis, December 25, 1852 260

Planters' House St Louis, Missouri 25 Dec <sup>r</sup> 1852

Dear Lidian,

This is my address now for a fortnight,<sup>261</sup> though it takes a week, I believe, to send a letter, so that it will only avail you if you should have occasion to telegraph a message. I have just arrived here by

259 MS owned by HCL, ph in CUL The date was probably Dec 21, certainly not 22 if Emerson left Cincinnati, as the newspaper stated, on the 21st (see a note on Dec 20, 1852, to Lidian)

260 MS owned by RWEMA, ph in CUL

261 Some changes were made in the program as first published, but Emerson probably began with "Power" on Dec 27, according to the announcement in the Daily Missouri Republican of that day The same paper announces on the days of delivery the remaining lectures of the course given before the St Louis Mercantile Library Association at Wyman's Hall and in some cases reports them briefly "Wealth," Dec 28, "The Anglo-Saxon," 30, "Economy," Jan 3, 1853, "Fate," 4; "Culture," 6, "Worship," 7

a slow boat passage down from Louisville but as we were threatened that we might find the Missisippi <sup>262</sup> impassably blocked with ice. We are <sup>263</sup> count ourselves fortunate. In two years the railroad from Cincinnati will reach this city <sup>264</sup> & the river will thenceforward be abandoned by travellers, for the distance is 800 by river, 300 by land. I had the most pleasant acquaintance & last days at Cincinnati and shall almost feel compelled to go thither again, if the same parties should summon me though it costs me a hundred times as much to go & be there as it would almost any other.

<sup>265</sup> But ink is gone I am to dine here today, with the Irish patriot Mr Meagher in a small party at Mr Humphreys. <sup>266</sup> Love, love, to all the children & to Mother. Yours W.

I sent you by W. E. \$300 267 which I hope you have received

To Paulina Tucker Nash, St. Louis? December c 31? 1852 [Mentioned in Dec 31, 1852, to Ellen Emerson. Edith Emerson, Jan 19, 1853, reported to her father that Mrs Nash had recently received the letter]

To Ellen Emerson, St. Louis, December 31, 1852 268

St Louis, 31 December, 1852

Dear Ellen.

The beautiful Ellen Tucker, for whom you were named, died

262 Emerson's usual spelling.

263. A penciled "Omit" written above this word may possibly be by Emerson, as he ran out of ink and finished the letter in pencil But the faulty sentence structure is, at any rate, a fairly common sort of evidence of haste in the letters, of which I usually make no note.

264 The road was not actually opened from Cincinnati to Illinoistown till 1857 (Edward Vernon, American Railroad Manual, 1873, pp. 434-435).

265 The remainder of the letter is in pencil

266 Thomas Francis Meagher had escaped from Van Diemen's Land early in 1852 and was now engaged in an American lecture tour. He had enjoyed great success in St. Louis and had already been honored by the Mercantile Library Association at a dinner at the Planters' House (Weekly Missouri Republican, Dec. 31, 1852). Humphreys, who was to give the dinner Emerson refers to, was probably the Solon Humphreys of Sept. 14, 1852, listed in Morrison's St. Louis Directory, 1852, as a wholesale grocer and commission merchant.

267 In Dec 21? 1852.

268. MS owned by RWEMA, ph. in CUL. Edith Emerson, Jan. 19, 1853, told of the visit she and Ellen made to Paulina Nash on the 18th. The story was retold in a letter from Ellen, Jan. 23, 1853.

twenty two years ago. Presently afterwards, her only surviving sister Paulina went to Italy, with her husband, & has lived in Leghorn & Pisa until now. Lately, she has returned home, & now lives in Cambridge. where her two sons have entered college. I did not know of her being in the country until just before I left home, & had no time to go to see her I have written to her to give her joy on her return But I should like to send her a living letter Do you not wish to take the cars on the first fine morning, & go down to Cambridge, & find your way to her door, & say to her that your father sends his love to her, & means to bring your mother to see her as soon as he comes home You need not stay five minutes, but take the omnibus for Boston, & come straight home again. Write on your card Ellen L 269 Emerson or better, Ellen Tucker Emerson Yes that is best, & send it up to her from the door Sophy Ripley will tell you how you can best go to Cambridge, & will give you perhaps a note to Miss Fanny Ames, who will find out for you where Mrs Nash lives You may, if you like, carry Edith with you, but there is no necessity of staying any longer than just to carry this friendly message. It is so far from Porter's 270 to the middle of the town that perhaps it is best to go to Boston, & take the omnibus in Brattle Street. So I hope my dear child will have a kindness for her name, & will like to oblige Papa.

You can ask Mrs Nash whether she has had a letter from me And tell her that you wish to show her Concord in the summer

To Lidian Emerson, St. Louis, December 31, 1852 271

St Louis 31 December 1852

Dear Lidian.

Your envelope letters duly arrive, & I must be content to learn that "All are well," & nothing further. Well, this is much, & makes a miserable traveller something less miserable. This town interests me & I see kind adventurous people; Mr Eliot,<sup>272</sup> the Unitarian minister, is the Saint of the West, & has a sumptuous church, & crowds to hear his really good sermons. But I believe no thinking or even reading man is here in the 95000 souls. An abstractionist cannot live near

<sup>269</sup> No doubt Emerson unintentionally wrote the second initial of the maiden name of Ellen Louisa Tucker, for whom he had named his daughter

<sup>270.</sup> Doubtless the railway station at Porter Square, Cambridge

<sup>271.</sup> MS owned by RWEMA, ph in CUL

<sup>272.</sup> William Greenleaf Eliot had preached at St. Louis for many years.

the Missisippi River & the Iron Mountain. They have begun the Pacific Rail Road, & the Railroad from St Anthony's Falls to New Orleans. Such projects cannot consist with much literature, so we must excuse them if they cannot spell quite as well as Edith A Mr Tilson claims to be your cousin, of Quincy, Illinois, I think I do not yet see with clearness when I shall get home, as tis possible I may go to Chicago for a few days but tomorrow or next day I shall probably write you with more exactness I hope the Secretary of the Treasury pro tem will not forget to pay 273

18.06 to R. Haskins's Estate

15 oo to A A Kelsey for Mr Frost

- - the debt to Jackson & Norris

& all that you can spare to furnace-making Jones & Son. I shall send you more money on leaving St Louis. With great desire to come home, Everyours,

W.

To William Emerson, St. Louis, December 31, 1852 274

Planters House St Louis, Dec. 31.

Dear William,

At this point, the mail boat is rather a capricious arrival, & I know not when a letter may come or go Perhaps it is all the more necessary to write now & then I believe, I explained, in a note from Cincinnati, my telegraphic despatch to you <sup>275</sup> But it occurs to me that I may still have left you in doubt what I should do, when I learned you were not in N Y Joseph B Ladd explained to me, that, for want of \$350, he was about to lose his office of Actuary of the Mechanics' Institute, which yields him \$50 per month, & which, he said, was his living. He wished me to lend him 300. When the telegraph replied, you were not at N. Y., I said, it was not easy for me to do this thing, but rather than he should suffer, I would try it. So I gave him a draft on Abel Adams for 300. to be paid in Boston 7 Feb., & took J B L's note for one year. <sup>276</sup> I considered, that, if you remained in your power &

<sup>273</sup> The debts listed below are all mentioned in earlier letters

<sup>274</sup> MS owned by HCL; ph in CUL. The year is obviously 1852

<sup>275.</sup> The note and despatch were both dated Dec. 17, 1852

<sup>276</sup> Cf letters of Dec. 20, 1852 The letter of that day to Abel Adams, which is mentioned below, gives the date of payment as Feb 1.

willingness to pay off parts of our account, perhaps you could pay so much on that day. If not, I would arrange for it myself, on my return, for I am bound to be at home on 1 February Of course, I did not like the transaction, but there seemed no choice I wrote to Abel Adams, asking him to accept the draft, & I would see to the payment myself.

I am to leave St Louis a week from tomorrow if rivers & boats permit probably to return as I came by Louisville & Cincinnati <sup>277</sup> This city is a wonderful growth, &, if you would send out a young man of energy to the very best assurance of success, send him here. I am promised in Philadelphia for 27 Jany, &, I believe, in N Y. a day or two earlier, <sup>278</sup> but I have no ratification of that. You found, I hope, that Geo Brooks had settled Mother's paper as you desired. & Mothers mind at peace. So no more of affairs at present. Affectionately,

Waldo

<sup>277</sup> Jan 7, 1853, shows that this route was abandoned. 278 See Jan 11 following

# 1853

To Lidian Emerson, St. Louis? January 7, 1853 1

#### 7 January

I shall probably, by the next mail, send you a draft on Boston for, say, \$450 Will you go to Mr Cheney with it, & pay my note at the Bank, (which is I believe \$150) & pay any other inevitable bills, & deposit the rest in the bank to await my return, as I must meet my own draft for J B L. on 7 February 2 I go from here to Springfield, Illinois, tomorrow am to stay there a day or two, thence to Cleveland, Ohio; & may not get home until 29 or 30 instant, though I hope to do better. Tell the dear children that Papa thinks he will never go away again, & that Edward must be the best Latin scholar that can be. I have only snatches of time to write, have just got your letters of 22d containing invitations to dine. Waldo.

To Lidian Emerson, St. Louis, January 8, 1853 8

St Louis 8 Jan<sup>y</sup> 1853

Dear Lidian,

Do not look for the money of which I spoke in my last note 4 for some days yet Perhaps I shall not send it until I am on a railroad line again. I have it in a draft which I shall carry with me now, & if it is lost before I endorse it, it can be replaced Write immediately to me at Cleveland, where I shall be as soon as the 20<sup>th</sup> & not probably much sooner I go today to Springfield, & possibly to Jacksonville for a few days Many friends show me great kindness here, but not a moment

- 1. MS owned by RWEMA; ph in CUL. Comparison with the letters of Jan 8 and 11 fixes the year
  - 2 Cf. letters of Dec 20, 1852.
  - 3. MS owned by RWEMA, ph in CUL.
  - 4. Jan 7, 1853

comes for writing I have today the welcome letters of the children Ellen & Edward, & yesterday of yourself A little daylight & I will write. Love to Mother & to all

W.

Cleveland, Ohio. Care of Geo Willey,<sup>5</sup> Esq.

To Lidian Emerson, Springfield, Illinois, January 11, 1853 6

<sup>1</sup>Springfield

Illinois – Jan 11 1853<sup>1</sup>

Dear Lidian,

fear, into this bog, not by a will of the wisp, such as shine in bogs, but by a young New Hampshire Editor, who overestimated the strength of both of us, fancied I should glitter in the prairie draw the prairie birds waders In the prairie, III trains, thaws incessantly, if we step off the short street, we go up to the shoulders, perhaps, in mud. My chamber is a cabin My fellow boarders are legislators, III but of Illinois, or the big bog TV Two or three Governors or ex-Governors live in the house. — But in the prairie, we are all new men, just come, must not stand for trifles Tis of no use then for me to magnify mine But I cannot command daylight or solitude for study, or for more than a scrawl nor I fear will my time here be paid for, at any such rate as was promised me. To only write now to say, that I decided, before leaving St Louis, to send my money draft to Mr Cheney at Concord, you had

- 5 Listed in Knight & Parsons' Business Directory, of the City of Cleveland, 1853
- 6 MS owned by RWEMA, ph in CUL Excerpts I-IV are in Cabot, II, 567 In the MS Journal at the West 1850, where impressions of various Western visits over a period of several years are set down, Emerson gives ample testimony of his interest in the strange spectacle of pioneer life in the mud of the Illinois prairie
- 7 F A Moore had written from Springfield, Dec 25, 1852, and again, Jan 1 following, urging lectures there after the St Louis course Emerson's MS memorandum book for 1853 records his program at the Illinois capital "The Anglo-Saxon," Jan 10, "Power," 11, "Culture," 12 The same lectures are noted in the Illinois Daily Journal, which had prepared the public with the warning that this man, master of wonderful style and thought, was not a lecturer in the usual sense but a monologist, talking rather to himself than to the audience The course, as the newspaper shows, was handicapped by bad weather, yet "a large number" came to Representatives Hall to hear, and the reporter, at least, was enthusiastic

better call at the Bank, & ask him if he has received it. a draft for 450 on Willis & Co <sup>8</sup> Boston signed by Loker & ——, <sup>9</sup> St Louis. Let it lie with him perhaps, till I come It was made payable to J M Cheney I stay here two days, then go one night to Jacksonville, <sup>10</sup> & then make the best of my way to Cleveland, where I must be 20<sup>th</sup> instant <sup>11</sup> I own, it does not look as if I could be at home before 1 February, as I am due at Philadelphia on the 27<sup>th</sup> day <sup>12</sup> & at N Y. I believe the 25<sup>th</sup> <sup>18</sup> You may be sure, papa makes a grieved lip at the loss of his babes so long, I have read Uncle Tom's Cabin. <sup>14</sup> My duty to Mamma. W.

TO HARRISON GRAY OTIS BLAKE, CONCORD, JANUARY 29, 1853 15

Concord 29 Jan 1853

My dear Blake,

I received your kind invitation to your house, two days ago, in New York; and have to say, that I shall, I think, break over the rule, & accept it, if I shall have the opportunity. But I am uneasy that you say, I was announced for the 24<sup>th</sup> instant I had long since written to Mr

- 8 Willis & Co, brokers (Boston Directory, 1853)
- 9 Loker, Renick & Co were bankers (The St Louis Directory, 1854).
- 10 The Illinois Daily Journal, Springfield, Jan 13, 1853, stated that Emerson was to lecture that night at Jacksonville According to the MS memorandum book for 1853, the subject was "Culture"
- 11. The MS memorandum book shows that the "way to Cleveland" was not short or easy in the year 1853 Emerson left St Louis on the "Lady Franklin," at 5 p.m of the 15th and arrived at Louisville at 8 a m on the 18th Three hours later he took the "Telegraph" for Cincinnati, where he arrived at 5 a m. on the 19th At 7 he was on the train bound for Cleveland and reached that town after twelve hours of travel The same MS book gives Jan 20 to Cleveland, but the Cleveland Daily Plain Dealer of Jan 22, 1853, announced "Culture" for the evening of the 22d, before the Cleveland Library Association.
- 12 Cf Dec. c. 10, 1852, and later letters. The Public Ledger, Philadelphia, Jan. 27, 1853, announced "The Anglo-Saxon" at the Musical Fund Hall for that evening
- 13 The MS memorandum book for this date notes N Sizer, 131 Nassau St, New York. This and passages in earlier letters seem to imply a lecture, but I have found no definite proof The editorial statement in *Journals*, VIII, 359, that Emerson gave his course on the "Conduct of Life" in New York during the first week of Jan., 1853, is clearly an error.
- 14 Emerson's interest in the controversy aroused by the novel is shown in the letters of Aug 6, 1852; but, though *Uncle Tom's Cabin* had appeared even in book form before the end of Mar., 1852, Emerson seems to have delayed his reading of it for a long time.
  - 15 MS owned by Mr Abel Cary Thomas, ph in CUL

Foster, from Cincinnati, 16 that I would hold myself bound to him for Thursday 24 February, if that day suited him, & if he would write me to that effect I have marked it so, on my memorandum, 17 but have not yet heard from him Have the goodness to see him if you can, & say, that is & has been my understanding. And reply at your convenience on the point

Yours affectionately, R W Emerson

H G O Blake

To Amory Dwight Mayo, Concord? January? c. 29? 1853 [Mayo, Gloucester, Mass, Jan 5, 1853, asked for a lecture there on Feb 23 or Mar 9 and suggested "Economy" Emerson endorsed "Yes March 9"]

To Charlotte Hovey, Concord? February? c 1? 1853 [Acknowledged in Charlotte Hovey, Winchester, Mass? Feb 8, 1853, as received a few days since With her letter to Emerson went what she had been told was the first history of Greece by a Greek ]

To T H. Talbot, Concord? February? c. 1? 1853

[Talbot, Portland, Me., Feb 12, 1853, says he returned to that city only "yesterday" and received Emerson's letter. He would have regretted that Emerson could not lecture had the course been secured.]

TO WILLIAM EMERSON, CONCORD? FEBRUARY 7, 1853

[Acknowledged by William Emerson, Feb 10 (1853, MS owned by Dr Haven Emerson) The mention there of "another to Susan" may mean either a letter from Emerson or one from some other member of the family ]

TO WILLIAM EMERSON, CONCORD? FEBRUARY 12, 1853

[Acknowledged by William Emerson, Feb 15 and 16, 1853 (MS owned by Dr Haven Emerson), apparently on financial matters ]

16 In Dec c 20? 1852 Dwight Foster had written from Worcester, Nov 13 (or 12?), 1852, inclosing what was clearly only a tentative program Foster is listed as a counselor in *The Worcester Almanac, Directory* for 1854.

17 This doubtful entry duly appears in the MS memorandum book for 1853, where it has been crossed out with a pencil.

TO WILLIAM EMERSON, CONCORD, FEBRUARY 18, 1853 18

Concord, 18 Feb y

1853

Dear William,

Your letter <sup>19</sup> & its enclosed draft for 76 71 arrived safely last night Lidian sends me word from her chamber that she has written or is writing on the part of Mamma, & of the knife & fork I beg you to thank Mr Griffith for his French trait, which is a true token Does he know, or do you know who wrote "Up Country Letters," <sup>20</sup> — a lively book of a humorist who describes like a daguerreotype, (published by your Appleton)? How came your Germans to take our name? <sup>21</sup> ask Edith & Ellen We shall hold them bound to the good behaviour of their town.

I was at New Bedford the other night <sup>22</sup> It prospers to a plethora. Boston prospers, New York, St Louis, Chicago, east & west & south—all all but Maine—the Kennebec towns grow less & less <sup>23</sup>

Love to Susan & my boys — Waldo.

#### TO WENDELL PHILLIPS, CONCORD? FEBRUARY 20? 1853

[Phillips, Florence, Mass, Jan 25, 1853, said it had not been forgotten that Emerson signed the circular which called the first women's convention in Massachusetts, Phillips now asked permission to use Emerson's name on a printed circular designed to secure signers for a petition to be laid before the constitutional convention A copy of the petition was inclosed Phillips, n p, n d (endorsed Feb, 1853), asked whether Emerson had entirely forgotten the circular about women's voting lately sent to him Phillips, Feb 21 (1853, no doubt),

- 18 MS owned by Dr Haven Emerson, ph in CUL
- 19 Dated Feb 15 and 16, 1853 (owned by Dr Haven Emerson) This mentions the New Year's gift of knife and fork as well as money matters, and it reports an anecdote about a Frenchman as told by a Mr Griffith
  - 20 Up-country Letters, New York, 1852, has been attributed to L W Mansfield
- 21 William Emerson wrote in his letter of Feb 15 and 16, cited above, that Staten Island was to have a Concord of its own "The little German village that is to grow up at the base of our hills has taken to itself that honored name" A fantastic story in the New-York Tribune, May 24, 1903, sec 2, p 16, has it that "Judge Emerson, Ralph Waldo Emerson and Thoreau gave the name of Concord (which it still bears) to Dutch Farms, the little village situated at the junction of the Clove and Richmond roads . ."
- 22 On Feb 16, according to the MS memorandum book for 1853 Benjamin Rodman had written from New Bedford on Feb 6, asking Emerson to be his guest
- 23 The MS memorandum book for 1853 shows a doubtful engagement for Portland, Me, on Feb 10 and gives "Augusta? (Biddeford)" for the following day

said he received Emerson's note that afternoon and thanked him for the promptness and kindness of the reply. He would urge him, he said, no further, and must do without his name this time To show how sincere he thought Emerson's note, he propounded several questions, chief of which was whether it would do to put off granting rights till the deprived class asked for them ]

To William Emerson, Philadelphia, March 15, 1853 24

Girard House Philadelphia 15 March Tuesday

Dear William,

I am mortified exceedingly, as well as grieved, that I am passing by you twice, without seeing your face, & your faces But I have no choice I must go to Lenox, & it can only be done by arriving there tomorrow afternoon for the next afternoon I must also be in Boston Twere long to tell you all the pinches of these musts. But they are all in the book of fate, against which our freedom is a gas & an impertinence Tis very bad to go by my brother's house unsaluting, unsaluted, & such a house, & such people. I never did so before, & I do not mean to do so again. So tell Susan, & so tell the boys; & do you & they forgive your loving brother

Waldo.

To Theodore Parker, Concord, March 19, 1853 25

<sup>1</sup>Concord, 19 March 1853

My dear Parker,1

Be sure <sup>II</sup>that book came to me, though not until several weeks after it was sent, & I read the inscription,<sup>26</sup> if with more pride than was becoming, yet not without some terror. Lately, I took the book in hand, & read the largest part of it, with good heed. I find in it all the traits which are making your discourses material to the history of Massachusetts, — the realism, the power of local & homely illustration, the courage & vigor of treatment, & the masterly sarcasm — now

24. MS owned by HCL, ph in GUL. Cummings' Evening Bulletin, Philadelphia, Mar 14 and 15, 1853, announces "The Anglo-American" and "American Power" before the Bache Institute for those evenings. The dates are duly given in the MS memorandum book for this year.

25 MS owned by RWEMA, ph in CUL Excerpts I-III are in John Weiss, Life and Correspondence of Theodore Parker, 1864, II, 45, where the text is badly mangled

26. Parker had written, Boston, Mar. 16, 1853, that he had sent, some months earlier, a copy of his *Ten Sermons* and that he was now sending his sermon on Webster—doubtless *A Discourse Occasioned by the Death of Daniel Webster*, delivered Oct 31, 1852, and published in 1853 *Ten Sermons* was dedicated to Emerson

naked, now veiled, — and, I think, with a marked growth in power, & coacervation — shall I say? — of statement. To be sure, I am, in this moment, thinking also of speeches out of this book as well as those in it Well, you will give the time to come the means of knowing how the lamp was fed, which they are to thank you that they find burning And though I see you are too good natured by half in your praise of your contemporaries, you will neither deceive us, nor posterity, nor, — forgive me, — yourself, any more, in this graceful air of laying on others your own untransferable laurels. We shall all thank the right soldier whom God gave strength & will to fight for Him the battle of this day II I have not yet seen the new "Webster" It has not come with your letter. III Ever new strength & victory be to you!

R. W. Emerson<sup>III</sup>

Theodore Parker.

To George Palmer Putnam, Concord? March c. 26, 1853 [Mentioned in Mar 26, 1853. The effect of this letter is described in Theodore Bacon, p. 57]

To Elizabeth Palmer Peabody, Concord, March 26, 1853 [Printed in Theodore Bacon, p 55]

To Abel Adams, Concord, April 2, 1853 27

Concord, Apr. 2, 1853

Thanks for your swift attention to our affair I find the mortgage safely lodged in my mother's drawer, & will bring it to town, when I come, for the protection of your safe.

Yours.

R. W Emerson.

Mr Hosmer 28 shall have his message.

To William Emerson, Concord, April 2, 1853 29

Concord, 2 April, 1853.

Dear William,

Ellen has already notified you of the safe arrival of your letter, 30 & its enclosed order for \$454. Do you wish a more formal receipt, &

- 27. MS owned by RWEMA; ph. in CUL.
- 28. Probably Edmund Hosmer; cf. Apr. 8, 1853, and later letters
- 29 MS owned by HCL, ph. in CUL.
- 30 Dated Mar 30, 1853 (owned by Dr Haven Emerson).

specifying that Mr Folsom pays it. You refer me in your note to some future instructions. Then I will wait

When I came home & told Lidian I had spoken to you of Mothers carpet \$^{31}\$ she was shocked to hear what I had said, & wished at once to disclaim the wish, & to say, that she had said, it might be right that you should pay half the cost of the carpet, & I the other half, but that the offsetting of the painting (which she is to order), against a carpet, would be a Glaucian \$^{32}\$ trade, inasmuch as the paint would remain for the benefit of our proper walls So that we now propose to divide with you the cost of the carpet. I am also instructed that I ought by no means to have mentioned the Queen's name in the conversation, but simply to have proposed it from me. But it is beyond diplomacy to set the trifle right, \$^{33}\$ when men's tongues have blundered in it, so you will have the best thoughts of the Queen, & the worst of me Dear love to Susan, & to the boys

Waldo

To Abel Adams, Concord, April 8, 1853 84

Concord, 8 April, 1853

My dear Sir,

Mr Hosmer has two cows in his view, and is eager that I should tell you that one of them is black. He does not like to buy a black cow for you, until he knows that you have not an invincible objection to the colour. This cow is represented to him as yielding 14 quarts of good milk a day, and is five years old. The other is six years, of a chestnut color, & described as a very good milker Cows & oxen are high-priced, at this moment, the first cow costs \$75 — the second \$55

I told Mr H, that, if he would buy at all, he must buy at his best discretion, without consulting you at all, & you would be content But, to ease his mind, at last, I promised, last night, to report his progress thus far. He will go on to buy one, & perhaps, the first, unless you send him word that you detest a black cow.

Ever yours,

R. W. Emerson

#### Mr Abel Adams.

- 31 Cf June 10, 1853
- 32 Iliad, VI, 234-236
- 33 The first part of the word is hardly legible.
- 34 MS owned by RWEMA, ph in CUL

TO WILLIAM EMERSON, CONCORD, APRIL 10, 1853 85

Concord, Apr 10, 1853

Dear William,

I send this morning the two Bonds & two Mortgages, <sup>36</sup> not being able, after some study of their insides, to know which precisely you should have Neither could I dare quite securely to write any general statement at the bottom of the bond or either of them touching the receipts of portions of the principal so confined myself to an acknowledgment on one of them that all interests had been duly paid The special receipts & the Bond itself I suppose you will make serve

I have notified Mr Adams that this money will be paid & if he do not urge an investment here which he sometimes talks of, I shall be glad,—probably shall be glad in any view,—to leave it with you I shall write as soon as I hear from him.

Yours ever Waldo E

We are all joyfully expecting Susan, & Charles, and, all say, 'Haven too by all means'

#### To T. C. H SMITH, CONCORD? APRIL c. 10? 1853

[Smith, Cincinnati, Apr 15, 1853, acknowledges a letter which came to hand only the day before, he is glad that Emerson has decided to present the matter of Goddard's appointment to Hawthorne and that Hawthorne will present it to the President The person whose appointment was sought was, I conjecture, the C H Goddard of Cincinnati who is mentioned in May 20, 1850, and in later letters ]

To Delia Salter Bacon, Concord, April 13, 1853 [MS owned by Miss Jessie Bacon, printed in Theodore Bacon, pp. 57–58]

To Charles Butler, Concord? April? 13? 1853

[Butler, New York, May 18, 1853, says he ought sooner to have acknowledged Emerson's "several letters" containing letters to and for Miss Bacon The last came, he says, on Friday (May 13). I conjecture that the first of the "several" may have accompanied Apr 13, 1853, to Delia Bacon]

- 35 MS owned by Mr Edward Waldo Forbes, ph in CUL.
- 36 William Emerson, Apr 7, 1853 (MS owned by Dr Haven Emerson), said Folsom was ready to pay off his part —\$2000 of the mortgages held by Emerson The papers were to be sent to New York. William would still have \$1375 of his brother's money; and he offered to keep also, at 7%, the \$2000 from Folsom if Emerson had no investment for it at present William wrote again, Apr 14, 1853 (MS owned by Dr.

TO WILLIAM EMERSON, CONCORD, APRIL 14, 1853 87

Concord 14 April, 1853 —

Dear William, Tonight I have your letter, & its enclosed note on demand Today, I went to town, & talked with Mr Adams, who had written me that he had an advantageous investment for me. And he thinks it better for me to invest on either of two stocks that are in the market here, than to receive even 7 per cent, - which he thinks a very good investment But Vermont & Canada Rail Road, which is one of the two. is offered every day in the brokers market lately,38 & he & his friends think this too good an opportunity to be suffered to pass by. It a perfectly guarantied 8 per cent stock. He thinks he can procure me that. The other is Bonds of, I believe, the Mad River Rail Road, in Ohio, of which Mr A. & Mr Sturgis have an excellent opinion He so pointedly recommended the investment (though I told him & he knew that I should be perfectly secured on land by you,) that I told him, Well, I would ask you to remit the \$2000 He is very cautious, & when, as in one instance of the Vt. & Mass. Bonds, he has advised or rather sanctioned an investment that did not turn out quite well, he never rested until he had made a private arrangement with the Company to make me secure. So, I like to take his advice, when he wishes it taken. And, I suppose, it will be no disappointment to you, who have lately shown yourself more disposed to pay than to borrow. Or was it not for yourself that you were proposing? The Vt. & Canada commends itself farther to him, that it pays a dividend in June.

Waldo.

Charge Susan, when she comes, to come with both the boys, & to come with free lessure to stay long enough for fine weather, which really is to be had in Concord also, & the boys shall try our new horse.

### To L. F. DIMMICK, CONCORD? APRIL c. 14? 1853

[Dimmick wrote, Newburyport, Mass, Apr 9, 1853, that he still had Emerson's copy of *The Bhaguat-Geeta* (as the 1785 edition was called) and asked whether Emerson had any intention of getting out an American edition Dimmick, Apr.

Haven Emerson), that the \$2000 from Folsom had been received and that he wished to know what should be done with it

<sup>37</sup> MS owned by Mr Edward Waldo Forbes, ph. in CUL.

<sup>38</sup> On the day of this letter fourteen shares were sold at 104\frac{3}{4}, while ten shares, 8% guaranteed, and "\$2000 Mad River and Lake Erie 2d Mortgage 7's" were offered for sale (Daily Evening Transcript, Apr 14, 1853).

26, 1853, said he was returning this book and that, though he wished to see an American edition, he saw reason in the views Emerson had expressed in regard to it. No one would wish to stand between Emerson and such a work or lay any necessity on him to do it to prevent its falling into other hands ]

To Abel Adams, Concord, April 19, 1853 39

Concord
19 April, 1853

My dear Sir,

Your broker, as all your agents do, has done well, only almost too well for me, for I meant to withdraw \$200. temporarily from the \$2000 40 & now I shall have but one hundred I shall probably have William's letter & remittance tonight, &, in that case, will send it to you by tomorrow morning's mail I am very thankful for your care & kindness, only I am used to good treatment in that quarter.

Ever yours,

R W Emerson.

Mr Abel Adams

To Thomas Carlyle, Concord? April c. 19? 1853 [See the note on Apr 19, 1853, to Carlyle]

To Thomas Carlyle, Concord, April 19, 1853

[MS owned by RWEMA; incompletely printed in *C-E Corr*, 1883 The somewhat more than two small MS pages omitted by Norton state that Emerson has given Dr Dalton, of Lowell, an introduction to Carlyle; that Sarah Clarke is going through England to Italy, and that O M Mitchel, of Cincinnati, is in England though Emerson failed to get a letter ready for him to take to Carlyle It is not clear whether Emerson wrote an introduction for Sarah Clarke]

To Abel Adams, Concord, April 20, 1853 41

Concord Wednesday 20 April 1853

My dear Sir,

I have no reply yet from William Emerson, though my letter to him was mailed here last Saturday morn <sup>g</sup>, &, no doubt, went that

<sup>39</sup> MS owned by RWEMA, ph in CUL

<sup>40.</sup> Sec Apr. 10, 1853.

<sup>41.</sup> MS owned by RWEMA, ph in CUL.

ev s to N Y in time for him to find it on Monday I should have had his reply, last night Perhaps it will come tonight I hope, the delay is causing you no serious inconvenience.

Ever yours R. W E

Mr Hosmer has been here today, & says that your cow yields 2 canns, that is, 16 quarts of milk a day, & tis pity that you should not have her now The calf has been taken & killed I tell him to wait till he hears from you The cow is well enough where she is, & pays for her own board, of course.

TO ANNA BROWNELL MURPHY JAMESON, CONCORD, APRIL 20, 1853 42

Concord, Massachusetts — 20 April, 1853 —

My dear Mrs Jameson,

Will you let me recall my name to your memory by my wish to present to you a valued friend of mine, Miss Sarah Clarke, who desires an interview with you, as she passes through London 48 Miss Clarke is a landscape-painter, who has lived in Italy, & is now returning thither, & is a lady very highly esteemed & beloved by excellent persons She will possess an interest for you in the fact that she was Mr Allston's only pupil.44 But I believe you will readily appreciate, if you meet, the qualities which make her dear to her friends

I have been lately trying to make a little book of some English notes in a Journal & with the parallelisms on this continent which they perpetually suggest to an American. I shall take leave to send you a copy, when it is ready, in acknowledgment of the very agreeable though short acquaintance with which you honored me in London, in 1848 <sup>45</sup>

With great respect,

R W. Emerson

# Mrs Anna Jameson

- 42 MS owned by Mr Owen D Young, ph in CUL
- 43 It was probably she who was listed as "Miss Clark" among the passengers of the "America," which sailed on Apr 27 for Liverpool (Boston Daily Advertiser, Apr 28, 1853).
  - 44 Cf July 11, 1843
  - 45 See Mar 23 and 24, 1848, and later letters of that year.

To William Emerson, Boston, April 22, 1853 46

Boston Athenaeum Friday Noon 22 Apr '53

Dear William,

I was relieved last night by receiving your note, of my apprehension that you had sent me a draft & it had miscarried So dangerous are habits of punctuality in begetting extravagant expectations of promptness in your correspondents. I believe, I told you already, that Mr Adams had purchased by a broker 18 shares of Vt. & Canada stock <sup>47</sup> – (which is eagerly bought up by a certain class of investors, & besides other great advantages it offers, has this, of running for Fifty years at the rate of 8 per cent.) Of course, if it be as good as they think it, the long term makes it valuable as permanent investment.

On receiving your note, 48 last night, I thought it best to come hither today & I caught Mr Adams at the Eastern Depot, in the act of departing to Lynn. He was very unwilling to hear of my losing the Vt & Canada, for any temporary good or better, in N Y. I suggested the expedient of selling 12 Fitchburg & 8 City Bank shares, to pay for our Vt. & Canada & leaving the 2000 in your hands To this he listened, & so it is likely to be. But we cannot quite settle this matter today. So I think we must leave it hanging until Mr A. has returned & seen his broker. I shall hear from him tomorrow morning, & will send you, I think some decisive word by the mail that leaves Boston tomorrow P M 49 Another advantage of the Vt & Canada, is, that it pays 4 per cent 1 June, almost reducing it to par — But I had counted on getting one or two hundred dollars out of the principal in the transit of investment & do not know how I shall do without. Tell Haven that the children hear that he is not coming with loud dissatisfaction. Ever yours, Waldo

## TO WILLIAM EMERSON, BOSTON? APRIL 22, 1853

[First of three telegrams mentioned in the letter of Apr. 25, 1853, dated in the letter of Apr. 26, 1853, to William Emerson ]

- 46 MS owned by Mr Edward Waldo Forbes, ph in CUL
- 47. Possibly Emerson was thinking of the letter of Apr 14, 1853, or the reference may be to a letter I have not seen Abel Adams wrote, June 1, 1853, that \$272 had then been collected as the dividend on fifty plus eighteen shares of Vermont & Canada
- 48. William Emerson, Apr 19, 1853 (MS owned by Dr Haven Emerson), said he had been offered a very good investment and could guarantee his brother as much as Adams could get, up to 8% He would go ahead, with his brother's permission, in spite of Adams's advice.
- 49 But apparently Emerson mailed no further letters to New York till after he had telegraphed several times

To WILLIAM EMERSON, CONCORD? APRIL 23? 1853 [Second of three telegrams mentioned in the letter of Apr. 25, 1853]

TO WILLIAM EMERSON, BOSTON? APRIL 25, 1853

[Third of three telegrams mentioned in the letter of Apr. 25, 1853; also noted in Apr. 26, 1853, to William Emerson]

To William Emerson, Boston, April 25, 1853 50

Boston Apr 25

Dear Wm

I was surprised this morn by the arrival of your draft <sup>51</sup> after countermanding it by telegraph <sup>52</sup> & post <sup>53</sup> as soon as I rec<sup>d</sup> your letter I sent by telegraph today to know if you want the money? You can have it as well as not. But I have yet no reply, & write this hasty note to save the mail before I leave town.

Do not telegraphs reach you I have sent three.<sup>54</sup> I keep the money till you reply Send now to Concord

In haste, Ever yours Waldo —

William Emerson Esq

TO ROBERT CARTER, CONCORD, APRIL 26, 1853 55

# Concord 26 April 1853

Dear Sir

I will gladly come & pay my respects to Senator Hale, on the occasion you kindly offer me.<sup>56</sup> For the matter of a speech, — I will say something, if there is need, and shall gladly be left out, if you have speakers enough

Respectfully,

Robt Carter, Esq.

R. W. Emerson.

- 50. MS owned by Mr Edward Waldo Forbes, ph in CUL.
- 51. William Emerson, Apr 22 and 23 (MS owned by Dr Haven Emerson), said he had received his brother's letter of the 20th and now inclosed a check for \$2000
  - 52. Telegram of Apr. 22, 1853.
  - 53. Letter of Apr. 22, 1853
  - 54. The second of the three I have recorded as Apr 23? 1853
  - 55 MS owned by the Henry E Huntington Library, ph. in CUL
  - 56 This dinner of May 5, in the hall of the Fitchburg station at Boston, was in

To William Emerson, Concord, April 26, 1853 57

Concord 26 April 1853

Dear William,

As I get no reply to my telegraphs, & fear that the explanatory letter I wrote you on Friday from the Boston Athenaeum <sup>58</sup> has not reached you I shortly say that hearing you had spent the money I said we will sell other stock & pay for our investment here & you shall keep the 2000 Then I telegraphed to say do not remit. This was Friday: On Monday morning your letter & draft came On Tuesday I telegraphed Do you want it back? <sup>59</sup> for you can have it. I get no answer. Meantime I keep the money ready in a draft on N. Y to send you if you say so Otherwise, shall invest it here. So write immediately. Ever yours, tho' with bad pens, in post offices, —

RWE

To Amos Bronson Alcott, Concord, April 27, 1853 60

Concord 27 April Wednesday.

My dear friend,

I learn that my brother & his  $^{61}$  . . .  $^{62}$  & we shall have a free field. I enclose the tickets  $^{63}$  as a remembrancer that you fail not.

Ever yours,

honor of John Parker Hale, Free Soil leader, Sumner, William Lloyd Garrison, Horace Mann, and other notables addressed the "some six hundred ladies and gentlemen", but Emerson seems to have had no part, if, indeed, he was present (Boston Daily Courier, May 6, 1853).

<sup>57</sup> MS owned by Mr Edward Waldo Forbes; ph in CUL

<sup>58</sup> Letter of Apr. 22, 1853

<sup>59</sup> But the reference is clearly to the telegraphic letter of Monday, Apr 25 William Emerson, Apr 26, endorsed 1853 (MS owned by Dr Haven Emerson), acknowledged the letter of the 25th and the three telegrams and explained that he had now made other arrangements and did not want the money but would still take it if his brother could not otherwise get 7% for it.

<sup>60</sup> MS owned by Mr. F W. Pratt; ph. in CUL. Apr 27 fell on Wednesday in 1853, the year which has been added, apparently in Alcott's hand

<sup>61.</sup> Probably Emerson had just received his brother William's letter of Apr 26 (endorsed 1853), saying that his wife might not be well enough to travel to Concord (MS owned by Dr. Haven Emerson). William and his family actually visited Concord a few days later (see a note on Apr 29, 1853)

<sup>62</sup> The lower part of the leaf has been cut away, probably for the signature, which must have been on the other side

<sup>63</sup> Doubtless for the railroad, from Boston to Concord and back Cf. Jan 4, 1850

TO WILLIAM EMERSON, CONCORD, APRIL 29, 1853 64

Concord April 29 1853

Dear William,

I ought to have had forethought enough to have mitigated the dolours of my tempestuous financial correspondence 65 by timely entreaty that you would come & spend Sunday here with Susan & the boy, whom we still look for, this morning, in spite of your menace about Susan's rheumatism. The next best thing to be done by you, if you have not already had the dutiful conscience to put yourself on the way, is, to take the train or boat of Saturday afternoon, &, from the poit of Framingham, or the port of Boston, to cause yourself to be trundled into this ancient town on Sunday morning, 66 which if you heroically do, we will ask your pardon for all the vexations with which we have to mented you by mail or wires, & thank you now & always Affectionately,

Waldo

Friday  $6\frac{1}{2}$  o'c.

To Abel Adams, Concord, April 30, 1853 67

Concord, 30 April, 1853

My dear friend,

Mr Hosmer came home last night well pleased with having seen you, & very proud of the praises his cow had obtained from Mr Hagar, & other farmers on the way I gave him your cheque for cheque for \$55. and asked him what his own charges were He said he had paid nearly or quite \$2 for the cow, and when I proposed to pay him this, & 5.00 for himself, — he said, that would not pay him more than a dollar a day for his time. He thought he ought to have ten dollars So I paid him ten dollars. I have no doubt that he has taken a good deal of time & pains about it, and I never dispute his charges, to myself, as I always find him fair

<sup>64</sup> MS owned by Mr Edward Waldo Forbes, ph in CUL

<sup>65</sup> Letters of Apr 10 and later, 1853

<sup>66.</sup> William Emerson, May 8 and 9, endorsed 1853 (MS owned by Dr Haven Emerson), tells of his return home, with his family, on May 3, from the visit at Concord

<sup>67</sup> MS owned by RWEMA, ph in CUL.

He was offered, on the way, \$80 for the cow in Lincoln

I hope you are well & strong, or will be so when you are righted & rested

Ever yours, R W Emeison

Abel Adams

To Charles Butler, Concord? May? c 5? 1853 [Second of the "several" letters mentioned in the note on Apr? 13? 1853]

To Charles Sumner, Concord? May? c 8? 1853 [Mentioned in May 12, 1853, to Delia Bacon, as not yet answered by Sumner ]

To Abel Adams, Concord, May 12, 1853 68

Concord 12 May 1853

My dear friend,

Your letter & its perfect account duly came I am not only glad it is settled, but glad for you, whom I hated to pester just now with my affairs I must try & come down to Lynn presently to know that rightly report yourself as getting well Dr Ware 69 spoke so firmly, when I saw him, that I trusted you would be quite sound before this. But you must be very careful

Yours affectionately, Waldo Emerson.

Abel Adams.

To Thomas Carlyle, Concord, May 12, 1853 70

Concord, 12 May, 1853.

My dear Carlyle,

Miss Bacon of New Haven, Connecticut, goes to London 71 to prosecute certain literary enquiries, which she has much at

- 68 MS owned by RWEMA, ph in CUL.
- 69 Probably the John Ware of earlier letters.
- 70 MS owned by the Folger Shakespeare Library, ph in CUL Cf. May 12? to Butler, and May 12, to Delia Bacon, 1853
  - 71 For her sailing from New York on May 14, 1853, and for the letters and the

heart. She is herself a lady of great worth, and is good scholar & writer enough to make the best statement of her opinions. Her studies respect English history, & mainly Shakspeare, & his times. Have you not a friend — Mr Spedding, who writes, or was writing Lord Bacon's Life? 72 If he is near you, & accessible, can you not obtain for Miss Bacon an interview with him? If to this you will add any instructions to Miss B., that will facilitate her access to the Library of the British Museum, you will effectually serve her.

Yours affectionately, R W Emerson

Thomas Carlyle, Esq.

To John Chapman, Concord? May 12? 1853 [Inclosed in May 12, 1853, to Delia Bacon.]

To James Martineau, Concord? May 12? 1853 [Inclosed in May 12, 1853, to Delia Bacon]

To Delia Salter Bacon, Concord, May 12, 1853 [MS owned by Miss Jessie Bacon; printed in Theodore Bacon, pp 58–59]

To Charles Butler, Concord? May 12? 1853 [See the note on Apr? 13? 1853 ]

To WILLIAM HENRY FURNESS, CONCORD, MAY 12, 1853
[MS owned by Mr Horace Howard Furness Jayne, printed in Records of a Lifelong Friendship, pp 88-89]

To Cornelia Kegwin, Concord? May? c 12? 1853 [Cornelia Kegwin, Springfield, III, May 19, 1853, says that she was glad to hear from Emerson and that the books were welcome ]

To Arthur Hugh Clough, Concord? May 15, 1853 [Bluebook List Cf letter 16 in Emerson-Clough Letters. The two letters may or may not relate to the same subject.]

72 James Spedding and his collaborators had long been at work on Francis Bacon and were not to finish for years to come,

To Abby Larkin Adams, Concord, May 20, 1853 78

Concord 20 May 1853

Dear Abby,

Will you not write me one line to say how you all do, & that your Uncle is better, & going to be strong again, at once? I went to Boston, two days ago, with full intent to see Lucy Emerson married 74 & to go to Lynn. I prospered in the first part of my enterprise, but was defeated in the last Now I cannot go again to town for a day or two more because of Ellen's departing, which is to be on Monday, & yet I wish to be exactly informed, that the head of the house is doing well You have had a pair at least of beautiful days this week, and a pair of the other kind With kindest regards from all this house to all in yours, Affectionately,

R W Emerson

Miss A L Adams.

TO WILLIAM EMERSON, BOSTON, MAY 24, 1853 75

Boston Athenaeum Tuesday, May 24 1853

Dear William,

We all read with concern & Mrs Sam¹ Ripley especially the news of the death of Noah Ripley & family.<sup>76</sup> Mrs R. wishes to be exactly informed where Sarah Ripley is.<sup>77</sup> She would like to communicate with her immediately If you know or can learn, will you please write.

Ellen goes to New York, tomorrow eve. in the Stonington boat with Mr Wheeler & Ida W. Mrs Meyner (?) a daughter of Mr W. invites

73 MS owned by RWEMA, ph in CUL.

74 Lucy, daughter of George B Emerson, of Boston, married John Lowell, a lawyer of the same city, on May 18, 1853 (MS 12th Registration 1853 Marriages, LXXI, 159, Suffolk and Worcester, in the State House, Boston)

75 MS owned by HCL; ph in CUL

76 For this Noah Ripley as adopted son of the Rev Lincoln Ripley and Phebe Emerson, see Henry P, William, and Samuel Warren, *The History of Waterford*, 1879, pp 284–285 He and his wife and two children perished when the "Jenny Lind" was destroyed by an explosion in San Francisco Bay, Apr 11, 1853 (*The Evening Post*, New York, May 12, 1853).

Ellen with Ida to stay a few days. I have charged Ellen to send a note to your office announcing her airival, & Mrs Meyner's address, so that William Jr may give her, when he is at leisure, a half hour of his time, & information whether you are at home yet, & when Ellen may go to see you She leaves N Y for Lenox, 78 on Monday.

We are all well Ezra Ripley brought his wife 79 to Concord on Sunday, a very pleasing bride Affectionately, with love to Susan, & to the boys,

Waldo

Abel Adams continues very weak & his hemorrhage retuins I am going today to Lynn to see him

To Abel Adams, Concord, May 27, 1853 80

Concord 27 May 1853

My dear Sir,

I am very glad that you continue to mend, and I think you cannot be too careful to make the improvement sure and lasting Lidian desires me to send her kindest regards to you & to Mrs Adams & the family & to say how much she regrets that debility & a country matron's cares have kept her a stranger to your house during all the last winter She has heard with great regret the details of your indisposition. Why need you go to town at all, on 1 June? Come, send me word to go for you, enclose your instructions, & see if I do not make a good collector & attorney for you

Yet, I see, Charles L.<sup>81</sup> can do better than any one. Well, do not you go.

Affectionately,

R.WE

Ellen went with the Wheelers to Boston to go to N Y on Wednesday P M <sup>82</sup> It stormed all night, & I cannot yet learn whether they went by land or water.

78 Cf later letters to Elizabeth Dwight Sedgwick, of Lenox, Mass She was the wife of Charles, brother of Catharine Sedgwick, the writer, and she was herself author of a number of books for children She conducted her school for girls from 1828 to 1864 (R DeWitt Mallary, Lenox, 1902, pp 22–23)

79 Ezra Ripley married Harriet Hayden on May 14 (Boston Daily Advertiser, May 18, 1853).

80 MS owned by RWEMA, ph in CUL

81 Probably the Charles Larkin of Sept 18, 1847

82 Cf the letter of same date to William Emerson

To William Emerson, Concord, May 27, 1853 83

Concord, 27 May, 1853

Dear William,

I learn with some shame from your note that I have never acknowledged your letter, & its enclosure of a mortgage \$4\$ which safely arrived I suppose I did not feel the pinch which usually afflicts me to punctually acknowledge a money letter, though I now see that this paper should be as strictly receipted for

Ellen, I hope, performed her part of duty She was charged to measure the chamber, & will report to you I trust she is safe in N Y, but I can hear nothing of her I put her into the train here with the Wheelers, on Wednesday, P M. for N Y, but can find nobody to tell me what became of her in that night's storm Lidian was sadly watchful & anxious. I am grieved to hear that Susan has been sick now when, I suppose, it is doubly vexatious to her out of her own house, & eager to make it ready

Bulkeley is here for a few days "to spend Election," 85 & very well, as you will see by the letter he so fairly writes.

Love from all of us to all of you.

Waldo

Abel Adams continues now I believe for a fortnight better, but he has been seriously weakened

Thanks for the news of Sarah R.86

To Charles King Newcomb, Concord, May 31, 1853 87

Concord, 31 May, 1853.

My dear Charles,

I am always late, and now late even in excusing my lateness. I have however all the MSS desired, 88 I believe, properly rolled up & ad-

- 83 MS owned by HCL, ph in CUL
- 84~ William Emerson, May 8 and 9~ (MS owned by Dr. Haven Emerson), sent "an assignment of J. A. Eaton's mortgage for \$1000 as a collateral security for the amount I owe you"
- 85 For the anniversary week of this year, see the Boston Daily Advertiser, May 23, 1853
  - 86 See a note on May 24, 1853
  - 87 MS owned by the Concord Free Public Library, ph in CUL
- 88 Newcomb, Providence, May 23, 1853, asked again for the return of the Margaret Fuller letters which belonged to him and to Mis. Whitman Sarah Helen Whitman, no doubt *Cf* May 28, 1852.

dressed, & will bring them to the Providence Express in Boston, on the first day I go thither which will be very soon.

Your handwriting was most welcome to me, though I had some misgiving of my own sins on seeing it But it dealt mercifully with me, & I live in hope of deserving better.

Yours affectionately, R. W Emerson

C. K. Newcomb.

To ABEL ADAMS, CONCORD, JUNE 3, 1853 89

Concord 3 June 1853

My dear friend

I am glad to see your sign manual to the fact that you had gone to Boston without harm. You must take such good care in the present tenderness of the body, that you shall be able henceforward to go as often as you wish

I am well-contented, of course, to receive such good account as you send me, of my affairs

Ever your obliged R W Emerson

Abel Adams

To Henry Wadsworth Longfellow, Concord, June 6, 1853

[MS listed and partly quoted in Anderson Galleries, Jan 9, 1922, and more fully quoted *ibid*, May 9–11, 1921, suggests Tuesday the 14th as the day on which Emerson and Hawthorne are to dine with Longfellow Longfellow replied.

"Cambridge June 8 "1853

"Dear Emerson,

"'Tuesday the  $14^{th}$ ' will suit me exactly The day shall be marked with a white stone!

"Please say this to Hawthorne, and that two o'clock is the hour.

"Yours ever"
"Henry W. Longfellow"]

To Elizabeth Dwight Sedgwick, Concord? June c. 7? 1853 [Mentioned in June 9, 1853 Mrs Sedgwick wrote, Lenox, Mass, June 1, 1853, that she had promised Ellen Emerson and her friend a room to themselves and

89 MS owned by RWEMA, ph in CUL

would see that they had it unless Emerson released her from that promise; she wrote again, June 9 following, that she would make the arrangements he wished ]

To William Emerson, Concord, June 8, 1853 80

Concord, 8 June, 1853

Dear William,

You told me that I might draw on you for part or the whole of the sum, say, \$375. which remains unsecured in your hands of the old G F. & W. E. debt What are the possibilities in that regard, at present?

I am slating & tinning & otherwise fortifying the roof of my house It has become a necessary process as the rain comes in & leaks through the walls by pailfuls It will cost me more than \$200 perhaps 250 to do what I wish Are you in condition to pay me 375? or any part of it, &, if any, what part? and when? 91 If you are not, as may easily happen to one who is building a house, — I will inquire if the Concord Savings Bank will lend the money.

We are all as well as usual We wish to know when you go into your house, & how you like it We have heard from Ellen at Lenox. But she found a third person to share her & Ida's room, — which was contrary to the stipulation we had made I remonstrated, 92 & have not heard again

Love to Susan & to the boys

Waldo

To Ellen Emerson, Concord, June 9, 1853 98

## Concord Thursday 9 June

Dear Ellen,

We are all uneasy today at getting no letter from you, none since Friday last, I believe. I hope the affair of the chamber has been arranged, ere this time. I wrote Mrs Sedgwick,<sup>94</sup> that I should rely on her to satisfy Ida & you with a convenient separate chamber; that you

- 90 MS owned by HCL; ph in CUL.
- 91. William Emerson, June 10, endorsed 1853 (MS owned by Dr Haven Emerson), said the \$375 would be available but asked a little warning He added that he and his family were gradually taking possession of their new Helvellyn.
  - 92. In June c 7? 1853
- 93 MS owned by RWEMA, ph. in CUL. June 9 fell on Thursday in 1853, the year indicated by evidence cited below.
  - 94. June c. 7? 1853

were both reasonable girls, & that what contented you would content us all I believe some parcels are in state of preparation for you, which I shall confide to the Lenox Express, as soon as they come to me You will like to know that Mr Whelan is actually tinning the roof of your chamber, today The rest of the house is to be slated, week after next 95 Nothing, I believe, has happened at home, of special interest — if any thing, — you will be pretty sure to hear of it, by Edith or Eddy. I fancied you would take a book or two more with you if you wish any, send for it. Do not lose any opportunity of out door walking or riding that offers learn to read latin, & to speak French, as fast as you can Mrs Ripley had the kindest words to say to me about you, the other evening, and yet, Mary Ferguson's praises of Miss Ellen, perhaps, I liked even better

Papa.

To William Emerson, Concord, June 10, 1853 96

Concord, 10 June, 1853

Dear William,

The carpet <sup>97</sup> arrived in perfect state, & richest white & crimson last night. Mother & Lidian & the children twain have all & severally much to say thereto Mother declares "it is a fit & a beautiful carpet, & that she is thankful to you & Susan, & cannot be thankful enough" And Lidian admires it, & the children who unrolled it, admire, in short, the walls rung with applause

I heartily give you joy on entering the new house It is a great prosperity, and seems one of the most deep & intimate pieces of comfort that human life admits Ellen sent us good accounts of house & householders, as I have written you yesterday 98

Love to all,

Waldo -

<sup>95</sup> Cf other letters of June, 1853

<sup>96</sup> MS owned by HCL, ph in CUL

<sup>97</sup> William Emerson, June 9, endorsed 1853 (MS owned by Dr Haven Emerson), says that the new carpet for his mother has been forwarded Cf Apr 2, 1853, to William

<sup>98</sup> It is perhaps impossible to say whether this is a reference to a lost letter actually dated June 9 or to the letter of June 8, 1853 Cf a note on June 30 following I am inclined to believe that the letter of June 8 is actually meant. Meantime, Emerson did write to Ellen on the 9th and might easily have confused the two dates

To Emily Mervine Drury, Concord, June 12, 1853 99

Concord 12 June Mass 1853

My dear Mrs Drury,

I cannot quite make out whether it is on the 14 or on the 17th that you go to the woods I shall take the advantage of the doubt to thank you for your kind & welcome note, trusting that this acknowledgment will reach you first or last. Well, it is pleasant to go to the woods in good company, & with heyday, & bonbons, & comfort, & gentlemen & ladies, & also with the legs of horses But who daie go to the woods without all these, to poverty, & necessity, & living alone, or with sick, sour, & dependent people, and to ask nothing & expect nothing further? then to match the solitude you find, with the solitude you bring, — desart with desart, — & to find yourself whole & happy? I have seen or heard of a right hermit or two, when I was young, who have put me out of conceit with such country life as I ordinarily see - But before I come to the heart of it, let me say, that I grieve at these sad particulars you tell me, - the loss of your friend at Canandaigua, and now the death of Mr Nicholson, - I knew nothing, but hoped he was long ago well again I had a very agreeable half hour with Dr N,100 & fancied that the family were of highest value at Cleveland, representing a finer culture than could be found far & wide around them, & I valued them for my friend there, Mrs Vaughan 101 I am glad Mrs N has gone to England She could not do better. "We must keep our friendships in repair," Dr Johnson said,102 - Ah yes, but it does not always appear possible I suppose the only secret that gives us power over social nature, as over all nature, is, worth, is to deserve But I am to thank you for your kindest invitations, which I like very well to receive, though, I see well, there is no strong probability of my seeing the Sinnamahoning forest 103

<sup>99</sup> MS owned by Mr W T H Howe, ph in CUL

<sup>100</sup> Presumably the Dr William A Nicholson of July 137 1848, who is also mentioned in the note on a letter of November of the same year Miss Marilla W Freeman informs me that a physician of that name appears in the Cleveland directories in 1850 and 1853

<sup>101</sup> See May 20, 1850

<sup>102</sup> Boswell, The Life of Samuel Johnson, London, 1846, II, 52

<sup>103</sup> In northern Pennsylvania, where, it seems, the Drurys were accustomed to go in summer

this summer. However, all joy dwell in its shades & its sunshine! With kind remembrance to Mr Drury, & to your sister,

Your friend,

Mrs Drury.

R. W Emerson

And so there is no room to get at the heart of the matter at all, & I shall have to write again!

TO WILLIAM EMERSON, CONCORD, JUNE 15, 1853 104

Concord, 15 June, 1853

Dear William,

Since you so consent, I shall be glad to receive \$375 105 on the 1 July

We have good accounts from Ellen, since I wrote you Mrs Sedgwick also has written me explanations, & promise of speedy satisfaction to all parties The death of Mrs Bigelow (Susan Sturgis) 108 is very tragic. It is believed she took arsenic, which she is said to have bought herself at a shop. She was Caroline T 's youngest sister, beautiful, brilliant, with children, &, apparently, happy in all respects in her condition. I met her one evening, three weeks ago, at a little party, & found her sparkling in talk as ever

I was, yesterday, at Mr Longfellow's,<sup>107</sup> who gave a sort of farewell dinner to Hawthorne who goes to Liverpool.<sup>108</sup> Lowell, Clough, young Eliot Norton, & one or two more were there; — a very agreeable dinner.

In the morning, I saw the Sardinian frigate 109 in Boston harbor, & went into the new clipper building in McKay's Shipyard, 110

104 MS owned by HCL, ph in CUL.

105 Cf June 8, 1853.

106 Her death at Woburn, Mass, on June 9, is reported in the Boston Daily Advertiser of June 11, 1853

107 Longfellow's MS diary (owned by the Trustees of the Longfellow House, Cambridge) gives a fuller account of the dinner of June 14 than has yet been printed

108 Hawthorne, with "wife, 3 children and 2 servants," sailed in the "Niagara" from Boston, July 6, bound for Liverpool, William D Ticknor was a passenger on the same boat (Boston Daily Advertiser, July 7, 1853).

109 The Sardinian frigate "San Giovanni" arrived off the port of Boston, from New York, on June 5 and was towed into the harbor the following day (Boston Daily Advertiser, June 6 and 7, 1853).

110 A more detailed account of the clipper is in Journals, VIII, 374 These were busy days at the McKay yards On May 7 the "Chariot of Fame" was launched there (Daily Evening Transcript, May 7, 1853), and, on Oct 22, the "Romance of the Sea" (ibid, Oct. 24) It was on Sept. 4 of the same year that the climax of clipper building was reached in the launching of the ill-starred "Great Republic," 325' x 53', said to have been the world's largest ship (Richard C McKay, Some Famous Sailing Ships and their Builder, Donald McKay, 1928, pp. xiii, 232, and 370).

called "King of the Clippers," which measures 285 ft in length, by 50 ft

Love to you all!

Waldo.

To James Russell Lowell, Concord, June 15, 1853 111

Concord, 15 June.

My dear Lowell,

It strikes me that I said, Come next Tuesday to Concord, — for, in a life so short & uncertain, to have named a later day, would be risky to to ridicule But it is next Monday & Tuesday, & thence onward, that tinners & slaters 112 are to uncover my roof & endanger all the precinct below with their missiles, so that I meant to say, Come on the Tuesday following, namely, 28th instant, 118 & be safe as well as welcome And do not fail to encourage the heart of Mrs Lowell to 114 to defend her from sunstroke & rain We shall be heartily glad to see you both You are to arrive here at 1 o'clock.

Ever yours,

To Edward Fordham Flower, Concord? June 16? 1853 [Inclosed in June 16, 1853, to Delia Bacon For the later interest of Flower's wife in Miss Bacon, see the letters of Feb 18 and 25, 1858]

To Arthur Helps, Concord, June 16, 1853 115

Concord 16 June Mass 1853

My dear Helps,

I wish to introduce to your acquaintance Miss Bacon, of New Haven, Connecticut, who is in London with a sole view to certain liter-

- 111 MS owned by HCL, ph in CUL A "'53" at the end of the date line is, I think, Lowell's, and is, at all events, correct Probably Emerson refers to a conversation with Lowell at the dinner for Hawthorne (cf. the letter of the same date to William Emerson)
  - 112 Cf other letters of this month
  - 113 June 28 fell on Tuesday in 1853
- 114 The remainder of this second leaf has been cut away. Apparently two or three lines of the MS are lacking here. The other side of the missing fragment contained the lower part of the word "Ever" and, no doubt, the signature, below it.
- 115 MS owned by Miss Jessie Bacon; ph in CUL Cf the letter of the same date to Delia Bacon

ary inquiries, which she is eminently qualified to prosecute I shall be glad if she shall have the opportunity of an interview with you Specially, if you can open to her any literary aids in the direction of Queen-Elizabeth-times, you will serve a lady of great talent & merit

Affectionately yours, R. W Emerson

Arthur Helps, Esq.

To Delia Salter Bacon, Concord, June 16 1853 116

Concord 16 June Mass 1853

My dear Miss Bacon,

I am exceedingly mortified that I neglected so long to complete the little list of letters I was to furnish Sumner to my chagrin, replied, that he had disused all correspondence with his English friends so long, that he did not feel authorized to write them <sup>117</sup>

At this late day, I still think it may possibly serve a purpose if you have a note to Mr Flower 118 & to Mr Helps 119 So here they are, with best congratulations & hopes

Respectfully, R W Emerson

Miss D S Bacon

over

Mr Moxon, who is, I think, Mi Helps's publisher, will give his present address

To Abby Larkin Adams, Concord, June 21, 1853 120

Concord, 21 June 1853

Dear Abby,

I wish you would send me a word of good news about you all, & specially of your Uncle. Slating & tinning, as well as having & hoe-

- 116 MS owned by Miss Jessie Bacon, ph in CUL
- 117 This was in answer to May? c 89 1853, no doubt
- 118 June 16? 1853
- 119 June 16, 1853, to Helps
- 120 MS owned by RWEMA, ph in CUL.

ing & reading & writing have kept me fast at home of late. And when I was in Boston, some one told me that he was suffering from that old nervous vigilance, from which he was suffering many years ago. In these hot days, your shore must be delicious, & ought to give sweet sleep. Give my love to him & your Aunt, & tell them, I hope it does. Neither, I have heard, is Abby the Third 121 entirely strong. But I cannot hold any of you excusable for infirmities.

Your friend, R. W. E.

Miss Adams

To Ellen Emerson, Concord, June 21, 1853 122

Concord 21 June, 1853

Dear Ellen,

We have all thanked you for your letters, which have told your story very truly. Your mother has not tallied strength enough yet, to collect & pack the parcel for the Expressman, but we shall try to get it sent this week. For the lessons, I do not wonder there is a little perplexity in the first days of the new school But if you keep your own eye on the books you value most, they will, in the course of the year, take their right place. Tell Miss Grace, yourself, how much you wish to speak French, & that she must please be strict with you in requiring it of you in the school, — & out of school, if she will be so good. Your letter tells how much you enjoyed the visit of Mr Wheeler,128 & his kind care, [care to the extent of a fine journey one rarely finds ]124 and he has himself told us how well he has settled the matter of the chamber. For Ida, I am very glad that she is to have the luxury of her horse, nor must you suffer her to lend it to you on any day when she might think of riding I wish you to go, or ask Mr Farley 125 to go for you, to the stable, & secure a gentle horse for you for a few experimental rides. But of this, too, you must

<sup>121</sup> Probably Abby Larkin, cf letters of Nov 3, 1847, and July 2, 1852, both to Abel Adams

<sup>122</sup> MS owned by RWEMA, ph in CUL

<sup>123</sup> The father of Ellen Emerson's roommate, Ida Wheeler, is frequently mentioned in later letters. He was doubtless the S. G. Wheeler of Nov. 26, 1852

<sup>124</sup> Emerson's own square brackets

<sup>125</sup> Perhaps the F D Failey, secretary and librarian of the Lenox Library, who wrote from Lenox, Mass, Oct. 1, 1855, thanking Emerson for aiding the funds of the Library

judge of the general practicability as to the roads, the possibility of riding alone, the escort, & the rest. Keep up a brave heart, my dear child, as true persons always may! Papa.

For riding, I enclose 5.00

To Abel Adams, Concord, June 23, 1853 126

Concord 23 June 1853

My dear Sir,

I have duly received your note <sup>127</sup> announcing your payment to the Atlantic Bank of say \$165. on account of my mother's note, & Mrs Brown's & my Boston & Providence dividends. I was on the point of writing you to say, Shall I not go myself? But I considered that you would probably need to be in town, on your own affairs. But you might have added to your kind communication one word to say that you were stronger, — which, I hope, is true. We are very noisy & littered with slating, just now. And, yesterday, a shower caught us, & the roof was a sieve But, I hope, for the last time, for some years.

With kindest remembrance to the ladies, Yours, Abel Adams.

R. W. Emerson

To Abby Larkin Adams, Concord, June 27, 1853 128

Concord 27 June Monday

Dear Abby,

You have not made any reply to the note of interrogation I despatched to you last week.<sup>129</sup> If the note miscarried, it was simply a request that you would send me exact tidings of your Uncle's health I have a note from him, since, certifying me that he has been in Boston; but he does not say one word, good or bad, of his bodily condition.

The slaters are gone. My house has a stone cap, with a tin visor; but

```
126 MS owned by RWEMA; ph. in CUL
```

<sup>127.</sup> Dated Lynn, Mass, June 20, 1853

<sup>128.</sup> MS owned by RWEMA; ph. in CUL.

<sup>129.</sup> June 21, 1853, to Abby Adams.

the painters & the masons are come or coming There is no peace for the sons of men. <sup>180</sup> We are losing Hawthorne, who sails on the 6 July <sup>131</sup> Ellen begins to write happily from her new home

Yours faithfully, R W. Emerson

Miss Abby L. Adams.

To William Emerson, Concord, June 30, 1853 182

Concord, 30 June, 1853.

Dear William,

I received this morning, your note <sup>133</sup> & its enclosed cheque for three hundred seventy five dollars, which is the right amount My house has at last got its stone cap & tin visor; &, I hope, will long defy the rain & snow; and this money will pay the cap-maker, at least If you must be sick, — which I grieve to hear, — you will have the comfort of a good house to be sick in; — which softens the pain. And, it seems, you are to have priest & chapel & bell, <sup>134</sup> too, at last, after dwelling in your heathen island so long. I do not know what letter of mine you may have lost, or whether any <sup>135</sup> I wrote one to acknowledge the arrival of the carpet for Mamma, <sup>136</sup> & to announce the great favor it found Other occasion, I do not now recall. Once I wrote to say, I had received the mortgage, <sup>137</sup> which, you feared, had miscarried. Mother is pretty well, & still downstairs, — the new repairs of her chamber not being quite completed Love to Susan, & to the Sons, — alas! fast ceasing

- 130 Cf Jeremiah, 6 14 The phrase "sons of men" is common in the Bible, but the combination Emerson uses does not seem to occur.
  - 131 See a note on June 15, 1853, to William Emerson.
  - 132 MS owned by HCL; ph. in CUL
  - 133 Of June 29, endorsed 1853 (owned by Dr Haven Emerson)
- "We dedicate our little Church today" (*ibid*). An account of the dedication of the Church of the Redeemer, at New Brighton, Staten Island, on June 29, 1853, was printed in *The Christian Examiner*, LV, 310
- 135 William wrote in his letter of June 29, cited above "I believe I am your debtor for 2 or 3 short epistles, and one of them, dated the 11th June, mentioned your having written the day preceding; but that letter I have not rec'd I believe I had one dated on the 9th, which did not contain what you mentioned on the 11th having written, viz. of Ellen's contentment." For the real or, more probably, imaginary letter of June 9, see a note on June 10, 1853 It is pretty obvious that the letter William Emerson speaks of as dated June 11 was actually the letter of June 10 Apparently no letters were lost.
  - 136. June 10, 1853
  - 137. May 27, 1853, to William Emerson.

to be boys. Charles Lamb said at Eton, "What pity that these fine boys should turn into frivolous members of Parliament!" 138

Waldo.

To Ellen Emerson, Concord, July 8, 1853 189

Concord – 8 July 1853

Dear Ellen.

Do not omit to find or make an occasion to tell Miss Grace <sup>140</sup> that it is a principal point with you to learn to speak French, &, at all events, that papa, who knows that no French man or woman ever set foot in Concord, was on the verge of sending you to a convent in Montreal, for no other purpose I was glad that when the bell called you downstairs, & your friend called you upstairs, you obeyed your friend, & disobeyed the bell. Earl Grey said, when the nobles were threatened, "I shall stand by my order," — and that is the rule of good sense. I am glad to see by your letters that your time is well filled, & the days are not long enough at Lenox to allow you to be homesick. Mrs Tappan wrote me that she was, one day, on her way to call upon you, <sup>141</sup> & met you. Since, she has lost her sister, whom you might have seen at Mrs Hoopers, <sup>142</sup> apparently in brilliant health. I enclose \$21.00 for your debt to Mrs Farley. <sup>143</sup>

Papa.

## To Abraham Jackson, Concord? July 11, 1853

[Jackson, Plymouth, Mass, July 12, 1853, acknowledges this letter and says he thinks the Winslow House should sell for about \$3000]

- 138 In "My Relations," Essays of Elia As usual, the quotation is not exact
- 139 MS owned by RWEMA, ph in CUL.
- 140 Cf June 21, 1853, to Ellen Emerson
- 141 The MS has been damaged by water and the words "call upon you" are only doubtfully legible
- 142 Ellen Sturgis Hooper and Caroline Sturgis Tappan were sisters The death of their sister Mrs Bigelow is recorded in June 15, 1853, to William Emerson
- 143 Ellen wrote from Lenox, July 6, 1853, sending the monthly bill for her share of the rooms at Mis Farley's which she occupied with Ida Wheeler perhaps the bill included board.

To Charles King Newcomb, Concord, July 11, 1853 144

Concord, 11 July, 1853

My dear Charles,

I fear there is no help in Concord, or in the world, for the missing letters 145 Long since, Mrs Fuller & Mrs Channing made up with much care all the parcels of letters to be returned, — of which that sent to you was one But many letters, & those perhaps the best, never came back to these ladies For, when the "Memoirs" were being prepared, William Channing undertook to arrange from all the letters in our possession the European journal, — & where we had not a copy, or where nearly the whole letter was available, it was sewed in, (with erasures & brackets) into its place, & went to the printer. When all this "copy" came back, it was too much soiled & injured to be worth preserving - I remember, however, that far the largest part was copied by one clerk, & only now & then an original letter sewed in to these leaves - As the most part was only a transcript, all of it perished When your letter came, & ever since, Mrs Channing has been shut up from my sight by the birth & nursing of an infant son. I shall see her soon; but I date not promise to you or to Mrs Whitman any hope of recovering lost letters

I think, when you wrote me, you had not heard of Caroline's loss of her sister Susan <sup>146</sup> I had spent an evening in her company, a fortnight before her death, & did not dream of the swift eclipse of one so brilliant

How gladly I would join you in any journey to White Hills, or Blue Springs, or whatever place or person might really attract you. But neither you nor I value amusement, & I fear that the hill or the valley that can call out the spirit, is not down in the Guide Book Besides, you scorn calculation, so we will trust to the arrangements of the Supreme Ordainer.

Ever yours affectionately R. W. Emerson

#### Charles K Newcomb

<sup>144</sup> MS owned by the Concord Free Public Library, ph in CUL

<sup>145</sup> For Emerson's sending a package of MSS in reply to an earlier request from Newcomb, see May 31, 1853 When Newcomb wrote again, Providence, June 20, 1853, he acknowledged the MSS, but reported a complaint from Mrs Whitman that at least one of heis—and that the best—failed to come.

<sup>146.</sup> Cf June 15, 1853, to William Emerson.

To Ellen Emerson, Concord, July 14, 1853 147

Concord 14 July 1853

Dear Ellen,

We are all so much pleased with your faithful letters, that it behoves us each to write you something in turn, & not let you go for a week, as you say has happened, without a word from home. You will probably have heard of the death of Mr Gourgas, who is a very serious loss to this town & community. We attended his funeral yesterday. I do not know whether you have any habit of writing to Abby.

I think it a little doubtful whether your Mother reaches Lenox, this summer She will probably go to Plymouth in August, &, after that, will be expecting you home in September, which comes so soon; and you know she is a bad traveller But we will see.

I read something in one of your letters about doubting to spend money You will have to use your own judgment in all such cases, but it often happens that we must spend, as the only way we happen to have of gratifying a friend Then spend, of course The children are very well & happy & Eddy likely enough to get a third approbation 149 this week Papa.

I believe your box goes to Boston today, on its way to Lenox

## TO RICHARD FREDERIC FULLER, CONCORD? JULY 17? 1853

[Fuller, Boston, July 18, 1853, acknowledges the letter as received that day and says he is ready to make an arrangement, he is willing to write to Emerson's dictation, to read MSS, and to correct proof and serve in any other way Cf. Sept 7, 1853 ]

TO WILLIAM EMERSON, CONCORD, JULY 19, 1853 150

Concord, 19 July, 1853

Dear William,

I meant to have replied at once to your note accompanying William Jr's academic invitation <sup>151</sup> Wife & children & I will each

147 MS owned by RWEMA, ph in CUL

148. Francis R Gourgas died July 12 Attention was called to the funeral at Concord on the 13th by the presence there of a delegation from the state convention at Boston of which he had been a member (Boston Daily Advertiser, July 13 and 14, 1853)

149 For "approbations" at school, cf the letters of July 27 and 28, and July 30, 1849

150 MS owned by HCL; ph in CUL

151 William Emerson, July 14, endorsed 1853 (MS owned by Dr Haven Emer-

in turn or some together be glad to see the new house containing you all, & contenting you all And the 27 July is still so far distant as to allow me two or three chances to measure its possibilities

Today I have your new letter & its enclosed cheque for \$33 and have every reason to be satisfied with your arrangements. You have a long memory too for a moderate benefit. I only remember I was well scared, as if some great evil was likely to befall you

I will try to send you the promissory note you speak of today, if not, I will soon

My house, I flatter myself, is rainproof But we have as yet little opportunity of knowing Mother's chamber is carpeted painted & papered & looks very well & she herself is comfortable, & becomes it, as she becomes all chambers. We have just now no parlor for the mason has left it half-ceiled, for a week. We shall not dare ask people who have just built a house, to come a visiting, for a long time, but when you have sat in every one of your rooms, & stuffed things into every one of your closets, then you must come & tell me how to build a new kitchen, or enlarge the old one. Love to Susan dear, & to the boys, & to the Young Man.

Waldo

To Abby Larkin Adams, Concord, July 21, 1853 152

Concord 21 July, 1853

Dear Abby,

If Mr Shackford should tell you that he saw me at Lynn Depot, yesterday, on the way to Nahant, —I hope you will face him down that he must have mistaken the person, as you are certain that I did not come to your house during the day —And yet, I myself have a kind of remembrance of being at Nahant, with Mr Alcott, in the afternoon. And, in fact, I was much vexed at the going so near your gate, & missing it. We left Nahant an hour before the coach did, meaning to make a call at your house But, as before, I miscalculated the time for that long beach, & had no minutes to spare, as we neared the railroad

son), said that William, Jr, had got through his last examination very well. He invited his brother to attend the commencement The New-York Daily Tribune, July 28, 1853, which tells of the commencement program at Columbia on the preceding day, shows that "Wm Emerson, Jr, was the orator for the English Salutatory Oration" and devotes some space to a summary of the address, which he delivered "in a very eloquent manner."

<sup>152</sup> MS owned by RWEMA, ph in CUL

In the morning, at Cambridge, I saw Mrs Nash, who is going to Phillips' Beach; <sup>153</sup> & I wish you particularly to persuade your Aunt, when she rides out, to call on her, — you too, be sure, — never mind the rules, if, as is very likely, she has not yet returned your call. For she seems to me to be very lonely, & would be a great deal happier for a few good acquaintances I was very glad to hear your cheerful news of your Uncle's health, and hope to see you all shortly Yours

R W. Emerson

## To Caroline Sturgis Tappan, Concord? July 22, 1853 154

x x x I believe my slowness to write letters has grown from the experience that some of my friends have been very impatient of my generalizings, as we weary of any trick, whilst theirs are still sweet to me x x Yet I am incurable, &, to this day, only rightly feel myself, when I meet somebody whose habit of thought, at least, holds the world in solution, if I cannot find one whose will does Friends are few, thoughts are few, facts few - only one, one only fact, now tragically, now tenderly, now exultingly illustrated in sky, in earth, in men & women, Fate, Fate. The universe is all chemistry, with a certain hint of a magnificent Whence or Whereto gilding or opalizing every angle of the old salt-acid acidsalt, endlessly reiterated & masqueraded thro' all time & space & form The addition of that hint everywhere, saves things Heavy & loathsome is the bounded world, bounded everywhere. An immense Boston or Hanover Street with mountains of ordinary women, trains & trains of mean, leathern men all immoveably bounded, no liquidity of hope or genius But they are made chemically good, like oxen. In the absence of religion, they are polarized to decorum, wh. is its blockhead, — thrown mechanically into parallelism with the high Whence & Whither, wh. makes mountains of rubbish reflect the morning sun & the evening star And we all are privy counsellors to that Hint wh homeopathically doses the system, & can cooperate with the slow & secular escape of these oxen & semi-oxen from their quadruped estate, & invite them to be men & hail them such. I do not know - now that Stoicism & Christianity have for two milleniums preached liberty, somewhat fulsomely — but it is the turn of Fatalism. And it has great conveniences for a public

<sup>153.</sup> Phillips Beach and Nahant are both near Lynn Beach, where Abel Adams and his family were spending the summer

<sup>154</sup> MS owned by RWEMA, ph in CUL. This is an incomplete copy in Cabot's hand. The copyist has given the date and the name of the person addressed. The lecture on "Fate" was first delivered more than a year earlier (see a note on Dec 25, 1851), but The Conduct of Life was still years in the future.

creed Fatalism, foolish & flippant, is as bad as Unitarianism or Mormonism But Fatalism held by an intelligent soul who knows how to humour & obey the infinitesimal pulses of spontaneity, is by much the truest theory in use All the great would call their thought fatalism, or concede that ninetynine parts are nature & one part power, tho' that hundredth is elastic, miraculous, &, whenever it is in energy, dissolving all the rest.  $x \times x$ 

To Abraham Jackson, Concord? July 24? 1853

[Jackson, Plymouth, Mass, Sept 5, 1853, acknowledged "Yours of the  $24^{\rm th}$  of July" (but the figures are somewhat doubtfully legible). Jackson stated that the person interested in the Winslow House had not been able to arrange for the money Cf July 11, 1853, to Jackson]

To James Russell Lowell, Concord, July 27, 1853 155

Concord Monday 27 July

My dear Lowell,

I am mortified that I am not yet ready to say, Come under my roof My house has got a good stone cap, within a few days, but work makes work. Painter & mason delay to come, & the painter arriving, only demolishes hitherto Have pity on me, since comfort & study are now at an end, & do not cease to be bound to me, when these hinderers are gone

Yours faithfully, R W Emerson

J R. Lowell.

To Abel Adams, Concord, August 3, 1853 156

Concord, 3 August, 1853

My dear friend,

I received, last night, on my return from a week's excursion to New York <sup>157</sup> & Berkshire, your note & its enclosed cheque for

155 MS owned by HCL, ph in CUL. July 27 did not fall on Monday in 1853, but Lowell wrote above the heading of this letter, "Emerson — 27 July 1853", Lowell's date fits the accounts of roof-mending in other letters of the summer, and a study of the paper used leads likewise to the conviction that 1853 is correct

156 MS owned by RWEMA, ph. in CUL.

157 It seems probable that Emerson had attended the Columbia commencement on July 27 and heard his nephew's oration (cf. July 19, 1853).

seventy dollars. I was very glad to see firm hand as always, and always for my benefit. and especially glad to be assured that you quite strong again Lidian, I find, is at Plymouth for a few days; Edith & Edward are huckleberrying here in vacation, Ellen I found very well-placed & happy at Lenox, & "has not regretted one single day that she went there", means to stay a year & a half, instead of a year.

I hope to make amends to myself for losing my call on you, by a new attempt, before long, &, with love to your family, am

Yours,

R. W. Emerson.

Abel Adams.

To William Emerson, Concord, August 4, 1853 158

Concord 4 Aug 1853

Dear William

I was vexed to leave New York <sup>159</sup> without seeing you once more, as I meant. But I found James, & he had much to say, & kept me long, then Mrs Meyner, then I met Putnam the bookseller, & rode a mile further in an omnibus, to talk with him of Miss Bacon, and, at last, leaving town in the 3 o'clock train for Bridgeport & Lenox, I just reached the cars in time I found Ellen very well & she had not regretted the coming to Lenox, a single day I spent a couple of days at Mrs Tappan's, & Ellen & Ida Wheeler spent Sunday there.

Home on Tuesday eve. Lidian is still at Plymouth, & my parlour, just new ceiled under its new tins, was all afloat with water, which had leaked like Concord river. I sent the tinman word that he had made a mistake, made me a colander instead of a pan, and he came & penitently pounded & soddered, all yesterday, & last night it rained again, & today we are swimming in water as before! Meantime, if the tins & leads ever should get tight & shed water, the brand-new ceiling is ruined & must come down. Mother is very well & the children two & they thank Haven & Charles for the squibs. My love to Susan. I had no time to speak to either of you in my short visit.

Waldo

To Thomas Carlyle, Concord, August 10, 1853 [MS owned by RWEMA; printed in *C-E Corr*, 1886]

<sup>158</sup> MS owned by HCL, ph in CUL

<sup>159</sup> Cf Aug 3, 1853

To Ellen Emerson, Concord, August 13, 1853 160

Concord 13 Aug 1853

Dear Ellen,

Do not read, or, much less, write, a line, in the evening Strike off all your letters, though we shall be sorry to lose them, except once a fortnight one to your mother, to say what you want And do not read a line, by day, more than is required, — and, in three or four weeks, or with the first cool weather, I think you will perceive your eyes are stronger.

If I understand the projectors, your box or bundle, Number I is to go on Monday, to Boston, & should reach you, on Tuesday night I fear, it will be impossible to send any plums in it, since, though we have a profusion of them, they ripen to rotness <sup>161</sup> in a few hours, & cannot be kept they are not of as good flavor this year as usual. I will try to have Bleak House <sup>162</sup> put in, & you can send No 17 home at your lessure Send me the flower.

The repairs of the parlour proceed so slowly, that I do not think it will be finished & furnished before your vacation Yesterday Mr Ashurst, a member of the British Parliament was here, & brought, by way of introduction, a letter from his daughter Mrs Biggs, transcribing a copy of verses you sent me in England about Edward. <sup>163</sup> I will find in my MSS, for I seldom write, a pair of lines that will content Mr Gibbons. <sup>164</sup>

Papa

To Elien Emerson, Concord, August 19, 1853 165

Concord, 19 August, 1853

Dear Ellen.

I am sorr[y]<sup>166</sup> to hear, this morning, that you did not get your box punctually, which I sent up the road that it might arrive the

- 160 MS owned by RWEMA, ph in CUL
- 161 This spelling is not the only sign that the letter was hastily written
- 162 The Dickens novel was still appearing in monthly parts
- 163 See Jan. 24, 1848 William Henry Ashurst was known as a solicitor, but he was not at any time a member of Parliament Another person of the same name had been elected a member several times during the years 1815–1826.
  - 164 See Aug 19, 1853
  - 165. MS owned by RWEMA, ph in CUL
  - 166 The MS, like many other MSS of letters to Ellen, has been damaged by water.

quicker. The little box of plums will surely rot. If it has not yet come send me word. I shall inform Mr Staples who sent it, today, & set him on inquiring I am sorry for Mrs Sedgwick's order respecting riding Does it include rides in the saddle? I talked with Mr Curtis about letting you a horse some times, & he promised that he would, as soon the first pressure of summer riding was over and if Mrs S. permits, I will send you a note to Mr Curtis reminding him of his promise I have written a quatrain, which you can send to Mr Gibbons, 167 & tell him, I wish it was merrier, but I seldom write verses, & must take what comes Alice & Charles J. 168 have been here a couple of days, & Charley is still here. We are all very well, but the repairs of the house are not yet finished Spare your eyes; but, meantime, you can use your ears, if you will speak French.

Papa

To William Emerson, Concord, August 25, 1853 169

Concord, 25 August, 1853

Dear William,

I hardly dare say Yes to your proposition,<sup>170</sup> yet am more unwilling to say No. But a circumstance comes in aid or promising to aid me The carpenters are to come next week & when they come will probably spoil two days for me, for they are to work between the parlor & my study. If they only make their usual delay in keeping their day, they will be here when you are ready to go. I will venture to promise to be ready when you arrive, — barring contingences. And, meantime, we shall eagerly expect you. Bring with you Wilkinson's book

167 Ellen had written from Lenox, July 24, 1853, explaining that she had promised "Mr Gibbons (Sally's brother)" an autograph Ellen wrote again, Aug 28, 1853, that she had given Sally the autograph to send to Willie Gibbons William Gibbons (1834–1855) carried on an extensive correspondence with his sisters during their years in school at Lenox (Theodore Tebbets, A Memoir of William Gibbons, privately printed, nd, pp. 5 and 15–16). A copy of A Memoir, inscribed to Lidian Emerson, is still in the Emerson House "Sally" Gibbons became the wife of Emerson's nephew William (see a note on Apr 15, 1858, to William Emerson).

168 Emerson's niece and nephew Alice Bridge Jackson and Charles Francis Jackson (W. D Bridge, Genealogy of the John Bridge Family, 1924, pp. 322-328)

169 MS owned by HCL, ph. in CUL.

170 William Emerson, Aug. 22, 1853 (MS owned by Dr Haven Emerson), reminded his brother of their proposed plan—apparently discussed during Emerson's recent visit to New York—for an excursion to Cape Cod together Cf Sept 7, 1853.

on "Human Body," 171 if you have done with it Love to Susan and to the Boys.

Waldo

To Henry James, Sr, Concord, August 29, 1853 172

Concord 29 August Mass. 1853 —

My dear James,

I brought away from West Fourteenth Street <sup>173</sup> Causeries de Lundi, <sup>2</sup> vols, <sup>174</sup> Originaux du XVIII<sup>eme</sup> Siecle, <sup>175</sup> Filles d'Eve, <sup>176</sup> & , five volumes in all, and having conveyed them in safety as far as Lenox, Mass. was there induced, by the statements made to me by Mrs Tappan, of the extreme destitution of books under which that country is suffering, to leave three of the five, to wit, "Causeries," & a book whose name I have forgotten, for the present supply of such as were ready to perish. If in their hunger they do not devour paper & binding & all, they will presently come to me, &, in good time, to you again.

But my principal motive to this writing, is, to give you notice, that a very agreeable English gentleman, Mr Charles D. Morris, has just now taken up his quarters in New York. I remember, he arrived in this country a year ago, & brought me letters to Concord He is, or was then, Fellow of Oriel College, Oxford. Last winter, I met him at Saint Louis. He was travelling with another Englishman, Mr Clay He came to my room at the Planters House,<sup>177</sup> one day, & told me he wished very much to marry a lady whom he had met in this country, and, as that step would involve loss of his Fellowship, & of English prospects, he asked my opinion about the expenses of living here, & whether Greek could be brought to market. He now writes me from the Clarendon Hotel, N. Y, that he has gone to England; returned hither, married; & means to

<sup>171</sup> See Aug 8, 1851

<sup>172</sup> MS owned by Mr Henry James, ph in CUL

<sup>173.</sup> James lived at 58 West Fourteenth St. (The New York City Directory for 1852-1853). For the recent visit to New York, cf. the letters of Aug 3 and 4, 1853

<sup>174</sup> A second edition of Sainte-Beuve's Causeries du lundi had begun to appear at Paris in 1852

<sup>175</sup> I have not identified this, but Paul de Musset's Originaux du XVIIe siècle, 3d ed., had appeared at Paris in 1848.

<sup>176</sup> This was doubtless Arsène Houssaye's novel, published in 1852

<sup>177.</sup> Cf Dec 25, 1852 ff

take a few private pupils, if he can find them, in N. Y: — has letters from the Provost of Oriel to Bp. Wainwright, <sup>178</sup> — and asks counsel about methods, &c. I wish you will find time to go to the Clarendon, & call on him. You will find him a gentleman, & a manly, sensible, good fellow Perhaps you. Perhaps you will know who should introduce him to Mr Bristed, <sup>179</sup> who certainly ought to know that Oxford Greek is to be had I would give Morris a letter to you, but it is so uncertain when you will be in town As this is load enough for those broad benevolent shoulders of yours, I will keep my thoughts for a new letter.

H. James.

Yours affectionately RW Emerson

TO HENRY WHITNEY BELLOWS, CONCORD, AUGUST 29? 1853 180

Concord August

My dear Mr Bellows,

There is an English Oxonian in New York to whom I wish your kind attention, when you have opportunity Mr Charles D Morris brought me a letter from Longfellow, a year ago, when he had newly arrived in this Country Last winter I found him again at the Planters House in St Louis He was travelling with a countryman of his, a Mr Clay The day he left St L., he came to my room, & told me, he wished to marry a lady in this country in that event, he must resign his Fellowship (of Oriel) & his English prospects; and he asked me what Clough was to depend on at Cambridge, 181 & whether Oxford Greek could find a market in this country? &c &c. Now, he writes me from the Clarendon Hotel, N. Y. that he has gone to England, has returned, has married, & means to take a few private pupils, if he can find them, in N Y He has letters to Bishop Wainwright & others I have begged Henry James to call on him, 182 & will ask of you the same favor. Though Mr Morris is a gentleman, & a very agreeable modest & sensible person, I doubt if he has any intimate knowledge of our ways of living & working, & I think no information in that direction will come amiss to him To

<sup>178</sup> Jonathan Mayhew Wainwright, Bishop of New York, was a native of England 179 Emerson seems to have regarded Charles Astor Bristed's Five Years in an English University, 1852, as an authoritative comparison between English and American colleges (cf. July 14, 1852)

<sup>180</sup> MS owned by Mr Robert P Bellows and Mrs Thorndike Howe Endicott, ph in CUL For the date, cf the letter to James to which Emerson here alludes

<sup>181</sup> Cf. the letters of July 14 and Aug 26, 1852, to Clough

<sup>182</sup> See Aug 29, 1853

men like you who carry mountains, we very easily add an ounce as we go by. Some time, you will send somebody to me

Ever your obliged R W Emerson

Henry W Bellows.

To Charles F Smith, Concord, August 31, 1853 183

Concord, 31 August. 1853.

Dear Sir,

I have not received any communication from your society piioi to your own

It will give me pleasure to read a lecture before your association during their course

If I come, your association shall pay me twenty five dollars

Respectfully,

R. W Emerson

Charles F Smith Committee

To Abel Adams, Concord, September 1, 1853 184

Concord, September 1, 1853

My dear friend,

Since the weeks go so fast, & I do not find myself any nearer to Lynn, I think it safest to write a little message I promised Mr Hosmer 185 to carry to you If you wish to sell your cow, when you go back to Boston, he would like to buy her; or if you would like to retain her, he will be glad to keep her for you next winter, as he is now in possession again of a good farm & large barn full of hay, in Concord. (He sold his new faim in Acton, & bought in Concord.) He hopes the cow is not farrow.

I am expecting my brother William tonight, who comes on some promise that I should go with him to the Cape Cod <sup>188</sup> in September But it is late for that

<sup>183</sup> MS owned by Mr Abel Cary Thomas, ph. in CUL. A date for the lecture before the Mishawum Literary Association, of Charlestown, Mass., was arranged some weeks later (see the note on Nov 8, 1853, to Smith)

<sup>184</sup> MS owned by RWEMA, ph in CUL

<sup>185</sup> Cf several letters of Apr, 1853, to Adams

<sup>186</sup> Cf the letters of Aug 25 and Sept 7, 1853.

I hope you are all well at your house, & that the pears ripen well in the garden, in this fine sunshine.

Ever yours R. W. Emerson

Abel Adams.

To William Francis Channing, Concord, September 1, 1853 [MS owned by the Rhode Island Historical Society; printed by Granville Hicks in American Literature, II, 296 (Nov., 1930).]

TO RICHARD FREDERIC FULLER, CONCORD, SEPTEMBER 7, 1853 187

Concord, 7 September – 1853

My dear Sir,

I ought to have written you at once, on receiving your note, some ten days ago, 188 to say, that I could not accept your proposition But I waited one day, thinking it might be possible, & another day, fancying I might suggest some person that was fit, & then, my brother came to carry me off on a journey, 189 & I had a heap of duties to do suddenly, or leave undone. — My two tasks at present uppermost, namely, to finish a book 190 long promised to the printers, & to provide some discourses I have to read in Philadelphia; 191 will leave me no week before winter, for a chapter such as you propose, & which, not only Margarets Book, but also now the accumulated ripeness & interest the topic has gained in the general mind, — require to be considered, &, if possible, deep.

Yours, with great regard, R W. Emerson

## R. F Fuller, Esq

To Elizabeth Dwight Sedgwick, Concord? September? 7? 1853? [Mentioned in Sept? 7, 1853?]

<sup>187</sup> MS owned by HCL, ph in CUL.

<sup>188</sup> Fuller, Boston, Aug 22, 1853, urged Emerson to write an introductory essay to a volume of Margaret Fuller's essays and offered to pay him \$100.

<sup>189.</sup> Cf Sept 1, 1853, to Adams

<sup>190.</sup> English Traits, no doubt.

<sup>191.</sup> See letters of Jan. 5 ff, 1854.

To Ellen Emerson, Concord, September? 7, 1853? 192

Dear Ellen,

Here is the promised note for Mrs Sedgwick. All well as usual & looking for a letter from you this morn

Papa

Wednesday 7

To Ellen Emerson, Concord, September 13, 1853 193

Concord 13 Sept 1853

Dear Ellen,

I enclose you \$10.00 to come home with When I have seen Mr Wheeler to know how Ida is to come, I will write you as to the best way of coming. If it is necessary, you will have no real difficulty in coming alone as the cars will drop you in Concord at 6 15 P. M on on the same day that you leave L in the morning.

Your mother has a message which I must wait for, to close my letter. Your letters to her & to Edith, came this morning

Your mother encloses two patterns & says she gives for one of these 50 cts for the other 62 and that if you can get a darker shade, she thinks you had better do so. I add \$5, for its cost.

Papa.

To Amos Bronson Alcott, Concord, September 16, 1853? 194

Concord, 16 Sept.

My dear Sir,

I hear gladly that you will come & see me, as you promised, & I send a ticket for the road. —

Ever yours R. W. E.

192. MS owned by RWEMA, ph. in CUL. The seventh fell on Wednesday in Sept. and Dec, 1853, and in June, 1854, during Ellen's school days at Lenox, Mass It is barely possible that the note for Mrs Sedgwick related to riding (cf. Aug 19, 1853).

193. MS owned by RWEMA, ph. in CUL

194 MS owned by Mr F W Pratt, ph. in CUL. The year is very doubtful, but presumably falls within the limits of Alcott's residence in Boston from 1848 to 1855.

To Ellen Emerson, Concord, September 20, 1853 195

Concord Sept 20

#### Dear Ellen

We are depending on seeing you on Wednesday night, next week, with Ida, as Mr Wheeler assured me, the other day, he should go Your mother says Be sure to leave all your clothes which you will need in the winter, & make a true list of all you leave. Bring home the rest in trunk, & bag, & box, especially tin box — she says. Edith seems to be so much agitated by the news that you are to come, that she cannot write her letter! You will come before all my pears are gone: but plums & sage grapes are not for you. And so a happy week & a happy ending of it, to my dear Ellen!

Papa

To William Emerson, Concord, September 20, 1853 196

Concord, 20 Sept 1853

### Dear William,

You have changed my financial days with you to July & January yet my own reckonings still run to October & April also So I wish you to look at your account & see whether as is probable Bulkeley's account was sent you to 1 April. You will find the last items in it are for

the former year, as,	Cassimere	2.50
	Overalls	50
	Overalls	50
	Boots	3.75
	Calfbootees	1.75
		6 50 197

This, I suppose, was settled. a glance at your unerring books will show. Since April, I have but one charge, namely

May 27. To Reuben Hoar's bill of board 18 00

In Journals, VIII, 413, Emerson records a visit from Alcott, apparently in Sept or Oct, 1853 Emerson more than once furnished "a ticket for the road" (cf. Apr 27, 1853).

<sup>195.</sup> MS owned by RWEMA, ph in CUL Comparison of the arrangements for homecoming here detailed with those given in Sept 26, 1853, seems to show that 1853 is the year of the present letter. The letters of Sept 21, 1854, show pretty conclusively that this could not belong to the second year of Ellen's residence at Lenox

<sup>196</sup> MS owned by Mr Edward Waldo Forbes, ph. 1n CUL.

<sup>197.</sup> Apparently Emerson overlooked the first item.

of which you will charge yourself with one half. In regard to Mother, you told me to charge you with the board of her nurse; — on the equity, that Lidian & I were to board Mother, you & Susan were to board her nurse, & Mother was to pay the nurse wages. I believe you have not paid this charge since last October. But on this point also you must consult those inevitable books. On the other side, you will please charge me with half the cost of Mother's carpet, 198 with any sum paid for Mrs Brown to "Home Journal"; & whatever else is due from me

I have never heard of your journey to Ashfield,199 or arrival at home, and am very curious to know We expect Ellen next week. Love to Susan & to all

Waldo.

To Ellen Emerson, Concord, September 26, 1853 200

Concord Monday Morning

Dear Ellen.

On Saturday I went to Boston, or should have received & replied to your letter by the P. M. mail. Mr Wheeler is gone to New York, — Mrs W. tells me, — on Saturday P. M, with intent to go to Lenox on Tuesday, if his business permit, & to return with Ida & you on Wednesday, or Thursday at farthest. Of course, I wish you to come with him, & Mrs Sedgwick will be good enough to release you a day earlier than the end of the term for the benefit of this protection.

Edith & Edward are counting the hours so closely that I do not know that they will forgive the doubt that now arises whether Mr W can return sooner than Thursday.

You must remember, on coming away, to pay any little debts for service, &c that you owe Buy a little rope or strong cord to tie round your boxes, if you bring them so that you can have a baggage check put on to each.

Papa

<sup>198</sup> Cf June 10, 1853

<sup>199</sup> William Emerson, Sept 25, 1853 (MS owned by Dr Haven Emerson), tells of visiting Ashfield, Mass, to see Mary Moody Emerson.

<sup>200</sup> MS owned by RWEMA, ph in CUL. Sept 26 fell on Monday in 1853, and the details mentioned in this letter exactly fit into those of the letter of Sept 20, to Ellen Emerson, which I have dated 1853

TO WILLIAM EMERSON, CONCORD, SEPTEMBER 28, 1853 201

Concord — 28 September, 1853.

Dear William,

I received yesterday morning your letter & its enclosed draft for \$115.75 with the accompanying account & ought of course to have acknowledged it yesterday, & of course did not. Your wonderful paying talents never cease to astonish me & fill me with envy

I am heartily glad to know that you persisted to visit Aunt Mary. She will always appreciate the attention & the bringing Haven to her The events of each day do not end with the day, for her, but wake again all night & are reproduced with new comments the next day & the next Here has Ellen just come in on us at dinner three hours before she was expected the joyful marplot that she is defeating all the well-arranged plans of the children to meet & convey her & open in due order all the wonders of repairs & changes & interior & exterior particulars she was to see She looks very well, & is fatter, & is overjoyed to get home I hope Haven has written out his Cape Cod journal 203 Tis strange how many particulars worth keeping one brings home from so barren a place. My two plants the deerberry vaccinium stamineum and the golden flower Chrysopsis ——, 204 were eagerly greeted here Henry Thoreau could hardly suppress his indignation that I should bring him a berry he had not seen. Did Haven tell his mother that her plant was 205

angularis? Tis droll I have forgotten again amidst these uproarious children, & must look at the book. Mother is very well, but with less secure possession of her mind Dear love to Susan and to you all

Waldo.

<sup>201</sup> MS owned by HCL, ph in CUL.

<sup>202</sup> Cf. Sept 20, 1853, to William Emerson

<sup>203.</sup> Cf the letters of Aug 25 and Sept. 7.

<sup>204</sup> In his journal entry of Sept 7, 1853, Thoreau records that Emerson brought from Yarmouth "this week" both Vaccinium stamineum and Chrysopsis falcata (The Writings, XI, 421)

<sup>205</sup> The space following is left blank, in spite of Emerson's intention of consulting "the book"

To Abel Adams, Concord, October 1, 1853 206

Concord, 1 October,

1853

My dear friend,

I saw Mr Hosmer, yesterday, & he says, if the cow is in such demand, he will not take her, 207 and, meantime, is very glad she has justified his good account of her. He has a good deal of hay in his barn, & can easily fill up his stalls

I am sorry not to come to the beach I have cast some wishful looks that way, but found no leave here at home Le Baion Russell gave me a very good account of you, the other day Ellen has come home for vacation, & filled our young & old people with much to say & do.

With kindest regards to all your family,

Ever yours,

R. W. Emerson

Abel Adams

## TO WILLIAM ELLERY CHANNING THE YOUNGER, CONCORD? OCTOBER 6, 1853

[Three letters printed by Rollo G Silver in American Literature, VII, 85–86 (Mar, 1935), prove the writing of this and the letter of the following day, both relating to Channing's MS "Country Walking," the composite record of imaginary and real conversations partly drawn from the journals of Thoreau and Emerson Channing, Oct 1, 1853, recalls what he understood to be Emerson's promise to pay for the MS if no publisher would, says he needs the money, and asks for it Channing, Oct 6, 1853, acknowledges Emerson's letter of that date; he is glad there is a prospect for publication and suggests a revision Channing, Oct 26, 1853, notes that Emerson, in a letter dated Oct 7, has said he mislaid his record of the terms on which the work in question was to be produced, these terms were, however, that Channing was to produce five monthly parts at \$20 a part, and he has now completed his portion of the contract As a matter of fact, the 1853 MS remained for many years unpublished but was finally used in Channing's biography of Thoreau (see Sanborn's revision, Thoreau the Poet-naturalist, 1902, "Introduction").]

# To William Ellery Channing the Younger, Concord October 7, 1853

[See the note on Oct. 6, 1853]

206 MS owned by RWEMA, ph in CUL.

207 Cf. Sept 1, 1853, to Adams

To Theodore Parker, Concord, October 12, 1859 208

Concord, 12 Oct. 1853

My dear Parker,

Nothing would give me more pleasure than to meet the Club,<sup>209</sup> & specially to see them here. But it is quite out of the question for me, whilst my poor little book is still on my conscience. I will gladly celebrate the first days of my deliverance from this book or bug, by summoning a meeting A few good days, too, I always think, would set me at liberty.

Hearty thanks for the Gervinus: <sup>210</sup> for I found at the bookshop, the other day, that you persisted in your romantic liberality.

Ever yours,

R. W. Emerson

Theodore Parker

To Ainsworth Rand Spofford, Concord? October c. 15, 1853

[Spofford, Cincinnati, Oct 25, 1853, says he has delayed answering Emerson's letter four or five days so that he might give some definite assurance regarding Alcott's prospects in Cincinnati He can now promise \$150 clear of expenses for one course of conversations and is willing to try to get subscriptions for tickets in advance For Alcott's Western tour of 1853–1854, cf Nov. 23, 1853 ]

To William Henry Furness, Concord, October 17, 1853 211

Concord, 17 October, 1853

My dear friend,

I am very heartily obliged to you & the other gentlemen

208 MS owned by RWEMA, ph in CUL

209 Parker, Boston, Oct 11, 1853, recalled the days of the "Tianscendental Club," which, as he said, used to take aesthetic teas some twelve years ago on occasions when one of the distant members came to Boston Parker now thought it would be pleasant to revive that old "club" J F Clarke had returned to Boston and Hedge was not far away Perhaps Emerson or Parker himself should issue a call and bring the members together again, "with such new ones as we see fit" So far as I know, the old "club" was, however, never revived, even to the extent of a single meeting As a matter of fact, Emerson's deliverance from his slow-moving English Traits was much farther in the future than he supposed

210 Perhaps Georg Gottfried Gervinus's Einleitung in die Geschichte des neunzehnten Jahrhunderts, 1853, which got its author piosecuted for high treason. An English translation appeared promptly But Gervinus had written other things which would have been of interest to Parker and Emerson.

211 MS owned by the John Rylands Library, ph in CUL For the lectures, see letters of Jan 5 ff, 1854

who have paid me the high compliment of setting on foot these lectures and I shall be glad to meet the proposition as well as I can and in the manner that will best suit you.

When is it most desired that I should begin? I can come now, say 1 November, — or later, say, 1 January If I come now, I shall inevitably draw partly on matter which has been accumulating from reading & writing about England for the last months. How many lectures shall be read? Six? I might offer you some such programme as this —

Lectures on Topics of

Modern Times.

- 1. Genius of the Northmen, still operative.
- 2. Power of wealth in England & America
- 3 Poetry & English Poetry
- 4 Eastern & Western Races
- 5 Tendencies of Modern Science
- 6 Social Life

Do not fear that I shall read you anything you have heard before, and I flatter myself that my abstractions will be interesting, & my details significant, — I mean of these late studies. But your goodwill is so large, that I need not draw on it by bragging

Yours affectionately, R. W Emerson

W. H. Furness.

TO EMILY MERVINE DRURY, CONCORD, OCTOBER 24, 1853 212

Concord 24 Oct 1853

My dear Mrs Drury,

I had your letter, & it still lies here commanding an answer which it will have sooner or later But what if I do better by you than to send any letter, or than to come to see you, — by sending you a high wise gentle friend who can answer questions, &, better yet,

MS owned by the Marietta College Library; ph. in CUL. Mrs Drury, Utica, N Y, Nov 1 (1853), explains to Emerson that even had she returned home to Canandaigua immediately on receiving his letter, she would not have been in time to meet his friend, who would already have gone on to the West For Alcott's Western journey, cf the letters of Oct c 15 and Nov 23, 1853. In Nov. 2, 1857, both Daggett and Alcott are again mentioned.

can suggest to you many a question you may never yet have asked? My friend Mr Alcott is just setting out on his way to Buffalo & Cincinnati, & I have charged him, if he passes Canandaigua at a convenient time, to stop & see you. I hope he will, & that he will find you at home — I will tell you what you must do. He is no man to mind trifles, & no book man, or writer, but as easily domesticated in ten minutes as a cat Take him straight into the house, send for Mr Daggett, if he is in town, but no learned or fine people, only thoughtful ones, or none; & sit down & let the gentle creature talk. The next morning send him on his way. I hope Mr Drury will be at home, at least in the evening, & hear him and, I doubt not, you will all thank, ever yours,

Mrs Drury

R W. Emerson

TO WILLIAM EMERSON, CONCORD, OCTOBER 24, 1853 213

Concord 24 Oct 1853

Dear William,

I suppose you have learned already the death of Mr Thomas Haskins, at Roxbury, which happened, a week ago today. 214 No letter was sent to Mother until last Saturday night; & I was not in town to hear of it until Friday. John Haskins who writes 215 adds no particulars to the fact that he died on Monday, & was buried on Tuesday Mamma was of course very seriously interested & not a little hurt to have been left in the dark so long She could hardly believe her brother was 79 years old as the paper stated but I ciphered out the same result from her own dates, that he was at nurse during the siege of Boston He was a loyal kind brother & citizen & I doubt has left nothing better in his own family I believe his mind was already for some time past wholly gone But Mother in contrast with this fate of her relatives is surprisingly bright serene & cheerfully alive to what passes & even her illogicalities are all included in a larger logic. I carried Mr Alcott to her on Sunday, & he admires her as Elizabeth H does.

We are all well as usual, but in too much haste today to write. Affectionately,

Waldo.

<sup>213</sup> MS owned by HCL; ph in CUL

<sup>214</sup> The death of Thomas Haskins, of Roxbury, on Oct 17, at the age of seventynine, is recorded in the Boston Daily Advertiser of Oct. 20, 1853

<sup>215</sup> John Haskins wrote, Oct 20, of the death of his father

To John Haskins, Concord, October 24, 1853 216

Concord 24 October 1853

My dear Cousin,

My Mother & I had only learned the fact of your father's death on Friday evening, & did not receive your kind note until Saturday night. My Mother is very much alive to what interests your father & the rest of her family though so secluded in in her own chamber & chair & has repeatedly sent me & others to your counting room in Boston to make inquiries But as I am in town only in the afternoon, when I go, I never succeed in finding you in Washington Street 217

She was very much moved at learning that he was gone. She remembers him with great affection & always recalls his tender care of her when she was newly a widow, & he left his business every afternoon or evening to walk with her, because her health was suffering I remember as if it were yesterday, his manly virtues, his uniform uprightness & generosity, his natural loyalty, in the years you speak of, when I was accustomed to find so much kindness & happiness under your father's roof I mourn that we are all, — or all that are now left of that pleasant company, — so separated by distant residence, & the tyranny of our several pursuits, that we are become too much strangers. I wish you would give my mother's & my love to your wife & to your brothers, & say to them, that we fully feel all the recollections & all the hopes that belong to this event. — It will give Mamma, & my wife, & me, great pleasure if we can see you again here

Yours affectionately, R W Emerson

## TO ALFRED HITCHCOCK? CONCORD? NOVEMBER 8, 1853

[Mentioned in the letter of the same date to Smith I have no proof concerning the person addressed, but Hitchcock corresponded with Emerson the following year about a lecture at Fitchburg (cf. Oct 29, 1854) According to William A Emerson, Fitchburg, 1887, p 81, Hitchcock, who had settled there in 1850 at the written request of many prominent citizens, was noted as a leader in the medical profession and in general cultural activities]

216 MS owned by RWEMA, ph in CUL The envelope is addressed to John Haskins at Roxbury, Mass Cf. the letter of the same date to William Emerson

217. At 94 Washington St, according to the Boston Directory, 1853.

To Charles F. Smith, Concord, November 8, 1853 218

Concord, Mass. 8 November 1853

Dear Sir,

I cannot this afternoon say that I will come to Charlestown next Tuesday, as I have given the Fitchburg Lyceum an option of two or three days including the 15<sup>th</sup>. But I have written them today to ask for the release of that day, and if, as I hope, I have their answer tomorrow morning, I will send you the promptest answer I can If you cannot wait, you must proceed to fill the vacancy without me

Respectfully, R W Emerson

C F. Smith, Secy

TO WILLIAM EMERSON, CONCORD, NOVEMBER 12, 1853 219

Concord, 12 Nov. 1853

Dear William,

I have just heard of your sad accident, & of your happiest escape Blessed be the Power that saveth now, & saveth always! It seems hardly possible to run a greater risk, — and yet, in William Jr 's hopeful account,<sup>220</sup> the dislocation is all repaired, & the patient is doing well & sleeping calmly. The story gave us all a shock Elizabeth Hoar brought it in a letter from Mr Prichard just before William's letter came to me, but both the recitals end so favorably, that, we are agreed, the occasion demands a te Deum laudamus I have not yet ventured to tell Mother, who is going out to ride this fine afternoon. With dear love to Susan, & dear congratulations to her from us all on the deliverance, we pray you to send us by William again speedy news of your better health. And

218 MS owned by Goodspeed's Book Shop, ph in CUL Cf Aug 31, 1853, for earlier negotiations about the Charlestown lecture The City Advertiser, Charlestown, Mass, Nov. 12, 1853, announced that Emerson would lecture for the Mishawum Literary Association on Tuesday, the 15th. The same paper printed a general notice of this association showing that Charles F Smith was a member of the lecture committee The letter of Nov 19, 1853, to William Emerson, refers to the lecture of the 15th

219 MS owned by HCL; ph in CUL

220 William Emerson, Jr., Nov. 10, 1853 (MS owned by Dr. Haven Emerson), told how his father had that morning fallen from the plank into the water as he was boarding the steamboat and had got a dislocated shoulder and a severe chill from the plunge But there was no cause for fear

Edith & Edward send their loves to you & to Auntie, & to Cousins three & to Edith H <sup>221</sup>

Thanks, dear William Junior, for your explicit letter.

Your affectionate brother Waldo

To Ralph T Haskins, Concord? November? c 12? 1853

[Haskins, Williamsburg, N Y., Nov 16, 1853, acknowledges Emerson's letter as received and explains that his father carried off the spectacle case but that he himself sent it back from Groton Haskins's father, Robert, was Emerson's maternal uncle and the widower of Rebecca, Emerson's paternal aunt Reynolds' Directory of the City of Williamsburgh, 1854, lists R T Haskins, watchmaker and jeweler, apparently Emerson's cousin ]

To William Emerson, Concord, November 14, 1853 222

Concord, Nov 14, 1853.

Dear William,

I had no right to expect further tidings <sup>223</sup> from you today, yet hoped William Jr would have added a favorable bulletin

Since yesterday morning, Mother has been more seriously ill than usual. On Saturday, she rode out with ease & pleasure, but, on Sunday morning, was in a heavy sleeping state, which we, at first, imputed to the nights of broken rest which must be made up But we roused her by talking with her & persuaded her to be taken up & seated in her arm chair. I called in Dr Bartlett he thought her symptoms more serious than common, she was unusually bloated with dropsy & had an apoplectic tendency. She slept pretty quietly during last night though Margaret, her attendant, thought once of calling Lidian on account of her disturbed sleep. Today she remains all the time in the same torpid state, but rallies when I speak to her, & understands herself well Doctor Bartlett thinks her to be immediately threatened by the disease; but I tell him that Aunt Betsey has been months & months, &, I believe, years, in a somnolency that resembles it. Elizabeth H was here yesterday & today, & you shall hear at once if there be any change. Affectionately

Waldo

Send us immediate news of yourself by Wıllıam.

<sup>221</sup> Probably Susan Haven Emerson's niece, daughter of George W. Haven (Josiah Adams, p 34).

<sup>222.</sup> MS owned by HCL; ph in CUL.

<sup>223</sup> Cf. Nov 12, 1853.

To William Emerson, Concord? November? c 14? 1853 224

Tell William Jr that Sophy Ripley <sup>225</sup> goes tomorrow to New York with a daughter of Mrs Anna Lowell, <sup>226</sup> on a visit — both of them — to Mrs Stone (?) of N Y who is a sister of Mrs Lowell, & daughter of Patrick Jackson, & he will not fail to visit his beautiful cousin Mrs Stone I believe it is <sup>227</sup> —

To William Emerson, Concord, November 15, 1853 228

Concord, 15 Nov r 1853

Dear William,

We have yet no word from you this morning

Mother remains in a very feeble condition She is torpid, most of the time, & apparently in pain She rallies, when spoken to, & understands what is said, & attempts to answer, but cannot speak with any distinctness.

She signified just now, when I told her I was going to write you, that she had been expecting you, — which indeed she has talked of occasionally for a month past, — & that she wished you to come to her I then told her, that you had had a fall, & that you could not write, & that I was expecting tidings of your better health; which she understood. Dr Bartlett thinks she can hardly survive this attack many days Lidian puts no credence now or ever in the Doctor's alarms, & firmly believes that we shall see mother bright again in a few days I do not know what advice to give you If, as I trust, your own health shall presently permit you to travel, it would certainly be safest to come & see her once more, now, lest you should not have a longer opportunity. But, I will write you again tomorrow morning This P. M. I am obliged to go to Bos-

MS owned by HCL, ph in CUL It is clear, I think, that this little note was written shortly before the letter of Nov 15, 1853, to William Emerson, and I conjecture that it was inclosed with an earlier letter, perhaps that of Nov 14

225. Daughter of Samuel and Sarah Bradford Ripley, mentioned in many later letters as Sophy Ripley and as the wife of James Bradley Thayer.

226 For Anna Jackson Lowell, wife of Charles Russell Lowell, see Journals, VIII, 333.

227 Apparently the wife of John O Stone, physician (cf Nov 15, 1853, to William Emerson, and The New York City Directory for 1852–1853) The word "believe" is misspelled, but the manner of the misspelling is somewhat doubtful

228 MS owned by HCL, ph. in CUL

ton,<sup>229</sup> & stay the night. I return in the morning train. Love to Susan & the boys.

Affectionately, Waldo

Mrs Ripley was here last evening It is Mrs Dr Stone's where Sophy is & Sophy goes with homesick fears <sup>230</sup>

To Benjamin F French, Concord, November 15, 1853 231

Concord, Mass 15 November, 1853

Dear Sir,

If I go to New Orleans to read ten lectures, the Association must pay me twelve hundred dollars, if I read eight, they shall pay me one thousand dollars. I cannot go before the end of January.

Respectfully,

Benj. F French, Esq.

R. W. Emerson

To William Emerson, Concord? November 16, 1853
[A telegram mentioned in the letter of the same date to Abel Adams]

To Abel Adams, Concord, November 16, 1853 232

Concord, Nov. 16 – 1853

My dear friend,

On my return home, I found my mother already gone She died without pain & so tranquilly that it was not known, at about 1

229 That is, to lecture at Charlestown, cf Nov 8, 1853, to Smith

230 Cf Nov? c 147 1853

232 MS owned by RWEMA, ph in GUL.

<sup>231</sup> MS owned by RWEMA, ph in CUL I give what seem to be correct readings of the canceled parts of this rough draft, but it is not quite possible to be certain of the sums of money mentioned. Not only is half the letter very effectively canceled, but the whole body of it has been crossed out by two transverse lines, which do not affect the legibility of the text. French is still remembered as a historian of Louisiana. This lone indication I have found of any projected lectures in the far South is a matter of special interest but one which remains somewhat mysterious. On the back of this MS are some jottings which probably belonged to Emerson's lecture on "The Anglo-American" and which later appeared, in part, in English Traits

o'clock this morning <sup>233</sup> Elizabeth Hoar & Elizabeth Ripley alone were in the room After living with her so long, I feel as if I might have been present at the moment of her departure. But had assured myself that she would live some days yet I have telegraphed my brother at N Y, that the funeral will take place on Friday P. M, but I do not think he can come.

With love to you all, Yours, R. W Emerson

Mr Abel Adams.

To Ellen Emerson, Concord, November 16, 1853 234

Concord, 16 November, 1853

Dear Ellen,

Your grandmother died this moining at 1 o'clock She has been very ill since Sunday morning, after riding out as usual on Saturday afternoon Still, I thought she would rally again & be herself, but without pain & very imperceptibly she ceased to breathe, Aunt Elizabeth & Elizabeth Ripley being in the chamber with her. So has died, my dear child, one of the best & most blameless persons on the earth, whom you, having seen only in her old age, can never but half know, but she never had an evil thought or an evil will, so calm so firm so faithful as few could be I could heartily wish you were at home, but shall not expect you.

I will write you again immediately, as I have other things to say.

Your affectionate Father.

The funeral will take place on Friday afternoon.

To John Haskins, Concord, November 16, 1853 235

Concord 16 November 1853

My dear Sir,

My dear Mother died this morning about 1 o'clock. She became

233 The Boston Daily Advertiser, Nov. 18, 1853, announced the death and funeral "In Concord, 16th inst, Mrs Ruth Emerson, widow of Rev William Emerson, of this city, 84. Funeral this day, (Friday) at 3 o'clock P. M."

234 MS owned by RWEMA, ph in CUL

235 MS owned by RWEMA, ph in CUL.

suddenly worse on Sunday, & has been declining ever since, yet died at last unexpectedly, — for I thought she would live many days yet. I did not think so soon to have to reciprocate your own attention on a similar sad occasion but the sister has already joined the brother The Funeral will take place on Friday afternoon at 3 o'clock If you & Mrs Haskins or your brother George can easily come, I need not say we shall be much gratified to see you

Your affectionate cousin R W. Emerson.

Mr John Haskins

To George Champlin Shepard, Concord, November 16, 1853 236

Concord Wednesday 16 Nov. 1853

My dear Sir,

My dear Mother died this morning about 1 o'clock, without any suffering at last Her funeral will take place on Filday P. M at 3 o'clock & we shall be much gratified if you & Mrs Shepard can attend on the occasion <sup>237</sup>

Your affectionate cousin R W Emerson

Rev. Dr Shepard -

To Nathaniel Langdon Frothingham, Concord? November 16? 1853

[Mentioned in Nov 19, 1853, to William Emerson]

To —— LADD, CONCORD? NOVEMBER 16? 1853 [Mentioned *ibid*]

To Ellen Emerson, Concord, November 19, 1853 238

Concord, 19 November, 1853.

My dear Ellen,

I could very gladly have had you at home yesterday if circumstances had permitted. Your grandmother's end was so peaceful,

236 MS owned by Misses Fanny Haskins Boltwood and Elvira Wright Boltwood, ph in CUL For Shepard, see Sept. 3, 1821.

237 Shepard wrote from Charleston, S. C., Nov. 23, 1853, that he had just received this letter and that at the time of the funeral he and his wife were in North Carolina.
238 MS owned by RWEMA; ph in CUL

and all the remembiances of her life in every body's mind so pleasing, that there was no gloom about the event such as usually belongs to it. Only the house has one less home in it, one less to be interested in, & to enjoy what befals you.

I enclose to you \$25 for Mrs Sedgwick, due in advance & should have been sent some days ago Say to her, that she sent a receipt for it, & that I was prevented by an accident from sending it earlier. I enclose also \$5 oo for yourself, as you intimate several wants I cannot tell how soon your mother's box will be ready, but you shall have some crackers. I add to my letter what stamps I have I hope the French speaking is not quite forgotten <sup>239</sup>

Papa

TO WILLIAM EMERSON, CONCORD, NOVEMBER 19, 1853 240

<sup>1</sup>Concord, 19 November, 1853 <sup>1</sup>

Dear William.

I have been heartily sorry not only for your painful accident,<sup>241</sup> but also that it should occur at this moment. Mother's death, at the last, surprised me by its suddenness She was so well on Saturday, & was so perfectly intelligent, whenever spoken to, in the midst of her lethargic state on Monday & Tuesday, that I had no hesitation in leaving her on Tuesday afternoon till the next morning to fulfil an engagement at Charlestown <sup>242</sup> Happily, most happily, Elizabeth Ripley, who had promised to watch with her that night, & Elizabeth Hoar, who had promised herself to watch with her as long as she existed, were present; & not the good Nova Scotian Annie,<sup>243</sup> her latest attendant, who with Irish Catherine had watched & slept alternately on Monday night. I told you she had asked on Monday that you should come to her, & said that she had been long expecting to hear from you Something I believe was in her mind of some particular provisions or notices that you two had left unsettled in conversation which were to be added or altered in

<sup>239</sup> Cf letters of June 21 (to Ellen Emerson) and July 8, 1853 On Nov 28, 1853, Ellen reported to her father Miss Grace, she said, had told somebody that she had tried her scholars at speaking French last summer and had found them not far enough advanced for it

<sup>240</sup> MS owned by HCL, ph in CUL Excerpts I-V are in Cabot, II, 572-573

<sup>241</sup> See Nov 12, 1853

<sup>242</sup> Cf Nov 8, 1853, to Smith.

<sup>243</sup> Cf Sept 20, 1852

her will She never said what, - and, as I never had confidence that she perfectly understood herself in these matters, since she ever had hanging before her vague notions of a great deal of "business" to be done, I never inquired, but usually adjourned over such things to the day which could not be distant, when you would come Had you been in travelling condition I should have pressed your instant coming on Monday, but even that would not have availed Yet it is a great loss that you & Susan should not have been here as she seemed so entitled to go to her rest with the fulness of her family & friends around her. And II it was an end so graduated & tranquil, all pain so deadened, & the months & days of it so adorned by her own happy temper & by so many attentions of so many friends whom it drew to her, II (as Martha Bartlett, Mr Mackay, Miss Joy, & others) III that even in these last days almost all gloom was removed from death. Only as we find there is one less room to go to for sure society in the house, one less sure home in the house III Every thing yesterday was well & properly done IVI could gladly have asked, had it been anywise practicable, that the English liturgy should have been read at her burial, for she was born a subject of King George, had been, in her childhood, so versed in that service, that, IV in her old age, Vit seemed still most natural to her, & the Common Prayer Book 244 was on her bureau V She had lived through the whole history of this country. But all the proprieties & her own acts held her to the modern church here, & so it must be Mr Frost very considerately & cordially performed his part yesterday 245 as he has uniformly held Mother in veneration. I had informed all our few Boston relatives 246 as well as I could & written to Dr Frothingham 247 But the Shepards were gone 248 I believe & the Ladds & Haskinses perhaps did not receive my notes in time None appeared except Greene Haskins. George B Emerson & Abel Adams came also Dr Frothingham wrote a kindest letter, in which he "still thought he might be there" but the weather was stormy, though not quite rain.

Messieurs Hoar, Reuben Brown, Deacon Wood, Deacon Ball, Mr

<sup>244</sup> There is still in the Emerson House a 1781 edition of *The Book of Common Prayer* bearing this inscription "Ruth Haskins her Book 1786 given her by her Father"

<sup>245</sup> Probably Emerson wrote to Barzıllaı Frost, askıng his services. Frost, Nov 17, sent condolences and said he would be present at the appointed time

<sup>246</sup> Apparently there were several letters of this sort which I have not found. George Barrell Emerson almost certainly received one.

<sup>247</sup> Nov 16? 1853, to Frothingham.

<sup>248</sup> Cf a note on Nov 16, 1853, to Shepard.

John Thoreau, Edmund Hosmer, Mr Stow <sup>249</sup> were the bearers Henry Thoreau saw beforehand to all necessary points & went to Littleton & brought home Bulkeley. Geo M. Brooks, Esq took charge of arranging the funeral from the house

There was no change but for the better in Mother's face for two days It seemed perfect sleep Yesterday morning it was changed & became less natural. Her body was beautifully dressed & laid in a black walnut *casket*, I have never seen more pleasing arrangements

You know it was her wish to be buried in her fathers tomb unless I should own a tomb I have for these last three years been prevented from buying & dressing a "lot," by the uncertainties of our proposed "Cemetery" here It has been the wish of the citizens to buy Sleepy Hollow for a cemetery & Mr Keyes mainly who has the charge of Public Grounds 250 has discouraged me from selecting a lot repeatedly (in the existing ground) by his confidence that as soon as the Bedford Road should be finally laid out the difficulties in the way of establishing the Cemetery would end The Road is now laid out & it will presently appear what can be done Some lot I shall very soon possess I therefore thought it best to keep these remains here to be therein placed hereafter, and with those of my little Waldo. So I asked of Mrs Ripley again hospitality for our dead, in her tomb, for a time. And so she was buried. - I believe I have told you all you will have to ask. Now it remains that you shall get well as soon as you can, & that you shall come here as soon as you can I shall take no step in regard to the settlement of Mothers few affairs until you advise me. Her drawers have not been locked there has been no necessity But some early attentions will, I suppose, be necessary. What useful & what few ornamental articles she had, Lidian would like to consult with you about bestowing the last especially on such friends as ought to be remembered. Her expenses there is no need at present for you to consider, as, I doubt not, in my account, I hold a considerable balance in her favor. What must I do in reference to the Probate? In regard to Bulkeley, whom I shall keep here till Thanksgiving, I wish to advise with you But this letter is grown so long, I will add no word. Tell Susan, we have her letter this

<sup>249</sup> Probably Cyrus Stow (cf. Memoirs of Members of the Social Circle, 2d series, pp 295-301)

<sup>250</sup> John Shepard Keyes and his wife are described on their tombstone in Sleepy Hollow at Concord as the founders of this cemetery. For the dedication of Sleepy Hollow, see Sept 24, 1855

morning, but deplored her absence yesterday Persuade her to come with you when you come, & give all love to W<sup>m</sup> & the boys twain Lidian sends her love, & Elizabeth who leaves us today

Waldo E

To Susan Bridge Jackson, Concord, November 22, 1853 251

Concord, 22 Nov. 1853

My dear Susan,

You will have heard that our little household has become less by the death of my mother. She fell, last Sunday, into a lethargic state and died suddenly at the last All the circumstances were very favorable & kindly except the absence of my brother William who was unable to travel on account of a dislocated shoulder

Lidian begs me to write you this line to say, that she depends on seeing you all at Thanksgiving. She is not very well today, but means to be well tomorrow

Yours affectionately, R. W. Emerson

Mrs Jackson.

To Samuel Gray Ward, Concord, November 22, 1853 252

<sup>1</sup>Concord, 22 Nov. 1853. <sup>1</sup>

My dear friend,

I am cheered by the sight of your hand, and always love, if I do not rightly meet, the steadiness of your humanity & courtesy—I'My little household is grown much less by the loss of my Mother She was born to live She lived eighty four years, yet not a day too long, & died suddenly & unexpectedly, at the last She was born a subject of King George, was bred in the Church of England, &, — though she had lived through the whole existence of this nation, & was tied all round to later things, — English traditions & courtesies & the Book of Common Prayer clung to her in her age, &, had it been practicable, it would have seemed more fit to have chanted the Liturgy over her, & buried her in

<sup>251</sup> MS owned by RWEMA, ph in CUL

<sup>252</sup> MS owned by HCL; ph in CUL. Excerpts I-III are in Letters from Ralph Waldo Emerson to a Friend, p. 81.

her father's tomb under Trinity Church.<sup>II</sup> . .<sup>253</sup> & the greatest discretion. She <sup>254</sup> has consulted only or mainly with his friends, in the step she has taken, & Wentworth Higginson came here on Thursday & carried her home with him. On Friday, he came to see me. . .

Ever, with grateful regards to Anna, Yours
III R. W. E III

To Theodore Parker, Concord, November 22? 1853 255

Concord 22 Nov r 1853

My dear Parker,

Our Village Lyceum is ambitious of distinguished lecturers in direct proportion to its poverty & humble claims. So I am instructed to invite you to come & read us a lecture one evening, nay, on a named evening, Wednesday February 8 Meantime, we can only pay \$15. for a lecture. Now if you wish to help & comfort mightily the hearts of many & all good-willing persons in this town & in particular of me & my wife who are to be your hosts on the occasion, say grandly yes, & come on the above-named, or some other Wednesday (or Thursday) Evening of the

253 About half of the second leaf has been cut away Probably about seven or eight lines of the MS are here lacking and perhaps the same number at the point indicated below

254 Apparently Ellen Fuller Channing, cf Feb 21, 1854. Higginson was a brother-in-law of William Ellery Channing of Concord (Mary T Higginson, Thomas Wentworth Higginson, 1914, p. 48) Professor Frederick T. McGill informs me that the Channings were reunited in September or October of 1855.

255 MS owned by RWEMA, ph in CUL. The date is doubtful and cannot be right if Parker's reply is correctly dated

"Boston 21 Nov. 1853

#### " Dear Emerson

"Saying No is out of the question when you want a Yes. So Yes must it be That is I will lecture for the good folks at Concord on Wednesday the 15th of Feb if they like Subject 'the Function of the Beautiful in the Development of Man-Kind' It is your hospitality which entices me—for I have turned off a whole line of Lyceum-Lazaruses reaching fm Milwaukie to Eastport, & asking the crumbs fm my poor table.

"Good bye.
"truly yours
Theo Parker

<sup>&</sup>quot; Mr Emerson

<sup>&</sup>quot;Dont forget the transcendental Club."

winter Or we will deviate to a Tuesday or a Friday, I suppose, to give you place.<sup>256</sup>

Ever yours,

R W Emerson.

for

To Emily Mervine Drury, Concord, November 23, 1853 257

Concord, 23 Novr 1853.

My dear Mrs Drury,

I am much to blame, & much a loser, in delaying to write answers to your kind letters thus again. Who can afford to forfeit kindness, & of such friends? Not I by any means And I was not a little flattered by the agreeable details you gave of your journey, & of my part therein, and I did not fail to supply what you have omitted to record, nay, what, I doubt not, was courteously concealed from you, the indignation of the gentlemen smothered sometimes by weariness, - at the readings — However, I respect the gentlemen, & could very gladly have been of the party 258 Woods & waters are stronger than men, &, where there is any feeling of nature, melt down all our personalities very fast Yet I am bad company for more than one, & do not often or I believe ever go to walk with more. Good conversation is something so excellent, that we may well pay for it all sorts of privations & poverties. Then it was a brave charity that you & Mrs Marsh 259 designed for me, and had nothing absurd or impracticable in it. Our village hotels & boardinghouses are no Saratogas & Newports in convenience, but Boston people come to them every summer, & why should not Canandaigua people for better reason? You shall know Elizabeth Hoai & Mrs Ripley & Henry Thoreau & Channing And for me it would not only give opportunity

256 The MS records of the Concord Lyceum (in the Concord Free Public Libiary) show that Parker lectured there, Feb 15, 1854, on the "Function of Beauty" And the same records show that, after several years out of office, Emerson had been elected a curator on Nov. 16, 1853, only a few days before he wrote this letter For Parker's lecture, cf. Jan 1, 1854.

<sup>257</sup> MS owned by Mr. W. T H Howe; ph in CUL.

<sup>258.</sup> Cf. June 12, 1853.

<sup>259</sup> Cf. Mar 22, 1852, to Mrs. Drury.

of conversation, but it would be a help & motive I often want audience sadly yes, good audience all the time I am speaking in the dark, of course, of Mrs Marsh, whom I have hardly seen, & only know as your friend, & friendly to me But I think we must do sensible things & accustom the world to them. So come next summer.

I am sorry you did not see Mr Alcott <sup>260</sup> As I think, there are few persons so well worth seeing. I am very sensible of the defects of his genius & character, but he is a rare piece of nature, and is a man who stands in poetic relations to his friends & to the whole world I have not heard from him since he went westward, If I have any opportunity of communication I will ask him to stop at C. on his return.

You will have heard, perhaps, that my Mother died last week, & has made my little household much less After living 84 years, she yet died suddenly, at the last Every circumstance of peace & love attended her to the end With kind regards to Mr Drury, & to your sister,

Your friend, R W Emerson

P. S

I suppose there is no material in Canandaigua for a "Class," as we call Mr As formal Séances or Lessons His practice in cities is to propose five or six subjects for the discussion of as many evenings, & each of the company pays him one, two, or three dollars. But when we bring him to Concord for that purpose we allow every one to come who chooses, & to pay a trifle or nothing into the plate, at his pleasure He is the only Capuchin we recognize in this country, — as he is a man of unquestionable ability, yet totally destitute of any lucrative faculty, so far as has yet been discovered.

R.WE.

To Elizabeth Dwight Sedgwick, Concord? December? c. 2? 1853 [Mentioned in Dec 2, 1853]

To Ellen Emerson, Concord, December 2, 1853 261

Concord 2 Dec 1853

Dear Ellen,

I fear that neither your Mother nor I can go to Lenox this 260. An account of Alcott's return, in Feb, 1854, from his unsuccessful trip westward is given in Louisa May Alcott, ed. Ednah D Cheney, 1890, pp 69-70. 261. MS owned by RWEMA; ph. in CUL.

month, though I should like well to see your bright circle. For me indeed it is quite beyond question as I am promised elsewhere for those very days.

When I was in Boston two days ago, I despatched a tin-box of wine-crackers to you, which I hope arrived safely Your mother is preparing a parcel which is not yet ready. If you want money, you must send me word. I have written a note to Mrs Sedgwick acknowledging her invitation <sup>262</sup> You can add to your Latin puns, this, that Lord Bexleys motto, Grata Quies, <sup>263</sup> Canning who disliked Lord B, insisted, meant Great Quiz. I am glad you find so much to enjoy in your schoolmates, but you must insist on a fair share of work every day. One good scholar who tasks herself—only for the love & beauty of the thing—with a daily solitude such as a book can make in the thickest crowd, for a measured hour or hours will have followers in a few days, & in a fortnight a fashion. <sup>264</sup>

We cannot spare you very long from home, where our company is grown sensibly less in Grandmama's departure. So you must use your time the better.

Papa

I enclose \$2

To Nathaniel Langdon Frothingham, Concord, December 3, 1853 265

To Rev. Dr Frothingham.

Concord, 3 December, 1853

My dear Sir,

My mother was born in Boston, 9 November 1768, & had therefore completed 85 years, a week before her death Her father Captain John Haskins whose distillery on Harrison Avenue was pulled down not many years ago was an industrious thriving man with a family

262 E B Sedgwick, Lenox, Mass, Nov 20, 1853, had asked for the remainder of the tuition due her and had suggested that Emerson visit the school at the time of the Christmas fête

263 The motto is so given in Fairbairn's Book of Crests, new ed., 1892, I, 42. Canning was probably the George Canning mentioned in earlier letters, but I have not found the source of the story

264 Ellen replied on Dec 4 that there was only one girl at Lenox who read an hour a day and she was "the least liked and followed in the school." "But," Ellen added, "I don't mean to speak against it for I am going to do it and it certainly isn't the reading that makes the girl disliked"

265. MS owned by RWEMA; ph in CUL This MS, unsigned, is apparently a draft or copy of a letter actually sent. On the last page is a discarded draft of the heading and first sentence. For the obstuary which this was intended to supply with facts, see Dec. 9, 1853

of thirteen living children He was an Episcopalian & up to the time of the Revolution a tory My mother was bred in the English church, & always retained an affection for the Book of Common Prayer She married in 1796 and all her subsequent family connexions were in the Congregational Church At the time of her marriage her husband was settled in Harvard, Masstts In 266 they removed to Boston on his installation at First Church He died in 1812 267 and left her with six children & without property. She kept her family together & at once adopted the only means open to her by receiving boarders into her house & by the assistance of some excellent friends, she carried four of her five sons through Harvard College The family was never broken up until 1826, when on the death of Dr Ripleys daughter (my fathers halfsister) 268 she accepted the Doctor's earnest invitation to make her home at his house She remained there until my marriage in 1830, when she came to live with me After my housekeeping was broken up in 1892, and on my return from Europe in 1833, she went with me to Concord, 269 & we became boarders in Doctor Ripley's family, until I bought a house & took her home with me in 1835. This was her permanent home until her death. I hardly know what to add to these few dates I have been in the habit of esteeming her manners & character the fruit of a past age She was born a subject of King George, had lived through the whole existence of the Republic, remembered & described with interesting details the appearance of Washington at the Assemblies in Boston after the war, when every lady wore his name on her scarf, 270 & had derived from that period her punctilious courtesy extended to every person, and continued to the last hour of her life. Her children as they grew up had abundant reason to thank her prudence which secured to them an education which in the circumstances was the most judicious provision that could be made for them. I remember being struck with the comment of a lady who said in my family when some debate arose about my Mother's thrift in her time, the lady said, "Ah, but she secured the essentials. She got the children educated "

<sup>266</sup> According to Cabot, I, 19-20, the date was 1799

<sup>267</sup> This was a slip of memory The death of the Rev William Emerson, "on Sabbath evening" (May 12), is reported in the Columbian Centinel, Boston, May 15, 1811

<sup>268</sup> Cf Aug 22, 1821

<sup>269.</sup> That is, in 1834 (cf Sept. 20 ff, 1834).

<sup>270</sup> Elizabeth B Johnston, George Washington, New York, 1895, p 159, says that during Washington's visit of four days in Boston in Oct, 1789, the ladies of that town wore broad sashes of white ribbon embroidered with "G. W." in golden letters, encircled by a laurel wreath.

To Warren Burton, Concord? December? c. 5? 1853

[Burton, Cambridgeport, Mass, Dec 6, 1853, says it is good to see Emerson's handwriting again and that he may be expected on Dec 28, to lecture on domestic education and to be a guest at the Emerson home]

To William Emerson, Concord, December 9, 1853 271

Concord 9 Dec 1853

Dear William,

I was glad to hear from Sophy R <sup>272</sup> that you were well enough to be comfortably about your business Pity that you should not see her — did not Susan say so? Pity that William Junior should not Sophy is a principal pet here. Ellery Channing thinks the town of Concord ought to have ordered from Greenough a statue of her for the Town Hall On such an article in the warrant he promised to attend Town Meeting Sophy was glad to see Susan & to be at your house

I could wish you were here to begin this probate of Mother's, -a mountain if so small I learned of Gore that it was indispensable to go through all forms, though the parties were so few & the affair so short So I went over to Lowell to ask the Judge to put me through the initial steps & found I had only wasted my day He said, "You can have the will proved any time when I come to Concord." I knew I should be at Phila. when he wd. come to Concord, so had made this journey. But there are several little matters to be settled Elizabeth at the suggestion of Aunt Mary's letter (who wants some shawls) thinks that two of Mother's shawls may with best appropriation be sent to Aunt M You remember they wardrobe 273 in the will is for Aunts B & F But Elizabeth & Lidian say the two Aunts will never stir abroad & that these shawls will better go to Aunt Mary. I am swift to send them: but hope I am not to take any oaths inconsistent with this discretion. How is it? Answer 274 Here again Bulkeley asks if Mother has remembered him in her will? &c I assure him his interests are safe I had not then read the

<sup>271.</sup> MS owned by HCL, ph in CUL.

<sup>272</sup> Sophia Ripley's trip to New York is mentioned in the letters of Nov? c 14? and Nov 15, 1853, to William Emerson

<sup>273</sup> Here Emerson altered the original text but failed to change "they"

<sup>274</sup> In his reply of Dec 12 following (owned by Dr Haven Emerson), William said that if the Massachusetts law was like that of New York, the shawls would have to go to the persons designated in the will. He added that his wife would cheerfully buy a good shawl for Aunt Mary and send it to her as from his mother.

will Now, I regret that some gift had not been specified for him & as he asked for the watch, Lidian explained to him that probably Mother had left it to Ellen for her name & because it had been Ellen Tuckers But Lidian thinks it would be well if we bought a cheap watch such I mean as he could afford to lose, if he had an ill turn & rambled away, & give that to him from Mother I suppose a safe timekeeper might be got for \$10. or \$12 Are you content?

Once more I find the will gives the watch to Edward. I should have advised to insert Ellen's name instead. Ellen will want a watch eight years sooner than Edward, & I intend to state the fact to Edward, & ask his consent to transfer this gift to Ellen & he shall have a good watch from me when he is ready to wear one.

There are several other things but I cannot recall them on which I wish your opinion mountainous trifles you see But answer the first question at once. I come to N Y on my way to Phila about New Years <sup>275</sup> With dear love to Susan & to all you silent people — to you & to your boys,

Affectionately Waldo

Dr Frothingham is to write a notice of Mother in Cn Examiner 276

To George Partridge Bradford, Concord, December 17, 1853 277

Concord, Dec 17, 1853

Dear George, On coming home tonight I find your letter <sup>278</sup> I am so glad of the fact to which it refers, that I have not time yet for due admiration of your ingenuity, which, it seems, means out of this honeycomb to draw a small extract of chamomile, if wormwood is unhappily quite out of question I sincerely condole with you in this extreme privation, & can think of no offset to this absurd proof that your friends love you dearly, if you do not, — unless you shall set to, & pinch yourself black & blue To be sure, I have my private griefs that the "scholars"

<sup>275</sup> See Jan 5 ff, 1854

<sup>276</sup> Doubtless the unsigned notice of more than a page, headed "Madam Ruth Emerson," in *The Christian Examiner*, LVI, 163-164 (Jan, 1854)

<sup>277</sup> MS owned by RWEMA, ph in CUL

<sup>278</sup> Bradford, Brookline, Mass, Dec 12, 1853, asks advice about accepting the offer of some of his scholars to give him the means of going to Europe Cf Dec 29, 1853, and, for the voyage to Europe, Mar 28, 1854, to Bray

should not have bought a cottage & garden, instead of Paris & Rome, but the loving world as the vulgar world will go its way

Ever yours, Waldo E.

To William Henry Furness, Concord, December 18, 1853 [MS owned by Mr Horace Howard Furness Jayne, printed in *Records of a Lifelong Friendship*, pp 90-91]

To Eben Norton Horsford, Concord? December? c 25° 1853° [Horsford, Cambridge, Feb 1, 1854, says he returned the preceding night from Baltimore and found Emerson's note of the 24th, which gave a date for Horsford's lecture different from that named in "your first note" The "first note" may, I conjecture, have been written some days before Emerson left Concord for Philadelphia Cf [an 1, 1854]

To George Partridge Bradford, Concord, December 29, 1853 279

Concord, 29 Decr 1853.

Dear George,

I had your letter last night, & am heartily grieved that I cannot meet you. I go to town this noon, & am to be at Stoneham, this ev. \$\frac{8}{2}.2^{80}\$ & tomorrow at 12, return home. On Monday morn \$\frac{8}{2}\$ I take the up train here for Worcester & N Y so that the chance is smallest of seeing you. But what in the name of all reason & affection can make a question with you on this occasion? Your friends out of an affection so selecting & signalizing that none but yourself in all the population would ever be the object of it, set themselves to forward your special fancy of twenty years a fancy every way fit & fair, Zeno himself would say, if it did not cost the following years & these friends quite beautifully say. It shall not we will stand between it & the following years It is the very sublime of whimsicality to resist this honest effusion of kindness, guided by reason too, which does them so much good. It is out of any power this side of Rousseau or Aunt Mary, to fly in its face I beseech you look at the sun, & not at the owls & bats. Ever your affectionate

Waldo E.

## George P Bradford.

<sup>279.</sup> MS owned by RWEMA; ph. in CUL

<sup>280.</sup> The MS memorandum book for 1853 has "Stoneham B & M R R at 440 P M" under date of Dec 29 Probably this was a lecture engagement

To Julia Ward Howe, Concord, December 30, 1853

[Printed in Laura E. Richards and Maud Howe Elliott, Julia Ward Howe, 1916, I, 139–140 Mrs Howe replied, Jan 1, 1854, that she grasped eagerly at Emerson's promise of criticism In New York Passion-flowers had been published on Dec 29, 1853, according to the New-York Daily Tribune of the same date ]

# 1854

To Henry David Thoreau, Concord, January 1, 1854 <sup>1</sup>

Concord
1 Jany 1854

Dear Henry,

I meant to have seen you, but for delays that grew out of the snowbanks, to ask your aid in these following particulars. On the 8 February, Professor Horsford is to lecture at the Lyceum; <sup>2</sup> on the 15th Feb <sup>7</sup>, Theodore Parker <sup>8</sup> <sup>1</sup>They are both to come to my house for the night Now I wish to entreat your courtesy & counsel to receive these lonely pilgrims, <sup>1</sup> when they arrive, <sup>11</sup> to guide them to our house, & help the alarmed wife to entertain them, & see that they do not lose the way to the Lyceum, nor the hour. <sup>11</sup> For, it seems pretty certain that I shall not be at home until perhaps the next week following these two. <sup>111</sup> If you shall be in town, & can help these gentlemen so far, you will serve the whole municipality as well as

Yours faithfully, R. W. Emerson<sup>III</sup>

### H. D. Thoreau

To Abel Adams, Philadelphia, January 5, 1854 4

La Pierre Hotel Philadelphia 5 Jan 1854

My dear friend,

Will you please send to Lidian at Concord any dividends for me and for Mrs Brown, if any there be, from Boston & Providence

- 1. MS owned by the Pierpont Morgan Library, ph. in CUL Excerpts I-III are in The Atlantic, LXIX, 751-752 (June, 1892).
- 2 The MS records of the Concord Lyceum (in the Concord Free Public Library) show that "Prof Horsford of Cambridge was to lecture this eve, but owing to the inclemency of the weather, did not come" He appeared just a month later, Mar 8, but "The evening was very stormy & the attendance rather slim."
  - 3 See the note on Nov 22? 1853
  - 4. MS owned by RWEMA; ph in CUL. In Oct 17, 1853, Emerson had suggested

Rail Road Or if you have already deposited such in the Atlantic Bank, will you please write a note saying so, to my address at Concord, & Lidian will open & read it Then I can send her a check

I am very comfortably quartered in this new house on Chestnut & Broad Streets, & find many good friends to see, & the city prodigiously grown. They count 400000 people.<sup>5</sup>

With love to you all, Yours,

R. W. E.

Mr Abel Adams.

To Lidian Emerson, Philadelphia, January 9, 1854 6

La Pierre House Phila 9 Jan 1854

Dear Lidian,

I send you home Ellen's letter which I was glad to read. not glad to see its melancholy tone What business have fourteen years to be melancholy & have respected the white paper veil Send me more of her letters if more come I notice with some alarm your unprovided state in finance but in a week more can send you money & you must tell your creditors so if they press I am very comfortably placed here, if only I could command my time to use my opportunities but I am confined by the preparation of each lecture. I write today an answer to Mr Forbes <sup>7</sup> Furness preached very well yesterday I have not yet shown him your letter By this admirable disposition of pages in my letter, <sup>8</sup> I contrive not to blot either page & write fast too Love to the children both. Walter Langdon, Sam. Bradford, J. P. Lesley, <sup>9</sup> Mr Fleming, Mr

the program of a course for Philadelphia. The lectures on "Topics of Modern Times" actually announced in *Cummings' Evening Bulletin* were "The Norsemen, and English Influence on Modern Civilization," Jan 3, second lecture (no topic given), 5, "Poetry and English Poetry," 10 (announced on the 6th), "The Eastern and Western Races," 13, "France," 17, "Culture," 20 The announcements appeared, except as noted, on the days when the lectures were to be read

<sup>5</sup> According to *The Stranger's Guide in Philadelphia*, 1854, p 18, the population of the city and county had risen from the 258,037 reported in 1840 to an estimated 450,000

<sup>6</sup> MS owned by RWEMA, ph in CUL

<sup>7</sup> Perhaps to Franklin Forbes, of Clinton, Mass., cf Feb 11, 1851.

<sup>8</sup> Emerson filled the first and third pages, and then, inverting the paper, wrote on p 2.

<sup>9</sup> An undated letter from Lesley tells of futile attempts to find the lecturer at La Pierre House and invites him to tea For Lesley, see the note on Nov c. 24? 1850, to him

Kane, Mr Furness, these are my Philadelphia, though on Saturday night I saw all the learned Phila at the Wistar Party, & talked with Dr Hare, Mr Carey, (the Economist), Mr David Paul Brown, & others <sup>10</sup> I dined once with Lucretia Mott

Affectionately, W.

To William Emerson, New York, January 11, 1854 11

Astor House Wednesday P M 11 Jan<sup>y</sup>

Dear William,

It was very careless of me to forget to ask you about a book which Mr Furness seemed to have much in in mind, — wished I believe that you should have liked it — a book on "Rome," was it? or, the United States characterised as the Modern Rome? <sup>12</sup> I think, he said, he brought it to you, sure that it was a godsend to a man shut up in chamber & armchair, and I think I was to find out if you read & liked it. He puts so much heart into those things he does, plants his heart, indeed, all round the field, —that, if it pleased or interested you, I wish you would straightway tell me so Tell Susan, I wish it were not always a hundred miles to her house. It feels very near.

Waldo -

To William Emerson, New York, January 11, 1854 13

Astor House Wednesday Night

Dear William,

Please to send me to Philadelphia, say \$20 , by mail, which I will account for, when I see you next week. The committee at  $W^{\underline{ms}}$ burg

- The "Wistar parties," which had grown out of gatherings at the home of the noted physician Caspar Wistar (died 1818), were long famed in Philadelphia Both Robert Hare, M. D., and David Paul Brown, attorney, are listed in McElroy's Philadelphia Directory, 1853
- 11 MS owned by HCL, ph in CUL Jan 11 fell on Wednesday in 1854, the year indicated by William Emerson
- 12 William Emerson, Jan 12, endorsed 1854 (MS owned by Dr Haven Emerson), replied that he had already told his brother of Furness's kindness in sending The New Rome
- 13 MS owned by HCL, ph in CUL. The date, endorsed by William Emeison, agrees with the evidence cited below.

omitted to pay me tonight,<sup>14</sup> &, until I receive money from Phila, — Lectures, I may be embarrassed for a little Mr W L. Haskins will doubtless send me the \$30 which the W<sup>ms</sup>burg Society are to pay, — but perhaps with some delay Address me at the *La Pierre House*, *Philadelphia*.<sup>15</sup> Ever yours, Waldo

To Lidian Emerson, Philadelphia, January 12, 1854 16

La Pierre Hotel Phila. Thursday Eve —

Dear Lidian,

I have just received your note, touching the Irish girl,<sup>17</sup> and, as I shall be confined all day tomorrow, I will even set out tonight & see if I can find Mr Riley But it is doubtful, I judge from inquiries made below.

I have just returned from N. Y this P. M <sup>18</sup> I saw William a few minutes. I saw Hannah Parsons & all the Williamsburgh parties.

I do not find anything in your note concerning jaundice, & infer, that the threat is gone.

I send you no money yet. They gave me none at  $W^{ms}$ burgh, — I know not why. I hope you have by this time received some from Abraham Jackson.

Noble & sweet was that act of Elizabeth Joy. It breathes out perfume over all men & women.

Love to Elizabeth Hoar. The dear children do not write to me, & need not. Your letters are all valuable

Affectionately, Waldo

- 14 Emerson read "The Anglo-Americans" to a large audience in the People's Course at Williamsburg on Jan 11 (New-York Daily Tribune, Jan 12, 1854).
  - 15 Cf other letters of this month
- 16 MS owned by RWEMA; ph in CUL The year is clear from evidence cited below
  - 17 Mary Casey, according to Jan 16, 1854, to Lidian Emerson.
  - 18. For New York and Williamsburgh, see the letters of Jan 11, 1854.

To Lidian Emerson, Philadelphia, January 14, 1854 19

La Pierre House Saturday Morn 14 Jan 1854

Dear Lidian,

Thanks for your letters & the carefully enclosed missives they contain. I know not why you do not seem to hear from me yet I have written letters, & sent you Ellen's again, some days ago 20 I am getting on prosperously. seeing good people & living very comfortably. I am sorry about the miniature I think you had better keep it & I will go back & sit again to Mrs Hildreth rather than Susan shall be baulked. Perhaps she had better begin from the foundation, though that be older ten years 21

Aunt Susan complains a little, that Ellen, in the profusion of her good letters, has never written her one billet, & she loves her so much.

I am often reproached here by Mrs Furness, & Mrs Bradford, that you did not come with me, & Mr Furness means to see you before he dies Late may he return to heaven! His boys are noble boys, Frank the youngest at home, I suppose he may be 12 years, & Horace at College, whom by all means we must invite & court & cherish & love as quickly & mightily as we can. If you could hear Annie Furness, (who is very happy here daily with her betrothed Dr Wistar) <sup>22</sup> if you could hear her sing!

W.

## TO HENRY REED, PHILADELPHIA, JANUARY 14? 1854

[MS listed and partly quoted in Bangs & Co, May 7 and 8, 1901, where the date is given as Jan 1, 1854; printed incompletely, also under the date Jan. 1, in Transactions of the Wordsworth Society, No. V (1883?), p. 124 But whatever date Emerson wrote in his heading, the time of writing could not have been much earlier than Jan 14, and was certainly near that day He was in Concord on Jan 1, and probably did not reach Philadelphia till the third of that month (cf. the letters of Dec. 29, 1853, and Jan. 1, 1854, and a note on Jan. 5). Reed, Philadelphia, Jan. 9, 1854, asked him for some words along with

<sup>19</sup> MS owned by RWEMA, ph. in CUL.

<sup>20</sup> In Jan 9, 1854.

<sup>21</sup> For Mrs Hildreth's work on the much-revised miniature, see letters of Dec., 1844, and later

<sup>22</sup> Annis Lee Furness married, in 1854, Dr Caspar Wister. She was later known for her translations from the German.

a promised contribution toward a projected Wordsworth memorial Reed wrote again, Jan 16, saying he was sorry to miss him on Saturday (Jan. 14), when Emerson, he says, left a liberal contribution for the Wordsworth memorial, together with an "acceptable note."]

To Lidian Emerson, Philadelphia, January 16, 1854 28

La Pierre House Philadelphia 16 Jany 1854

Dear Lidian,

Margaret Murray came to me yesterday, & heard from me the story your letter told I advised her to go & see if the Sisters of St Josephs or any other saintly Sisters or Brothers would take the child from Concord Today M1s Wartman, the lady with whom Margaret lives, at service, came to me to inquire about the child; and requests me to say to you, that, if the friends of the child will send her to her house here, she will receive her and do the best she can by her I encouraged her to believe that you ladies at Concord would make up a purse to send the child to Phila and also, (at Margaret Murray's suggestion yesterday) that you would try to put her in some passable wardrobe, so that she need not come in rags And then you shall put her on the Fall River train to New-York on an afternoon at 5 o'clock (Old Colony Depot) She will if a good night is chosen arrive at New York in the morning early, & take the morning railroad train to Philadelphia, at 9 o'clock. She will arrive in this city at 1 o clock, and, if you write, the day before, what day she will set out, Margaret will meet her on her arrival But she is to be furnished with Mrs Wartman's address, which is, [356 Washington Street, Spring Garden ] I think it would be best to furnish her also with W<sup>m</sup> Emersons address in New York, and I will instruct him on Wednesday, what to do, if she comes to his office. - She is in New-York to inquire her way from the steamboat to the *Jersey City* ferry, (very near), whence the Philadelphia train starts

A man's fare from Boston to N. Y. is 4 oo

N. Y. to Phila 
$$\frac{3}{7.00}$$

I suppose this girl might be sent for 5.00 and you can give her 3 and, if there are no other contributors, 3 more. It will be necessary to write to Mrs Wartman in advance, that she may expect her. Mrs W is a very good lady engaged I believe in teaching & will do well by her.

23 MS owned by RWEMA, ph in CUL.

I leave Phila on Saturday,<sup>24</sup> & spend Sunday & Monday in N Y. I will write you again.

W.

over

This will be the best way to secure the New York transit. Write to William E what day she will leave Boston He will have some one go to the boat soon after its arrival, & conduct her to the Jersey ferry & so put her on her way to Phila. I will settle it on Wednesday that he shall have some one there & Mary Casey (is that her name?) is to sit still in the Fall River boat, until she is inquired for

I think I will inclose a note to Mr Adams <sup>25</sup> which you can send by mail, if he has not sent you Boston & Providence dividends He may have deposited them (Mrs Brown too) in the Atlantic Bank. Then I will write a cheque which you will fill out with the sum he will name — It is strange how much I miss Mother in looking homeward, whenever I am travelling

Read the enclosed note, then seal & send 1t, and fill up the cheque 1f he so say. Otherwise, burn 1t

Mrs Wartman

356 Washington St Spring Garden Philadelphia <sup>26</sup>

To William Emerson, Philadelphia, January 16, 1854 27

La Pierre House Phila. Jan 16 1854

#### Dear William

I am much to blame for not acknowledging your note & its enclosed draft for \$30  $^{28}$  immediately on the receipt. Great regret is repeatedly expressed by Furness & Sam Bradford & Walter Langdon

- 24 The letter of Jan 19, 1854, shows that there was also an earlier trip to New York than the one here contemplated.
- 25 In all probability a letter to Abel Adams dated Jan 16 was inclosed, but I have no other evidence.
- 26 Mrs Wartman's address is added at the top of p 1 and is set off by a heavy line
  - 27 MS owned by HCL; ph. in CUL.
- 28 In reply to the second letter of Jan. 11, 1854, William Emerson had written, Jan. 12 and 13 (MS owned by Dr Haven Emerson), inclosing a check for \$30 instead of \$20

that you do not keep your purpose in mind, which, I told them, you imparted to me of coming here to spend a day with us all. Sam. B. especially mourns over his empty slighted chamber awaiting you. These are the salt of the earth, and their like is not to be found. I learn from home that Mrs H. has sent back the <sup>29</sup>

But there is no time to end this.

Waldo.

To Lidian Emerson, New York, January 19, 1854 80

New York 19 January, 1854

Dear Lidian,

I came from Phila. yesterday morning, for a couple of days, & received just as I left the city your letter containing Mrs Sedgwick's. I spoke with William E of the Irish girl: 31 and he tells me, that precisely the right way to manage the affair is this. Let Augustus Adams take the girl to the Office of Adams' & Co's Express, in Boston, 32 & confide her to their charge, they will book her to Philadelphia, & see her safely through. A school-girl can be booked through, as securely as a razor-case. Give on a card the exact address of Mrs Wartman

356 Washington St Spring Garden Philadelphia

and, direct, that she shall arrive by the train that reaches Phila. at 1-0'clock; and pay them. This is the whole; & far the best mode, I am told It will be best, of course, to write Mrs Wartman the day before.

I came here to go to Peekskill & to Paterson 33 tomorrow I return to Phila. and leave it again on Saturday P. M. I shall be in New York Sunday Monday & Tuesday. But I see no necessity for your sending me anything here in the way of shirts, &c. I shall send home from hence my black trunk, by express, with books, &c. that I no longer want.

- 29 The miniature, no doubt, cf Jan. 14, 1854.
- 30 MS owned by RWEMA; ph in CUL.
- 31. Cf Jan 16, 1854, to Lidian Emerson
- 32 That is, Augustus Adams's express was to turn the girl over to Alvin Adams's company Adams & Co., described in the *Boston Directory*, 1854, as "New York Express" It was Alvin Adams's company that became a national institution.
- 33. Peekskill (Jan. 18) and Paterson (19) are both recorded, without mention of subjects, in the MS memorandum book of this year.

I shall write to Mrs Sedgwick,<sup>34</sup> & send the amount of her bill For the praise, I am glad you like it, but it is not strong, & the subject would bear even more

W.

Tell Edward, I want him to go coasting with Tommy Hazel, when coasting is good, & he is warm & dry & Tommy promised to see him safe down.

I have got a gift for a boy that has come down a hill Heywoods hill! 35 When I come back, I shall come to Bixby's Hotel, Broadway,

N, Y

To Elizabeth Dwight Sedgwick, Philadelphia, January c. 19, 1854 [Mentioned in the letters of Jan. 23, 1854]

To John Milton Cheney, Philadelphia? January 21, 1854 [Mentioned in Jan 23, 1854, to Lidian Emerson]

To Lidian Emerson, Philadelphia, January? 21? 1854? 86

La Pierre House

Dear Lidian

Carry this draft to Mr Cheney, & write your name on the back of it & he will pay you the amount at once.

I will write you tomorrow 37 from New York.

Ever yours W.

To Ellen Emerson, New York, January 23, 1854 88

New York, 23 Jan. 1854

Dear Ellen,

I was very glad to get a letter from you just as I was leaving Philadelphia, & your Mother had sent me from home some of your

34 Jan c. 19, 1854

35 The long ridge back of the Hawthorne house on the Lexington road, sometimes called Revolutionary Ridge.

36. MS owned by RWEMA, ph in CUL.

37. I have found no letter dated Jan 22 It seems probable that this note inclosed the draft for \$163 mentioned in Jan 23, 1854, to Lidian Emerson.

38 MS owned by RWEMA, ph in CUL.

Lenox sketches before, — honest, wholsome, & lively they were, & show that you have good warm housekeeping in your cold mountains, at Christmas, & before & after I did not dissuade from Arnold's grammar, because though I have never opened the book, Dr A's reputation was that of the best schoolmaster in England, & one of the best men. and it would be strange if he did not put good learning into his grammar.<sup>39</sup>

Yesterday I spent with your Aunt Susan at the Island She showed me your letter to her. I had learned before, that she was a little hurt that she never had a letter from you, and thought she had a right to be remembered, from her strong interest in you. Perhaps you will have another evening when you can write to her. W<sup>m</sup>, Edith, Haven, & Charlie were all sound & merry but I think Aunt Susan suffers much this winter from want of society. Do you know that she has lost, by death or removal, all her most valued neighbors? I have been dining today with Mr & Mrs Bancroft, who have always agreeable things to tell me Day after tomorrow, I set forth for Detroit, Chicago, & Milwaukie; and perhaps your surest address for me will be Concord I hope Mrs Sedgwick has received a letter <sup>40</sup> from me containing a draft which I sent from Philadelphia. Papa

I hoped to see Mrs Tappan here, & hear of you; but Mrs Bancroft thinks she cannot be in N Y

To Lidian Emerson, New York, January 23, 1854 41

New York 23 Jan y 1854

Dear Lidian,

I have this morning all your missives, I believe, and found yesterday morning, at Susan's, your box of shirts I infer from your letter that you have my last direction concerning the Casey girl,<sup>42</sup> & will send her through by Adams & Co

39 Ellen Emerson, Lenox, Mass, Dec 4, 1853, said she did not want to begin "Arnold's Latin Grammar" when she finished Vergil, and asked whether her father wished her to do so. She wrote him again, Jan 19, 1854, complaining that he did not answer her Emerson seems to have thought the author of the grammar was the famous Dr Thomas Arnold of Rugby, but probably he was Thomas Kerchever Arnold, various editions of whose Latin texts and grammars had been printed

- 40. Jan c 19, 1854
- 41. MS owned by RWEMA, ph in CUL
- 42 Cf Jan 19, 1854, which had not, I think, reached Concord before Lidian Emerson wrote, on Jan. 20, that she would put Mary Casey into the Fall River train for New York.

I am overwhelmed by this bounty of shirts & know not what to choose & what refuse I shall send home a trunk tomorrow by Adams & Co

I sent you on Saturday from Philadelphia <sup>43</sup> the draft on Phillips & Sampson for 163 William Emerson will send you today another draft for \$50 with these both which Mr Cheney will pay at once I hope you will be able to manage, for the present I also sent on Saturday Mr Cheney \$650 <sup>44</sup> the amount of my debt to the Bank I told him that you would call & pay the interest on this sum, which is, I suppose, between 3 & 4 dollars Call, & see if he received the draft [It was a draft by Furness, Brinley & Co Phila on Merchants Bank, <sup>45</sup> N. Y] payable to J M C cashier

In the trunk will come home Ellens letters which Susan has read I will tie the key to the side Susan sends much love She begins to grow solitary, as she has lost all her neighbors. Dear love to the children twain If you & Mr Derby cannot agree about the calf Mr Hosmer must finally decide He knows Thankfully,

W

I have paid M1s Sedgwick,46 & paid the Atlantic Bank 47 Write to me next at Detroit, Michigan Care of G. V. N. Lothrop

To CHARLES BOND, NEW YORK? JANUARY c. 24, 1854 [Mentioned in Jan. 24, 1854, to Lidian Emerson]

To Lidian Emerson, New York, January 24, 1854 48

New York 24 Jany

Dear Lidian,

I set off tomorrow morn<sup>g</sup> for Utica <sup>49</sup> & the West I send by Adams & Co the small trunk & the box the shirts <sup>50</sup> came in now containing the old shawl as I have a better. I have written to Mr Charles

- 43 Apparently in the letter I have dated Jan? 21? 1854?
- 44 In Jan 21, 1854
- 45. The Merchants' Bank duly appears in Trow's New-York City Directory for 1854-1855.
  - 46 In Jan c 19, 1854
  - 47 Whether in a letter unaccounted for, I do not know
- 48 MS owned by RWEMA; ph in CUL The year is fixed by evidence cited below
- 49 The Utica Daily Gazette, Jan 25, 1854, announced that Emerson would lecture that evening before the Utica Mechanics' Association
  - 50 Cf Jan 23, 1854, to Lidian Emerson.

Bond <sup>51</sup> to send you a silver watch for Bulkeley I suppose he will keep it a few days to put it in order before he sends it. When it comes, I think you had better take Frank or some good driver, & go carry it to Bulkeley yourself It is only 8 miles to Reuben Hoar's. It is you know a remembrancer of Mother, & he is to take very good care of it & you must show him how to wind it It is warranted an excellent timekeeper If you want more money than you have, I think you must go to Mr Cheney & ask him to accommodate you till my return. I now think I shall come home before March & in time to receive Mr Bangs & Dr Loring <sup>52</sup> I saw Mrs Bancroft & dined with her yesterday today with Henry James. Dear love to the girl & boy.

W.

To EBEN NORTON HORSFORD, NEW YORK? JANUARY 24, 1854
[See the note on Dec? c. 25? 1853?]

To Lilly? Bradford, New York? January? c. 24? 1854

[William Emerson, Feb 15 (1854, MS owned by Dr Haven Emerson) "Susan & I selected a work-box for Lilly Bradford, & have sent it with your letter to her father." I conjecture that Emerson may have left the letter with his brother just before beginning the Western trip ]

To Lidian Emerson, Detroit, January 29, 1854 58

National Hotel Detroit, Michigan 29 Jany 1854

Dear Lidian,

At Utica,<sup>54</sup> I found my faithful friend Mrs Drury, & spent a pleasant evening at the house of her father Captain Mervin of the Navy.<sup>55</sup> The next day, I arrived, about sunset, at Niagara Falls, and they hummed me to sleep. My walk, the next morning, alone, along the Rapids, & to the Fall, was of the best, & I could not even find it at all

<sup>51</sup> Jan c 24, 1854.

<sup>52.</sup> According to the MS records of the Concord Lyceum (in the Concord Free Public Library), Edward Bangs lectured on "Dead Cities," Feb. 22, 1854, and Dr. Loring, of Salem, on "Progress, Conservation, &c &c," Mar. 15 following

<sup>53.</sup> MS owned by RWEMA; ph. in CUL.

<sup>54</sup> Cf Jan. 24, 1854, to Lidian Emerson.

<sup>55</sup> Cf. June 16 and 17, 1850.

the worse for having strode over the same ground twice before, in different years Either my memory was good for nothing, or the waters are good for very much to my dull & jaded eyes An hour afterwards, I crossed the suspension-bridge, & then took my seat in the train, on the new British railroad, from Niagara to London, 128 miles, & thence, yesterday, 110 miles to this place In crossing the Detroit river, last night, on the ferry, I met Mrs Reuben N. Rice, just fresh from Concord, where she affirmed, the children were well, & held tableaux at home, a few days or nights ago. Other than this, which I heard gladly, I have no news since my box of shirts & letters at N. Y 56 I am to be here till Wednesday Morng 57 & then proceed to Chicago & Milwaukie. 58 On receipt of this you had better address me at Toledo, Ohio, 59 care of C. J. Wood 60 I cannot say yet when I return.

W.

To Lidian Emerson, Detroit, January 30, 1854 61

Detroit 30 Jany

Dear Lidian,

I enclose your draft for \$53 which it is vexatious enough to have carted so far 62 Perhaps tomorrow I shall be able to send you another remittance; certainly, in a day or two. Your accounts of the children are very dear at this distance. Affectionatelyest,

W.

I find I have a couple of New England 5 s in my pocket which I insert. Mrs Wartman's 63 letter came here & I have forwarded it

- 56 Mentioned in Jan 23, 1854, to Lidian Emerson
- 57. The Detroit Daily Advertiser, Jan. 31 and Feb 1, 1854, gave very unfriendly reports of "Culture," Jan 30, and "France," 31. For "Culture," it might as well have been called by any other name and there was no spark of genius in it. There were, indeed, many good things in the lecture, but "they were mostly the sayings of old almanacs and spelling books, retouched with philosophic gloss, and elevated on transcendental stilts, for the admiration of the natives!"
  - 58. See Feb 8, 1854, to William Emerson.
  - 59 See the letters of Feb. 12, 1854.
- 60 Probably the Charles J. Wood, of Kraus & Wood, bankers, listed in Hosmer & Harris' Toledo Directory, 1858
- 61. MS owned by RWEMA; ph in CUL The year 1854, added in an unknown hand, is clearly correct .
- 62 The letter of Jan. 12, 1854, mentions the money due from Abraham Jackson. Jackson, Jan. 18, 1854, inclosed a check for \$53 31, the net amount of the Plymouth rents. Cf. also Feb. 1 following.
  - 63 Cf. the letters of Jan. 16 and 19, 1854, to Lidian Emerson.

To Edward Bangs, Detroit, January 31, 1854

[MS listed and partly quoted in American Art Association, Mar 10–11, 1924, mentioned in the letter of Feb 1, 1854 I am uncertain whether this is the letter listed in C F. Libbie & Co, Feb. 15–16, 1910 ]

To Francis Hall, Detroit, January 31, 1854

[Acknowledged by Hall, Elmira, N Y, Feb 6, 1854 Hall comments on arrangements for lectures by Emerson at towns in northern New York State]

To Lidian Emerson, Jackson, Michigan, February 1, 1854 64

Jackson, Michigan
1 February 1854

Dear Lidian,

I had a pleasant three days visit in Detroit, where I found W<sup>m</sup> H Channing, & heard him preach, & had a solid season with him at night. I met also all the Concord colony <sup>65</sup> Mr & Mrs R. N Rice Mr Rufus Hosmer & wife (Mrs Cheneys brother) Henry Hurd, & Edmund Hosmer, Jr; Edmund's brother John was absent, & is, I believe, at Concord Of course, I was not among strangers, & was glad to learn how much our friends are valueed here.

I sent you from Detroit by mail 66 Abraham J's cheque again, and added 10 00 to 1t, — which I hope came safely. This morning, I gave R. N. Rice \$100. which he promised to enclose to you this P. M

I send today to Edward Bangs word <sup>67</sup> that you are expecting him, & the Lyceum is, on 22 February I hope to be at home, at that time; probably not a day earlier. If I should not, you must ask Henry Thoreau to come & receive him at our house; & I wish you would say to Mr Frost, or Mr Fay, that Mr Bangs is apprised of that engagement, & must certainly be looked for, if he do not write to the contrary to them. Love to the children twain. Tomorrow to Chicago!

<sup>64</sup> MS owned by RWEMA, ph in CUL Feb 1 is duly given to Jackson in the MS memorandum book for 1854, but no subject is recorded

<sup>65</sup> Shove's Business Advertiser, and Detroit Directory, 1852, shows that Reuben N Rice was then master of transportation for the Michigan Central Rail Road and John Hosmer was a cashier at the freight office of the same company I am uncertain whether the Henry Hurd referred to was the Charles H Hurd listed as freight agent of this railroad Rufus Hosmer was described in 1852 as editor of the Detroit Daily Advertiser

<sup>66</sup> Jan 30, 1854, inclosed the draft and the extra \$10

<sup>67.</sup> Cf Jan 24, 1854, to Lidian Emerson

To William Emerson, Chicago, February 8, 1854 68

Chicago 8 February, 1854.

Dear William,

I enclose a draft on the Bank of Commonwealth in your city for \$257 40. Will you have the goodness to send Lidian \$50 on account of the same & let the rest lie for my order. I have been spending four or five days in Wisconsin 69 amidst the badgers of the prairie, & have seen wonderful growths of towns & states But this city of Chicago, 70 with its 65 thousand souls, is the fastest of all I believe it had 20000, when I saw it four years ago 71 But though I see many amiable & many vigorous people, I am heartily tired of wasting my time, & must learn to stay at home Your house on the hill looks very serene & friendly to me across so many states. Love to all who are in it!

Lidian writes me, 29 th, that my black trunk, which I left at Bixby's, & ordered Adams & Co Express, Broadway, to call for on the P M of the 25,<sup>th</sup> & carry to Boston & Concord had not arrived The boy at their office noted down the address &c in their books on the 24<sup>th</sup> Before this time I hope it has gone home safely, for it contained important MSS books of mine I have asked Lidian to inform you, if it do not come

I go tomorrow to Ottawa 72 & then to Toledo Palmyra & Syracuse 78 & one or two towns more perhaps meaning to be at home on the 22d Feb Waldo.

68 MS owned by HCL, ph in CUL

69 "Culture," read before the Young Men's Association in Young's Hall, at Milwaukee, on Feb 6, was reported in the Milwaukee Daily Sentinel, Feb 8, 1854 Emerson's style, said this paper, was by no means smooth—sentences were jerked out, one by one, and his movements and gestures were angular, if not awkwaid, but his voice was rich, sonorous and sympathetic, and the matter of his discourse was solid, as well as shining, ore Janesville was apparently another of the Wisconsin towns Emerson visited at this time, for a satirical comment on his expected appearance there is printed in the Detroit Daily Advertiser of Feb 2, 1854 For the Wisconsin tour, see also Mar 11, 1854, and Journals, VIII, 443-444

70 The Daily Chicago Journal of Feb 3, 1854, reported "Culture," lead before the Young Men's Association on Feb 2, and, though the writer thought this lecture was not one of Emerson's happiest efforts, he rated it as of a high order and was pleased likewise with the voice and the manner of the lecturer

71 Cf July 1, 1850 According to The Seventh Census of the United States: 1850,

1853, p. 705, the population was then nearly 30,000

72 I am indebted to Vilda Prescott Beem for the report of Emerson's lecture at Ottawa, Ill, on Feb 9 given in *The Ottawa Free Trader*, Feb 11, 1854 The subject was "wealth and economy, instead of culture as was published."

73. See Feb 12, 1854, to Lidian Emerson

To Henry James, Sr., Chicago, February 8, 1854
[MS owned by Mr Henry James, printed in R B Perry, I, 76-77]

To Lidian Emerson, Toledo, Ohio, February 12, 1854 74

Toledo, 12 Feb. 1854

Dear Lidian,

I received on my arrival here, last night, your letter containing also Mrs Hamlins I am sorry to learn that the balance sheet is so much against us, as your list of debts shows, but I shall be able to pay them, I trust, in a week or eight days. The last engagement I have in this west country, is for the 17<sup>th</sup>, at Syracuse,<sup>75</sup> I may probably make one or two more, but I wish to be at home on the 20 or 22<sup>d</sup> day What really troubles me a little is the non-arrival of the trunk.<sup>76</sup> It contains books & papers whose loss would trouble me a good deal; nay, is not to be thought of. I write to William at once today on the subject, & if it has come in the meantime, I wish you to advise him of it. It was to be taken by Adams & Co's Exp. from Bixby's Broadway Hotel on the P. M. of the 25<sup>th</sup> Jan.<sup>9</sup>. and I wrote the address of it on a card, which I tied to the handle: the key also was tied outside.

You have heard, I suppose, ere this, from R. N. Rice,<sup>77</sup> Detroit, though you do not say so on the 5<sup>th</sup>. I do not see how I am to hear again from you, until I return I leave this place tomorrow morning at 9' for Buffalo & Palmyra.<sup>78</sup>

I hear gladly of Edith's writing to Ellen, & of Edward's coasting & skates. I have found a population of Yankees, out here, and an easy welcome for my Massachusetts narrowness everywhere. If I had had an hour for letters, I should have written to Elizabeth, whose name I have always

<sup>74.</sup> MS owned by RWEMA, ph. in CUL The Daily Toledo Blade, Feb. 13, 1854, reports "Wealth and Economy," read before the Young Men's Association at Morris Hall on Feb 11, and the Sunday lecture, "Worship and Faith," at the same hall on the following day. The writer—probably Joseph R. Williams, the editor—entertained his readers with his personal recollections of the Emerson of a quarter of a century earlier.

<sup>75. &</sup>quot;Culture" was announced by the Syracuse Daily Standard, Feb. 17, 1854, as the lecture before the Franklin Institute for that evening.

<sup>76.</sup> Cf Jan. 24, 1854, to Lidian Emerson.

<sup>77.</sup> See Feb 1, 1854.

<sup>78.</sup> There was apparently no lecture at Buffalo I have found no papers of Palmyra for this date; the MS memorandum book of 1854 records the engagement there on Feb 14 without mentioning the subject.

by, to save myself with, when I meet the Connecticutt people in this country It is sterling at New Haven as in Massachusetts

Waldo

To William Emerson, Toledo, Ohio, February 12, 1854 79

Toledo, Ohio 12 February, 1854

Dear William,

I find here last night a letter from Lidian, in which she tells me, among her various news, that my little black leather trunk, that I told you of before, 80 as having been left at Bixbys Hotel, for Adams & Co's Express, & which was to have been called for there on the P. M. of 25 January, - has never arrived at Concord I cannot think of losing the trunk, in which I had put various manuscript books, & printed books, which are indispensable to me. The trunk has no plate on it, but I wrote my name & address on a card, which I hung to the handle, in the want of tacks I also hung the key to the handle outside May I beg your kind attention to the matter immediately I called, on the 24th at Adams & Co's Express Office, Broadway, west side, & gave to the clerk at the books the order; he was a boy, but wrote down what I desired, & promised to call for it next day. - It is a plain old black leather trunk, perhaps 2 ft long by 8 inches broad, & 8 high. On their souls, let them find it. I am aiming for Palmyra, next, where I am due on Tuesday night 14th; & at Syracuse, 17th.81 Affectionately,

Waldo

From Chicago I sent you a letter<sup>82</sup> with a draft, which I hope you received.

To William Emerson, Concord, February 21, 1854 83

Concord — 21 February, 1854.

Dear William,

I have just arrived at home — last night, — & what was provoking enough — via New York without power to see you. I reached the

- 79. MS owned by HCL; ph. in CUL
- 80. In a letter of Feb 8, 1854.
- 81. Cf Feb. 12, 1854, to Lidian Emerson
- 82. Feb. 8, 1854, cited above.
- 83. MS owned by HCL; ph in CUL.

Astor House about 2 o'clock on Sunday, by the Erie Road, but something the worse for travelling all night & most of the day, & it cost some hours of baths, dining, & walking on the streets, to put me in good condition even for sleep On Monday morning, at 8', I took the New Haven cars, & got home at night I had hoped to have given you a flying visit, at least of an hour I had your letter 84 at Syracuse, & was much relieved by learning the safety of the trunk — which is here The children are well, & Lidian thinks Susan's complaints at her solitude altogether natural & reasonable. Perhaps a few months will bring you good neighbors, - otherwise, I suppose, Mahomet must go to the mountain We could heartily wish that the mountain might be here in Massachusetts — We have here also been losers socially this winter. The breaking up of Mr Channing's family is unhappy,85 and we have lost Deacon Brown, & Mr Damon, 86 two good men. I am very much concerned to hear that Mr Hoar, Senior, is in a state of health that alarms his family a good deal. He has a complication of symptoms that would not be dangerous at 45 years, but are at 75 I shall go there this P. M., & see him & Elizabeth

I am to be in N Y again on the 7 March, <sup>87</sup> & I hear some threats around me, that I shall not be allowed to go alone I shall try to resist a general emigration of the family, & to compound by carrying one.

Meantime, will you please to send me \$200. balance of the draft I sent from Chicago 88

With love to Susan & to the boys, & to Edith,

Yours, Waldo

To Ellen Emerson, Concord, February 22, 1854 89

Concord, 22 Feb y 1854

Dear Ellen,

I was glad to find your letter to me on my arrival at home Monday night. I met Mr Sedgwick in the cars at Springfield, on my way from New York, & heard that you were well

84. William Emerson, Feb  $\,$ 15 (1854; MS owned by Dr Haven Emerson), tells of discovering the lost trunk and forwarding it to Concord.

85. Cf Nov 22, 1853, to Ward

86. According to the *Boston Daily Advertiser*, Jan. 18, 1854, Calvin C Damon died in Concord on Jan 12. Reuben Brown, 72, died in the same town on Jan. 2 of this year (MS records of deaths, Office of the Town Clerk, Concord)

87 See Mar 7, 1854.

88 In a letter of Feb. 8, 1854

89 MS owned by RWEMA, ph in CUL.

I should like well to see the Lenox play, tonight, 90 and, still better, the Lenox work tomorrow The 24th is your birthday, & will dawn, I am sure, with good & happy thoughts in you & for you I despatched a box, this morning, by Adams, which ought to reach you tomorrow night Your mother worked diligently last evening to fill it, with aid of Edith & Edward, and, I believe, their Daguerres are in it There would be new assurances of love from all, if they knew of my writing I enclose a bank note. —

Papa -

We are expecting Mr Bangs to spend the night with us He is to lecture at the Lyceum 91

TO WILLIAM EMERSON, CONCORD, FEBRUARY 24, 1854 92

Concord 24 Jan 1850

Dear William,

Your letter & its enclosed draft for \$200 came safely Mr Hoar is thought to be better. Thanks for your free invitations. I am not sure that there is a serious intention of emigration on our part.

Waldo

TO EMILY MERVINE DRURY, CONCORD, MARCH 3, 1854 93

Concord 3 March Mass<sup>tts</sup> 1854

My dear Mrs Drury,

I am glad in the hope of seeing you in N. Y I fear I shall not be in the city, however, with certainty before Tuesday morning I shall

- go Ellen Emerson, Lenox, Mass, Feb 16, 1854, wrote that the play about Cinderella and the prince was to be performed on the following Wednesday
  - 91 See a note on Jan 24, 1854, to Lidian Emerson
- 92 MS owned by RWEMA, ph in CUL Cf Feb 21, 1854 In spite of Emerson's own heading, the date is Feb, 1854, and not Jan, 1850 William Emerson endorsed the MS "Feb 24/54," and this letter is clearly an answer to his of Feb 23 of that year (owned by Dr. Haven Emerson), which inclosed the check for \$200 and invited Emerson and his family for a visit in March For Samuel Hoar's bad health, cf Feb 21 preceding. Hoar died in 1856 On the date given in the heading of this letter, Emerson was in New York and not in Concord (see Jan 26, 1850)
- 93. MS owned by the Marietta College Library; ph in CUL Mrs. Drury, Canandaigua, Mar 1 (1854), mentions the prospect of seeing Emerson in New York on the 7th, asks whether he will be there on Monday evening and at what hotel, and reminds him of his promise to let her read his essay on fate The letter of Mar 7 following shows Emerson at the Astor House, making final revisions in his address on "The Fugitive Slave Law," which he was to deliver that evening

go to the Astor House. I should speak more confidently, & go sooner, if I were quite ready to speak. At present, I am far from it

Yours.

R. W Emerson

To William Emerson, New York, March 7, 1854 94

Tuesday Astor House No 36

Dear William.

I am prisoner here of my papers, until night Can you not give me a visit?

Waldo

TO WILLIAM EMERSON, CONCORD, MARCH 10, 1854 95

Concord, Friday Morns

Dear William,

After informing you once & again that my trunk & red bag did not appear, I found them both safe in the baggage-office of the boat just one moment before the train left Norwich. They had been denied by the baggage master as many times as Peter's allegiance but on leaving the boat I insisted on a lanthorn & putting my own eyes into the closet,—and there they were, staring: The master said, "Well, somebody else must have put them there." I had before seen into all the crates, & he had examined the closet

And now I have ask pardon of you, & all other sympathizing & cooperating friends, for this waste & tear of your sympathies & hands & feet.

We had a good run through the Sound, and got home at 9 o'clock, where all is well as usual. Affectionately,

Waldo.

94. MS owned by Mrs Paul Sachs, ph in CUL William Emerson's endorsement has "Mar 7/54," which was Tuesday The New York Herald, Mar. 7, 1854, announced that Emerson would deliver the concluding lecture of the New York Anti-slavery Society's course at the Tabernacle that evening. The address, "The Fugitive Slave Law," a timely reminder of Webster's "Seventh of March" speech, is printed in Cent Ed, XI.

95 MS owned by HCL, ph in CUL. The date is from William Emerson's endorsement and is confirmed by his letter of Mar 9 and 10, endorsed 1854 (owned by Dr Haven Emerson), which says he inquired about the baggage and found it had been sent Mar 10 fell on Friday in that year. Peter's denials of allegiance are recorded in Matthew, 26 69–75.

To Thomas Carlyle, Concord, March 11, 1854 [MS owned by RWEMA, printed in *C–E Corr.*, 1883 ]

To William Emerson, Concord, March 13, 1854 96

Concord, 13 March,

1854

Dear William,

Here is the letter from Hannah <sup>97</sup> which I found in my pocket. An excellent letter it is, too, — worth bringing away — though I did it ignorantly. Please send me 35 oo, is it not? balance that you have. I want every cent today. Yours.

w.

To WILLIAM HENRY FURNESS, CONCORD, MARCH 14, 1854 [MS owned by Mr. Horace Howard Furness Jayne, printed in Records of a Lifelong Friendship, pp 92-93]

To William Emerson, Concord, March 19, 1854 98

Concord, 19 March, 1854.

Dear William,

I ought yesterday to have acknowledged your note informing me of Aunt Betsey's death. 99 What a singular protection to the very last she has enjoyed, as if the genius of her quiet race assured her of quiet. The noise of America, in all her lifetime she never heard.

Love to Susan, & here is an epistle from the young Concord to the young Staten Island. Affectionately,

Waldo

The draft came duly.

96. MS owned by Mr. Edward Waldo Forbes; ph in CUL.

97. William Emerson, Wednesday, 15, endorsed Mar., 1854 (MS owned by Dr. Haven Emerson), acknowledged "Your letter inclosing Mrs Parsons's" and sent the desired \$35.

98 MS owned by HCL; ph in CUL

99. William Emerson, Wednesday, 15, endorsed Mar., 1854 (MS owned by Dr. Haven Emerson), said that Aunt Betsey died that morning. He inclosed a check for \$35 The date of Elizabeth Haskins's death is given in D. G. Haskins, p. 148, and in Haskins and Allied Families, 1932, p. 232, as Mar. 15, 1853, but this is clearly an error. The discussion, in Dec. 9, 1853, of the disposal of a legacy left to Elizabeth Haskins by Ruth Haskins Emerson makes it certain that this aunt of Emerson's did not die in Mar., 1853.

To Ellen Emerson, Concord, March 20, 1854 100

Concord 20 March

Dear Ellen,

I am sorry that, with so many pens at home, you should never get a letter Today Edward volunteers with his not very nimble goose-quill The young people & the old people in this house begin to count the weeks till your return. Haven too has promised a visit for a week or ten days, & negociations are on foot to to bring it into your holidays. Mr Wheeler told me that he means to go for Ida So I shall still be indebted, as usual, to him for the care of you home. But I shall write you again before the term ends. I have told Mrs Sedgwick 101 that I am willing you should go back to Lenox this summer, though we shall have to postpone for six months more our fine new housekeeping 102 But I think you are learning & enjoying & in a state to do both and do not wish waste your time in new beginnings

Have you heard that Aunt Betsey died at Williamsburgh in the last week? <sup>108</sup> I doubt if Aunt Fanny, who is still ignorant of the fact, will long survive her <sup>104</sup> We are all as well as usual

Papa

To Charles Bray, Concord, March 28, 1854 105

 $\begin{array}{c} \textbf{Concord} \\ \textbf{Mass}^{\textbf{tts}} \end{array} \} \begin{array}{c} \textbf{28 March} \\ \textbf{1854} \end{array}$ 

My dear Sir,

Since I am never to see here some of the best & kindliest persons I found in England, I sometimes think I must go back thither once more to greet them However, I have not yet entirely given up the hope of seeing you on this side. We are adding towns & cities almost month

100 MS owned by RWEMA, ph in CUL That the year is 1854 is clear from evidence cited below.

101 Probably in a letter about Mar 20, but possibly at Lenox, for it may be that Emerson passed that way to or from his New York address of Mar 7 Mrs Sedgwick had written, Lenox, Mar 5, 1854, that she wished to know how many of her pupils were to remain for the summer term.

102 Cf Aug 21, 1854, and later letters.

103 Cf Mar 19, 1854

104 The death of Fanny Haskins is recorded in Sept 27, 1854

105 MS owned by RWEMA, ph in CUL This letter is complete even to the envelope, addressed to Charles Bray at Coventry, England, but it seems probable that Bradford brought it back and that it was never delivered to Bray

by month to show you. Meantime, I thought I would not let my friend, Mr George P. Bradford, pass through Coventry, 108 without sending you salutations, & asking of you tidings. Mr Bradford knows all the good people here whom I know, was once a member of the "Brook Farm Association," & is a friend of every good cause I wish I could go with him & repeat again in broad daylight the visit (of a broken night & day) I made to Coventry, 107 & which it has given me much pleasure to remember. With kindest remembrance to your family, Yours faithfully,

C Bray, Esq R. W. Emerson

## To Arthur Hugh Clough, Concord, March 28, 1854

[MS owned by Mr Arthur Clough, ph. in CUL Printed in Emerson-Clough Letters More than a year later Clough told of missing Bradford's call and added some paragraphs of news

"Council Office — Whitehall
"14 Septr 1855

" My dear Emerson

"A few lines will be probably be all I shall send — but they may go, as a remembrance — I was was very sorry to miss your friend Mr George Bradford, who had left his quarters in Golden Square only a few hours before I called — I was very glad however to have your note — written a year before — but not much the worse for a year's wear, as it seemed

"Here I am at the desk still and on the whole preferring the desk to the old task of teaching Greek — I cannot say that I am fond of London, though I live quietly enough in it, not far from the house where in the year 48 you used to visit Dr Carpenter, a good way out of sight of the pyrotechnical displays of the Season - Something or other I still think will one day or other carry me over again at last for a visit to your side though so long as I stay in this office, 8 weeks at a time is, though allowed in the year, not easy to obtain all together. Thackeray goes out to you again to lecture on the 4 Georges, leaving us on the 13th Oct & due to his New York audience on Nov<sup>1</sup> 1st — We have taken our Sevastopol, as all newspapers will have told you, at last. The news came into London about 4 or 5 p m on Monday, & was received it seemed to me with great unconcern - certainly with no demonstration, nor have we had any Te Deums or fêtes of any kind in consequence - Yet it is an immense relief in every way - Our Aristocracy will last now I suppose till another great War comes & forces the trading & manufacting classes to take to fighting. At present our officers come from the gentry & our soldiers mostly from the peasantry or at least the day labourers, much in the old feudal manner. Still I think there

106 The names of G. P Bradford and Miss P Ripley appeared in the passenger list of the "Arabia," which sailed from Boston for Liverpool on Mar. 29 (Boston Daily Advertiser, Mar. 30, 1854).

107 For Emerson's visit to Bray at Coventry, see the letters of July 10? and 10, 1848

has been some change even in this last year — I myself had to help to examine about 150 youths, candidates for Commissions in the artillery & engineers — about 40 or 50 of whom were accepted —

"My wife's mother is gone out to Scutari to help her niece, Florence Nightingale, whose former protectors Mr & Mrs Bracebridge have come home — The Nurses in general have been only too faithful to their old metropolitan habits of drinking, thieving & the like — & numerous discharges & disgraces have been necessary — However, amidst all the vain eclat & the real troubles & difficulty, something I believe has been done — She herself was almost overthrown by hei Crimean fever which leaves people in a terribly weak state — suffering as she called it 'from a compound fracture of the intellects' — However she has staid on & though reputed far from properly strong again, is at work —

"Of Carlyle I have seen nothing lately, but am meditating a visit next Sunday — My kind remembrances, if you please, to Mrs Emerson and your young people, whom some day I hope you will be induced to bring over here

" Ever your's affectionately
"A. H Clough"

TO WILLIAM EMERSON, CONCORD, MARCH 28, 1854 108

Concord 28 March Mass<sup>tts</sup> 1854

Dear William,

I ought to have sent you these papers <sup>109</sup> before — I only knew within a week that any such were needful, & now these blanks have been brought by Mr Brooks & have lain on my table during my absence for 3 days. Please fill up the blanks I am to carry the one to Bulkeley, & procure his signature.

Waldo

I enclose a letter 110 which I beg you to forward to Mr Rice's office, whose place I do not know. Mrs Rice has just died (after giving birth to her first child,) a young & beautiful cousin of Lidian's, Augusta Jackson 111 — and the father & mother are at Brooklyn Please even to confirm my address of  $Edwin\ N$  by a glance at the Directory

108. MS owned by HCL, ph in CUL.

109. The papers apparently related to the will of Emerson's mother. William Emerson wrote, Mar 29 (MS endorsed 1854, owned by Dr Haven Emerson), that he was returning both papers signed

110 Possibly from Emerson but probably, I think, from his wife or from one of her relatives, with only a superscription by Emerson himself William Emerson's reply of Mar 29, cited above, is not clear on this point: "I have sent the letter to Mr Rice for Mrs Jackson (E T Rice)" For Edwin T (not N) Rice, see Feb 21, 1852, to him.

111 The New-York Daily Tribune, Mar 28, 1854, reported the death of Augusta Jackson Rice in Brooklyn on the preceding Sunday

To Alexander Ireland, Concord, March 28, 1854 112

 $\begin{array}{c} Concord \\ Mass^{tts} \end{array} \right\}$  28 March  $_{1854}$ 

My dear Sir,

As I long since learned to believe that you were born to put all people who know you in your debt, I do not hesitate to send my love to you by another of my friends, Mr George P. Bradford, who goes tomorrow to Liverpool,113 & to Germany Mr B 18 a dear friend of mine, with whom I have lived a great many years, and who has therefore been instructed in the fame & virtues of yourself & your filends. I do not like to let him go by Manchester without seeing your face, & hearing from you the latest & best news of your Manchester, & of all men's Manchester For Mr Alcotts benefit,114 too, as well as mine, tell him news of Henry Sutton,115 & if he is with you, let Mr B see him I was heartily glad to see Mr Jacob Bright once or twice, & heartily sorry that he forgot to come & see me, before he left America - which he had promised to do, & tell me his results as a good traveller. Are not those probationary years nearly expired, in which you were to be fastened to your Editor's desk, & after which you were to come abroad, & see your eastern 116 friends over seas?

I am expecting you, in my turn

Gratefully & affectionately Yours,
R. W. Emerson —

Alexander Ireland, Esq.

## To Thomas Carlyle, Concord March 28, 1854?

[This letter introducing George P Bradford to Carlyle "many years ago" is alluded to in July 3, 1871, to Carlyle The letters of Mar. 28, 1854, to English friends make that date probable For Bradford's delayed visit to Carlyle in that year, see the letters of Aug 28 and 30 and Sept 5 following ]

- 112 MS owned by RWEMA, ph in CUL. The presence of this letter and its envelope, addressed to Ireland at Manchester, among the Emerson papers seems to indicate that Bradford failed to deliver it
  - 113 See a note on the letter of the same date to Bray
- 114 Alcott's enthusiasm for a book by Henry Sutton is recorded in a diary entry of 1854 quoted in Sanborn and Harris, II, 484
  - 115. Cf letters of Dec 1 and 2, 1847, and July 11, 1848
  - 116 Apparently Emerson meant "western," but he did not write it.

To Moncure Daniel Conway, Concord? c. March? 1854

[Described in Conway, Autobiography, I, 167, and mentioned in The Critic, XLII, 410 (May, 1903) This letter was an offer to read a lecture in Conway's room at Cambridge The lecture was actually read on Apr 27, 1854, according to the account given by Longfellow in his diary (Life, n d. [c. 1891], II, 269).]

To Abel Adams, Concord, April 5, 1854 117

Concord, 5 April, 1854

My dear friend,

I neglected yesterday to acknowledge your note, 118 & 1ts enclosed cheque for say \$730 which arrived safely, & much to my astonishment for the amount I think the Atlantic Bank one of the most good-natured institutions I have had to deal with, & I warmly commend its style of paying stockholders, to all other banks & stock companies. I hope it will often do the like again It has quite paid my debts, & set me up in my own esteem Meantime, I do not understand a word of the transaction, & only rely it is all right, because it comes in your handwriting

Yours affectionately, R W. Emerson

Abel Adams.

To Ellen Emerson, Concord, April 8, 1854 119

Concord

8 April, 1854.

Dear Ellen,

It is quite time to think of bringing you home yet I have not seen Mr Wheeler for some weeks to make any definite arrangement therefor When I did talk with him he was designing to go himself. I will speak with him & write you you again. Meantime it is safest to send you the price of your tickets, and I enclose \$10.00. Count all your debts, & pay them, & send me word if you want more money to come home with. I believe Edith & Edward are plotting how to make the most noise possible during your vacation, & are thinking whom to send for to help them. Haven is sure, & Lotty is possible.

- 117 MS owned by RWEMA, ph in CUL
- 118. Dated Boston, Apr 3, 1854 Interest and surplus from the Atlantic Bank accounted for nearly all of the amount Adams sent.
  - 119 MS owned by RWEMA; ph. in CUL. Excerpt I is in Cabot, II, 489.

You must finish a term & Ifinish every day, & be done with it For manners, & for wise living, it is a vice to remember. You have done what you could — some blunders & absurdities no doubt crept in forget them as fast as you can tomorrow is a new day. You shall begin it well & serenely, & with too high a spirit to be cumbered with your old nonsense. This day for all that is good & fair. It is too dear with its hopes & invitations to waste a moment on the rotten yesterdays I Mr Cheney told me just now that Birdie 120 had a capital letter from you.

Papa.

To Ellen Emerson, Concord, April 12, 1854 121

Concord, 12 April Wednesday Eve <sup>5</sup>

Dear Ellen,

I cannot surely tell you yet who will come for you next Tuesday night I cannot let Mr Wheeler go or send, as he has already done much more than his part in bringing & carrying you Neither can I well spare the time myself & no Cousin Frank or "Uncle Ned" 122 is near or attainable My design was to go myself to Springfield on Wednesday & meet you there, praying Mrs Sedgwick by letter to have Ida & you diligently commended to the particular care of the Conductor at Pittsfield. And as you will not stop or get out of the cars, before you arrive at Springfield, that would seem sufficient For if your seat is not a good one, or you do not like your neighbors, or your car, you know the Conductor is there for the very purpose of assisting you, & you will have the sense to call upon him But I may find a good person who will go quite to Lenox, or I may come myself I will write you in good time I hope you had three letters from home yesterday & one from me 128 with an inclosure of money. The children are trying to end their coughing before you come. Papa.

To Elizabeth Dwight Sedgwick, Concord? April 14? 1854 [Inclosed in Apr 14, 1854]

<sup>120</sup> Elizabeth Cheney, later the wife of Thomas W Wheeler, cf Feb. 1, 1866, to Ellen Emerson and Memoirs of . the Social Circle, 3d series, pp 62-63.

<sup>121.</sup> MS owned by RWEMA; ph in CUL Apr 12 fell on Wednesday in 1854, when Ellen was at Lenox; and that date fits the comments on plans for her homecoming

<sup>122</sup> Perhaps William Ellery Channing, who appears in Apr. 14, 1854.

<sup>123</sup> This probably refers to the letter of Apr 8, 1854

TO ELLEN EMERSON, CONCORD, APRIL 14, 1854 124

Concord, 14 April.

Dear Ellen,

Mr Channing has agreed to go to Lenox, on Monday, with Mr Tappan,<sup>125</sup> &, on Wednesday, he will accompany Ida & you home. Tell Ida, that her father has given me \$10 for her, which I shall give to Mr Channing, who will pay all expenses on the road for her, & return to her or her father the remainder I shall also give Mr C as much for you, so that you need not give him any money, but bring home what you have You have not, however, written me, as I asked you,<sup>126</sup> an account of what money you needed, more or less than I sent.

Keep your accounts exactly, & now let us have you safe at home on Wednesday evening to tea.

Papa

I enclose a letter with money for Mrs Sedgwick.

To Abraham Jackson, Concord? April 21, 1854

[Acknowledged in Jackson, Plymouth, Mass, Apr 23, 1854 Jackson discusses rental and insurance of the Winslow House]

To Philip Physick Randolph, Concord? c. April? 1854?

[Randolph, Philadelphia, May 30, 1854, apologized for his delay in answering a letter and hoped Emerson had profited by his Western trip I conjecture that Emerson had met Randolph in Philadelphia in Jan, 1854]

To John Haskins, Concord, May 1, 1854 127

Concord, 1 May 1854

My dear Cousin,

I heard with pain, by a letter from Green Haskins,<sup>128</sup> of the departure of your wife <sup>129</sup> I knew she was an invalid, but was

- 124 MS owned by RWEMA, ph in GUL. The only April in which Ellen was at the Sedgwick school was that of 1854  $\,$
- 125 Apparently William Tappan, of Lenox, Mass, husband of Caroline Sturgis Tappan
  - 126 In Apr. 8, 1854
  - 127 MS owned by RWEMA, ph in CUL
  - 128 That is, David Greene Haskins
- 129. The Boston Evening Transcript, Apr. 27, 1854, records the death of Eliza, wife of John Haskins, at Roxbury, on Apr 25.

surprised & shocked at an end so early, &, one would say, only in the middle of her day & duties I am sorry that it chanced to be quite out of my power to come to the funeral, but still more that the situation of my home & the engrossing nature of my tasks have kept me so much a stranger to her in her home & tasks My few opportunities of seeing her gave me the most favorable opinion of her character, —& the uniform testimony of those who have seen her nearer has raised my respect to a very high point The loss is great which you & your children sustain But you & I, in seeing the infirmities of extreme age in our family, have had some reason to question whether old age is desireable, & whether it is not better to go leaving no remembrance behind us but of incessant activity & helpfulness — My wife joins me in kindest regards & sympathy to yourself & family.

Yours affectionately, R Waldo Emerson

Mr John Haskins

To Caroline Wilson, Concord, May 8, 1854 130

 $\begin{array}{c}
\text{Concord} \\
\text{Mass}^{\text{tts}}
\end{array} \left. \begin{array}{c}
8 \text{ May} \\
1854
\end{array} \right.$ 

My dear Mrs Wilson,

Just as we were sending away my friend, Mr G P Bradford, & my cousin Miss Phebe Ripley, to England & Germany, I had your note, & learned that you, too, & your family, were going the same way I do not know how it is to be hindered. We all talk against it, but all go We preach America, but practise Europe. It is a mild epidemic insanity, & nothing but indulgence & a cloying operates a cure. In your case, I see nothing can be done. Somebody said at Eton school, "What pity, these fine boys should all become frivolous members of Parliament!" And Carrie & Genevieve & Buckingham, — all made & tempered & adorned to help & grace us at home, — must go to gaze at vicious Europe, & its tarnished wormy magnificence. If there was a solitary stoic in the Rocky Mountains & they had the heart to visit him, I should more

130 MS owned by CUL, ph in CUL For George Partridge Bradford and Phebe Ripley abroad, cf May 10 following Charles Lamb's jest about the Eton boys ("My Relations," Essays of Elia) was a favorite of Emerson's A W. B Greene and a Samuel Hooper appear, as do the Wilson family and Sarah Clarke, in other letters The New-York Daily Tribune of June 5, 1854, records the sailing of the "Franklin" for Southampton and Havre, with Mrs J. Wilson, Misses C. and G. Wilson, and Master Wilson among the passengers.

gladly hear it Well, you & they must "dree your own weird," as the Scotch say, and, I doubt not, there will be gains & consolations also, by the way, & on the return I wish you the happiest fortune, but am not sure that the happiest chance will not be a good disgust at the old world, & better love for the new I wish I knew any body, where you are going, but I have not a correspondent out of England, & none in England, even, but a scholar or two, on literary grounds. But if, in Paris, or in Rome, you should cross the path of some of our countrymen, Mr & Mrs W B Greene, or Mrs Sam. Hooper, or Miss Sarah Clarke, (at Rome) or Mr George P. Bradford, you must send this note to them to signify that I pray them to make the acquaintance of the best people of Cincinnati Of course, you see that I consider that the best news I wish to hear, is, of your safe return Meantime, why do you go by New York & not by Boston? If you will come to Boston, for a steamer, I will be good & tractable, & try to make you forget my manifold deficiences to you ward.

Nevertheless, Ever with best wishes & hopes,

R W Emerson

Mrs Wilson.

To William Emerson, Concord, May 10, 1854 131

Concord 10 May 1854

Dear William,

We all had much pleasure in Haven's visit the young people thought it too bad that he should go back so quickly Cousins are growing old enough to know the worth of cousins Of course it was great news presently that William was coming and he & his friend were very welcome, it was easy to see. But William's father could not be more courteously decisive than was William on the subject of his rapid retreat. Still the occasion of his journey promises a chance of seeing him, now & then, hereafter, which consoles We are all husbanding the balmy hours, & sometimes a balmy day

You will have heard of the death of Mrs Eliza Haskins wife of John H of Roxbury The "Christian Witness" contains a tribute to her memory. She was an excellent daughter as well as wife. The Ripleys get good news from Phebe R. & George Bradford as far as London. Ellen E had an encounter with Mrs R's' doorstep in which she was worsted as Wm has perhaps told you she has been bandaged ever since & looks a

<sup>131</sup> MS owned by HCL; ph in CUL

<sup>132</sup> Christian Witness & Church Advocate, May 5, 1854

little rueful, but I think, there is no serious injury. Edward is vastly obliged to Haven for lessons in gunnery, & keeps his piece cracking in our ears all today. Dear love to Susan, & to you all Waldo

To Mary Shepard, Concord, May 19, 1854 183

Concord 19 May 1854

My dear Cousin,

I do not find a line that I like to send you, yet — not to fail on such a summons; & after such heinous omissions, — I venture this quatrain.

Yours affectionately, R. W. Emerson

Miss Shepard.

Night-dreams trace on Memory's wall Shadows of the thoughts of day, And thy fortunes as they fall The bias of the will betray.<sup>134</sup>

R W. Emerson

Concord -

19 May -

1854. —

To James Russell Lowell, Concord, May 24, 1854 185

Concord Wednesday
24 May

My dear Lowell,

I am glad to hear good news of Clough, from whom, and it is my own fault, — I have, for long, not heard at all And glad to hear of a plan that will give him pleasure <sup>136</sup> I will go to sleep tonight taking order to dream what I shall put in the box. I wish we could forge the

133 MS owned by Misses Fanny Haskins Boltwood and Elvira Wright Boltwood, ph in CUL Miss Fanny Haskins Boltwood informs me that the person here addressed was Mary Shepard, daughter of Emerson's aunt Deborah Haskins Shepard

134 This quatrain, written on a separate sheet, differs only slightly from the lines called "Memory" in Cent Ed, IX, 295

135 MS owned by Mrs William B. Bowers II, ph in CUL The year 1853 which has been added on the MS is clearly an error, as is shown by evidence cited below.

136 Lowell had written from Cambridge, May 22 (1854), telling of Felton's proposal that Clough's American friends send a box of wedding gifts to Blanche Smith, soon to become Clough's wife (New Letters, pp 53-54) For Emerson's gift of a candlestick, see Sept. 5, 1854

hook that would bring him here, — where he was really content to live, I inferred, in the last days before his departure.<sup>137</sup>

I hope you are not joking me about Wordsworth. I cannot remember saying anything repeatable 138

I am still awaiting that good discourse fra quattro occhi which we are to have one day, though it has been long adjourned—adjourned over life & death,—& of the best & fairest 139 Alas, that our wisdom should be so appallingly expensive!

Yours, R. W. Emerson.

To Charles Sumner, Concord, June 9, 1854 140

Concord 9 June Mass<sup>tts</sup> 3 1854

My dear Sumner,

I thank you heartily for your brave temperate & sound Speeches, 141 — all rooted in principles, and, what is less to my purpose, but grateful also to me, — rooted in history. It is an immense advantage to an honest man, — what seems none, at the moment, — that all the argument & all the elevation of tone should be on his side. For I hold it certain that water & intelligence work down, & that each man takes counsel of him whom he feels to be a little higher than he, and this one of the next higher, & so on, & up, in an ascending gradation; so that, however slowly, the best opinion is always becoming known as such. I can easily believe you have a rude winter of it, on your "north wall of opposition"; — but not comfortless, — when you see the vast importance which the times & circumstance have added to the good fortune of

- 137 Clough had suddenly returned to England in July, 1853, and he had written his apologies to Emerson on the 22d of that month (Emerson-Clough Letters)
- 138 In his letter of May 22, cited above, Lowell asked for permission to quote Emerson's remark, in a recent lecture, that Wordsworth wanted temperament Lowell explained that he was to write "some Grubstreet about W." and wanted to use the quotation in it The "Grubstreet" was doubtless the "Sketch of Wordsworth's Life" which appeared in *The Poetical Works of William Wordsworth*, Boston, New York, and Philadelphia, 1854, and in which (p xxxviii) the English poet's temperament was described as "dry and juiceless," without, however, any citation of Emerson.
- 139. Lowell's letter, noted above, makes it reasonably certain that Emerson alludes here to the death of Maria White Lowell, in Oct., 1853.
  - 140 MS owned by RWEMA, ph in CUL
- 141. While the Kansas-Nebraska Bill was before the Senate, Jan-May, 1854, Sumner made a notable series of speeches, the most important of which was that of Feb. 21.

Massachusetts in having you in the Senate in these eventful years. Well done! But no release yet to be so much as thought of! Stand fast to the end! making all of us your honorers & debtois, 142 and none more than Yours faithfully,

R W. Emerson

Hon Charles Sumner

To Abel Adams, Concord, June 12, 1854 148

Concord June 12 1854

My dear Sir,

I forgot to speak with you the other day concerning the note of Sears & Gilbert to Mrs R Emerson 144 Its interest is due on the 7th. Do not, of course, do more than send your order, or, if your presence is necessary, I can very well wait till your affairs call you to town 145

In these delicious days I hope the foundations of the house are getting well laid!

Ever yours,

R. W Emerson

To \_\_\_\_\_\_, Concord, June 12, 1854

[MS listed in American Art Galleries, Apr 21–23 and 25–30 and May 2–5, 1910, where it is described as an acceptance of an invitation to lecture]

142 Sumner replied

"Senate Chamber "12th June '54

"My dear Emerson,

"Amidst hardships & conflicts here I have looked towards Massachusetts & felt strong in the sympathy of true hearts, beating, I knew, in tune with mine Yours I have often felt, though I had no written words from you till now.

"I am proud of my cause, proud also of the friends who cheer me A goodly company I would not exchange them for all the supporters of this Nebraska shame.

"But new outrages are at hand, in the concatenation by which the Despotism of Slavery is to be fastened upon the National Govt These can be wrestled with successfully by no individual, but by nothing short of a united people At all times, without any flinching, I shall oppose them to the end, but I cry for 'help' from the North Gratefully & sincerely

"Ever yours,

"Charles Sumner"

143. MS owned by RWEMA, ph in CUL

144 The story of the dealings of the Haskins heirs with Gilbert and Sears is told in July 1, 1850, and later letters

145 For Abel Adams's absence from Boston, cf June 13, 1854

TO WILLIAM EMERSON, CONCORD, JUNE 13, 1854 146

Concord 13 June

Dear William,

I hear with interest that Elizabeth H. has brought Aunt Mary in her holy hands to your door 147 I have no doubt the journey & the novelties & the hospitality of the Island will cheer & relieve her for the time but I hear with grief that she is tired of Ashfield, & so cuts off her best home, or what seemed her best, in the staunch protectorate of Charlotte Cleveland I trust that Hannah Parsons, to whom she will naturally turn, will be able & willing to give her board or to advise a boarding house Meantime, please tell her that Lidian keeps Mother's chamber for her when she is disposed to pay Concord a visit I will beg you also to pay her fifteen dollars; the amount which Mother requests in her will "may be paid to my sister Mary," "to buy a ring or other ornaments" is said in the text, but, I suppose, these words may be omitted to Aunt Mary. You will please charge me with this amount, & retain it, when you remit to me in July I think I will pay a part of these legacies now, & the remainder a little later. When will you come here & bring Susan? for Lidian keeps Mother's room, closets & bureau untouched until then June 7th the interest of the Sears & Gilbert note should have been paid, but because of Mr Abel Adams's absence from Boston, it is not yet received 148 When it is, I believe, I will send you Hannah Parsons's ten dollars & pay Phebe B Ripley's here.

Another errand Will William Junior oblige me by looking in the bookstores for "Lawrence's Life of Napoleon," so Ellen writes it,<sup>149</sup> &, I presume, it is in English, a book which Ellen is about to read or use "in a class in French translation." She says, there is a costly Illustrated Copy, which she can buy at Lenox,—or I can send her a cheap copy

<sup>146</sup> MS owned by HCL, ph in CUL William Emerson's endorsement and evidence cited below show that the year was 1854

<sup>147</sup> Cf the letters of June 28 and July 10, 1854, to William Emerson

<sup>148</sup> Cf June 12, 1854.

<sup>149</sup> Ellen Emerson, Lenox, Mass, June 18, 1854, explained that she had given the wrong name, Laurent was the author The Histoire de l'Empereur Napoléon, Paris, 1840, was, according to its title page, by Laurent de l'Ardèche, and was illustrated with fine cuts and numerous colored plates by Horace Vernet An American edition, in English and poorly illustrated, was published at New York and Philadelphia in 1846. It seems probable that Emerson wrote Ellen on the subject of this book about June 16, but I have found no proof.

Of course, I wish the cheap copy, of Mr Lawrence's Life of Napoleon If William knows how to find such a book without trouble will he send it, by mail, to Ellen, care of Charles Sedgwick, Esq. Lenox, Mass: and you shall charge the money, & William shall charge the service, to me, & I will hope, one day, to come out of the debt to both

In a few days, I will try & send you some further accounts, both on the debt & credit side.

Love to Susan & to Aunt Mary. & to my young friends, who have very staunch friends in this house —

Waldo

To Henry Wadsworth Longfellow, Concord, June 14, 1854

[MS listed in American Art Association, Nov 5–6, 1923, where the date is given as simply Wednesday, June 14, described as making an engagement to see Longfellow and his friends on the following Friday A letter to Longfellow dated June 14, n y, in C F Libbie & Co, Dec. 18–19, 1907, is probably the same June 14 fell on Wednesday in 1854, and Emerson obviously wrote in answer to the following letter.

"Cambridge June 13

"Dear Emerson,

" The Howadjı and  $M^{\text{\tiny F}}$  Lawrence, the English artist are passing this week with us

"Will you not come for a day? Take any that suits you best, except Saturday.
"Yours faithfully

"Henry W Longfellow"

Emerson duly arrived on the 16th to dine with Curtis and Lawrence (Samuel Longfellow, Life, n d [c 1891], II, 273)

To Charles Sumner, Concord, June 17, 1854 150

Concord, 17 June Masstts 1854

My dear Sumner,

I was about mending my pen to write my thanks (which I had omitted in my note to you) <sup>151</sup> for the valuable "Report of Lieut. Herndon on the Amazon, with Maps, &c" <sup>152</sup> when your letter came,

<sup>150</sup> MS owned by RWEMA, ph in CUL.

<sup>151.</sup> June 9, 1854.

<sup>152</sup> William Lewis Herndon, Exploration of the Valley of the Amazon, Part I, 1853 (Senate Ex Doc 36, 32d Cong, 2d Sess).

&, fast on its heels, a "Report on the Colorado, &c" by Sitgreaves, <sup>153</sup> & this noble book of the "Census of 1850" <sup>154</sup> I had not thought that I should owe to the United States or to any officer of its Government so much benefit — pure scientific benefit — as I hereby owe to it & you. These Exploration Reports, from Fremont <sup>155</sup> down, are excellent, &, as an offset to so much official action, blessed — The Census I have also already begun to explore, with eyes not a little sharpened by the late Westminster article on the British Census <sup>156</sup> Might I take courage from so much kind thought on your part, to ask you to send me also Lieut. Gibbon's Report on his branch of the Amazon, <sup>157</sup> whenever that comes to be printed?

I am seriously glad to have a private word from yourself <sup>158</sup> It is yourself that will save you, & not the indifferent mean suicidal people, — indifferent, most of the time, &, at a pinch, when they are relied on, sure to be mean And yet, at this moment, I must think that Massachusetts is really tender & penitent I was in town, yesterday, & was edified, as never before, by the conversation of lawyers & merchants They were stung by being cheated, — & cheated & insulted by the riffraff of the streets If every other visiter fell in with half a dozen as good converts as I, you shall have Massachusetts sure

I am always much impressed by one sane person, & having heard, quite casually, the honestest policy very plainly laid down, I came home with more confidence in the future of Massachusetts than I have felt for many a day At Cambridge, too, I saw good men, & there are heroes at the Divinity College

You will have heard that Higginson of Worcester means to plead guilty to the charges of attempt to rescue, 259 &c. & to say why judgment

- 153. Lorenzo Sitgreaves, Report of an Expedition down the Zuni and Colorado Rivers, 1853 (Senate Ex Doc 59, 32d Cong, 2d Sess)
  - 154 The Seventh Census of the United States.
  - 155 See July 16, 1846
  - 156 In The Westminster Review for Apr 1, 1854
- 157 Lardner Gibbon was author of Part II (1854) of Exploration of the Valley of the Amazon, cited above.
  - 158 See a note on June 9, 1854.
- 159 A brief story of the attempt to rescue Anthony Burns, the fugitive slave, from the court house in Boston on May 26 was printed in the Boston Daily Advertiser, May 27, 1854, and on the 12th of the same month this paper reported, under the caption "Arrest of Another Rioter," the ariest of Higginson at Worcester, charged with having aided in the attempt at rescue Higginson's part in the affair and its sequel are told at length in Mary T Higginson, pp 142–151 It is hard to say whether it is the "e" or the "c" of "pronounced" that is lacking in the following line

should not be pronouncd against him, which seems the simple & decisive way. It is only they who save others, that can themselves be saved And so we shall not cease to prize you dearly

Yours,

Hon Charles Sumner.

R W Emerson

To Emily Mervine Drury, Concord, June 18, 1854  $^{160}$ 

Concord, 18 June, 1854

My dear friend,

Your note in May I promised to answer, & June is fast ebbing, and, probably, you, have already left home for your forest & river. And there were questions, I believe, which I was to solve But I never do; I know better than to try We must answer our own, & the question—every question—is already half an answer, for the mind is no longer in a vague, puzzled, looking-for, state, but has found the direction So I leave you to find & enumerate the uses of pause & enforced dumbness, which overtake all serious souls, at intervals, as night & day alternate on our path of life.

You asked me if I should be at home in the end of May & beginning of June? I made no reply for none was to be made. As my poor broken-to-pieces wife made it impossible what else would have been a happiness, to ask you to come to us, & we have had lately no public house. But now we have a good hotel, a new landlord, with good performance, & greater promise for the future, so, whenever you & Mr Drury travel eastward, or you alone, you may safely come to Mr Newton's 161 (the Middlesex). Hotel, in Concord I heartily wish you may, & perhaps you will bring Mrs Marsh, 162 which, I own is more than I deserve for I have not yet seen her again. With kind regards to Mr D. (who, I am sure, is now no Nebraska man,) 168 Yours,

Mrs Drury.

R W. Emerson

A question in my turn Did I once lend you my "Gulistan, of Saadi." 184

160. MS owned by Mr W T H Howe, ph in CUL

161 The earliest tax list following this date in the Town House at Concord — that for 1861 — gives Heman Newton as the proprietor

162 Cf. Nov 23, 1853.

163 The Kansas-Nebraska Bill had become law in the preceding month Sumner's participation in the great debate is noted in June 9, 1854.

164 Mrs Drury replied, in a letter dated Utica, N. Y, Aug 21, that she was sure she had returned *The Gulistan* to him in New York when he had wanted it for James — Henry James, Sr, no doubt She added her thanks for the half sheet of Margaret Fuller's For Emerson and *The Gulistan*, cf Oct 107 1843.

If so do you know what became of it? I cannot remember whether it was you, or Mr James of N Y who had the book Here is an autograph of Margaret Fuller Ossoli which I found the other day.

TO WILLIAM EMERSON, CONCORD, JUNE 28, 1854 165

Concord 28 June 1854

Dear William.

But for many confusions in my last week, I should have written you. Your letter alarmed us with the account of Susan's attack, and we are anxious until we hear that she is relieved, & is not threatened with a return. Care, climate, timeliness, — so many means which to so many have not been to be thought of, — make such attacks not formidable. For Aunt Mary, — you tell me what I was sure to hear that she was already restless, & must fly — anywhere but here — is the motto of her life; and I see no help; for she cannot have such costly angels as Elizabeths & Charlottes every day & everywhere. Mr Hoar told me yesterday that Elizabeth goes back with her to Charltmont 186 You said that Haven charged himself with Ellen's message about the French book. Thanks to his kindness. I learn from Ellen yesterday, that she does not hear of it; so, I suppose, no such book was to be found in N. Y.

I send you my Account with Bulkeley <sup>188</sup> with the usual salvo of Errors excepted & requiring as all my acc<sup>ts</sup> do your own comparison of the preceding account. To the half of this, if I add the charge, on Mother's Account, of Board of her attendant from 1 Oct to 16 Nov<sup>r</sup>., say 8 weeks, at \$2 = \$16 — you will have all my charges, that I know. On the other side, you have paid Aunt Mary 15 & I wish you would pay to Hannah Upham Parsons \$10. agreeably to Mother's request in her Will, as for a ring or other ornament, you have, I believe, sundry charges against me.

With dear love to all your house from all of this, including Your brother,

Waldo.

<sup>165</sup> MS owned by HCL; ph in CUL.

<sup>166</sup> Presumably this means Charlemont, Mass., a few miles from Ashfield, which is mentioned in June 13, 1854

<sup>167.</sup> See June 13, 1854

<sup>168.</sup> I have omitted this detailed account of expenditures, which covers two pages of the MS

To William Henry Channing, Concord? June 29? 1854
[Mentioned in June 29, 1854]

To Amos Bronson Alcott, Concord? June 29, 1854 169

Thursday 29 June

My dear friend,

For fear Mr Channing should not receive the note I have written him, I say to you, that you & he must take the morning train, at 6.20, on Saturday. Else, there will be no stopping at Concord; for [th]e 11 o'clock train is, I [beli]eve, the last to Brattleboro [I ex]pect you to breakfast. 170

RWE

To E. W. GARDNER, CONCORD JULY? c. 3? 1854

[Described in Gardner, Nantucket, Mass, July 5, 1854, as a note accompanying the copy of a letter from a citizens' committee in Concord Gardner regrets that he cannot be present at the meeting of July 7 at the Hanover House in Boston]

To William Emerson, Concord, July 10, 1854 171

Concord 10 July 1854

Dear William,

It has taken me all this time to acknowledge the receipt of your letter & its enclosed account & cheque of last week. Two days I have been necessarily in Boston 172 & one day we had company all the time. But the accounts were like all your accounts & the results like all your results correct & liberal. I must send word to Ellen of the fine

169 MS owned by Mr F W. Pratt, ph in CUL The years when June 29 fell on Thursday after the railroad was built through Concord were 1848, 1854, 1865, 1871, and 1876. But on June 29, 1848, Emerson was in England, and on that day in 1876 he was in Virginia. Of the remaining years, 1854, when Alcott lived in Boston, seems the most probable and is confirmed by evidence cited below. The MS is somewhat mutilated, and the bracketed parts of the text are conjectural

170. On the back of the leaf is this message from Alcott, presumably for Channing and dated simply "Friday". "I will meet you at the station for the early train tomorrow morning" As Miss Sarah Bartlett informs me, the MS diary for July 1, 1854 (owned by Mr F W. Pratt), shows that Alcott carried out his plan to go to Concord—he went with W H. Channing, they both had breakfast with Emerson, and later in the day Channing left for Brattleboro

171. MS owned by HCL, ph in CUL.

172 Cf. July? c. 3? 1854.

present you make her,<sup>178</sup> & yet that is very wrong & unbusinesslike of you. One must stop dealing with a man that is at every turn springing a gift on you Out upon all Arabians & Sultans say I who if you look at the sun & moon wish to take them down & put them in your basket. We are very happy to hear that Susan promises better than before Elizabeth has told us the details of poor Auntie's deportment, but thinks the time has not quite yet come to make control a necessity & a kindness. — I hope you did not find in my account a charge paid for Haven as I wish it to begin to be an offset to your omissions. If unhappily it got in, I must omit next time.

Waldo E

TO THEODORE PARKER, CONCORD, JULY 10, 1854 174

Concord, 10 July, 1854 -

My dear Parker,

Our people wish me to ask you whether you cannot come & read them a discourse on a Sunday evening, say next Sunday evening, 175 & the discourse shall be the Fourth of July Oration, 176 which you can hold back a day or two from the publisher That or another. We will bring you up in a carriage at what hour after your morning service you choose, & you shall go home in the cais, next day, unless you like our green fields better The design of the inviters is to draw the town to hold weekly meetings on Sunday evening for liberty, & they wish to open them with eclat. If you can come, we will pay a fee for our lecture, though it be not large. You are to come to me, & this time, I will surely be at home

173 William Emerson, July 2, 1854 (MS owned by Dr. Haven Emerson), said he had sent Ellen the original of the biography of Napoleon which she wanted (cf. June 13, 1854), and wished it to be regarded as a gift. In the same letter, he told of the behavior of his Aunt Mary on her visit to him. "I remember to have heard from you & others how Aunt had outraged all feeling and propriety in Concord, & I could hardly believe it, but now mine eyes have seen, & mine ears have heard what were otherwise incredible."

174 MS owned by RWEMA; ph in CUL.

175 In July 15, 1854, Emerson told Furness of acting in behalf of Concord in getting Parker to come to read his Fourth of July address on the following evening and to be a guest at the Emerson home In his MS Lectures for Lyceums &c (owned by the Massachusetts Historical Society), Parker noted a sermon at Concord on July 16, 1854.

176 Published in Boston, 1854, as A Sermon of the Dangers which Threaten the Rights of Man in America, Preached at the Music Hall, on Sunday, July 2, 1854, by Theodore Parker.

I told Alcott, I had not forwarded the Club meeting,<sup>177</sup> but was ready to be converted by seeing any list of new names, of interest or by any strong wish of old friends to hold a session. I like to go to such, but will not be responsible for summoning them, without good inward or outward cause.

Ever yours, R. W. Emerson

TO THEODORE PARKER, CONCORD, JULY 14, 1854 178

Concord 14 July 1854

My dear Sir,

Mr Bowers,<sup>179</sup> I believe, — if not he, certainly another, will call for you in a carriage Sunday P. M. after 3 o'clock

In hope & affection, R W Emerson

Rev T. Parker -

TO WILLIAM HENRY FURNESS, CONCORD, JULY 15, 1854
[MS owned by Mr Horace Howard Furness Jayne; printed in Records of a Lifelong Friendship, p. 94]

To ARTHUR HUGH CLOUGH, CONCORD, JULY 24, 1854
[MS owned by Mr. Arthur Clough; ph. in CUL Printed in Emerson-Clough Letters.]

To William Emerson, Concord, July 28, 1854 180

Concord Friday P M

Dear William

We have been in sure expectation these three days now of hearing from you or seeing you & neither you nor tidings of you arrive. I beg you will make no delay but come at once for I am to go on the

- 177 Cf Oct. 12, 1853 Parker wrote, n d. (MS endorsed 1854 by Emerson), that Alcott wanted a conclave of the good and faithful to meet at Parker's home the following week or soon. Parker wished Emerson to supply a list of eligible persons, perhaps a dozen
  - 178. MS owned by RWEMA; ph in CUL. Cf. July 10, 1854, to Parker.
  - 179. A John F. Bowers, coachman, appears in the Boston Directory, 1854.
  - 180 MS owned by HCL; ph in CUL. The date July 28, 1854, endorsed by William

15 Augt to Williamstown Commencement 181 with an oration which is not ready.

We all send love to Susan & the boys older & younger 182

To Ellen Emerson, Concord, August 2, 1854 183

Concord, Aug 2, 1854

Dear Ellen

Only last night Mr Channing brought your note Yes, I think it well you should practise the old music better than that you should begin with a new teacher You can say so to Mrs Sedgwick, if you wish.

Your Uncle William Aunt Susan & Charlie came & went, & made a pleasant visit <sup>184</sup> Your Mother is very feeble, & I doubt much if in October I can spare you to go to school anywhere I think we shall have to instal you as housekeeper for a time sole & sovereign to make your blunders & correct them yourself, & find out by hitting & missing & hitting again, the true & perfect way Meantime your Mother will be relieved, which she needs She means to go to Plymouth with Edith & Edward, about the 20<sup>th</sup> instant, & stay 3 weeks, if she can be promised good accommodation.

I suppose, before she goes, she will send your desired box.

Papa.

To Abel Adams, Concord, August 7, 1854 185

Concord, Monday, 6 Aug.

1854

My dear friend,

Your letter & cheque came safe & timely. I hope there is no uncertainty about payment in N. Y. 186 You will advertise me of any failure. As to the house, I doubt not, it rises as fast as it ought; for you are

Emerson, is no doubt correct. The same endorsement shows that William actually arrived in Concord on July 28 and did not receive this letter till Aug. 9

<sup>181</sup> See Aug 8, 1854

<sup>182</sup> The letter was not signed

<sup>183</sup> MS owned by RWEMA; ph in CUL

<sup>184</sup> Cf a note on July 28, 1854.

<sup>185</sup> MS owned by RWEMA; ph in GUL Aug 7, not 6, fell on Monday in 1854; and what is said about the time of going to Williamstown shows that the date cannot be earlier than the 7th.

<sup>186</sup> Abel Adams, Brookline, Mass, Aug 4, 1854, inclosed a check for \$70, the amount of interest due on Mad River bonds sent to New York for collection

not building a lath palace. I shall be very patient for what is to be solid, & is to be the home of good people

I am going to Williamstown College, next Monday, to speak to the young men on Tuesday, & mean to carry Ellen with me from Lenox Lidian is preparing to go to Plymouth with Edith & Edward, for a few weeks William Emerson & his wife came here lately, & we almost persuaded them to buy house & land in Concord. Yet, if Ellen were not coming home in October, with ambition to keep house for us, I should be seriously tempted to sell mine, so feeble is Lidian, & such is the trial of bad domestics Happy are you who shall never know these evils! My love & honor to the good angels who give their own peace & order to all that is in your house!

Affectionately, R. W. Emerson

Mr Abel Adams.

To Caroline Sturgis Tappan, Concord? August c. 7? 1854 [Mentioned in Aug 8, 1854.]

To Ellen Emerson, Concord, August 8, 1854 187

Concord, 8 July, 1854

Dear Ellen,

I mean to spend next Monday night in Lenox, & you shall tell Mrs Sedgwick that I mean to ask her permission to carry you with me to Williamstown the next morning I believe you have never been there & we will see the Commencement. Ida is going up with her mother & brother Sam<sup>1</sup>

I have a note from Mrs Tappan inviting your mother, and I wrote that I mean to stop at L. for a day. If the hours allow, perhaps I shall sleep at Mr Tappans on Monday night.

No more time

Papa.

Your letter to Mother has just come.

<sup>187.</sup> MS owned by RWEMA; ph in CUL Evidence cited below shows clearly that " July " was an error.

<sup>188.</sup> The Weekly Transcript, North Adams, Mass, Aug 17, 1854, describes the oration before the Adelphic Union at Williams College on Aug 15 as "Emerson all over" and as "an examination of the scholar's duty"

To William Emerson, Concord, August 21, 1854 189

Concord 21 Aug<sup>t</sup> 1854

Dear William,

I failed at W<sup>ms</sup>town to see your friend Dr Hopkins <sup>190</sup> He was ill & did not appear, which clouded the anniversary, for he is very highly & affectionately regarded All passed agreeably enough & I was much indebted to the care & kindness of Mr Dudley Field <sup>191</sup> who went with us from Lenox Ellen went with me to W & stayed with Ida Wheeler & her party at Prof Tatlock's, <sup>192</sup> I at the Hotel The oration was finished there after tea, & had 5 minutes to spare

Thanks for your care of the miniature 198 which I rejoice to hear is well copied again for Furness You shall send it to him if you will add that mercy also by express & I will write immediately that you are doing so Charge me with the express

Ellens thanks & mine for Susan's kind invitation of E in October She ought to leave Lenox the last day of September & is pleasing herself & I am pleasing myself with visions of her housekeeping But Caroline Tappan advised me to send her still to school—especially to French & dancing & to keep her with girls. Ah, thought I, & where is my house to be meantime? We will see if she can come to the Island, & write you She showed me & Edith (who went with me) her brave French History 194 & carried it to Mrs T.'s I left Edith there whilst we went to W & she fell very ill almost to cholera. I stayed at L till Sat morn<sup>8</sup>. & got her comfortably home, & she is well again.

Judge Hoar told me he thought Mr Prichard's estate would be for sale, and that it might suit you You can talk with Wm P of it He thought so because Mr P. mt not be strong enough to carry it on. What new thoughts have you on this subject?

Waldo.

<sup>189</sup> MS owned by HCL, ph in CUL

<sup>190.</sup> For Williamstown, see Aug 8, 1854 Mark Hopkins was president of Williams College

<sup>191</sup> The New York lawyer, a graduate of Williams College

<sup>192.</sup> John Tatlock was professor of mathematics and librarian (Catalogue of . . Williams College, 1854, p 5).

<sup>193</sup> William Emerson, Aug 14, 1854 (MS owned by Dr Haven Emerson), told of having his brother's picture of Carlyle copied and asked whether he should send the copy to Furness He also said that his wife wished Ellen Emerson to come to New York for a visit at the close of the school term in Lenox

<sup>194</sup> Cf July 10, 1854, to William Emerson.

To William Henry Furness, Concord, August 22, 1854 [MS owned by Mr Horace Howard Furness Jayne; printed in *Records of a Lifelong Friendship*, pp 95–96]

To Ellen Emerson, Concord, August 25, 1854 195

Concord, 25 Augt 1854

Dear Ellen,

I meant to have told you at once that we arrived safely on Saturday night — Edith mended fast enough on getting home & went with her mother & Eddy to Plymouth on Wednesday P M. I have a letter from them announcing a comfortable settlement there for three weeks, as they hope Your Aunt Brown & I keep house together, & few feet venture this way in the great heats Aunt Elizabeth is in town these few days past, attending her friend Miss Frances Storer who is dying 196 — Here as elsewhere the drought grows more extreme every minute; not a cloud as big as your finger in the sky; and every day the sirocco blows The apples, it is feared, will all drop from the trees; the corn is getting hayed; & most gardens are burnt up Our low grounds keep our plants in better health, thus far.

At Williamstown, I had a letter from your Uncle William, which I should have showed you It proposed, that, when your term ends, you should go there to N. Y., & spend a few days, before your return home. I wrote, 197 that we we were enthusiastically bent on housekeeping, & perhaps it would be impossible to divert us for twentyfour hours from our design But you can write, on your own part, to your Aunt, who will be glad of a letter from you, &, if you would like to go there, you can keep the door open, until we see that you can or cannot go.

I gave Gore Ripley the other day the amount of Mrs Sedgwick's bill which you put in my hands at Lenox. He was to send it in a draft by mail. You can ask Mrs S if it has arrived. She will not need to send a receipt as her bill is receipted. Your Mother had your lively account of the opera 198 before she left home. I wish you may read these lines in a deluge of rain. Papa

<sup>195</sup> MS owned by RWEMA, ph in CUL.

<sup>196</sup> Frances Storer, sister of R B Storer, died in Boston on Aug 29 (Boston Daily Advertiser, Sept 1, 1854)

<sup>197</sup> Aug 21, 1854

<sup>198</sup> See the letter of Aug 28 and 30, 1854.

To Lidian Emerson, Concord, August 25, 1854 199

Concord 25 Aug

Dear Lidian

The greatest quiet pervades the house. No feet excepting Mr Channing's & Mr Thoreau's have approached it. No letters have arrived, except one from Mrs Drury, & one which I enclose for Edith. Judge Hoar tells me, that Miss Storer is breathing her last.<sup>200</sup> — I think, I enclose Geo. Bradford's letter <sup>201</sup> which some of your friends will like to see. And, by the way, you can satisfy yourself at P. whether your note, long ago, to Mrs Davis, arrived ever. It was pity you should not have summoned Mr Olney before the Judge.

Our drought grows more extreme every minute & there is no cloud as big as a man's finger in the sky Love to Edith & Edward. Edward will not fail to read a chapter each day in Captain Cook 202 I fear I have no time to ask messages from Mrs Brown

Affectionately, W.

To Elizabeth Dwight Sedgwick, Concord? August? c. 25? 1854 [Ellen Emerson, Lenox, Mass, Aug 28, 1854, says she knows that a letter from her father has been received by Mrs Sedgwick.]

To Amos Bronson Alcott, Concord, August 26, 1854 208

Concord Saturday 26 August

My dear friend,

Can you not come out this P. M. & spend the Sunday? 204 My

199 MS owned by RWEMA, ph in CUL The year is fixed by the reference to Frances Storer's death as well as by other evidence cited below.

200 Cf. the letter of the same date to Ellen Emerson

201 See Aug 28 and 30, 1854

202 Edward Waldo Emerson, Plymouth, Mass., Aug 29 and Sept 1 and 3, 1854, reported that, since he could not find the first volume of Cook's voyages, he did not bring that book along

203 MS owned by Mr F W Pratt, ph. in CUL For the date, Aug 26 fell on Saturday in 1854, the year confirmed by evidence cited below.

204. Alcott spent Sunday, Aug. 27, 1854, with Emerson, as we know from the letter of Aug 28 and 30 following

wife & children are gone to Plymouth,<sup>205</sup> but Mrs Brown will take good care of us. Come if you can, I pray.

R W. E.

Mr Alcott.

To \_\_\_\_\_, Concord, August 26, 1854

[MS listed in Scott & O'Shaughnessy, Nov. 21, 1917. It seems barely possible that this is the letter listed in Bangs & Co, May 17, 1902, where it is dated only as to year and is described as expressing Emerson's thanks for his election to honorary membership in the Everett Literary Association

To George Partridge Bradford, Concord, August 28 and 30, 1854 206

Concord 28 August 1854

Dear George,

I am much to blame in not writing, and here comes your letter from London.<sup>207</sup> What possessed Clough to depart as you came? What possesses you to avoid Carlyle? We cannot afford to pass by such men, & he is kind at heart. I am grieved to hear that Chapman is embarrassed, — I hope not broken quite. Do not fail to see him for he knows all the details you will wish to possess of the city The House of Lords have most unseasonably reversed Lord Campbells copyright interpretations; <sup>208</sup> bad for Thoreau, bad for me, yet I wish it may drive us to granting foreign copyright which would no doubt restore this Eng. privilege. <sup>1</sup>All American kind are delighted with "Walden" <sup>209</sup> as far as they have dared say, The little pond sinks in these very days as tremu-

205 For a visit of three weeks, says the letter of Aug. 28 and 30

206 MS owned by RWEMA, ph in CUL Excerpt I is in Cabot, I, 284; II is in Memoirs of Members of the Social Circle, 2d series, 2d part, p 43 (same page in Emerson in Concord).

207 Bradford, London, Aug 5 and 6, n y. (clearly 1854), explained that he had not yet got courage enough to call on Carlyle Clough, he said, had gone to Switzerland with his new wife Chapman had given up his boarding house in the Strand

208 John Campbell, Baron Campbell, was chief justice of the Queen's Bench That court had held that a foreign author, no matter where he resided, might secure copyright in a work first published in England The Court of Exchequer refused to follow this decision, and the House of Lords, on appeal in the case of Boosey vs Jeffreys, 1854, upheld the Court of Exchequer. (See especially Charles Clark, The House of Lords Cases on Appeals . . during the Sessions 1852, 1853, and 1854, Boston, 1870, IV, 815–995, and the article "Copyright" in The Encyclopædia Britannica, 11th ed)

209 Thoreau's Walden was listed in an advertisement dated Aug 9 with books described as recently published (Boston Daily Advertiser, Aug. 10, 1854), and Thoreau's entry of Aug 9 in his journals mentioned "'Walden' published" (The Writings, XII, 429).

lous at its human fame I do not know if the book has come to you yet, - but it is cheerful, sparkling, readable, with all kinds of merits, & rising sometimes to very great heights We account Henry the undoubted King of all American lions <sup>I</sup> He is walking up & down Concord, firm-looking. but in a tremble of great expectation. At Williamstown, where I went, the other day, to read a Discourse, at Commencement, I saw a youth named George Moore,210 of Haverhill, Mass who pleased me much. & promises a great deal He is an Andover student of Divinity Other superior candidates we have none, except Sanborn,211 of whom I believe you have heard At Lenox, I saw Beecher, Bushnell,212 Cheever,213 & other notabilities, breakfasted with Miss Sedgwick, stayed with the Tappans All the young people were busy with an opera, Il Pesciaballo, which Professor Child writes & they set to music 214 I was glad of their mountains of the young faces as well as the old friends & glad to be home again Alcott spent yesterday with me & talks eagerly of planting himself in Concord again 215 Miss Peabody is entreating his wife to go to Raritan Bay 216 as Matron. I wish in some manner we could detach him, & have him fixed here My brother William & his wife were here lately, & talked seriously of coming hither to live. You will buy out Robbins Hawthorn will come home. Walden will overflow with joy

Brownson, I hear, does go to Dublin University to be professor.<sup>217</sup> The chair of Belles Lettres at Cambridge is still unfilled Curtis will perhaps be chosen <sup>218</sup> George Ripley I hear will be in Concord today

- 210 George Moore, graduate of Williams College, is listed as a member of the middle class in the Catalogue of . . . the Theological Seminary, Andover 1854
- 211 Perhaps Emerson means candidates for a place as teacher, such as Bradford himself had occupied at Concord, if so, he must refer here to Franklin Benjamin Sanborn, who was a member of the class of 1855 at Harvard and who became, within a few months, a teacher in Concord (cf Mar 13, 1855)
  - 212 Doubtless Horace Bushnell, the Hartford preacher
  - 213 Probably George Barrell Cheever; cf Dec 12, 1859
- 214 Cf Aug 25, 1854, to Ellen Emerson Norton, in his introduction to the 1899 edition of Il Pesceballo an opera in one act, with words by Francis James Child and an English version by James Russell Lowell repeats the statement that the piece was written by Child during the Civil War. But it is hard to believe that Emerson's account is entirely wrong
- 215 The Alcotts did not return to Concord, however, till Oct , 1857 (Sanborn and Harris, II, 497).
- 216 Among the Emerson papers is a prospectus of the Raritan Bay Union, near Perth Amboy, N  $\,$  I
- 217 He did accept a chair in the proposed Catholic University of Ireland, but the arrangement was canceled (Henry F Brownson, *Orestes A Brownson's Middle Life*, 1899, pp 469, 471, and 481)
  - 218. Longfellow was getting ready to retire, and I conjecture that he had some

The last ripples of the great tide of things, you shall see, reach even to Concord, which, like Meg Merrilies, has those who will ride & run for 1t 219 The Public Library in Boston begins to grow Geoige Ticknor has interested himself very actively in organizing it 220 There will be one more chair for us to sit down in, in Boston The Statue of Franklin, too, comes on bravely - Tom Appleton being the chief promoter & patron \$15,000 he told me, were subscribed. Richard Greenough's model was approved, & he is to have \$10000 for a bronze statue 221 the copper is to come from Lake Superior, where silver mingles with the copper, so we are to have the right Corinthian Billings to make the relief Our politics are bad, past all belief, & whiggery now as malignant as ever Yet people believe that the recoil from the last outrage will work long. And, I am told, that we are ashamed of our poor papers in Massachusetts, & are to have a Boston Tribune The reliance for ousting Washburn 222 & Whiggery in Mass tts is mainly on the "Know Nothings" But if I would write you on this topic, I shall need to call from the window & ask the schoolboys what to say

30 Aug<sup>t</sup> I learn that Miss Frances Storer died last evening <sup>228</sup> Elizabeth Hoar, born for others, will be released to cheer & cherish which of us miserables next? You knew what a cruel fate took the bright & beautiful Lucy Howes, a few weeks ago, thrown out of her carriage by a railroad train & killed — <sup>11</sup>How gladly I would help you see London, which you like not alone! How gladly go to Paris & to Rome I seem to have been driven away from Rome by unseen Angel with sword or whip for nothing would have served me so well & dearly as Rome & I have never been able to recall any reason I had for returning But now to go were very different <sup>11</sup> Indeed it is well that you are already abroad for it seems nothing can excuse an American for leaving his disgraced & menaced home until better times Every vote, every protest, even si-

thought of George William Curtis as his successor before Lowell was definitely selected Some months earlier Emerson had dined at Longfellow's with Curtis (see June 14, 1854).

<sup>219</sup> In the forty-sixth chapter of Scott's Guy Mannering

<sup>220.</sup> Ticknor's part in the founding of the Public Library, which was opened in a schoolhouse in 1854, is told in Life, Letters, and Journals of George Ticknor, II, 299 ff

<sup>221</sup> For Richard Greenough's "Franklin," erected in 1856, in front of the city hall, and for mention of Hammatt Billings, the architect, see *The Memorial History of Boston*, 1881, II, 290–291, and IV, 411 and 484 Billings also appears in the *Boston Directory*, 1854

 $<sup>{\</sup>tt 222}$  Emory Washburn, Whig governor of Massachusetts, was to be succeeded by a "Know-Nothing"

<sup>223.</sup> Cf Aug 25, 1854, to Ellen Emerson

lent, is wanted, every disgust even The sergeant-at-arms must see to it there is a quorum in November Do you not see Bruce? <sup>224</sup> He is in London & I was to send him some letter but Miss Hamilton <sup>225</sup> at Lenox assured me he was already on the point of returning Be sure, you do not make the mistake of coming back too quickly. No man goes but once to Europe, or but once with the right appetite The second time we have neither eyes nor ears. And please please jot down all the notes you can by the way, tho never so hasty & elliptical. You will read them out in full to us, & to your own joy, in happier days & years I sit alone My wife & children are gone to Plymouth for three weeks It is the long drought It has not rained but an hour or so since 25 July. We are toughing it out But the uplands of Concord are all dried to hay; &, where a spark of fire falls, grass woods & soil are burnt up; — which is happening in many places But your adventures interest a multitude of good persons. Your affectionate

Waldo E.

To Edward Waldo Emerson, Concord, August 28, 1854
[MS owned by Mr Raymond Emerson]

To A. C. WILDER, CONCORD? AUGUST? c. 30? 1854

[Wilder, Rochester, N Y, Sept 2, 1854, acknowledges this note and says he is glad to feel that Emerson's acceptance is no longer doubtful Wilder sends a calendar of lectures arranged for Emerson during the following February at Utica, Buffalo, Penn Yan, Rochester, Syracuse, and Rome, N Y, and asks what the subjects will be ]

To Lidian Emerson, Concord, August 31, 1854 226

Concord Thursday P M Aug 1854

Dear Lidian

I had your excellent letter, via band-basket, yesterday, containing lively accounts of the salt bath, &c. yesterday, & I wish we had the tally of such things But Mr Geo Ripley & Mr Parker, tho' in town

224. The spelling is not quite certain, and I have not identified the person.

225 Doubtless Mary M Hamilton, who had written to Emerson from Lenox, Mass, on Aug 24, 1854

226 MS owned by RWEMA; ph in CUL The reference to the letter of Aug. 28 and 30 makes it clear that the Thursday of the present letter was Aug 31.

yesterday or the day before, I did not see & no event occurs. I have just sucked all Concord & Boston too like a sponge to write Geo. Bradford a letter Nothing remains As for coming to Plymouth Unless there be some need, I fear I must deny myself the pleasure, - a pleasure it would be You can send the children's baggage by express, & give them in charge to the conductor When they reach Boston, they can go to Mrs Bridge.<sup>227</sup> at Somerset Street, until the Fitchburg hours, - which they know, & the way they know, and they are both old enough not to be treated like dolls, but complimented with being set to walk the length of a street without three nurses When I was nine I had the run of Boston, & Eddy is ten. What "business" is there at Plymouth? Have you talked with Mr Abraham J. about the unpaid balance for the wood \$30 — of which I put his memorandum in your tray? Ask him what the year promises for the sale of the Winslow House, 228 that 15, 1f you really wish this house improved, as we have planned Otherwise, perhaps it is as prudent to let the Winslow house stand. And give me exact tidings when you will return, & what money you want for Mr Olney

Not a drop of rain Our people have been hanging hopes on the horns of the moon, which changes today; but the fickle heavenly cow shakes off the hopes & hooks the people — or, as Eddy might say, hooks the corn William Emerson wrote me to invite Ellen to come to N. Y. & make a visit <sup>229</sup> on her return in October from Lenox W<sup>m</sup> has had my Carlyle duplicated & I have Dr Furness's thanks for the head. If Mrs Brown sends you a basket I will send you some pears Farewell,

W.

Make up a business reason, if any be, for me.

To Lidian Emerson, Concord, September 1, 1854 230

Concord Friday Night

Dear Lidian

I give you joy of the rain, or you shall us, for the sea serves Plymouth, after having made it of a heap of its sand. But we loamy

227 Lidian Emerson's sister-in-law was a Bridge before her marriage to Charles T Jackson.

228 Cf Apr 21, 1854

229 See a note on Aug 21, 1854, for this invitation and for the Carlyle picture.

230 MS owned by RWEMA, ph in CUL For the date, this letter must follow that of Aug 31, which reported no rain, and it clearly precedes that of Sept 5, which tells of receiving fruit from Plymouth, questions whether it is worth while to "pelt each other with pears," and refers to the statement made here about the lost cross The Friday between Aug. 31 and Sept 5 was Sept 1

inland uplands need sweet water, which begins to fall I am sorry that it puts an end to Edward's bathing, & your walking Mrs Brown is loading your basket I have given her the ripest of my pears, — which are not ripe For the childrens safe conduct next week it is only necessary to ask 'Who goes to Boston on Saturday' — Some good person of your acquaintance doubtless goes every day If none, then the conductor will take all the care they need But on no account let them overstay, as they should, by all means, begin at the beginning with the new teacher, & hear his first rules

I do not, of course, wish to come unnecessarily to P. Some day I will go there with you at leisure But now I am trying to fill my days I send back Ediths letter from Ellen which is very good Twas pity she should be sick, — that is, Edith — when Miss Russell collected her mates, & she might at least have released Edward from staying at home with her Love to them both!

Affectionately, W.

No cross found Bent found Edward's ticket.

To Lidian Emerson, Concord, September 5, 1854 281

Tuesday Sept 5 1854

Dear Lidian

Theres nothing in Concord unless it be two young ladies Misses Emeison <sup>232</sup> at Mr Cheney's one of whom played & the other sung to us, last night, "with great execution," the gentlemen said. They are sisters of Mr John M. E. & promise to shine charitably on me if they pass my door in your absence. And George Bradford writes an interesting London letter describing the British Museum & his visit to Thomas Carlyle. Sophy also bro't hither last night a new letter from Phebe, but, learning that you might come home on Sat. eve; — which has been whispered on very infirm authority, decided not to read to such fit & few <sup>283</sup> as she found. Some cranberries have been bro't from the meadow. More

<sup>231</sup> MS owned by RWEMA, ph in CUL

<sup>232</sup> Probably Misses F J and Alma F. Emerson, who sent Emerson a printed announcement of the Amherst Ladies School they conducted. On the back of this announcement, Alma wrote a note dated July 26, 1855, recalling her meeting with Emerson in Concord in the summer of 1854 and asking permission to make use of his name

<sup>233</sup> Doubtless Emerson was thinking of Milton's Paradise Lost, VII, 31.

will come tonight Mr Farmer the milkman has paid your milk money, but it burns badly in my pocket. A letter has come from Clough acknowledging the candlestick for Mrs C  $^{234}$ 

Last night arrived your basket & its pears It seems hardly worth while to pelt each other with pears across sixty miles. But these are good ones Today we have plenty from the Bartlett tree. Tomorrow we shall have too many. I think to inclose thirty dollars in this note, &, with love to the children,

Yours -

W

No news of the cross I told you <sup>235</sup> The Astracan apple is worth grafting You will not fail to see Mr A Jackson. Ediths letter to Ellen went this morn<sup>g</sup>. Edwards to me was duly received & read When he knows salt water better, he will like it better than fresh

To Ellen Emerson, Concord, September 67 1854 286

Dear Ellen,

I enclose one or two of my letters from Plymouth that you may read for yourself how our travellers live. You will see that they carried the velocipede in their carpet bag. How your mother came to leave behind her the shower bath or the calf or the horse cart passes wonder.

As for all the fine promises you have imagined for me about Bashpish <sup>287</sup> & October journeys, I wish them a better fulfilment than I foresee. But as the day of the departure draws nigh, I will write you again more exactly.

Papa.

William E. Jr writes me from Cambridge that he has taken chambers there in the Law School & invites himself here on Saturday <sup>238</sup>

234. Clough, London, Aug. 22 (1854), printed in Emerson-Clough Letters.

235 In Sept 1, 1854

236. MS owned by RWEMA, ph in CUL Ellen Emerson endorsed this MS "Father September 6," and evidence noted below shows it must have been written between Sept 5 and 9, or at least not earlier than Sept 5

237 Cf. the letters of Sept 14 and 17? 1854 Bash-Bish Falls, near Copake, N. Y, a town close to the Massachusetts border, were much visited before the hotel burned (Osgood's New England, 1884, p 122)

238 William Emerson, Jr, Cambridge, Sept 5, endorsed 1854 (MS owned by Dr. Haven Emerson), tells of his arrival, of his lodgings, and of his wish to deliver some parcels to his uncle on the following Saturday. William Emerson, Jr, AB, Columbia College, appeared as a member of the jumor class of the law school in A Catalogue of . . . Harvard University, for the first term of 1854–1855, and again in the catalogue of the second term. His address was given as "Harvard Block"

To WILLIAM EMERSON, JR., CONCORD? SEPTEMBER 6? 1854 [William Emerson, Jr., Cambridge, Sept 7 (MS endorsed 1854, owned by Dr Haven Emerson), acknowledges "Your kind note" as just received and accepts the invitation for both himself and Pell ]

To Ellen Emerson, Concord, September 14, 1854 239

Thursday Morng

Dear Ellen,

As I levied a toll on your <sup>240</sup> [le]tter to Mama as it passed, I suppose I must send you these envelopes, without waiting for her, the more that I ought to say that the chances of Bashpish <sup>241</sup> are fast diminishing for me I shall not probably be able to come for you and if you wish to go to New York before your return, you had better write at once to your Aunt Susan to say so. Then you can send home, by [ex]-press, all the baggage you do not wish to carry, & avail yourself of the escort of those young ladies who go to N. Y.

To make all right, it will need that you write to Uncle William, beforehand, in what train you will arrive; then he will send some one from his office to guide you to the ferry boat. You must ascertain too, pretty soon, what amount of money you want at parting, for all purposes, & I will send it you. Mother will not come home till Saturday night.

Papa.

To Ellen Emerson, Concord? September 17? 1854  $^{242}$  Dear Ellen,

You see Staten Island wants an answer.<sup>243</sup> And if you wish to go there & if you know there is company for you to N. Y. . by reason of any schoolmates to that city, you can write an affirmative - I plainly,

239 MS owned by RWEMA, ph in CUL. Ellen's endorsement is dated Sept 14, which was Thursday in 1854 and fits the evidence of other letters about Bash-Bish

240 This and a second pair of brackets in the same paragraph indicate portions of the text that have been torn away.

241 Cf. Sept. 6? 1854

242. MS owned by RWEMA; ph. in CUL. The date of Ellen Emerson's notation is Sept 17, and the decision regarding Bash-Bish (or Bashpish, as it stands here) indicates a time a little later than Sept 14. Ellen wrote from Lenox, Sept. 17, that she would not go to New York.

243 This is on the same sheet with a note from William Emerson, Jr, dated Cambridge, Sept 12, 1854, which says he has just received from home an inquiry whether Ellen is not to come to Staten Island.

cannot come to Bashpish, & I do not know that our young people will forgive you for delaying your return Send me word what you determine, & what amount of money you want

Papa.

Mother comes home on Wednesday 244 - I believe.

To Ellen Emerson, Concord, September 21, 1854 245

Concord 21 Sept 1854

Dear Ellen

Your Mother returned last night <sup>248</sup> I have a letter from y[our]<sup>247</sup> Uncle William <sup>248</sup> as[king] whether you will com[e] to S. I. & the rather because they are soon going up to the city & I think with a feeling that they will not return to the island. You know, that, when they were in Concord, they talked of coming hither to live. That however looks very uncertain.

I send you twelve dollars for travelling & other expenses homeward I wrote you already that the surest way to avoid trouble would be to take your passage for Boston <sup>249</sup> Then they will check your baggage to Boston, & give you the brass checks. When you reach Boston, you will not give up your checks, but go to the Fitchburg Depot, & bring your checks home with you Augustus Ada[ms] will take them to Bosto[n] next morning, & bring home your trunks at night In my next letter I will send you word what are the hours of the Fitchburg Train to Concord [on] the 1 October.

Papa.

I did not pay at Springfield. Tell Mr Chapin your story & pay him your self. You owe him 50. Now the price is raised, & you pay  $.75^{250}$  —

- 244. Sept 20, for her return on that day, see the letters of Sept 21, 1854.
- 245 MS owned by RWEMA, ph in CUL.
- 246. Earlier letters of this month show that Lidian Emerson had been at Plymouth.
- 247 The MS shows minor mutilations, and I have supplied several fragments of the text in square brackets
  - 248 Dated Staten Island, Sept 19, 1854 (owned by Dr. Haven Emerson).
- 249 If Emerson wrote this advice, it must have been in a letter which I have not found
- 250. Ellen Emerson had asked in her letter of Sept 17 whether her debt at Springfield had been paid, she would feel so ashamed when she went back that she would not like to go in to dinner. In spite of the small amount of the debt to be paid, it seems possible that the Chapin meant was none less than the president of the railroad, C. W. Chapin (Bessey's Springfield Directory, 1854).

To William Emerson, Concord, September 21, 1854 251

Concord 21 Sept 1854

Dear William,

I sent Ellen notice, some days ago,<sup>252</sup> that she should write at once to her Aunt Susan her own intentions in regard to her kind invitation. I presume she has written, or is writing Meantime, I received a note from her expressing her decision on the whole not to go to Staten Island at this time. She did not know however that it was coming to be a now or never at the Island, as you intimate In that state of the question I hope you will not let the Concord side go as settled Far from it. I have thought of it more than once as presenting very strong claims on your & Susan's good sense Abel Heywood's farm (once long ago Humphrey Barretts) the farm next to Mrs Prescott's as you go from the Manse to the village — is for sale, I hear.

A man met me in the street, a fortnight since & asked me what I would sell my place for, &, when I looked surprised, he calmly proceeded to inquire if I would be pleased to give him the first notice, whenever I should be ready to sell it Lidian came home last night very much healed. Love to you all! W.

Dr Furness acknowledged <sup>258</sup> I will attend to the paper.

To Ellen Emerson, Concord, September 25, 1854 254

Concord, 25 Sept."

Dear Ellen,

I was to send you the Fitchburg Time table for this week which I enclose from today's paper I still think you had better send your baggage to Boston <sup>255</sup> whether you go with it, or not. Then if you

<sup>251</sup> MS owned by HCL, ph in CUL

<sup>252</sup> Probably a reference to Sept 17? 1854

<sup>253</sup> Cf Aug. 21, 1854. William Emerson, Sept. 19, 1854 (MS owned by Dr Haven Emerson), asked whether Furness had acknowledged receipt of Carlyle's portrait, he also said that he was sending a satisfaction of mortgage for his brother to fill out in order to facilitate a new arrangement of securities

<sup>254.</sup> MS owned by RWEMA; ph in CUL The plans for the homecoming here given fit 1854 and not 1853, the only other year of Ellen Emerson's residence at Lenox In 1853 Ellen was to come home with the Wheelers (see letters of Sept. 13, 20, and 26, 1853, all to her).

<sup>255</sup> For this plan, see Sept 21, 1854, to Ellen.

like to take your ticket only to Worcester, you can there take the Nashua & Worcester train, which you will find waiting Or, you can go to Boston, & take the 6 30 train for Concord. You are expected with much impatience by young & old -

Papa

## TO E G KELLEY, CONCORD? SEPTEMBER 25, 1854

[Kelley, Nantucket, Mass, Sept. 27, 1854, acknowledges this letter and says he expects that Emerson will write again and hopes that he will come to Nantucket sometime this fall or next March or April ]

TO WILLIAM EMERSON, CONCORD, SEPTEMBER 27, 1854 256

Concord, Sept 27, 1854

Dear William,

I carried the enclosed paper <sup>257</sup> to Mr Watts, <sup>258</sup> who sent me to Mr Smith, Mr W's commission having expired and then looking again at your note, I found I had neglected to bring the assignment itself so I asked him to do what was necessary & allow me to fill up the paper afterwards from the *data* of the assignment at home Now that I have found the assignment, I am a little at a loss, & decide to send it to you with the new paper & let you fill it up yourself For I do not find what seems wanting to fill all the blanks.

Waldo

Your Home Journals are very gladly received — by Concord Readers — Today came your letter announcing Aunt Fanny's death <sup>259</sup> All the fruit on that tree of life falls nearly together. It will need, that I write you presently on what is necessary & fit for me to do in consequence of this death I wonder you have no letter from Ellen She is to come home tomorrow or Saturday I paid Mr Smith 1 00

- 256 MS owned by HCL, ph in CUL
- 257 Cf Sept 21, 1854, to William Emerson
- 258 Perhaps Francis O Watts, counselor, listed in the Boston Directory, 1854 It would be difficult to determine which Smith was meant
- 259 William Emerson stated, in a letter dated, on p 3, Sept. 25, 1854 (owned by Dr Haven Emerson), that Fanny Haskins died "Friday last" (Sept. 22?) According to D G Haskins, p 148, the date of her death was Sept 16, 1854

TO HENRY JAMES, SR, CONCORD, OCTOBER 2, 1854 260

Concord
2 October
1854

My dear James,

Mr C H Goddard <sup>261</sup> of Cincinnati writes me that he is making his first visit to New York, & in looking round for an ingenious man to whom to send an ingenious man, I have bid him pay his earliest respects to you Mr Goddard is an intimate friend, &, I believe, law-pupil, of Mr Stallo; <sup>262</sup> and himself a diligent lover & student of the laws of philosophy & good learning

Yours affectionately, R. W Emerson

Henry James, Esq

To Abel Adams, Concord, October 3, 1854 263

Concord, Tuesday 3 Octr 1854

My dear friend,

You scare me with the story of your fall,264 though written with so firm a hand. I had heard nothing, having been fast at home It is not more wonderful that you should not be hurt than that you of all prudent men in the world should be there to fall I am very happy & thankful in your escape, — but wish you will leave these jumps hereafter to younger & lighter men My wife desires, with mine, to send her love to Mrs Adams & very heartily gives her joy on your safety. Edith & Eddy have been ascertaining the height of the dining-room ceiling, thence to compute what "14 or 15 feet" may be, & they make very great

<sup>260</sup> MS owned by Mr Henry James, ph in CUL

<sup>261</sup> For Emerson's earlier acquaintance with Goddard, see May 20, 1850, and Dec 15, 1852. Apparently Emerson wrote to Goddard at this time, as the envelope of the present letter shows it was carried by Goddard to James; but I have no definite proof Goddard, Marietta, O, June 4, 1855, asked Emerson's aid in securing lecture appointments

<sup>262</sup> Judge John B Stallo is listed in Williams' Cincinnati Directory for 1855

<sup>263.</sup> MS owned by RWEMA, ph in CUL

<sup>264</sup> Adams, Brookline, Mass., Oct 1, 1854, told of the accident and invited Emerson to his home for the following Friday, when Anna Barker Ward was expected

eyes on their result I cannot think, after this, of a rheumatism, as more than a comfortable circumstance

I have been waiting all summer, — tell Abby, — for her summons which she has forgotten that she was to send I shall try to accept your invitation, & come out for an hour on Friday.

With love to all your house,

Yours in best hope, R. W. Emerson.

Abel Adams.

To A. A Abbott, Concord? October? c. 3? 1854

[Abbott, Peabody Institute, Danvers, Mass, Oct 7, 1854, acknowledges Emerson's reply accepting an offer for a lecture and says the date is fixed for Jan 23]

To Sarah Freeman Clarke, Concord, October 10, 1854 265

Concord 10 October 1854

My dear friend,

Set it down among the high crimes you have heard of, that I have written no reply to your letter of April which rejoiced me & Elizabeth Hoar & Mrs R all to whom it was imparted, by its tone & by its tidings. I am as glad as a boy to be remembered & kindly spoken to, and by the angels. But a part of the delight is that it do not speedily shape itself into a duty & in the tranquillities of our village require actions or events which they are slow to yield The very date of your letter alarms & paralyzes our village pens What has Concord & Acton to say to Florence? But it will be always welcome to know that if inactive we are awake to your genius & success. And you are one of those who keep before eyes growing older the celestial hope the incessant vision the prime liete creature 266 We have a few friendly forms lit by lives which repel by divine precept those whom they so gladly draw I mean that while good sense & honest meaning would naturally live with their like to these are attached some higher functions of torch or I should

265 MS owned by RWEMA; ph in CUL. This rough draft, containing some canceled passages, none of which I have printed, is endorsed by Emerson "Letter to Sarah Clarke 1854." George P. Bradford wrote from Leipsic, Apr. 16, 1855. "Miss Clarke had a letter from you while I was in Rome" For Bradford's visit to Rome, see Dec 15, 1854.

266. Emerson must have had in mind Dante's *Inferno*, VII, 95, but he altered the grammar and the meaning slightly. *Cf.* also July 9, 1855. The manner of the misspelling of "success" in the preceding sentence is doubtful, but not the fact.

rightlier say of planetary function which they must attend & which neutralizes the other. And the earthly fellowships are sacrificed to these lambent lustres But highest is truest, & what oaths from on high are syllabled in duties like these. Be sure we shall be revenged. He hath sworn it We! we? No not we, that is a little bold, but you, you, & the good The Picture of Fortune 267 came to me, & the autograph inscription from Dante,268 & it is framed, & hangs in my pailour, admired of all eyes, beloved of some. Perhaps the face to make it supernal of the sphere calm pleasures there abide, majestic pains 269 is made male, the perfect form & the admirable accessories please all. I find it as the verse describes it & will not blame I who am on the right side of it receiving crowns & gems My boy (he is eleven) says "Father, I think there ought a sunbeam to fall on the crown." - Well, Eddy, yes - You will like to hear that Elizabeth is well & still performing those (earthly odious) supreme functions I spoke of too excellent daughter sister & supporter, the document & Sibyl of the heaven, which, persist to say is so far from us We see her — so few rods off rarely & interruuptedly The death of Frances Storer was the latest call on her love & care. But she makes scholars & civilizes by coming into a room We live on many floors I think we are each twenty persons to the people we best know If they should meet & compare notes they would hardly believe they talked of the same cameleon Mrs Ripley is very happy with her quiet house & her lichens She has rooted out all weeds of offence from her path.

To Thomas? Treadwell? Stone, Concord, October 12, 1854 [Listed and partly quoted in Anderson Auction Co, Apr 14–15, 1913. I am uncertain whether this is the same letter of Oct 12, 1854, listed in Merwin Sales Co, Mar 9, 1915.]

To Edwin J. Swett? Concord, October 12, 1854 270

Concord 12 Oct 1854

Dear Sir.

I signified my willingness to read the Lecture in Boston & a committee has fixed a day for me without my privity Perhaps I cannot

<sup>267</sup> An engraving of Fortune dated Florence, 1849, still hangs in the Emerson House, at Concord.

<sup>268</sup> Whether this was the phrase cited above, I do not know

<sup>269</sup> Wordsworth's "Laodamia," 1 72.

<sup>270</sup> MS owned by the Public Library, Boston, ph in CUL. Swett, as recording secretary, signed the announcement of Emerson's lecture on "The Anglo American"

keep it perhaps I can I have been protecting January from engagements for a purpose of its own But you have a right to be answered exactly & I will try by Monday to settle what I will do

Hopefully, R W Emerson

To WILLIAM HENRY FURNESS, CONCORD, OCTOBER 13, 1854
[MS, incomplete, owned by Mr Horace Howard Furness Jayne, printed in Records of a Lifelong Friendship, p 99]

## TO E. P. McElroy, Concord? October 13, 1854

[Acknowledged in McElroy, Dorchester, Mass, Oct 26, 1854 McElroy asks for a lecture on the evening Emerson has proposed — Dec 20, accepts Emeison's price, though he had not thought of paying so much, and asks for the subject ]

To William C Grant, Concord? October? c 16? 1854

[Grant, Billerica, Mass , Oct  $\,$  18, 1854, says that Emerson's note of acceptance has been received. The MS memorandum book for this year indicates a lecture at Billerica on Oct  $\,$  26 ]

To \_\_\_\_\_, Concord, October 18, 1854

[Listed and partly quoted in American Art Association, Dec 6, 1927; states terms for a lecture ]

To Thomas Wentworth Higginson, Concord, October 20, 1854 271

Concord 20 October 1854

My dear Sır,

I am content that you shall hold me to the 26 January, as you proposed, for my lecture.

Respectfully,
R W Emerson

# Rev. Mr Higginson -

to be delivered in Tremont Temple under the auspices of the Mercantile Library Association on Jan 29 following (Boston Evening Transcript, Jan 29, 1855), but it is doubtful whether he was the person addressed in the present letter A report of the lecture was printed ibid., Jan 30, 1855 Emerson's style was "sententious and piquant" He gave a "unique and picturesque" description of the American of the Western prairies To find a real specimen of the Anglo-American, one must, Emerson declared, cross the Alleghanies

<sup>271</sup> MS owned by the Princeton University Library, ph in CUL The MS memorandum book for 1855 gives Jan. 26 to Worcester. The letter of the 29th of that month may be in reply to a request for an additional lecture

To David Fosdick, Jr, Concord, October 23, 1854 272

Concord 23 October, 1854

Dear Sir,

I received your note near twenty days ago but have not until now been free to promise days in January. If your list is still open, I might come to Groton on Tuesday 2 January.

Respectfully,
R. W. Emerson

Rev. Mr Fosdick -

To Charles Sumner, Concord, October 23, 1854 278

 $\begin{array}{c} Concord \\ Mass^{tts} \end{array} \right\} \begin{array}{c} 23 \ Oct^{r} \\ 1854 \end{array}$ 

My dear Sumner,

"Lieut Gibbons' Survey," which I begged for, has come safe to my shelf, thanks to your tenacious memory & watchfulness And it proves as it ought a very interesting narrative at least in some details into which I dipped & the drawings are all valuable Might your Congress never do worse or less than it has done in these explorations! I have also received at different times, "The Smithsonian Report," "The Case of the Black Warrior," & "Coast Surveys", 274 from any of which, if I can suck no benefit, I shall try to pass the book to a more fit recipient I hope you are spending your vacation to your happiest content, & not too laboriously

Ever yours, R. W. Emerson

### Hon. Charles Sumner.

272 MS owned by CUL; ph in CUL Fosdick replied, Groton, Mass, Oct 28, 1854, that Jan 2 was occupied but that Emerson might have a choice of certain other days Probably there was further correspondence, but the MS memorandum books give no evidence that a lecture was arranged for Groton during this season

273. MS owned by HCL, ph in CUL. Cf June 17 preceding, which asks for "'Lieut Gibbons' Survey."

274 Probably these were the Eighth Annual Report. of the Smithsonian, 1854, Case of the Black Warrior, and Other Violations of the Rights of American Citizens by Spanish Authorities, 1854, and Report... of the Coast Survey, 1854.

## To Charles Allen, Concord? October c. 23, 1854

[Acknowledged in Allen, Greenfield, Mass? Oct 30, 1854 Allen says his lyceum would like to have Emerson in December or in January or February It seems probable that this is the letter to Allen listed in Goodspeed's Book Shop, Feb, 1909, and there dated simply 1854 The MS memorandum book for 1855 records an engagement at Greenfield on Jan 2]

## TO E CARTWRIGHT THOMAS, CONCORD? OCTOBER 25, 1854

[Thomas, Hamilton, Ontario, Oct 31, 1854, acknowledges this letter and accepts Emerson's proposal to lecture on Feb. 23 following for \$50 Cf Feb 11, 1855]

To \_\_\_\_\_, Concord? October 28, 1854

[Listed in American Art Association, Dec 6, 1927, and there described as referring to lectures ]

To Alfred Hitchcock, Concord? October 29, 1854

[Acknowledged in Hitchcock, Fitchburg, Mass, Oct 31, 1854 Hitchcock said Dec 26 and Jan 16 and 23 were the only evenings open, but if none of these would suit, he would try to arrange an exchange]

To WILLIAM H. ROWE, CONCORD? OCTOBER? c. 29? 1854

[Rowe, Weymouth, Mass, Oct. 30, 1854, says he accepts the terms Emerson mentions This may or may not be the letter dated Concord, Oct. 29, 1854, listed in C F. Libbie & Co., June 21, 1911. The MS memorandum book for 1854 gives Dec 4 to Weymouth Landing ]

To Alfred Hitchcock, Concord? November? c. 1? 1854

[Hitchcock, Jan. 11, 1855, reminds Emerson that he engaged, through correspondence, to lecture at Fitchburg on Jan. 16. Cf the note on Oct. 29 preceding]

To Bennett H. Nash, Concord? November? c. 1? 1854

[Described in Nash, Old Cambridge, Mass., Nov. 3, 1854, as a friendly invitation duly received. Nash and his brother accepted this opportunity of making Emerson's acquaintance. Alumni records at Harvard show that Bennett Hubbard Nash and Francis Philip Nash were sons of Paulina Tucker Nash, Emerson's sister-in-law mentioned in various letters ]

To John L. Boyer, Concord? November? c. 4? 1854

[Boyer, Canandaigua, N. Y., Nov. 2, 1854, asked a lecture for the Young Men's Association of that town during the coming season. Emerson endorsed "Yes 26 Feb" But cf the letters of Feb 26, 1855]

To Charles Allen, Concord? November? c. 6? 1854

[Allen, Greenfield, Mass? Nov 8, 1854, says Emerson's note fixing Jan 2 has been received and that date for the lecture is acceptable.]

To T? W MacMahon, Concord? November? c. 6? 1854

[MacMahon wrote from Binghamton, N. Y, Oct 23, 1854, about an invitation to Emerson to lecture at that town MacMahon wrote again, Nov 9, 1854, acknowledging Emerson's letter, which expressed hope for a visit to Binghamton that season ]

To W V. V. Rosa, Concord? November 8, 1854

[Acknowledged in Rosa, Watertown, N Y, Nov 15, 1854, Emerson, according to Rosa, said he would come on Feb 27 following Rosa asked Emerson to write again. The MS memorandum book for 1855 seems to show that the date was changed to Feb 28 ]

To WILLIAM B. FAIRFIELD, CONCORD? NOVEMBER? c 13? 1854

[Described in Fairfield, Hamilton College, Clinton, N Y, Nov 17, 1854, as duly received Fairfield suggests Feb 9 but says he wants Emerson whenever he can get him  $\it Cf$  Feb 11, 1855]

To Oliver Johnson? Concord, November 19, 1854

[MS listed and partly quoted in John Heise, catalogue 54 (1912), Emerson says, "I saw Mr Phillips yesterday and he begged me to hold myself engaged to you for 6 Feb" For Oliver Johnson and for Emerson's antislavery address of Feb 6, in which Phillips must have been deeply interested, see the letters of Feb 2 and 5? 1855.]

To Delia Salter Bacon, Concord, November 20, 1854 [MS owned by Miss Jessie Bacon, printed in Theodore Bacon, pp 73–74]

To Benjamin Pond, Concord? November 20? 1854

[Acknowledged in Pond, Boston, Nov. 29, 1854, where the date ascribed to it is not perfectly legible and may be Nov. 25. Pond says he would like to have Emerson lecture before the East Boston Library Association on Dec 26 The MS memorandum book for this year duly gives that day to East Boston ]

To R. W. R. Freeman, Concord? November 27, 1854

[Freeman, Cazenovia, N. Y, Dec 5, 1854, acknowledges this letter and says he will be gratified to have a lecture on either evening Emerson proposes — Feb 28 or Mar. 1.]

To Ellen Emerson, Boston, December 6, 1854 275

American House, Boston Wednesday 6 Dec.

Dear Ellen,

Uncle George's letter,<sup>276</sup> & the "Anacreon," in which it lies, should go to Mrs Ripleys without delay. You must plan a walk or a ride for it, at once I hope Mr Gale came yesterday to the furnace & was despatched with heed Now for "Christie Johnson" <sup>277</sup> It was to go yesterday to Aunt Elizabeth for 36 hours — not a second more or less Then it will be ready for me tomorrow morning Tell Aunt Elizabeth that Augustus Adams will call for it tomorrow at her house at 8 30, and ask him to do so, & bring it to me, at the American House, with any letters you may have for me Hereof do not fail. Tell your mother that Sumner is paid There is one prickle the less on the Thorn of Life.

Papa -

If Aunt E has not had the book, or cannot spare it, you can write me a line by mail — American House,

Boston

To William Emerson, Concord, December 9, 1854 278

Concord, 9 Dec. 1854

Dear William,

I enclose 51 fifty one dollars with which please credit me on account of half the interest received today by me from Gilbert's note <sup>279</sup> The interest is \$120.00 – from which I deduct

18 06 which I have paid to 2)101.94 estate of R. Haskins

50 97, say \$51 is one half the remainder. I intended, however, to have sent you this time, the whole interest; since more than that amount is undoubtedly due you, as soon as I make up my account with Mothers estate. But Vermont & Canada stock makes no

275 MS owned by RWEMA; ph. in CUL Dec 6 fell on Wednesday in 1854, the year indicated by the contents of the letter

276 Probably the letter answered in Dec 15, 1854.

277. Charles Reade's Christie Johnstone had first appeared in 1853

278 MS owned by HCL, ph. in CUL

279 Cf June 12, 1854, to Adams and earlier letters

dividend, a severe disappointment to me, & hardly so much to me, as to Abel Adams, who is extremely mortified that the investment he so urged on me, should prove bad.<sup>280</sup> On its faith, I have borrowed at Concord Bank money I was to pay in December, & so I have presumed to retain 51 dollars of yours to reduce my debt at the Bank You shall charge me interest, when we next adjust our accounts I have paid all the legacies, and I suppose have now all the data for a final account with Mother's estate.

We have had the most agreeable visit from Wıllıam,<sup>281</sup> at Thanksgiving who brought sunshine with him, He is a very satisfactory young man I believe, I owe an apology to Susan, for not properly enclosing to her in a note, as I ought, the little token from Mother I gave it to William at Cambridge, having it fixed in my head that he was going home to Thanksgiving He had already changed his mind, but I had not mine Bulkeley was here, & as well as usual. It is necessary to dress him, whenever he comes; and, if you have any coats to give away, he is first to be remembered I have paid his bills, but he pays his own board

Affectionately,

Waldo

To George Partridge Bradford, Concord, December 15, 1854 282

Concord, Dec. 15, 1854

Dear George,

We are all glad to hear of your footsteps in the shining places, — in Venice, Florence, & Rome. Who else could more sincerely enjoy the old towns, than this remembering affectionate man? Who else could so well see for us at home, as this wistful loving friend who thinks of Concord berries under the Pope's palm-branches? I wrote you in August, I believe, but I fear my letter did not reach you. Now I have to pray that when you go back to London, as you doubtless will, you will look up Charles Lane, & satisfy yourself as exactly as you can, of his condition & purposes The Shakers wish to know,<sup>283</sup> & I wish to know of him. A portion of his library still remains in my shelves; nor have I sold any book for the last few years. Alcott thinks, they are not Lane's

<sup>280</sup>  $\it Cf$  Apr 14 and later letters, 1853 For Abel Adams's efforts to make good the loss caused by this investment, see July 8, 1861

<sup>281</sup> For William Emerson, Jr., at Cambridge, see the letters of Sept. 67 1854

<sup>282.</sup> MS owned by RWEMA; ph. in CUL

<sup>283</sup> Cf. the letters of Jan. 17 and Feb. 26, 1844

to sell My practice, I think, must not be bound by A.'s casuistry, and if Lane is suffering, or is uneasy about them I would make a final sale of them, though there is not I suppose a value of \$50 If they were to be sold, I would buy a few volumes - There came from Marcus Spring, I believe, some unpleasant rumor, as if in solitude, & sickness L. had found some irregular indulgences. He is a man of so much ability & of so respectable aims & stoutness that he ought to be visited & cherished. Chapman can no doubt tell you of him Tell Mr Chapman I was glad to see Mr Cholmondeley & we are doing the best we can for him He has lived in Concord & now lives in Boston & threatens to carry Henry Thoreau to England 284 We have nothing decisive to tell you Nothing decisive often occurs in America. Tis a pale vague country A Mr Blood of N Y has written a good poem, called "Bride of the Iconoclast" 285 I have become acquainted with Billings.286 And there was a broad piece of motherwit, or what seemed such, in an artist here, named Rowse 287 Lowell begins his Course of Lectures at the Lowell Institute immediately 288 Mr Alcott has made a prosperous visit to Brooklyn N Y. I grieve to say that Walter Langdon of Philadelphia one of the honestest & best sighted & friendliest men I knew, has just died.289 Your fair Minnie Low, I have never seen, & now she is to marry Mr Bacon.290 The best thing I have seen lately is Landseer's wonderful picture, called "the Twins," the first of his that has been in Boston 291 You will help us much if you can bring home with you a copy of the Bhagvat Geeta such as mine i e without the Sanscrit I bought it for a pound sterling,292 & could easily have bought another Now Conway & various persons have ordered it in vain. I will be answerable for the price. Lidian sends kind-

<sup>284.</sup> For Thomas Cholmondeley's arrival at Concord and for the significance of his bequest of Oriental books to Thoreau, see Christy, p 46 et passim

<sup>285</sup> Benjamin Paul Blood, The Bride of the Iconoclast, published anonymously, Boston and Cambridge, 1854

<sup>286</sup> Mentioned in the letter of Aug 28 and 30, 1854

<sup>287</sup> For Samuel Rowse's portrait of Emerson, see July 19, 1858

<sup>288</sup> On Jan 9, 1855 (H E Scudder, I, 370).

<sup>289</sup> Langdon's death, on Dec 10, is reported in the North American, Philadelphia, Dec. 12, 1854

<sup>290</sup> According to the Boston Daily Advertiser, Dec 14, 1854, Emily C. Lowe and William B Bacon, married Dec 13, were both of Jamaica Plain, where Bradford had recently conducted his school

<sup>291</sup> Sir Edwin Landseer's picture of two lambs, "The Twins," was on free exhibition in Boston, apparently for at least three weeks during this month (Boston Daily Courier, Dec 7, 1854).

<sup>292</sup> See May 30, 1845

est remembrances, & strong wishes to see you. Ellen is at home from Lenox, & too good to send away again, yet I shall send her to Boston a little while. Theodore Parker disdains, Socratically, to employ a lawyer & will defend himself at court in March <sup>298</sup> If you are in Paris, the book which the B Athenaeum wishes to buy, & cannot, is Roederer, Histoire de la Société Polie <sup>294</sup> Ask any tidings of it It shd cost 30 or 40 dollars. We all delight in Phebe's <sup>295</sup> Leipsic letters, from the oldest to the youngest You will not fail to see Clough on your return to Engd & learn from him of Tennyson, Helps & Froude, And come home when your year is out as fast & identical as you can

Yours affectionately, Waldo E

To Lidian Emerson, Boston, December 26, 1854 296

American House Dec. 26, 1854 Tues Eve

### Dear Lidian

I enclose \$15 whereof \$11. are to be added to *Hastings fund* of 20, to pay him 31 4. will be left to add to what you already have to meet emergences for one week.

Pray despatch the little parcel to N. Y, by Adams, to be paid to N. Y. at once. And if you write any note, say that Papa is gone down East  $^{297}$  Despatch the young Io also to the admirable Derby It will simplify the farm much

I think you will have or rather Ellen will have to rceive Mr Whipple at our house on 4 January, Thursday.<sup>298</sup> For he does not know any body else & he does know me, & comes as a favor. And now that the furnace has learned how to warm the house without smoke or gas, you can be as bold as a lion.

- 293 Cf June 17, 1854, and Nov 11, 1855, to Parker
- 294 The copy of Pierre Louis Rœderer's Mémoire pour servir à l'histoire de la société polie en France, Paris, 1835, now in the Boston Athenæum was acquired, it seems, in 1895
  - 295 Phebe Ripley's, cf. a note on Mar 28, 1854, to Bray
- 296. MS owned by RWEMA; ph in CUL The "Tues Eve" of the heading suggests an earlier letter of the same day, of which, however, I have no other evidence
- 297 For a visit to New York by Ellen and Edith and for Emerson's own journey "down East," see Jan 17, 1855
- 298. According to the MS records of the Concord Lyceum (in the Concord Free Public Library), E P Whipple lectured there on "Martin Luther," Jan 4, 1855

Gather all my letters up, say, next Friday & Saturday, & send them Saturday morn, or Monday morn, at farthest, to the American House Yet, I think I shall get home Tuesday morning, & go up, in the noon train, to Greenfield <sup>299</sup> Still, tis safest to have <sup>800</sup>

To Amos Bronson Alcott? Concord, c. 1854? 301

Concord

Tuesday

I am sorry I cannot be in town tomorrow. On Thursday I shall be in the city till 11 o'c and if you are in your chair so early, I may find you at 10

Yours

R. W. E

299 See Nov? c 6? 1854, to Allen

300 The lower corner of the second leaf is missing, so that only some of the tops of the remaining words in this line—probably "the letters in Boston"—are here. The missing fragment doubtless also contained a complimentary close and the signature

301 MS owned by Mr F W Pratt, ph in CUL The date is extremely doubtful, but if the letter is to Alcott it was presumably written during his residence in Boston from 1848 to 1855.

# 1855

# To Edward Bangs, Concord, January 8, 1855

[MS listed and apparently fully quoted in American Art Association, Mar. 22–25, 1920; Emerson thanks Bangs for lending him *Peg Woffington*, which is just received, and *Christie Johnstone*, which is now on its way back to its owner.]

To Mary Preston Stearns, Concord, January 8, 1855 1

Concord 8 Jan<sup>y</sup>
Mass 1855

My dear Mrs Stearns,

I have been absent from home almost ever since I saw you, and, on my return, last night, I was shown the fine parcel that had been waiting for me It was a kind of warning not to be to be gone again on holy days. Yet perhaps the surprise & pleasure at the good gift & the good heart that sent it, were not the less, for the keeping. My boy & girls have all already dived into the book; and Edward sends you his hearty thanks From between the leaves of my MS book, I have also produced for him Frank's Locomotive "Eagle," which he has critically examined, and, on the whole, approved, but, — tell Frank, — with some artistic protest as to the form or size of the chimney of the engines on the Lowell Road! I wish these rival engineers, therefore, Frank & Eddy may have some early opportunity afforded them of a conference to settle these technicalities. Cannot you bring Frank to Concord, when the spring opens? If not, Eddy must come to him. I must study to deserve all the kind things you have written. With kind regards to Mr Stearns,

Your obliged serv<sup>t</sup>, R W Emerson

1. MS owned by Mr F R. Fraprie; ph in CUL. Mary Elizabeth Preston had married George Luther Stearns in 1843 Their acquaintance with Emerson seems to have begun when he was their guest after a lecture at Medford, Mass, late in 1854 or in the first week of Jan, 1855 The interchange of visits between their son Frank Preston Stearns and Emerson's son necessitated the writing of several letters, and Emerson's increasing interest in the antislavery movement brought him into contact with the

To Joseph Sheldon, Concord? January? c. 87 1855?

[Sheldon, New Haven, Conn, Jan 12, 1855, acknowledges a note in which Emerson said he could not offer an earlier day than Feb 1 Sheldon now asks for a later day in February and for the subject ]

To Lidian Emerson, Boston, January 13, 1855? 2

American House

Dear Lidian,

Yesterday Mrs Bridge 3 told me that Mrs Jackson 4 was still in New York, & that Abraham Jackson had brought his money, & it was lying undivided in a drawer, waiting for Susan's return. I told her that I thought she had better divide it herself, &, as she had other articles which she wished to send to Mrs Brown, I would let Adams 5 call on her today for the parcel. I have charged him to do so, and you ought to receive the money tonight. Please to pay Kelsey 6 as well as Hastings 7 early — I hope Bowers bro't home the shoes to you last night. He took my pattern shoes from me in Boston yesterday with strong protestations that he would shoe the young dancers before night. If any failure occurred, send down by Adams in the morning with instructions to return his errand by the express of the noon train tomorrow. And so the most brilliant success to the exhibition Pity that I shall not be there to look away from Edie!

Yours affectionate[ly]<sup>8</sup> W.

Stearns family a number of times (Cf later letters and Frank Preston Stearns, The Life and Public Services of George Luther Stearns, 1907, pp 50, 94–95, 108–109, et passim)

<sup>2</sup> MS owned by RWEMA; ph in CUL Mention of Edith at "exhibition" seems to point to the 1850's as the period of this letter. If it was written at Boston during this decade, it must, I think, have been in 1855 or 1858. Facts cited below indicate, but do not prove, that 1855 was the year.

<sup>3</sup> Cf Aug 31, 1854

<sup>4</sup> Susan Bridge Jackson.

<sup>5.</sup> Augustus Adams, no doubt, of the Concord express

<sup>6</sup> Cf the letters of Nov 26 and Dec 31, 1852, to Lidian Emerson

<sup>7</sup> Cf Dec 26, 1854; Jonas Hastings was apparently a shoemaker or dealer in shoes The Bowers mentioned below may have had some connection with him A detailed account of expenditures which I have omitted from the letter of Sept 24, 1849, mentions a C Bowers of whom boots had been purchased

<sup>8.</sup> The MS is slightly mutilated

To William Emerson, Concord, January 17, 1855 9

<sup>1</sup>Concord 17 January 1855<sup>1</sup>

Dear William,

I see it will not do to leave off writing letters 10 Things too happy & things too dreadful will fall, & we cannot keep silence I was gone to Bangor, at New Years, & before,11 & when I came home had hardly time to see Edwards proud exhibition of what seems to him a whole armory of Archimedes and to hear Ellen's & Ediths story of days in which you may be sure Aunt Susan was a principal character, - before I was forced to go to Connecticut River for three days more 12 And on my journeys I can ill write even a letter. Now the newspapers had told us the frightful story which your letter recites, of Mr Haven's calamity 18 There seems no breaking or mitigation to this crash of ruin to the sufferers They must endure as they can, - with such elasticity & such hope of thoughts & knowledge hereafter to arrive as God may furnish them - I am glad for Susan that William is going home just now to help lift this dark cloud on her spirits. He makes warm friends in this house, in his rare visits, who wish he would come oftener. I hear he is very happy at Cambridge, & is much prized there. — II am trying hard in these days to see some light in the dark Slavery question to which I am to speak next week in Boston 14 But to me as to many tis like Hamlet's task imposed on so unfit an agent as Hamlet And the mountains of cotton & sugar seem unpersuadeable by any words as Se-

- 9 MS owned by HCL, ph in CUL Excerpts I-II are in Cabot, II, 587-588
- 10. William Emerson, Jan 14, 1855 (MS owned by Dr. Haven Emerson), said that he had written about New Year's but had had no word from his brother
- 11 Cyrus Goss wrote from Bangor, Me, Dec 15, 1854, that he had learned Emerson was to lecture there soon and that he wished him to be his guest. The Bangor Daily Whig and Courier, Dec 29 of the same year, announced Emerson as the speaker for that evening in a course of six lectures on slavery at the City Hall.
- 12 For an engagement to lecture at Greenfield, Mass, on Jan 2, see Nov.? c 6? 1854, to Allen
- 13 The burning of the Fort Washington residence of John Appleton Haven and the death of three of his daughters are recorded in the *Boston Daily Advertiser*, Jan 15, 1855.
- 14 Emerson's address before the Massachusetts Anti-slavery Society on Jan 25 was fully reported in the *Daily Evening Traveller*, Boston, Jan 26, 1855. The proposal that the government buy the slaves drew some comment at the time but was, unwisely enough, soon forgotten by political leaders.

bastopol <sup>15</sup> to a herald's oration. Howbeit, if we only dium, we must drum well <sup>11</sup> I am glad you are all in New York, & not lonely, this sad winter, in the Island. Yes I will come & see you. Mrs Tappan told me that she saw William play a very good part in the Theatricals.

Waldo -

To Edward Everett, Concord, January 22, 1855 16

Concord 22 Jany Mass 1855

Dear Sir,

I am very much obliged to you for the trouble you have taken to give me the reading of these interesting letters.<sup>17</sup> For the message to

- $_{15}\,$  The siege of Sevastopol had been in progress since Oct , 1854, and was not to end till Sept , 1855
  - 16 MS owned by the Massachusetts Historical Society, ph in CUL
- 17 Edward Everett, Boston, Jan 19, 1855, inclosed two letters The one from Carlyle is now owned by the Massachusetts Historical Society

"Chelsea, London, 22 Decr, 1854 -

" Dear M1 Everett,

"Your Letter has arrived a day or two ago, one of the pleasantest things that has fallen in my way of late, and worthy to shine as a luminous point in this dark Hollow of the Year, which no Yule-logs can now make very cheerful to me I had inferred that the delay was Lawrence's, who has many virtues, but not that of promptitude, or rapidity in getting done with business. Indeed it is the good man's worst fault, this that I could call want of rapidity, his chief defect both as man and artist, — and I hope you will cure him of it in your rapid Country, where, it would appear, he has some thought of continuing, so very kind (for which I too have debts both in New-York and Massachusetts) has his reception been

"Now, however, all is right with this matter of the old Tithe-Book, and I am heartily pleased to find that it so pleases you, and is to have such honours as you indicate A poor half-foolish and yet partly very serious and worthy old object has been rescued from its vague wanderings over Cosmos and Chaos, and at length helped into its right place in the Creation for which small mercy let us be thankful, — and wish only that, in bigger cases (of which in Nature there are so many, and of such a tragical sort), the same perfect service could always be done! Alas, alas! —

"Today I am in considerable haste, but would not lose a post in answering you about the Letter you speak of I quite forget what was in the Letter in question, but do not doubt it would be some transcript of my then feelings about the matter on hand, — part of the truth, therefore, and I hope not of the untruth, in regard to it — and I will very willingly commit it altogether to your friendly discretion to make whatever use of it you find to be reasonable and feasible And so we will say, Long life to Franklin's memory! and add our little shout to that of the Bostoners in inaugurating their monument for him 'Long life to the memory of all brave men', — to which prayer, if we could add only, 'Speedy death to the memory of all who were not so,' it would be

myself, Carlyle has all too much reason to complain of my delays & seeming negligence I shall make the best use of your kind communication, by writing to him on my earliest leisure

Respectfully, R. W. Emerson

Hon, Mr Everett

a comprehensive petition, and of salutary tendencies, in the epoch of Barnum and Hudson! —

"I have still a determination to buy John Cotton, if he ever turn up again But he never has, since you last heard, when he was prematurely snatched away from me Either his works must be becoming scarce, or perhaps (which is likelier) the Theological class of Old-Book Selleis are beginning to know their man, and do not send Catalogues as formerly. It is very possible I may never meet with Cotton more but if I do, there shall certainly be a bid man. He was a man of real intelligence, I believe but it is sad to think how obsolete all human intelligences (or very nearly all) grow, in a short course of generations. The human species drifts quite away from their old latitudes and coasts, and cannot bear the most intelligent talk on the aquatic or terrestrial phenomena that were visible then —only the stars, certain stars and constellations (so to speak) continue visible thro' long ages, and are still a present object, for some few—Cotton's memorial is properly the name Boston that he carried some echo of poor old St. Botolph (who little expected it in those Lincolnshire Fens) across the Atlantic, on those surprising terms this is the smallest but by far the most immortal of the actions of Cotton —But I must cease, I must cease

"It gives me great satisfaction to figure you as safe out of the tempests of public life, restored to yourself and your books and thoughts, in an agreeable country retreat, after so many years of hard work. The late Dr Chalmers used to say the seventh decade of a man's life ought to be of Sabbatic character, devoted to rest and meditation Poor Chalmers, in his own case, experienced quite the opposite fate, his 'seventh decade' having produced Free Church, and more noise than he had ever known before But the wish is pious and natural, and one rejoices to see it fulfilled for a good man I myself am but a few years younger, and certainly in point of ill-health you are not my superior I too long towards the still waters with my whole soul; but there is small chance of my ever managing that change! I am involved in inextricable dusty confusions here, as if I were still young, and able to vanquish them chaotic 'German Dryasdust,' Frederick of Prussia, and I know what, which really (with other allies they have) are like the sons of Zeruiah 'too strong for me,' and threaten to be my end one day However, we must try, we must try! —

"Miss Delia Bacon, whom I think you know a little, has been for about a year past in St Alban's (the great Verulam Bacon's place), writing, out of her own brain, the demonstration that Shakspeare did not write Shakspeare's Plays which seems to me a rather lamentable case! She is now back in Town here, but I have not got so far as her place, nor has she come hither, — being a very delicate, indeed painfully shy lady, tho' of evident worth, talent, and well liked in this house ——Emerson never writes to me, or not once in many months, the sinful man, please give him my regards if he ever come athwart you ——I had much to say about America, England and the world, but must suppress it all, — unless you will write again, some time before long, and again set me going? I beg you to believe me at all times, —Yours most sincerely T Carlyle"

To Harrison Gray Otis Blake, Boston, January 24, 1855 18

American House Boston, Jan. 24, 1855

My dear Sir,

I was very well pleased to receive your kind note, if I have been so slow to signify my assent to all I read therein I shall probably come to Worcester from Concord in the train which leaves Boston at 4, & Concord at 5 o'clock, & should arrive in Worcester about 7 But do not give yourself the trouble of waiting for uncertain trains, and I will myself find the way to your house, according to your direction

Your friend

R W. Emerson

H G O. Blake.

To WILLIAM HENRY FURNESS, CONCORD, JANUARY 26, 1855 [MS owned by Mr Horace Howard Furness Jayne, printed in *Records of a Lifelong Friendship*, p 104]

To James Russell Lowell, Concord, January 26, 1855 19

Concord 26 Jan<sup>y</sup> 1855

My dear Lowell,

It is on the 14 February, —is it not? — that you are engaged to our Lyceum; on the 14, & not on the 7<sup>th</sup>? <sup>20</sup> For I have left both dates standing on my memorandum, as we talked of it at two different times. Well & alas tis plain that whether 7 or 14 makes little difference to myself as indeed I foresaw when you could not come in January, for

<sup>18</sup> MS owned by CUL, ph in CUL Cf Jan 29 following

<sup>19</sup> MS owned by HCL, ph. in CUL

<sup>20.</sup> Cf Feb 5, 1855, to Lowell The MS records of the Concord Lyceum (in the Concord Free Public Library) show that Lowell actually lectured Feb 7, 1855, "upon 'Poetry,'—Shakspeare & Milton" The same records show that Emerson had been elected on Nov. 1, 1854, to serve as one of the curators during the following year. As to the actual events of Feb 7, Ellen Emerson reported to her father on Feb 11 following: "Mr Lowell lectured on Wednesday night about Milton He read it as if he was reading out of a book, and we had all of us read it before in the newspapers I think he staid at Judge Hoar's."

all Feb. from the 6th I have given up to Philadelphia, & the legion municipalities of New York.<sup>21</sup> But my wife & children are bent on receiving you with great devotion, and you are to come straight to my house where, by the way, you will find Edith & Eddy huge admirers of the Biglow Papers But tis of vital importance to the repose of this village, that you reply immediately & fix one of these two dates For, I suppose, there is no chance in your present activities & acclamations, that I shall find you tomorrow at the Albion, where I shall go conscientiously to dine <sup>22</sup>

Yours faithfully, R. W. Emerson

To Harrison Gray Otis Blake, Concord, January 29, 1855 [MS listed and partly quoted in American Art Association, Mar 12–13, 1920, Emerson says he cannot come (to Worcester, Mass) on Friday]

TO WILLIAM EMERSON, CONCORD, FEBRUARY 2, 1855 28

Concord 2 Feb. 1855

Dear William.

I mean to pay you a visit on Tuesday next, when I am promised at the Antislavery Society <sup>24</sup> Ellen means to use the occasion to go with me. She wishes to see her Aunt & her cousins, and she has also one or two school friends in N. Y, who invite her to come & see them I am afraid my visit must be as short as yours are; as I am to go, it seems, to Philadelphia & to Newark, <sup>25</sup> on the next days Ellen has been dissipating in Boston, at the Opera, <sup>26</sup> & with some young friends

It was wise counsel of the ancient, (we have not been strong enough to keep it,) not to attempt many things And Goethe's phrase is equiva-

<sup>21</sup> See Feb 11, 1855.

<sup>22</sup> The dinners at the Albion led, a little later, to the founding of the Saturday Club (cf The Early Years of the Saturday Club, p 13).

<sup>23</sup> MS owned by HCL, ph in CUL

<sup>24</sup> The New York Herald of Feb 7, 1855, reports at length Emerson's lecture of the 6th in the Anti-slavery Society's course To an audience which filled about half of the Tabernacle, Emerson explained his plan for emancipation of the slaves

<sup>25</sup> See Feb 11, 1855

<sup>26</sup> An Italian opera company, with Mme Grisi and Signor Mario, was at the Boston Theatre during the latter half of January and early in February (Boston Evening Transcript, Jan. 15-Feb 10, 1855).

lent, "Unlimited activity ends in bankruptcy." <sup>27</sup> And is it really so? then they should not have set such locomotives in our Yankee brains.

Your brother

Waldo.

To WILLIAM HENRY FURNESS, CONCORD, FEBRUARY 5, 1855
[MS owned by Mr Horace Howard Furness Jayne, printed in *Records of a Lifelong Friendship*, p 105]

To James Russell Lowell, Concord, February 5, 1855 28

Concord 5 Feby 1855

My dear Lowell,

I do not know but seven houses are contending for the honor <sup>29</sup> of receiving you here. But as you can with all your crowns occupy but one bed, I wish I knew where you fancied to go, & I would defend you from the rest. The young & witty Cheney girl <sup>30</sup> set up so affectionate a claim as if she knew your mind, that my dame promised her everything, & would release you. But Judge Hoar came in with his sheriffs & would take place of all So I leave you to yourself And if they will let you come to my house, my daughter Ellen, whom I thought to carry with me, is a good stewardess, & does not fall short (in her admiration) of the younger admirers of Mr Biglow whom I told you of <sup>31</sup> I meant also to say, that Judge Hoar, & a younger student, went to Boston to hear the Lecture on *Spenser* <sup>32</sup> I doubt if any other of the lectures have been heard by any member of our Lyceum.

Ever yours, R W Emerson

#### Mr Lowell.

<sup>27</sup> In "Maximen und Reflexionen", Fmerson probably read the saying in Goethe's nachgelassene Werke, IX (1833), 23.

<sup>28.</sup> MS owned by the Abernethy Library, Middlebury College, ph in CUL

<sup>29.</sup> An allusion, no doubt, to the well-known saying about Homer, of which there are several versions

<sup>30</sup> Perhaps the Birdie Cheney mentioned in Apr 8, 1854, and elsewhere

<sup>31</sup> In Jan. 26, 1855, to Lowell, where his prospective visit and lecture in Concord are also referred to

<sup>32.</sup> This lecture and the Boston course of which it was a part are recorded in H. E Scudder, I, 370 ff

To William Emerson, Concord, February 5? 1855 33

Concord Feb 6 1855

Dear William,

As I do not leave home until tomorrow morning, and am to stay in New York but one night, I think it not worth while to go up to your house the rather that I must be somewhere within reach of Mr Oliver Johnson, at 7 o'clock. So I go to the Astor, & ought to arrive there between 3 & 4 P M

I had your letter with great regret <sup>34</sup> Ellen thought it made a reason the more why she should go, to take care of Aunt Susan, & help her to remove Will not Susan think so, & send for her? She is very efficient I hope she is relieved before this time

Love to her & to all

Affectionately, Waldo

To Lidian Emerson, Boston, February 6, 1855 85

American House Monday Feb 6

Dear Lidian.

I enclose the cheque for \$70 which Mr Adams was preparing to send me You must carry it to Mr Cheney, pay him 50 on my note, & receive \$20 I received the pocket-book just in time 36 If I live much longer, I mean the last part of life shall not be spent in a hurry.

- 33 MS owned by HCL, ph in CUL As Emerson lectured in New York on Feb 6, it is clear that this letter, which says he will not start to New York till "tomorrow," could not have been written later than Feb. 5 If, as seems probable, the first sentence refers to the time of leaving Boston rather than Concord, the date is Feb 5
- 34. William Emerson, Feb 1, 1855 (MS owned by Dr Haven Emerson), told of the illness of his wife, which would perhaps delay their moving into their Fourth St home, but said his brother's room would be ready
- 35. MS owned by RWEMA, ph in CUL Facts noted below show that the year is 1855, when Feb 6 was not Monday but Tuesday But it is clear from Feb 5? that the present letter was written on the 6th Emerson had probably spent the night in Boston in order to catch an early train to New York, where he was to lecture the evening of the 6th A train leaving Boston on the Boston and Worcester Rail Road at 8 a m was due in New York at 4 15 p m (Boston Daily Advertiser, Feb. 6, 1855).
- 36. Ellen Emerson wrote to her father from Concord, Feb 11, 1855, that she was glad he had got his pocketbook in time

It would be well to send any letters for me to the "care of the Secretary of the Mercantile Library" "Buffalo" where I shall be Feb 13, <sup>87</sup> or Sec Merc. Lib.y "Rochester" Feb 15, or to Sam J May, Syracuse, for 16<sup>th</sup>, and so on, <sup>38</sup> usually leaving four days for them to reach the address I ought to be at home again say Saturday night March 3 <sup>89</sup>

I send this letter to Ellen, because I happen to have an envelope already addressed to her. I shall probably write within two or three days Farewell

W.

TO ELLEN? EMERSON, CLINTON? NEW YORK? FEBRUARY c. 10, 1855 [Ellen Emerson, Feb 18, 1855, states that her father's letter saying Aunt Susan was ready for Ellen's visit came last Monday]

TO WILLIAM EMERSON, UTICA, NEW YORK, FEBRUARY 11, 1855 40

Utica, 11 February

Dear William,

I enclose 5 oo and if, as I suppose, Mr Johnson or his treasurer has paid you \$50. for me, I will give you the trouble to send \$50 to Lidian who, by this time, I know, will be very glad of it. The 5 I borrowed of you on Wednesday. I found no expectation of me at Newark <sup>41</sup> owing to I know not what total misunderstanding My letters are at home, and I cannot, if I would, know who has blundered I went on to Philadelphia the same night, & had a good day there, the night not so well. <sup>42</sup> Saw Furness well & Sam B, and saw my friend Philip Randolph <sup>43</sup> satisfactorily Sam. B gave me sad details of Walter Langdon. <sup>44</sup> I was last night at Hamilton College, Clinton <sup>45</sup> Tomorrow night I am

- 37 The Buffalo Commercial Advertiser, Feb 13, 1855, announced that Emerson would lecture that evening before the Young Men's Association
  - 38 See Feb 11, 1855
  - 39 Mar 3 fell on Saturday in 1855
  - 40 MS owned by HCL, ph in CUL
- 41 Emerson seems to have expected to lecture at Newark on Feb 7 (cf Feb. 2, 1855, and the MS memorandum book for this year)
- 42 The Public Ledger, Feb 8, 1855, announced that Emerson would lecture that evening at Sansom Street Hall on "American Slavery," but apparently there was no comment afterwards.
  - 43 See July c 20? 1851.
  - 44 See Dec 15, 1854
- 45 According to the *Utica Daily Gazette*, Feb 10, 1855, Emerson was to lecture at Clinton on the 10th *Cf* Nov? c. 13? 1854. The *Gazette* of Feb 12, 1855, advertised the lecture before the Utica Mechanics' Association for that evening

to be here, and, as it is quite possible you may have occasion to write me, I will add a little calendar of my days 46

Feb 15 Rochester

- 16 Syracuse
- 17 Rome
- 19 Oneida
- 20 Vernon
- 21 Rochester, again
- 22 Lockport
- 23 Hamilton, Canada
- 24 Syracuse
- 26 Canandaigua
- 28 Watertown

March 1 Cazenovia

And thereafter I purpose coming to N. Y or to Concord
Affectionately, Waldo E

To Lidian Emerson, Rochester, New York, February 15? 1855 [Mentioned in Feb 22, 1855, to Lidian Emerson]

To Lidian Emfrson, Syracuse, New York, February 16, 1855 [Mentioned in Feb 18, 1855]

46 Emerson was to appear before the Rochester Athenæum and Mechanics' Association on Feb 15 and before the Rochester Ladies' Anti-slavery Society on the 21st (Rochester Daily American, Feb 15 and 21, 1855) At Syracuse he was to lecture for the Franklin Institute on Feb 16 and was to talk on slavery in the City Hall on Sunday evening, Feb. 25 (Syracuse Daily Standard, Feb 16 and 24, 1855) The Utica Daily Gazette of Feb 14, 1855, announced the lecture to be given at Spencer Hall in Rome on the 17th The Vernon Transcript for the week ending Feb 17, 1855, heralded Emerson's lectures at Oneida Depot on Feb 19 and at Vernon on the 20th The same paper for the week ending Feb 24 reported the Vernon lecture of the 20th, on "Force" - "One such lecture makes an intellectual cud on which one can ruminate a life-time" For Lockport, see the letters of Feb 22, 1855, and for Hamilton, Ontailo, cf Oct 25, 1854. The lecture at Canandaigua was duly announced for the 26th but had to be canceled because of "non intercourse by Rail Road with the East", and a large number of Emerson's prospective hearers amused themselves by attending a bookauction (The Ontario Messenger, Canandaigua, Feb 21 and 28, 1855) For the engagement at Watertown, cf Nov 8, 1854 The Cazenovia Republican, Feb 28, 1855, duly announced Emerson's engagement with the Cazenovia Lecture Association on Mar 1 Very few of the papers cited made any comment after the lectures were delivered Several later letters, however, refer to various lectures listed above.

To \_\_\_\_\_\_, Syracuse? New York, February c 16? 1855 [Mentioned ibid]

# To R. G Lincoln, Rome? New York, February 17, 1855

[Lincoln, Hallowell, Me, Feb 22, 1855, acknowledges this letter of the 17th and says he is happy to conclude the contract for a lecture on Mar 23, as Emerson proposes Mar 23 is duly assigned to Hallowell in the MS memorandum book of this year ]

To Lidian Emerson, Rome, New York, February 18, 1855 47

Rome N Y. Sunday 18 Feb 1855

Dear Lidian,

I have your letters, sent to Utica & to Syracuse, and I have written to Newark, 48 to obtain what was sent thither. Today, I heard Mr Phinney, the noted revivalist preach I did not suppose such a style of preaching still survived. A great parade of logic, to be sure, but all built on a cobweb of church traditions which a childs popgun or a doll's brush would go through I could not help telling my kind entertainer, who wished me to admire "the intellectual treat," that I thought the preacher had extolled God's heart at the expense of his head. Neither did he once launch away from this ostentatious logic, did not once trust himself, or dive into any sentiment or imagination, so that I could not believe it more affecting to others than to me Tis 25 years since I heard him once before I did not like him then much better 49

I hope you have better things at home I was glad of Ellen's letter, glad to know that she goes to N. Y  $^{50}$  My last engagement in this course 18 Friday 2 March at Hudson N. Y  $^{51}$  where I failed to go on the  $9^{\text{th}}$ ,

<sup>47</sup> MS owned by RWEMA, ph in CUL For the towns where Emerson had lectured, or was to have lectured, see Feb 11, 1855, and earlier letters

<sup>48</sup> Feb c 167 1855

<sup>49.</sup> The Utica Daily Gazette of Feb 10, 1855, had noted that Charles G Finney was to preach at the Presbyterian Church in Rome on the 11th; doubtless he remained to preach at least another Sunday or another week The sermon "The Wages of Sin is Death," which Emerson had heard long before at Park Street, Boston, left with him a lasting feeling of disgust (see June? 30? 1870?)

<sup>50</sup> Ellen Emerson wrote from Concord, Feb 11, 1855, mentioning her projected trip to New York; on Feb 18 she wrote again, saying that she expected to start to New York the next morning

<sup>51.</sup> Cf. Feb 22, 1855, to Lidian Emerson The MS memorandum book for this year gives Mar  $\, 2$  to Hudson but records no subject.

through detention of the Philadelphia cars. If Ellen is then at N Y I will go thither & bring her home. Otherwise, I shall go home thro Massachusetts. Your package of the vest arrived. On Friday, I sent you from Syracuse a letter 52 with a money draft of \$150.00 which I hope arrived safely to relieve the pressure. I have seen Mrs Drury 53 Mr May 54 & one or two other friends but for the most part a dreary social waste is this railroad to me. Keep the boy & girl safe & sound My love to them Waldo

To Joseph Sheldon, Rome? New York? February? c 18? 1855 [Sheldon, New Haven, Conn., Feb 22 (endorsed 1855 by Emerson), acknowledges "Yours" and accepts Tuesday the 20th as the date of Emerson's lecture Cf Jan? c 8? 1855? The MS memorandum book for this year gives Tuesday, Mar 20, to New Haven ]

To Lidian Emerson, Lockport, New York, February 22, 1855 55

Lockport, 22 Feb 1855

Dear Lidian,

I received at Rochester, yesterday, the letters you sent to Newark, but none others I hope something is waiting for me at Syracuse or Canandaigua I am not better pleased with this journey than with some foregone journeys like it Every day is shred into strips of time by the necessity perhaps of taking the morning train, because the evening will be too late for your hour, and, what has happened already several times, you are bro't up at some middle point, like Syracuse, to wait 3 or 4 hours in the middle of the day until a new train arrives to finish your trip. In these circumstances, there can be neither reading nor writing nor society, nor profitable solitude. It happened too that my hasty departure from home did not give me the thought to choose, as usual, a book or two for a stand by or piece de resistance, and such books I find here in no shop, so, that newspapers have grown ridiculously important to me. So that the month of February apart from its economical values is a kind of gulf. The only work it has allowed is a

<sup>52</sup> Feb 16, 1855

<sup>53</sup> Perhaps at Utica; cf Feb 26, 1855, to Mrs. Drury

<sup>54</sup> Doubtless Samuel J May of Syracuse; cf Feb. 6, 1855

<sup>55.</sup> MS owned by RWEMA, ph in CUL The Niagara Democrat, Lockport, N. Y. Feb 22, 1855, announced that Emerson would lecture before the Young Men's Association that day For other towns at which Emerson had lectured or was to lecture, see Feb 11, 1855

piece of a new lecture on Beauty,<sup>56</sup> or Manners, or Influence, or all three, which is getting on a little, having had two pretty good days' labor — I meant in writing about Mr Godddard's ticket <sup>57</sup> to say that when paid for it was to be loaned to somebody that would use it if any could be found I hope you had my letter from Rochester <sup>58</sup> & from Rome.<sup>59</sup>

Affectionately, W.

Write to me at Hudson, N. Y where I shall be 2 March, where Ellen is, & if she expects me at N Y. Else, I shall not go there.

To John Murray Forbes, Lockport, New York, February 22, 1855 60

Lockport N Y Feb 22 1855

My dear Sir,

Out here on the frontiers, whither your note has been forwarded to me, it reads very agreeably & invitingly 61 But you will have settled all your programme for the season before this time

I have given up this month of February to lectures, & did not mean to encroach on a moment of March but have yielded a little. I shall not be at home until 4 or 5<sup>th</sup> March, &, for the pleasure of a visit to Milton, I will come on the 9<sup>th</sup>, if that is still open. If not, in virtue of having shown this obedience, I shall claim the right to come on a future day, without the lecture, & without being summoned.

With kindest regards to your households,

R. W. Emerson.

### Mr Forbes.

- 56 According to the MS records of the Concord Lyceum (owned by the Concord Free Public Library), Emerson read "Beauty" on Mar 29, 1855 Cabot, II, 759, gives the title as "Beauty and Manners" Cf also May 22, 1855
- 57 Perhaps in Feb 16 or Feb 15? 1855 The Boston Daily Advertiser of the 13th announced that C H Goddard, of Cincinnati, would deliver in Boston a course of eight lectures on Paradise Lost, beginning Feb 16 and continuing on Mondays and Fridays.
  - 58 Feb 15? 1855.
  - 59 Feb. 18, 1855
- 60 MS owned by RWEMA, ph in CUL For the beginning of the friendship between Emerson and J M Forbes, see a note on July 27 and 28, 1840 This seems to be the earliest extant letter of the considerable number to the friend whose son was later to marry Emerson's daughter Edith.
- 61 Forbes had written from Boston on Feb 16, 1855, asking whether Emerson would not be willing to come to the lyceum at Milton, Mass., on Mar 2 or 9, for the sake of seeing friends after so long an absence The MS memorandum book for this year gives Mar 9 to Milton but records no subject.

To Ellen Emerson, Lockport? New York, February 22? 1855 [William Emerson, New York, Feb 26 (MS endorsed 1855, owned by Dr. Haven Emerson), says his brother's letter to Ellen postmarked Lockport came to hand that morning]

To John L Boyer? Syracuse, New York, February 26, 1855

[A telegram mentioned in Feb 27, 1855. For the probability that Boyer was the person addressed, cf. Nov? c 4? 1854 He also appears as the representative of Canandaigua in the entry of Feb 26 in the MS memorandum book for this year ]

To Emily Mervine Drury, Syracuse, New York, February 26, 1855 62

Globe Hotel — Syracuse, 26 Feb 1855

My dear Mrs Drury,

I flattered myself that I was to reach Canandaigua today, about 4 P M. and spend an afternoon & part of tomorrow at your Hotel 68 But no train arrives here from you, & the superintendent will send out none to you for that reason It now seems fixed that none will go hence west until 5 o'clock, & therefore my bright day is darkened, and I am not to go to Canandaigua at all.64 I hope you have a great deal of pity for me & a great deal of regret I have chanced to find many crosses, less or larger, on my journey this winter, and I have come to nod to them as old & expected acquaintances. You will care the less for my defeat, that the new chapter which I meant to read you tonight, is not quite ready, & I decided this morning to bring you something else I shall send Mr Drury's book home by Express, but how shall Mr Smith's "Drama Divine" 65 come to me, who am more inaccessible? Perhaps thus. Let Mr Drury please give it to the Canandaigua bookseller, addressed to me, Care of Phillips, Sampson, & Co. Boston. The bookseller

<sup>62.</sup> MS owned by Mr Thomas F. Madigan, ph in CUL.

<sup>63.</sup> Leander M Drury, the husband of Emerson's correspondent, was one of the several promoters of the Canandaigua Hotel, opened in 1853 (J. Albert Granger, *The History of Canandaigua*, 1876, p. 8).

<sup>64.</sup> Cf. a note on Feb 11, 1855

<sup>65.</sup> In her reply dated Canandaigua, Feb 27, Mrs Drury says she has been much interested in the *Divine Drama* and that her husband thinks he will send the book to Emerson by express. It is probable that the book meant was James Smith's *The Divine Drama of History and Civilization*, London, Chapman and Hall, 1854

probably deals with them sometimes, & it will arrive at my doors at last Ever yours,

R W Emerson.

Letters in Post Office for me at C. will Mr D please please address to me at Hudson N Y, where I shall be 2 March.

To Lidian Emerson, Syracuse, New York, February 27, 1855 66

Syracuse, 27 Feb. 1855

Dear Lidian,

I could not go to Canandaigua yesterday, where I should have been last night, because the storm had made such obstructions, that no train was dispatched from this place <sup>67</sup> So I had to telegraph my friends that I could not come Here, H W. Beecher arrived to lecture, <sup>68</sup> & I heard him He is admirable for his sense, & his aims, and, not less, for his health He has the vigor of ten men. The discourse, he called it Patriotism, was out of all comparison better than the Speech we heard from him, at the Tremont Temple. This P. M I go to Rome, on my way to Watertown tomorrow, <sup>69</sup> and have written to Canandaigua <sup>70</sup> to have my letters forwarded to Hudson. I have all the letters you have sent, I believe, except what went to Rome, which I have directed to be taken out. I have met with an unusual share of annoyances in these days & failed of four promised lectures all which will not urge me to repeat this winter experiment A very pleasant night at Hamilton <sup>71</sup> however Love to all the children two Peace to all the house Affectionately, W.

To \_\_\_\_\_\_, Concord? March 11, 1855

[MS listed and partly quoted in John Heise, catalogue 58 (1912), Emerson says he is going to New York by way of Lenox and owes Miss Sedgwick a visit]

To Franklin Benjamin Sanborn, Concord? March 13, 1855

[Mentioned in Sanborn, Recollections, II, 441; Sanborn replied (p 442), accepting Emerson's definite offer of a place as teacher at Concord and stating that he could be ready to open the school on Mar. 26 I am uncertain whether the Emerson MS of Mar. 13, 1855, listed in Charles F Heartman, Aug 25, 1926, is the present letter]

- 66. MS owned by RWEMA, ph. in CUL
- 67. Cf Feb 26, 1855, to Mrs Drury
- 68 The Syracuse Daily Standard, Feb 26, 1855, announced that Henry Ward Beecher would lecture that evening before the Franklin Institute on "Patriotism."
  - 69. See Feb 11, 1855.
  - 70. Feb. 26, 1855, to Mrs Drury.
  - 71. Cf. Feb. 11, 1855.

To Reinhold Solger, Concord, March 26, 1855 72

Concord 26 March 1855

My dear Sir,

I did not reach home until last evening, so could not consult my colleagues as to a day It is too late to ask you to come this week, but I will beg you to give us a lecture on Tuesday week, that is, on Tuesday 3 April 78 I hope nothing will prevent your coming on that day, & to my house

With great regard, R W. Emerson

Dr Solger.

To Abel Adams, Concord, March 28, 1855 74

Concord 28 March 1855

My dear friend,

Do you want a good man for work on your place? Michael Burke, (brother of James Burke who lives with me,) is a very good capable Irishman, — gentle, correct, & industrious, & acquainted with all kinds of farm & garden work. He has lived with Moses Prichard, who has a nursery, & so has made him skilful in grafting, budding, &c. For the last two years, he has lived with a Mr Reynolds, here, taking care of house, barn, & field work. Reynolds is leaving town, & Michael is in search of a place. He has a wife & three young children. The wife was a good domestic in Mr Prichard's family I do not know what your views may be in regard to your land, — but if you want a good workman, with a family, (and the wife might often be useful) Michael is a safe & valuable man.

<sup>72</sup> MS owned by Mr Arthur J Russell, ph in CUL For Solger, see Journals, IX, 113 Reinhold Solger, a minor writer of fiction and verse and doubtless the person here meant, is noticed in A. B Faust, The German Element, 1909, II, 132 and 350 Later he was for a time a teacher in Sanborn's school at Concord (Thoreau, The Writings, VI, 321-322)

<sup>73</sup> According to the MS Records of the Concord Lyceum (in the Concord Free Public Library), "Dr Solger lectured upon the 'Eastern Question'" on Wednesday, Apr. 4, 1855

<sup>74</sup> MS owned by RWEMA, ph. in GUL It is clear from the endorsement that Adams is the person addressed

Mr Hosmer suggested 1t to James. James came to me.

over Ever yours, R. W. Emerson Lidian says, that Mrs Prichard esteemed the wife as the best domestic she has had

To Emily Mervine Drury, Concord, March 31, 1855 75

Concord, 31 March, 1855.

My dear friend,

I had your note at Hudson,76 and I have your note of a nameless day in March.77 Your goodness always abounds towards me, and I am not less sensible of it but the more when I cannot write & say so. I was vexed to lose my promised visit to Canandaigua for every visit promises conversation, though years & years rarely perform the promise. Famous hunters of rainbows are the race of men. No, I cannot go to Adırondack – tıs a thousand pities – nor perhaps to Sinnamahoning And yet this last does not seem so unattainable, since you go & will go often. But I who dissipate much winter time, must save the summer. Yet I desire to keep the invitation to Sinnamahonig 78 still open. You judge very rightly of Mr Beecher, who is a man to be thankful for a battery of strength, yet essentially public in his nature & mind. So I think is Wendell Phillips One who likes private people better, is sometimes a little impatient of this and yet, essentially private souls often cannot command their own powers, or have biases, or epilepsies, that neutralize their wit. — Thanks for your care of the book of "Drama" 79 &c, & your interest in it. You shall send it by Express, if you easily can, to Phillips, Sampson, & Co Boston. If not, to W. Emerson, Esq. 10 Wall St N Y, who will find means of sending it to me -- And you are to make me slippers! - if I rightly read, you kind & gracious friend. You must interweave some sprigs of chamomile or plantain, to keep me

<sup>75</sup> MS owned by Mr Thomas F Madigan, ph in CUL

<sup>76</sup> Dated Feb 27, cf Feb 26, 1855, to Mrs. Drury and note

<sup>77</sup> In this letter, dated March only but endorsed 1855 by Emerson, Mrs Drury said she had embroidered slippers for him; thanked him for telling her of the novel Charles Auchester, inquired whether there was any hope that he could come to Adirondack or to Sinnamahoning, and praised Henry Ward Beecher Elizabeth Sara Sheppard had published Charles Auchester, 1853 For Emerson's later interest in this work, cf May 15, 1862, to Rebecca Duncan. In 1868 Leslie Stephen was surprised at Emerson's "wonderful admiration" of it (see Frederic William Maitland, The Life and Letters of Leslie Stephen, New York and London, 1906, p 207).

<sup>78.</sup> Emerson had written the word correctly a few lines above.

<sup>79</sup> See Feb 26, 1855, to Mrs Drury

from pride of heart. Some verses came just now to mind, but I must keep them to begin another note with, if I shall wish to send you them. With kind regards to Mr Drury Yours,

R. W. Emerson

I have read Waltoniana,80 & I honor the honesty as well as the enthusiasm of the angler

To Charles Sumner, Concord, April 4, 1855 81

Concord 4 April 1855

My dear Sumner,

Can you not, will you not come & read your lecture on Slavery, in this place? 82 It is very warmly desired, & you shall be affectionately heard. We will pay twenty five dollars: and my wife will with pride of heart make her best cake for you on the occasion. Choose your own earliest time, & come to my house

Yours faithfully, R W Emerson

Hon Charles Sumner.

TO THEODORE PARKER, CONCORD, APRIL 13, 1855 83

Concord, 13 April, 1855

My dear friend,

My nephew, William Emerson, Jr. of the Cambridge Law-School,<sup>84</sup> naturally desires an opportunity of paying you his personal respects, as he is habitually one of your Sunday congregation. We esteem him highly at Concord, &, as we believe, for better reasons than for his name

Ever yours, R. W. Emerson

Rev. Theodore Parker -

80 In her letter of Feb 27, Mrs Drury had mentioned articles which her husband had written about his trip in the Adirondacks and which she was sending to Emerson Miss Mildred R Mervine has kindly sent me some account of Leander Drury's estate The Cedars, at Caledonia, N Y., where he had ponds stocked with fish, but I have found no trace of the articles on the Adirondacks

- 81 MS owned by RWEMA, ph in CUL.
- 82 Sumner replied, Boston, Apr 6, 1855, that he was tempted by the invitation to Concord but that his evenings for more than a fortnight were engaged.
  - 83. MS owned by RWEMA; ph. in CUL
  - 84 See a note on Sept 6? 1854, to Ellen Emerson

# TO GAMALIEL BRADFORD, CONCORD? APRIL 16, 1855

[Inclosed the money mentioned in the letter of the same date to George P. Bradford as "sent", acknowledged in Gamaliel Bradford, Boston, Apr 16, 1855, as "Yours of this morning" inclosing \$100, which is placed, as Emerson desires, to the credit of George P Bradford]

To George Partridge Bradford, Concord, April 16, 1855 85

Concord 16 April 1855

### Dear George

I find it so hard to write letters, that nothing but errands of necessity can break through the spell, and a good angel imposes the duty of writing you a note Lidian has just returned from a visit to Mary Howland Russell at Plymouth By her hands Miss Russell has sent me a hundred dollars, which I am charged to lodge for your benefit with your banker, & to excuse the act the best I can to you. It seems, Miss Russell is afraid to vex you hereby, and yet is afraid that, in leaving Paris & Europe,86 you may hesitate to furnish yourself with such books prints or conveniences as travellers want & fondly believe exist nowhere else in the world, and so, I am also charged to see, that information of the deposit arrives to you at once. I have accordingly sent the money to Mr Gam. Bradford,87 and I am now going to write to Miss Russell,88 & say, that nothing could be more timely right & beautiful than what she has done. - I must tell you also, that Miss Russell, unsatisfied with this violation of all usages, gave Lidian a hundred dollars for Ellen Emerson, another act of unprovoked beneficence, astonishing to Ellen & to me — It gives me joy to see that your friends enter so lovingly into your plans The last letters received from yourself & from Phebe R 89 left us all in doubt whether you might not decide to come home at once I hope not. Being now there, I vote for the longest day Then what do you come home to? I could heartily wish our poor America were somewhat better, inviting inspiring her returning sons. The tide has set, however, for freedom, with great seeming strength, since you left home, and now still flows. But 90 [wh]at reliance can be, if there [be] no more char-

<sup>85</sup> MS owned by RWEMA, ph in CUL

<sup>86</sup> The letter of Apr 30, 1855, shows that Bradford was then expected to return in August.

<sup>87</sup> In Apr 16, 1855, to Gamaliel Bradford

<sup>88.</sup> Doubtless the letter was written, but I have found no definite proof

<sup>89</sup> Ripley

<sup>90.</sup> This and the following pair of brackets inclose the conjectural readings of parts of the text now covered by a fragment of paper which adheres firmly to the MS

acter in individuals than before? Yet heroes exist in Wisconsin, & in Massachusetts <sup>91</sup> and here too are Mary Russells.

Ever your loving Waldo Emerson

To Thomas Carlyle, Concord, April 17, 1855

[MS owned by RWEMA, printed in *C-E Corr*, 1883 An incomplete rough draft of this letter is listed and partly quoted in American Art Association, May 2, 1923, where it is dated Apr, 1855]

To William Emerson, Concord, April 17, 1855 92

Concord, 17 April 1855

Dear William,

I hear with much concern from William, that your headachs & feverish habits return, and with more strength. I write to ask if you are taking vigorous steps to resist what will not delay to become serious & formidable, if not checked at once? You surely will not let the Spring pass into Summer without forming decided plans under the best advice William tells me you will come here with Susan, perhaps next week Be it so, by all means We will all sit down together, & study out the case, & you shall promise unquestioning obedience to the result of the council But you must come. If not, I shall break away from my duties, & come to you, for I have no idea of leaving you to trifle with what will not be trifled with At whatever inconvenience or violence, even, I think you must make up your mind to leave the office and either buy a gun & fishing rod & take to the mountains, or else take passage in the steamer & go examine the additions to the British Museum With dear love to Susan, I think her always right in her views of this matter, & I am sure she will not suffer you to neglect yourself any longer. Do write me at once that you will come here. It will be good for Susan also Love, love

Waldo

<sup>91</sup> Emerson was probably thinking of the agitation against the Fugitive Slave Law and particularly of the rescue of Glover in Wisconsin and the attempted rescue of Anthony Burns in Boston Both events occurred in 1854

<sup>92</sup> MS owned by HCL, ph. in CUL

To Sarah Swain Forbes, Concord, April 17, 1855 93

Concord 17 April 1855

My dear Mrs Forbes,

I send you the long delayed Eckermann, 94 without delaying you longer with a history of the reasons that kept it back hitherto. But yesterday I heard that you & Mr Forbes were meditating a journey or a voyage, and I hasten to send the books, which are excellent for travelling companions

With kindest regards to Mr Forbes, Yours,

R W. Emerson

Mrs Forbes.

To Amos Bronson Alcott, Concord, April 26, 1855 95

Concord 26 April 1855

My dear friend,

I looked confidently for you, the Saturday before the last; then, again, on the last, not believing that I was to send a special invitation, but that it was agreed you should come. On Saturday next, (day after tomorrow,) my brother William & his wife will come hither from New York, <sup>96</sup> so there would be less time for me to hear what you like best to speak Will you not keep for me the Saturday a fortnight from this coming one since, on the first Saturday of May, I have invited young Lowell to spend the day.

But I shall be in town before that time, & we will fix a day, if that does not suit you,<sup>97</sup>

- 93 MS owned by RWEMA; ph in CUL For Sarah Hathaway Forbes, wife of J M Forbes, see Letters and Recollections of John Murray Forbes, passim She was, Mr W Cameion Forbes informs me, the daughter of Stephen Hathaway but was adopted by her maternal uncle William Swain and, after her marriage, used the name Saiah Swain Forbes exclusively
- 94 Doubtless the Gesprache mit Gothe, perhaps in an English translation For Margaret Fuller's version of part of that work, see the letters of May 1 and 2 and June 7, 1839
  - 95. MS owned by Mr F. W. Pratt, ph in CUL
  - 96 Cf the letter of the same date to William Emerson.
  - 97 The remainder of the second leaf is missing

To William Emerson, Concord, April 26, 1855 98

Concord Thursday 26 April 1855

Dear William, We are expecting your arrival with great contentment I need not say that William must come with you, but charge him to bring along with him his valise, that he may spend nights as well as days with security I hope Susan is gathering health as she comes,

Your loving brother, Waldo

To George Partridge Bradford, Concord, April 30, 1855 99

Concord, 30 April, 1855.

Dear George,

I learn with interest from Sophy 100 that you can perhaps procure for me Roederer's "Histoire d l s polie" 101 for a sum that a bibliomaniac would esteem a song I shall immediately deposit \$10 00 with Mr Gam Bradford 102 to your credit for that purpose If you cannot obtain it, or any reasonable promise of it, you must buy something for me or you or a soldier of the kingdom of Ci,108 We are all impatient to lend you our ears in August, and believe that you travel for all the stayers at home We shall know henceforward what German words mean, & how pure French sounds The Tappans & Lowell go out on the 1 June 104 Even Mr Alcott is brooding on an English tour partly for biblio-graphic or -maniacal & partly for philosophic or -maniacal purposes I plant myself, of course, mastiff like to bark against the plan 105

- 98 MS owned by Mr Edward Waldo Forbes, ph in CUL
- 99 MS owned by RWEMA, ph in CUL
- 100 Ripley
- 101 See Dec 15, 1854 According to Bradford, Leipsic, Apr 16, 1855, the book could be had for thirty or forty francs in Paris, where he had inquired
  - 102 Cf the letters of Apr 16, 1855
- 103 See May 22, 1855 The following sentence seems to echo Shakespeare (Julius Caesar, III, 11)
- 104 Caroline Sturgis Tappan did not go as she had planned (cf July 9, 1855) Lowell sailed from New York on June 4 (H E Scudder, I, 380)
- 105 It seems that the campaign for funds for the voyage was turned by Emerson and others into a campaign for funds for the benefit of Alcott's family, see the letters of June 13 and 29, 1855

But he shuns me. Ellery C. is always on tiptoe on the wharf ready to embark; but we shall bark in that direction too Nothing good in that direction Every thing good in the other direction, homeward. Hasten home

Have they told you, Miss Ripley's little place is for sale. I cannot learn from the Pratts, who is the agent, or what is the price, but Mrs S A R. does not seem to think it can concern you; being too small

The morning still waits — here, there, everywhere, none is quite ready, none quite happy, nobody knows When? Why? Whither?

Ever yours affectionately Waldo E

George P. B

To Charles C Shackford, Concord? May? c. 17 1855

[Shackford, Lynn, Mass, May 4, 1855, acknowledged Emerson's note and the letter to Wilkinson which it inclosed Shackford said that whatever communication Emerson might find occasion to make to him would be gratefully received So far as I know this may or may not be the letter to Shackford listed without date in American Art Association Anderson Galleries, May 10–11, 1932]

To James? John? Garth? Wilkinson, Concord? May? c. 1? 1855 [See the note on the letter of the same date to Shackford. Shackford did not give Wilkinson's name in full]

To Henry James, Sr, Concord, May 4, 1855 [MS, incomplete, owned by Mr Henry James, printed in R B Perry, I, 78–79]

To William Emerson, Concord, May 6, 1855 106

Concord, 6 May 1855

Dear William.

I am very well pleased to learn that Mrs Clark  $^{107}$  is ready & very willing to receive Susan & the boys in her house. Tomorrow Lidian will go to see her, & probably, by the next mail, Lidian will report to Susan.

<sup>106</sup> MS owned by HCL, ph in CUL

<sup>107.</sup> This Mrs Clark figures in later letters as landlady to William Emerson and his family during a period of residence in Concord.

I have your note reporting your journey 108 It is too plain that you cannot go on as you do, — with three headachs in a week — You should not have left Concord, until something more had been settled than simply that it is very inconvenient to you to leave your office for many weeks. I think it still more inconvenient to go on as now Yet, of course, you must not do anything rash. You will not leave your office, until you know what can be done better with the time But, I think, you must direct your attention seriously on that question Perhaps the readiest solution, & not the worst, will be that you accompany Susan & the boys in their six weeks rustication here Put all your memoranda into Mr Prichard's hands, & tell him, he must spend this summer in New York, & he shall have his revenge when William is two or three years older, who will sit as long for him Lidian & the children I need not say are very happy in Susan's plan & Mrs Clarks assent Affectionately,

Waldo

TO WILLIAM EMERSON, CONCORD, MAY 8, 1855 109

Concord, 8 May, 1855

Dear William,

Lidian has seen Mrs Clark <sup>110</sup> & reports progress as having found her a very pleasing & efficient young matron with the best dispositions & with comfortable rooms But she was not ready to fix her terms, until she shall have consulted her husband, now that she has learned of L. how old the boys are, & what other informations were given. But Lidian liked well all she saw & heard & is firm that Mrs Clark shall cheat neither Susan nor herself You shall hear again presently. The Bond or Transfer <sup>111</sup> came safely & I will have it executed Thanks for your thought about the Crayons <sup>112</sup> If you please, & con-

108 William Emerson, May 3 (MS owned by Dr Haven Emerson), told of his return from a recent visit to his brother in Concord

109 MS owned by HCL, ph in CUL

110 Cf May 6, 1855

111 William Emerson, May 5, 1855 (MS owned by Di. Haven Emerson), inclosed an assignment of the Eaton bond and mortgage (cf. May 27, 1853, to William Emerson). A new financial arrangement, it seems, had now been made, and Emerson would have to begin paying interest on \$1000 to his brother William

112 The Crayon a Journal Devoted to the Graphic Arts, and the Literature Related to them, edited and owned by W J Stillman and J Durand, was first issued at New York under date of Jan 3, 1855. William Emerson had written in his letter of May 5, cited above, that on looking over The Crayons, he had found three numbers containing papers by Greenough, the first of the three also contained an extract from an account of Emerson by Gilfillan.

tinue to please, you shall send them to me, these three, I not prejudicing thereby my right & duty to subscribe still to the work, if I will & can.

Waldo

TO BENJAMIN TYLER REED, CONCORD? MAY c 9, 1855

[Edward Kent, Boston, May 8, 1855, recalls a conversation in which Emerson suggested a reunion in Concord with J M Cheney, their classmate, Kent now proposes the following Saturday as the day and says he would be glad to meet Nathaniel Wood and any other members of the class of 1821 Reed, Boston, May 11, 1855, tells Emerson he wishes to accept the invitation for the following day but is uncertain, he sends greetings to "our classmate" Doubtless Emerson wrote once or twice to Kent about this time, but I have no proof ]

To Nathaniel Wood, Concord? May c. 9, 1855

[Wood, Fitchburg, Mass, May 11, 1855, acknowledges Emerson's "note of invitation", he says he cannot come but sends regards to Kent and Cheney]

To Susan Haven Emerson, Concord, May 15, 1855 118

Concord May 15 1855

Dear Susan,

Mrs Clarke came last night to see Lidian who reports the following result of the conversation. Mrs C. can give you two chambers, a front-chamber for yourself, a back-one for the boys. You are to have dining room below, to yourselves & Miss Dunkin; Mrs C will furnish everything unless you wish linen sheets & pillow cases if so you shall bring them She will charge for board & washing for you & the two boys 12 00 per week. She wishes that you should say, six weeks, as it is better worth her while to prepare her house for six, than for four weeks. (At our house there is a strong majority for the six weeks) I did not hear any other particulars I may have been charged to recount, and Lidian has withdrawn into silence, immediately after dinner. If there be more, it will give me the pleasure of writing you again. Tell William who I hope has no headach that the Crayons 114 have come, & the Home Journal comes duly. The passages from Greenough are excellent. Your loving brother,

Waldo.

<sup>113</sup> MS owned by HCL, ph in CUL.

<sup>114</sup> For The Crayons and their extracts from Horatio Greenough, see May 8, 1855.

To Edward Bangs, Concord, May 17, 1855 115

Concord, 17 May, 1855

My dear Sir,

So you set your face again to the old country 116 Be it with best omens! I could wish I had "despatches" to send by so distinguished a messenger May your own be allowed & sped by every muse! I have no diplomatic knot to untie, no cause argue, not even uncial MSS nor "tall copy" to require your eloquence & address I have even neglected valued correspondents, until I have almost lost the right to send to them. Yet you ought to bring me news of Clough, whom you know, & whom you will find at the Board of Education, Whitehall 117 And Arthur Helps, of Bishop's Waltham, near Winchester, if he is in London, is an accomplished gentleman very worthy to be met I think I must give you a note to him 118 which you shall use, if you will But I must try to see you a few minutes, some day before you go, & who knows how many commissions I shall find Judge Hoar praised the management of a cause you gained lately in his court I wish to be invited to "assist" at the next you argue So you shall not much prolong the six weeks In any event, a prosperous voyage to you, & the happiest return!

> Yours affectionately, R W Emerson

Edward Bangs, Esq

To Emily Mervine Drury, Concord, May 22, 1855 119

Concord 22 May 1855

My dear M1s Drury,

The good book,120 thanks to your kind care & Mr Drury's,

- 115 MS owned by Mr Gabriel Wells, ph in GUL
- 116. Edward Bangs, of Boston, bearer of despatches to the United States legation in London, sailed on the "Asia," which left Boston for Liverpool on May 23 (Boston Daily Advertiser, May 24, 1855) Many earlier letters mention this friend of Emerson's
  - 117 See Clough, July 22 (1853), in Emerson-Clough Letters
- 118. Probably the letter was written to Helps on that day, or soon after, but I have no proof
  - 119 MS owned by Mr Thomas F. Madigan, ph in CUL
- 120 Probably *The Divine Drama*, mentioned in letters of Feb. 26 and Mar. 31, 1855 For the embroidered slippers, see Mar 31

safely returned hither, last week, &, with it, came the embroideries speaking beautifully of your kindness & of your taste & skill. My wife & daughters think me quite unqualified to praise them rightly, & I do not know but they will fill a separate sheet to you to express their good opinion. I examined the book & the stuffs, to find if any letter were inclosed, but there was none, as indeed I had no right to any. Yet as you are so good to me, & can write so fluently & well, I looked On the credit, however, of your praise, & on my travelling impressions, I despatched the book immediately to Mr Ward, a sure hand to send a good book unto We shall see with what result I have found a good book or booklet, lately among old ones I suppose you have read the "Pensées" of Pascal Stern & great, old-fashioned-theological, but with sublime passages Well, I admired it in my youth, & kept a little copy of it in my pew at Church to read when the sermon was dull But, it seems, that Cousin discovered in the libiary of an old monastery near Paris, some years ago, a lost manuscript essay of Pascal "on Love," which he has edited & printed with preface & notes, 121 - but which I had never seen, though I had observed & transcribed a fine sentence or two cited from it in a Fiench journal Now I came full on the tract itself, & shall not let it go suddenly from my table It is excellent itself, & better as coming from Pascal — "Christie Johnstone" will be reprinted in Boston, by Ticknor, very shortly.122 If this tract were English he should reprint this too but I have sent to Paris for a copy, & then you shall read it, if you will. You will like to know that I finished (in some sort) the chapter on "Beauty, Manners, &c." 128 I was to have read to you in Canandaigua, 124 & read it, the other day, for a Lecture, in Charlestown. 125 If it were good, I would quote Confucius's sentence to you: "A soldier of the Kingdom of Ci has lost a buckler. 126 Well, a soldier of the Kingdom of Ci has found the buckler." - Was I not to have sent you some verses with my last letter? Perhaps they shall come with this, or shall follow it.

- 121. During the 1840's Cousin had printed the much-debated "Discours sur les passions de l'amour" both in his Études sur Pascal and in his Œuvres
  - 122 Cf Dec 6, 1854, the Ticknor & Fields reprint bears the date 1855
  - 123 Cf Feb 22, 1855, to Lidian Emerson
  - 124 See the letters of Feb 26, 1855.
- 125 The City Advertiser, Charlestown, Mass , Apr 11, 1855, reported Emerson's reading of "Beauty" before the Mishawum Association on Apr 10—" The audience was very large, very still, very attentive, and got up wondering what they had been listening to "
- 126 Emerson may have quoted this, not quite exactly, from *The Phenix*, a Collection of Old and Rare Fragments, New York, 1835, p 83 For his use of this book, see Christy, pp 302-303.

But we are all allowed to be very bashful & very capricious about verses. With kind regards, 127

To H Chase and Company? Concord? May 25, 1855 [Mentioned in the letter of the same date to William Emerson ]

TO WILLIAM EMERSON, CONCORD, MAY 25, 1855 128

Concord 25 May 1855

Dear William.

I send the instrument which you wished me to execute. 129 Mr Watts 130 refused any fee, and I threatened him with informing you of the fact But whether you or I were the paymaster, he was equally contumacious I wrote this morning an order to the cocoa-merchant at Salem H. Chase, & Co, 131 I believe, — according to your wishes We all hail the coming of Susan & the boys. That is a great step in the right direction I am looking out for boats & guns & a nice piece of land for an old gentleman about my age quickly to come northward. You do not say, in these last notes, any thing of the aching head. I dare not think tis because it has been quite free of pain Speaking of old gentlemen, my children, who are dreadful chronometers, have not failed to notify me that this day is one of my anniversaries. When you want a good book, you will find Niebuhr's Life & Letters, Second Edition in 3 vols 132 worth reading

Affectionately, Waldo.

To Thomas Treadwell Stone, Concord? May? c 25? 1855

[Stone, Boston, June 5, 1855, says he was absent from home when Emerson's letter came and has not been able to answer it since He has, he says, again given Emerson's messages to the Sawyers, who will not be able to give the accommodations desired ]

- 127 The remainder of the leaf, which doubtless contained the signature, is missing
- 128 MS owned by HCL, ph in CUL
- 129 Cf May 8, 1855
- 130 See Sept 27, 1854.
- 131 There seems to be no such firm listed in The Salem Directory, 1855
- 132 The second edition of *The Life and Letters of Barthold George Niebuhr*, tr. Susanna Winkworth, was published by Chapman and Hall, at London, 1852. Cf Jan. 27, 1858

To Mary Preston Stearns, Concord, May 28, 1855

[MS owned by Mr F R Fraprie, ph in CUL Printed in The Life and Public Services of George Luther Stearns, p 95, where the year is erroneously given as 1852 and where there are two other misreadings and one minor omission

To James C Parsons, Concord? May 31, 1855

[Parsons, Amherst, Mass, June 7, 1855, acknowledges this letter and says "the Society" accepts Emerson's proposition. See Aug. 6, 1855.]

To S J SAWYER, CONCORD? JUNE 4, 1855

[Acknowledged in Sawyer, Milford, Mass, June 5, 1855 Sawyer said his former pupil Edward Boltwood was now at Andover but that he would write him Emerson's kind proposal Boltwood, Andover, Mass, June 8, 1855, said Sawyer had "forwarded" to him Emerson's invitation to visit Concord Boltwood would like to come on the 9th but could not Boltwood wrote again, June 23, 1855, proposing a visit on June 30 and asking for a reply Probably there was at least one letter to him about this time, but I have no definite proof ]

To Charles King Newcomb, Concord? June? c 10? 1855? [The unsent letter mentioned in July 9 following]

To Franklin Benjamin Sanborn, Concord, June 12, 1855 188

Concord, 12 June, 1855

My dear Sir,

We will let, if you please, the deficit guarantied run for the present, until we can see whether one part of the year will not balance the other part. I enclose a cheque for the bill.

Yours,

F B Sanborn.

R W Emerson

To Thomas Davis, Concord? June 13, 1855

[Davis, Providence, June 23, 1855, acknowledged this letter about funds for Alcott Davis thought the time unfavorable for Orphic sayings and would be glad, in case the English voyage was abandoned, to have the \$100 he had promised used in some other way to benefit Alcott or his family. Some two weeks later (July 2, 1855) Alcott made this entry in his MS diary (owned by Mr F. W Pratt) "Emerson comes and speaks amazingly of the subscription He names among others, Longfellow, Starr King, Lowell, Apthorpe, Frothingham, Whip-

133 MS owned by the Historical Society of Pennsylvania, ph. in CUL Apparently this letter refers to Sanborn's remuneration as teacher at Concord since the beginning of his school on Mar 26 of this year See the letter of Mar 13, 1855.

ple and Thomas Davis" For the list of subscribers who had paid about two years later, see a note on July 13, 1859, to Lowell ]

To WILLIAM EMERSON, CONCORD, JUNE 19, 1855 184

Concord 19 June 1855

Dear William,

I was out of town when your letter came, or you should have had an immediate reply I have consulted James & I think in one of two ways we can easily arrange a comfortable place for the Old Gray though we were so imprudent as to sacrifice a stall in the barn, last year, in order to accommodate another cow.

I am sorry to hear that the cocoa came not. Lidian knows how, I believe, to recover her threads of connection For Christie Johnstone, Edith thinks there cannot be too many, but everybody should have one However, we have a copy of Christie & one of Peg,<sup>135</sup> in the house, which the Publisher sent me

The 7 July 18 136 has in this house all the honors of the 4th this year. Lidian has been ailing for three weeks but the garden is her physic & will restore her

Henry Thoreau is feeble, & languishes this season, to our alarm We have tried to persuade him to come & spend a week with us for a c[h]ange 137

Love to Susan, & all the house.

Waldo -

## To Thomas Starr King, Concord? June? c. 19? 1855

[King, Boston, June 27, 1855, regrets that he missed Emerson in Burroughs Place but thanks him for his note and the opportunity it offers to pledge aid to Alcott The sum, he says, shall be \$50 He suggests W. R. Alger and Frederick Beck, of Boston, as possible subscribers to the fund ]

To \_\_\_\_\_\_, Concord, June 21, 1855

[MS listed in Goodspeed's Book Shop, Apr., 1907, where it is described as concerning lectures ]

<sup>134</sup> MS owned by HCL, ph in CUL.

<sup>135</sup> Christie Johnstone appears in earlier letters; Peg Woffington, 1853, was also by Reade For copies of both novels which had been lent to Emerson, see Jan 8, 1855, to Bangs

<sup>136.</sup> Emerson, as often, changed the structure of the sentence without taking the trouble to cancel anything.

<sup>137</sup> The MS is slightly mutilated

To \_\_\_\_\_\_, Concord, June 24, 1855?

[MS listed, without year or name of the person addressed, in American Art Association, Mar 18–19, 1925, the day of the week was Sunday and the letter mentions "W. E Channing" The possible years in which June 24 fell on Sunday were 1838, 1849, 1855, 1860, 1866, and 1877 If Channing the preacher is meant, 1838, the only one of these years that fell within his lifetime, is most probable, if the poet is meant, any of the later years is possible]

To Henry James, Sr , Concord, June 25, 1855 [MS, incomplete, owned by Mr Henry James, printed in R B Perry, I, 81–82]

To Charles E Morse, Concord, June 26, 1855 138

 $\begin{array}{c} Concord \\ Mass^{tts} \end{array} \right\} \begin{array}{c} 26 \text{ June} \\ 1855 \end{array}$ 

Dear Sir,

I ought to have acknowledged your kind note sooner & said, that I believe that my little volume of poems has long been quite out of print. and that I charged the publishers not to reprint it, until I should find a few fortunate days together, which should allow me to revise &, I hope, amend it. I am not quite without hope that I may yet find the leisure & mood for this, before you have entirely forgotten it.

Yours respectfully,

R. W. Emerson

## C. E. Morse, Esq

To Octavius Brooks Frothingham, Concord? June? c. 26? 1855 [Frothingham, Jersey City, June 29, 1855, sympathized heartily with Emerson's feeling toward Alcott but said he could not contribute to the fund ]

To Frederick Beck, Concord, June 29, 1855 189

Concord, 29 June 1855

My dear Sir,

I am in these days looking round in all directions, or, perhaps I should say, to all degrees of spiritual affinity, in search of aid to

138 MS owned by Mr W T H Howe, ph in CUL Morse, 25 Park Row, New York, June 15, 1855, asked where he could find a copy of Emerson's poems, he had ransacked New York bookstores in vain A Charles E Morse, jeweler, is listed in *Trow's New York City Directory* for 1855–1856, but not at a Park Row address

139. MS owned by Miss Edith D Beck and Mrs Eleanor Beck Tappan, ph in CUL.

Mr Alcott. I am by no means sure that you come within the allowed degrees If not, you shall say so, & pardon me as having been led into error by what I have observed of your large & catholic tendencies At all events you shall have the facts

Mr Alcott has lately been proposing a visit to England. He has found some friends in Providence R I., who have promised him money in aid of his plan When he came to me, I set my face against it, & told him I would not only not help it, but I would try to persuade his friends at P. to withhold their money from this, & give it a new direction, namely, to make it the basis of a permanent, if small, fund for his support at home And I would add a hundred dollars within a year to theirs Professor Longfellow subscribes \$50 in the form of a poem, for which Putnam will pay that sum, & urges that poets shall subscribe a poem, lecturers, a lecture, journalists, an article; & so on, & believes that twenty subscribers, at the rate of \$50 each, can be found Whipple, Parker, & Starr King, have each promised a lecture Horatio Woodman, J G Fisher, R E Apthorp have promised a contribution. Lowell will give, & others, whom I have not yet heard from, or have not yet seen. There is a sum already invested, long since, of \$500, to which these present collections being added, will, I hope, enable us to buy for him a small annuity that may at least secure him a philosophic loaf every day. Mr Sam G Ward is willing to take care of it, & will probably add to it. I ought to have said just now, that the Providence men consent gladly to give this direction to their \$150. and I believe that Mr A has many friends who can & will add small sums Will it be in your power, and will it be in your system & wishes, to aid in this benefit? I think his case extraordinary & exceptional, &, though it is a very bad precedent to release a man from the duty of taking care of himself, yet Alcott has unique claims as a natural Capuchin, or abbot of all religious mendicant orders I have just received a noble letter from King, on the subject Your often obliged,

Frederic Beck, Esq

R W Emerson.

Frederick Beck, Boston, June 30, 1855, said he was glad to send something but was not sorry that funds for so droll an expedition as Alcott's in search of a pedigree should be diverted in favor of that philosopher's family Cf. the notes on the letters of June 13 and June? c 19? 1855

## To Abel Adams, Boston, July 2, 1855 140

Boston 2 July 32 Somerset Street

My dear friend,

I spent a Sunday lately with Mr Ward at Canton, 141 and in our ride railroads being discussed Vermont & Canada had their moment & Ward learning that I held such stock expressed some surprise & said he would inform himself a little more exactly Today I saw him & he had just written a note to tell me that he wished me to say to you that he has looked into it & does not think it quite safe stock for me to hold, though it may yet be good. He said it might be sold now for 70. I murmured at any counsel so violent as to sell my stock &, over all, at the absurdity of interfering with your arrangements, which are to me final. But Ward insisted I was to tell you this, as if you would know it to be his business to keep himself informed. He then said, "This is as far as I ought to go, to advise to sell, tis quite another thing to advise how to invest But he thought Western Rail Road stock at 92, Michigan Central Bonds at 69, N Y. Central Rail Road Bonds & Boston & Providence 7s at 102 at 68

stock of which he gave me a memorandum, in this order, were good investments and as I understood him equal to 8 per cent.

Well, I promised to send you his opinion, & you shall do just as you like about it If you think best to keep it as it is, I shall confide entirely in your judgment. I am very sorry I cannot come myself to W. Roxbury 142 but am kept at home. Your ever obliged R W Emerson

## To William Andrus Alcott, Concord? July 6, 1855

[Alcott, Auburndale, Mass, July 14, 1855, acknowledged this letter and commented on the scheme for an annuity for his cousin Amos Bronson Alcott]

<sup>140</sup> MS owned by RWEMA, ph in CUL. The year is fixed by Abel Adams's reply, Brookline, Mass, July 9, 1855, stating that he has talked over Vermont & Canada with Ward but still believes in it

<sup>141</sup> For Samuel Gray Ward's summer home at Canton, Mass , see  $\it The\ Early\ Years$  of the Saturday Club, p 114

<sup>142</sup> That is, Brookline, where Adams actually lived.

TO CHARLES KING NEWCOMB, CONCORD, JULY 9, 1855 148

Concord 9 July Mass 3 1855

My dear Charles,

This is the second letter I have written or begun to write to you since I so gladly saw your autograph once more in my box at the Post Office. That the first sheet 144 did not go forth, may show what mixture of terror, even in the old, your love inspires. You are surely a strange perverse son of the light fighting against light, and it requires all the resignation which days & the corrections of largest nature teach, to acquisce 145 in the waste of your genius on I know not what theory of your dear mad master Swedenborg,146 that genius is pernicious. As if the world were not full already of sad blockheads, & perception had not enemies enough, & they had not managed to draw the agreed mundane line of Duty on this side of the vital culture & offices of the intellect, & leave that outside so that halfness & dwarfishness result, love itself becomes drivel, & for the voice of man is the squeal of cats & swine To be sure, it seems verbiage to praise light & defend thought. We must leave the "glad primal creatures," as Dante calls them,147 to vindicate themselves But what extreme caprice made you their accuser! I must admire with pain. Of course it comes, at last, of the hatred every good soul has to be fractional, & of some accidental cloy or disgust at cold magpie talent, which has given you this regretted bias. Years ago, when I first knew it I lamented this overcasting of my brightest star, but, as it was frankly avowed - the creed, I mean, of suppression of all thought, - there was of course no choice for me; I must submit to the silence of the wise lips I coveted to listen But, I trusted, a new moon or at most a new year would bring a righter feeling. It seems more sad than droll - a quixotism that hovers on the tragicomic twilights, and yet to me as a patriot of the Muses' country, purely regretable An arrested mind, a bud that is principled against flowering, a resistance of the eternal flowing & transition of nature. Well, I must

<sup>143</sup> MS owned by the Concord Free Public Library; ph. in CUL

<sup>144</sup> June? c. 10? 1855?

<sup>145</sup> This is one of the plentiful bits of evidence that Emerson usually wrote rapidly and spent little time in rereading his letters before sending them.

<sup>146</sup> It is clear from a letter from his mother, R Newcomb, dated Providence, July 11, 1855, that Newcomb had recently written Emerson a "Swedenborgian, rhapsodical letter", she was glad Emerson had, in the present letter, held up the mirror to her son's "deluded thought."

<sup>147.</sup> See a note on Oct 10, 1854.

still confide There is no great error but has its great retuin, only shows larger periodicity, and each of us has his own sure laws. Tis very fine to be sure for you & me to be dictating to each other.

You have not been to see Caroline Tappan, since her postponed voyage <sup>148</sup> I am told, she is still less sanguine than before to go, but I suppose she will I remember your mother with great kindness. You shall offer her my respects I used to think, & still must think, what new varied happy element for me, if your house had stood near mine, across the street, or over the hill, an easy walk! But of course the dear Power knew best Well, that which lived in the genius of your youth abideth forever.

Yours affectionately, R W Emerson

Charles K. Newcomb

To Theodore Parker, Concord, July 10, 1855 149

Concord 10 July 1855

My dear Parker,

I see much against my will that it is not for me to go a fishing next Friday I feared and might have foreseen as much when Mr Tolman so kindly suggested it the other day. If it were not for a heap of trifles that join to keep me at home, there is on that particular 13<sup>th</sup> day, the promise of the arrival at my house of my brother William from N. Y. with a part of his family <sup>150</sup> With kindest regards to the fishermen, Mr Pope, Mr Tolman, & the rest, & may you catch as good fish as ever came out of the sea!

Yours, R. W. Emerson.

#### Theodore Parker

148  $\it Cf$  Apr 30, 1855 For an allusion to Caroline Tappan in Italy, see Oct. 13, 1857

149 MS owned by RWEMA, ph in CUL Parker had written from Boston, July 9, 1855, that James Tolman—in whose shop he was writing—Mr. Pope of Dorchester, he himself, and others proposed a fishing trip from Dorchester on July 13 and wished Emerson to go along Tolman was probably the merchant tailor listed in the Boston Directory, 1855, but living in Roxbury Pope was, I conjecture, the William Pope, Jr, who had written on Dec 17, 1854, to ask Emerson to stay at his home when lecturing in Dorchester

150 William Emerson, Aug 2, 1855 (MS owned by Dr. Haven Emerson), recalls his "fortnight" at Concord.

## To Ralph Farnsworth, Concord? July 12, 1855

[Acknowledged in Farnsworth, Norwich, Conn, July 16, 1855 Farnsworth, Emerson's classmate, would try to attend commencement if he could go and return the same day According to F M Caulkins, *History of Norwich*, 1866, p 637, he had practiced as a physician in Norwich for many years ]

## To William Bradley Dorr, Concord? July? c 12? 1855

[Dorr, Boston, July 30, 1855, acknowledged Emerson's kindness in urging him to go to the class meeting but said he had not attended commencement for more than thirty years ]

## To Arthur Hugh Clough, Concord, July 17, 1855

[MS owned by Mr Arthur Clough, ph in CUL Printed in Emerson-Clough Letters Clough's "letter of last month" which Emerson acknowledges has come to light since 1934

"Council Office
"Whitehall, London
"7th May

"Dear Emerson

"I have more than once begun a letter to you in some lull of official business, which has not lasted long enough to allow its completion. However this I hope will fare better—

"You are by this time I suppose once more gathering columbines on the banks above Concord, and rejoicing in spring which with us is so slowly given & so many half-recals that one never feels properly grateful when at last one gets it — Since you heard of me probably, we have had & have lost a first little boy, — this I believe the only event in our domestic life. We are settled in a part which you perhaps may remember, not very far from where the Carpenters used to live, just outside the Regents Park. I travelled five town miles yesterday to see Carlyle, and found him busy over Frederick in his high attic, among genealogies and maps — he was very well-tempered & placable and I think did not grumble about any one unless it might be yourself for your sins as a correspondent. Did you know that Mrs Carlyle numbers among her ancestry a certain son-in-law of Knox, who was sent out of Scotland for opposing James I's bishops, & was besieged in Rochelle by Richlieu's army, &c &c — a certain famous preacher, a Dr Welch. This piece of history apropos of something or other came out yesterday —

"Here we are meanwhile publicly, as it seems to me, better for being at War, and for not being altogether as successful as we thought we should be I hear occasionally of Florence Nightingale's proceedings at Scutari, where she is doing pretty hard work — controlling nurses, and contending with doctors & officials. — She is my wife's first cousin both by the father's & the mother's side, and I,

as it happened, had the honour of being her escort as far as Calais You know I dare say that Milnes was for a long time her suitor —

"Farewell, for the present, the work has come in, so this first fytte must cease However it hope it will be provided with a sequel before Saturday's steamer departs —

"Thuisday 10 June

"Another brief lull will I hope carry me on a little way towards the end of this — Miss Jewsbury with whom we consorted in the year of revolutions is now living under Mrs Carlyle's auspices a street or two off from Cheyne Row — These continue firm friends, having broken with our other companion in Paris Mrs Paulet — —— concerning which the less said the better I suppose the pretty Julia who used to play tricks with Carlyle's pipe & with anything else that came in her way is married to some friend's brother — Neuburg who came with you to Oxford lives here & does occasional assistance for Carlyle, & wrote by the way, an article in the Westminster of January — on some foreign political matter — he asked me after you the other day — Froude is busy writing a history of England under Henry VIII & Elizabeth — some echoes of which may be found in an article on History in a late Westminster, another on ditto in a new publication called 'Oxford Essays' and in Kingsley's new novel of Westward Ho — He is living down at Torquay in his native Devonshire, reconciled to the crusty Archdeacon his father though not I believe to Mother Church —

"This attempt was well meant but failed & here we are at the  $23^{\rm rd}$  of May However this, whatever it be shall go — & before twelve months are over I hope I shall hear from you —

"I hope you will not fail to commend to me any one to whom it occurs to you to do so — that also being one means of communication —

"I saw Wilkinson three days — He is in regular homoeopathic practice — & goes it seems to me too much into the quasi-quack line — as for example, he believes in the importance of table-turning — There is a certain Hume here from your side who is doing great wonders — George Sand's Histoire de ma Vie is I think worth reading — The letters of her father are certainly interesting —

"Our politics are I fear as you called yours in your last letter to me deplorable—If anything will upset Queen & Peers & Constitution it will be a shameful peace—or a shamefully managed War—And one or the other we seem likely to have—

"I go with my wife a little way abroad for the month of June — to Bonn perhaps or the Moselle — some where there perhaps I may meet Lowell — I wish it were an easier holiday-journey to cross the Atlantic — But we have only 48 days, Sundays excluded, allowed in the year, & it will not be easy to get them all at once

" farewell —
" Ever Yours
" A H Clough"

I have printed Clough's letter entire: the points following the fifth paragraph are in the original In the second date line "June" is obviously an error.]

To Arthur Helps, Concord, July 17, 1855

[Printed in Correspondence of Sir Arthur Helps, ed E A. Helps, 1917, p. 177.]

## To Walt Whitman, Concord, July 21, 1855

[MS, according to common report, which I have been unable to verify, owned by Mrs Horace Traubel, printed, not quite accurately, in the New-York Daily Tribune, Oct 10, 1855, with the following introduction

"'LEAVES OF GRASS' — We some time since had occasion to call the attention of our readers to this original and striking collection of poems, by Mr Whitman of Brooklyn In so doing we could not avoid noticing certain faults which seemed to us to be prominent in the work. The following opinion, from a distinguished source, views the matter from a more positive and less critical standpoint."

The printing of this letter, with its later public use by Whitman, was perhaps an event of greater importance in the history of American literature than the printing of any other letter has ever been. There are many later reprints, and an incomplete facsimile copy is to be found in The Bookman, New York, VI, 435 (Jan, 1898) In comparison with the wholehearted praise of this letter, Emerson's other published comments on Whitman are disappointing, and they are surprisingly few Emerson wrote, it is true, a number of letters in which he made some effort to gain an audience for Whitman, but apparently he got few enthusiastic responses He wrote to Cabot, Sept 26, 1855, of "the American Poem" and described Whitman as "a Mirabeau of a man, with such insight & equal expression, but hurt by hard life & too animal experience" On Oct 1 following he asked Furness whether he had read "that wonderful book," Leaves of Grass The part of Furness's reply now in print makes no comment on that book The correspondence with Carlyle was, in 1855-1856, at one of its occasional low ebbs, Emerson said, however, in his letter of May 6, 1856, that he had intended to send Leaves of Grass but had not done so because the book had fared so badly with the few to whom he had shown it Apparently it went forward at this time For Carlyle's opinion of Whitman, see D A Wilson and D.'W. MacArthur, Carlyle in Old Age, London, 1934, p 261 In a letter to Caroline Sturgis Tappan dated Oct 13, 1857, but possibly not sent, Emerson described his poet as "Our wild Whitman, with real inspiration but choked by Titanic abdomen" and as one of the two producers America had yielded in ten years.

Emerson's later silence on the subject of Leaves of Grass was, I believe, due in no small degree to the astonishment and dismay of a number of his personal friends. Thoreau was, as we know, an exception, though he too made reservations. And there were other exceptions, but adverse opinion was strong J P. Lesley, Philadelphia, Nov 25, 1855, said he had examined the "profane & obscene" Leaves of Grass and thought the author a pretentious ass without decency; then he had been confronted with a newspaper clipping containing what purported to be a letter of respect and gratitude to that same author over

the name of one whom, of all American thinkers, he most revered He asked now for Emerson's confirmation of his own immediate assertion that the quoted letter was not genuine but only a malicious jest Bennett H Nash wrote from Old Cambridge, Mar 25, 1856, apparently surprised at learning that his kinsman had read the book, he asked whether it was, then, worth reading and what were Whitman's antecedents Even so clearheaded a critic as Lowell never, he said in 1863, had looked into Leaves of Grass farther than to satisfy himself that it was a "solemn humbug" and, since his attention had been called to its more objectionable features, would take care to keep it out of the way of Harvard students (New Letters, pp. 115–116)

It is, however, a remarkable fact that there should be but one letter from Emerson to Whitman himself that is definitely known—especially so if, as Whitman wrote to William Sloane Kennedy in 1887 (Poet-lore, VII, 73), there were probably a dozen, or possibly twenty, meetings between the two poets Whitman's casual remark in 1888 regarding "a number of letters" from Emerson is vague (Traubel, With Walt Whitman in Camden, II, 196) According to Charles W Eldridge (The Conservator, VII, 38, May, 1896), "Emerson sent many of his closest friends, including Alcott and Thoreau, to see Walt, giving them letters of introduction to him" But as for Alcott and Thoreau, whose visits to Whitman are well known, there is, so far as I can determine, no reason to suppose that either carried a letter from Emerson For further inconclusive evidence, see the note on Jan ? c 2? 1863? to Seward ]

To Phillips, Sampson and Company, Boston, July 31, 1855 151

Boston 31 July 1855

Gentlemen,

I hoped to have seen Mr Phillips to add to Miss Bacon's

151 MS owned by the Folger Shakespeare Library, ph in CUL Emerson received the following reply

" Boston August 2d 1855

" Mr Ralph Waldo Emerson

"Dear Sir

"We have read Miss Bacon's letter of the 5th July with a good deal of interest — We notice what she says of her pecuniary necessities — in view of the future prosecution of her work, and also what you say of her letter to you

"In view of her necessities, we beg to say, we will so far modify our former offer of 10 per cent, as to anticipate the proceeds by advancing her \$200 — on the first issue of the work — We ought perhaps to say more clearly, that we mean by this to adhere to the 10 per cent plan, on all sold, and that this advance of 200 — is no more nor less than, (So far it goes) to anticipate so much of the proceeds —

"We must however say what we suppose is understood—that is, that if we can protect ourselves by copyright in this country—The offer is made in this view—

"We presume Miss B does not give up her residence in this Country, — if she does, that protection she will loose — But if not, she can according to the last English decision, secure a copyright in both countries, as a part of that decision was, 'that no

letter enclosed a few notes from a letter to me which accompanied 1t.<sup>152</sup> Mr Carlyle has sent Miss Bacon's book to the London publisher: Miss B says "Without endorsing the discovery he conveys the impression that he does not reject it, and concludes his letter by saying "She is a person of conscientious veracity in thought as well as word, & probably no book written among us during these two years has been more seriously elaborated, & in all ways made the best of, than this of hers" <sup>158</sup>

You will see what she herself says I have so good opinion of her ability, & so much expectation from her book, that I heartily wish you may find her proposition, which really looks like a very modest one in the premises, acceptable She has sent through me a proposition to G. P. Putnam of New York, with whom she had some early negociations touching her book, to print in Putnam's Magazine an Introductory Chapter originally intended for the first Volume, going to remove ob-

matter if the Author want there to secure it, he could do so, provided he was there at the issue, and had made proper application '— She may be in possession of this information — but we thought we would state the facts that she should not unnecessarily throw away what has been so hardly earned

"Now a word or two in relation to the propositions we have made for the work in question — Of course they have not been founded upon anything we have seen from her pen, but purely from the novelty of the theory,—strengthened as it appeared—almost into probability by the audience she seemed to command,—We agree with her, that however startling the theory—if its treatment is strong enough to command an introduction to the English public from Carlyle's pen—and by both his and your own to our own readers, there cannot be any great risk in it—But, in a word our proposition to publish (in the absence of the work itself) has not been based on any thing we can see, but really from the company she heeps,' rather than from any thing we can possibly know—

"If she is correct, there will be great fitness in our undeceiving the American public, for no house in this country has done so much to publish and spread the name and fame of Shakspeare as ourselves —

"We certainly have made a good deal of money under the prevailing faith in his genuineness, and we have no objection in helping the dissemination of new views when they come under so much toil and freshness from the old archives —

"Wishing her the best success we are

"With high regard
"Very truly Yours
"(signed) Phillips, Sampson & Co

" P S

<sup>&</sup>quot;That title page must be altered; and it must be the same in both countries Something that will arrest the attention and at the same time that is fairly significant, is what is wanted."

<sup>152</sup> The letters from Delia Bacon are mentioned in Aug 5, 1855

<sup>153</sup> This is from Carlyle's general letter of recommendation which he inclosed to Delia Bacon in his letter of June 7, 1855 (Theodore Bacon, pp. 79–82).

jections to her theory 154 I shall be glad to have your opinions & judgment on the whole matter.

Respectfully, R. W. Emerson

Messrs Phillips, Sampson, & Co I am going to counsel her to alter her Title page.<sup>155</sup>

To George Palmer Putnam, Concord? July? 31? 1855

[Putnam to William Emerson, New York, Aug 2, 1855 (owned by Dr Haven Emerson), said he had shown "your brother's letter" about Delia Bacon's book to Appleton, who would be glad to publish the book if it was what he supposed it to be In Aug 5, 1855, Emerson told Delia Bacon he had sent her two letters "at once" to "both" the publishers. As Emerson's letter to Phillips, Sampson & Co, inclosing one of Miss Bacon's, was dated July 31, it is probable that his letter to Putnam was of the same date ]

To Delia Salter Bacon, Concord, August 5, 1855 [MS owned by Miss Jessie Bacon, printed in Theodore Bacon, pp. 82-84]

To Abel Adams, Concord, August 6, 1855 156

Concord, 6 August, 1855

My dear friend,

I hope there is no doubt about our friends of Erie & Mad River paying their dividends of 1 August. Sam Ward treated your opinion as expressed in your note in July 157 with great respect, & thought I ought to be entirely bound by it, all which weighed with me

154 It seems likely that Emerson had so far had nothing to do with the project for a magazine article. It is clear, however, that when the present letter was written, he was concerned about a publisher for the Bacon book and was negotiating with Putnam on that account through William Emerson, with whom he had doubtless discussed the matter in conversations during the last weeks of July (cf. July 10, 1855). William Emerson wrote, Aug. 3 following (MS owned by Dr. Haven Emerson), telling of his unsuccessful negotiations and inclosing a letter from G. P. Putnam asking that he send his brother a note from Putnam to Miss Bacon; Putnam hoped Appleton might be interested in her book. The letter of Jan. 14, 1856, shows, however, that by that time at least William Emerson had taken charge of arrangements for the publication of a magazine article by Miss Bacon.

155. In Aug. 5, 1855, where there is also a report on dealings with both New York and Boston publishers

<sup>156</sup> MS owned by RWEMA; ph in CUL

<sup>157</sup> See a note on July 2, 1855.

the more, that he had so courageously urged me before to send you his contrary advice I have heard nothing from him since, & infer that he has not changed his mind I must find a day, before the house is quite finished, to come & see you & your works But I took a pair of holidays to go with Mr Bartol to Pigeon Cove, <sup>158</sup> last week, and tomorrow I go to Amherst, to read a discourse to the college <sup>159</sup> I am sure that Mrs Adams, Mrs L and the two Abbys, have entertainment all summer in choosing furniture & draperies.

Yours affectionately, R. W Emerson

Mr Abel Adams.

### To Charles Allen, Concord? August? c. 22? 1855

[Allen, Greenfield, Mass, June 25, 1855, asked Emerson for a lecture the following winter before the Library Association of Greenfield and inquired date and price Allen, Aug 29, 1855, said he wrote to S E Bridgman at once on receiving Emerson's note. He also said the committee at Shelburne Falls would like to have a lecture on the evening after the engagement at Greenfield, whenever that might be The present letter may, I conjecture, be the same as that to Allen listed without date in Anderson Auction Co, Feb. 27–29, 1912, and there described as an offer to lecture for \$25 But cf. also Oct. 23, 1854, which makes the identification more doubtful.]

# To Charles? D? Morris, Concord? August 27? 1855

[Mentioned in Aug 27, 1855, to Barlow I conjecture that the person addressed was Charles D Moiris The letter to William Emerson shows that Barlow hoped to find a place as a teacher in New York Charles D Morris was not only a teacher in that city (*Trow's New York City Directory* for the year ending May 1, 1856) but a former correspondent of Emerson's He had written, New York, Aug. 19, 1853, that, having returned from England, he now planned to take pupils in New York and needed testimonials Doubtless Emerson wrote to him at that time and may well have given him a testimonial]

158 Cyrus Bartol and Pigeoncove, near Gloucester, Mass, reappear in June 2, 1856
159 For the arrangements for this lecture, see May 31, 1855 The Hampshire and
Franklin Express, Amherst, Mass, Aug 10, 1855, reports Emerson's oration, "A Plea
for the Scholar," delivered before the Social Union on Aug. 8, as part of the exercises
of commencement week at Amherst College According to the newspaper account,
there was one visible defect in Emerson's performance—1t had no beginning, middle,
or end But this and other appearances of Emerson at Amherst are recorded in some
detail in George F Whicher, "Uriel in Amherst," Amherst Graduates' Quarterly,
XXIII, 281–292 (Aug, 1934) Curiously enough, Emerson's entry for Amherst in the
MS memorandum book of 1855 is under Aug 9 instead of 8. He there describes himself as "Second Orator" and adds, "I offered to be in case of failure of first."

To William Emerson, Concord, August 27, 1855 160

Concord 27 August 1855

Dear William,

Let me make you acquainted with Mr Frank C Barlow, whose reputation at Cambridge as first scholar, you already know, or, if not, William junior does

Mr Barlow goes to New York to seek opportunity of teaching, & carries letters from Mrs Lowell <sup>161</sup> & others You must give him any in formation or counsel you can.

Yours affectionately, Waldo E

William Emerson, Esq

To Francis Channing Barlow, Concord, August 27, 1855 162

Concord 27 August, 1855

My dear Frank,

I am resigned to your going to New York where so many high prizes glitter for your ambition but I am sorry you do not decide for Massachusetts, humbler but surer Perhaps you will after looking at Broadway. I enclose a note to Mr Morris, whose address you will find in the Directory; & one to my brother, which I hope you will carry to him.

With best hopes & kindest wishes for these days of experiment, Yours,

R. W. Emerson.

#### Frank C Barlow

160 MS owned by HCL, ph in CUL A Gatalogue of . . . Harvard University . . . 1854-55 Second Term, 1855, p. 35, notes Francis Channing Barlow, a senior, as holder of a scholarship For his New York venture, of the other letter of this date He is first listed in Trow's New York City Directory in the issue for 1857-1858, which shows that by that time he was a lawyer He reappears as Emerson's correspondent in later years Several early letters are to his father, David Hatch Barlow

- 161 Perhaps Anna Jackson Lowell, mentioned in other letters
- 162 MS owned by Mr Robert Shaw Barlow, ph in CUL

TO CHARLES KING NEWCOMB, CONCORD, AUGUST 28, 1855 163

Concord 28 August, 1855.

Dear Charles,

I am tempted by your kind invitation almost beyond my virtue, but though many a day has no line I am yet in some sort covenanted not to lose the chances of any day, from my tasks, for a few weeks I heartily thank you for the good will, which I could wish to make avail. I have only a moment to say this, as I do not wish to leave you in doubt, and I shall proceed to answer your letter when I return home presently With kind greetings to your mother,

Yours ever,

R. W. Emerson

C. K. Newcomb

TO G F TALBOT, CONCORD, SEPTEMBER 1, 1855 164

Concord
1 September 1855

Dear Sir

Another mail shall not go without an acknowledgment of your letter, and yet, I think, in the confusion of this day, I shall have to stave off a final answer, until the next mail — I should like very well to try your northern frontier airs, and see your coast & towns, and know your men, your own kind invitation, too, is much to me but, for a year or two I have talked of a printing in November, which, I fear, the poor bookseller will hold the poor author to, this fall, without fail. And, unless I can use better speed than ever I did in like plight before, the two projects will not be compatible. But I will set my wife & daughters on ciphering out the problem for me, tonight, & write you at once if any solution can be.

Yours faithfully, R W Emerson.

## G. F Talbot, Esq

163 MS owned by the Concord Free Public Library, ph in CUL Newcomb, East Greenwich, R I, Aug 25, 1855, invited Emerson to come at once to that village to enjoy a few days with him and his mother.

164. MS owned by Thomas F. Madigan, Inc, ph in CUL For Talbot, cf Sept. 5, 1855, to him

TO WILLIAM EMERSON, CONCORD, SEPTEMBER 5, 1855 165

Concord, 5 Sept. 1855

Dear William

Elizabeth Ripley was here just now to say that George Simmons died at 12 o'clock <sup>166</sup> easily & peacefully, & in full consciousness of his state, a few moments before the last Mary who has been his incessant nurse & attendant & who has, you know, a young infant to care for, is very much spent, &, Elizh said, this afternoon they had got her asleep. Charles Simmons <sup>167</sup> too has devoted himself to his brother. The family propose to have a very private funeral on Friday morning, & Mary wishes to have her two children baptised at that time He was an ingenious an honest & brave man, & has made friends wherever he went. I never became much acquainted with him, so have probably not seen his brightest side Let us hope that the clouds will roll up now from about the old manse, & a settled sunshine rest there.

It was high time that you heard from me & with happier lines Before this you have doubtless gathered all your treasures home, &, I suppose, sent William to Cambridge again. Our daily table still hears anecdotes of the visitors who made Concord so bright & social, and Haven's wit & Charley's spirit are freshly remembered; and William's energy & benevolence Well my love & thanks to them all, & to Susan kindest remembrance

Waldo E

To G F. Talbot, Concord, September 5, 1855 168

Concord 5 September Mass 1855.

My dear Sir,

It is quite time & more than time to answer yes or no to your proposition, which, because of the impediments, no doubt grows more amiable to me And I suppose it is necessary to decline it, as it is by no means certain that I can come in November, and you must not

<sup>165</sup> MS owned by HCL, ph in CUL

<sup>166</sup> According to the Boston Daily Advertiser of Sept 7, 1855, the Rev. George F. Simmons, of Albany, N Y, died in Concord on Sept 5, aged 40 years. For his marriage to Mary Emerson Ripley, see Oct 14, 1845, to her

<sup>167</sup> There is a sketch of Charles Francis Simmons in Harvard Memorial Biographies, 1866, I, 54 ff

<sup>168.</sup> MS owned by Mr Thomas F Madigan, ph in CUL. The person addressed is obviously the Talbot of Sept 1 preceding.

be left in doubt until it shall be certain. I think, I shall go into the printers hands about the i October, 169 & their process is so variable, & & subject to so many accidents, that, at this distance, it would not be quite safe to limit myself on the farther side. So you shall make the best excuse you can for me, to your friends & mine, with my regrets.

Respectfully, R. W. Emerson

Mr Talbot

To Richard Bentley, Concord? September 6, 1855

[Bentley, London, Oct 5, 1855, acknowledges this letter about Emerson's forth-coming book—" English Notes," Bentley calls it He agrees with Emerson that the decision of the House of Lords has destroyed the copyright of Americans in England and that his agreement with Emerson is consequently at an end But he would, he adds, still be willing to publish the book for a share of the profits Mr Richard Bentley writes me, Upton, Slough, Bucks, Dec 1, 1931, that he has discovered among his grandfather's papers the epitome of a letter dated Aug 14, 1856, suggesting that Emerson visit England at the time of publication of his book, in order to secure English copyright The London edition of English Traits was, however, actually published by Routledge ]

To George Routledge and Company, Concord? September 10, 1855

[George Routledge & Co, London, Oct. 5, 1855, acknowledge this letter and say they will be happy to place £20 to Emerson's credit for proofs of the early sheets of his forthcoming book ]

To the New York Book Publishers' Association, Concord, September 19, 1855

[Printed in American Publishers' Circular and Literary Gazette, I, 75 (Sept. 29, 1855) A full account of the "Complimentary Fruit Festival of the New York Book Publishers' Association to Authors and Booksellers, at the Crystal Palace, September 27, 1855" is to be found *ibid.*, pp 65–79 Emerson's letter, which refuses an invitation to this festival, has, at least in its printed form, the salutation "Gentlemen," but was almost certainly sent to George Palmer Putnam, secretary of the Association ]

To Abel Adams, Concord, September 21, 1855 170

Concord, 21 Sept 1855

My dear friend,

I am relieved & glad to hear again by Abby, that you are whole

169 English Traits was not actually completed for many months to come (see June 23, 1856, to William Emerson), but a first instalment for the printer is mentioned in Oct 9, 1855.

170. MS owned by RWEMA; ph. in CUL.

& firm, in this fine weather, and that all goes well at the new house. So I shall not hesitate to vex you with my small affairs I wish to know at what time I may reasonably expect a settlement of the Rutland bond, if, as you say, it is likely to be paid, — whether this autumn, or in January, or in the spring 171 For I must, in the course of a few weeks, go again to the Concord Bank for money, and for a renewal of my notes already given; & I am accustomed to tell my friend Cheney there, precisely on what expectations I am borrowing. In the winter, to be sure, I stop borrowing, & begin paying, — as the winter brings lectures, & other resources But, until the middle of November, I live mainly by grace. For the "Vermont & Canada" people dry up what should be my daily spending money 172 Can you not, without too much trouble, & also without our showing any improper impatience, obtain this information from Springfield, or perhaps through Mr Fairbanks, by a line? Especially, if it should turn out that Mr Mills is not likely to pay, it is important to know that. But do not ask if you think it not best. Ever yours,

Mr Adams. R. W Emerson Mr Hosmer, as I ought to have told you, readily agreed to procure you a cow.<sup>178</sup> &c.

To William Emerson, Concord, September 24, 1855 174

Concord, 24 Sept. 1855

Dear William,

Thanks for your note  $^{175}$  & its informations, which were of very grave & of very gay import.

I have not yet come to my leger which is ever the less attractive in

- 171 Abel Adams replied, Oct 2, 1855, that he could not find out when the Rutland bond would be paid but that it was safe, he suggested that if Emerson should be at Springfield, he might consult R A Chapman Cf. Oct. 3, 1855, for the bond and for both Chapman and Mills
- 172 In 1856 Emerson wrote that "for the last few years" he had lost six or seven hundred dollars a year through depreciation of his railroad stock (Journals, IX, 13).
  - 173 Cf Apr 2 ff., 1853, to Adams.
  - 174. MS owned by HCL; ph. in CUL
- 175 Of Sept 15, endorsed 1855 (MS owned by Dr Haven Emerson) It is unfortunate that the present letter should contain no comment on a clipping which William Emerson seems to have inclosed "I laid aside the accompanying notice of Walt Whitman for you some days ago, & then lost sight of it, so that I somewhat hesitate to send it at all" Emerson's letter of July 21 to Whitman had not yet appeared in the newspapers. Cf. also Sept 26, 1855.

these times & so am not quite ready to send the Bulkeley Account which (as I bethought me after we talked of it) was once roughly summed by you But I shall come to it

We are laying out Sleepy Hollow it is to be Consecrated on Saturday next I am to make an address to those interested Mr Sanborn has written an ode which will be sung.176 Then follows an auction of lots. We have staked out a hundred, & settled that the average price shall be \$15 Then a committee are to appraise these lots at prices not exceeding \$25 00 One may sell for that sum, & another be rated at \$5 or \$3. It is also proposed to sell the privilege of first choice, & so on These are all the facts. William, in talking with me, thought you would perhaps like to purchase a lot I don't know whether he spoke from any hint you had dropt If you have any such wish, it is quite easy to do, if you will send me word.177 I can buy two adjacent lots Or it can be arranged at more leisure hereafter I shall probably buy something now. The ground 1s wonderfully improved by all the little that has been done to it in two months I talked of coming to the Crystal Palace Banquet 178 but am content to allow this home engagement to detain me. Aunt Elizabeth has come home & I keep George Sand 179 for her Love to Susan & to the boys. Waldo

TO JAMES ELLIOT CABOT, CONCORD, SEPTEMBER 26, 1855 180

Concord, 26 Sept. 1855.

My dear Cabot,

I fear you will lend me no more books, after straining your good nature as I have done by these. I will not add to my offence by detailing the causes that have hindered their return to your shelves. Meantime, I am heartily thankful for the books. I did not find my way

<sup>176</sup> The printed Order of Exercises at the Dedication of Sleepy Hollow Cemetery, Concord, Sept 29, 1855 contains both a song and a poem on Sleepy Hollow by Sanborn and announces Emerson's address. The address is in Cent Ed, XI

<sup>177.</sup> William and Susan Haven Emerson and most of their children and their children's wives were buried in Sleepy Hollow.

<sup>178.</sup> See Sept 19, 1855

<sup>179</sup> William Emerson, Aug 2, 1855 (MS owned by Dr. Haven Emerson), said he was sending as much of George Sand's autobiography as he could find in New York and asked his brother to return it when he and Elizabeth had done with it The first seven volumes of *Histoire de ma vie* were published in 1854, and thirteen more appeared the following year.

<sup>180</sup> MS owned by Professor Philip Cabot, ph in CUL.

into Hegel <sup>181</sup> as readily as I hoped, nor was I as richly rewarded as probably better scholars have been. The Eastern poetry I looked through, but find the Persian still the best by far, and shall stay by Von Hammer with all the more content. <sup>182</sup> Have you seen the strange Whitman's poems? Many weeks ago I thought to send them to you, but they seemed presently to become more known & you have probably found them He seems a Mirabeau of a man, with such insight & equal expression, but hurt by hard life & too animal experience. But perhaps you have not read the American Poem? <sup>183</sup>

Yours faithfully,

J E. Cabot, Esq.

R. W. Emerson.

To Artemas E Bigelow, Concord? September? c. 26? 1855

[Bigelow, Clinton, Mass, Sept 25, 1855, suggested a lecture at Clinton and asked an answer by return mail Emeison's endorsement shows he offered Feb. 6 (or, apparently, Dec 5) For Bigelow, cf Andrew E Ford, pp 346-347 and 413 ]

To WILLIAM HENRY FURNESS, CONCORD, OCTOBER 1, 1855
[MS owned by Mr Horace Howard Furness Jayne, printed in Records of a Lifelong Friendship, pp 106-107]

To Abel Adams, Concord, October 3, 1855 184

Concord, 3 Oct. 1855

My dear friend,

By the same mail which bro't me your note 185 & its enclosure safe, I received the enclosed note from the lawyer whom you

- 181 Emerson could not succeed in caring much for Hegel in spite of the recommendations of friends
- 182 Emerson may have been looking through any one of a number of Oriental texts, apparently lent him by Cabot Perhaps he refers to the book by Tholuck mentioned in Aug 7, 1856. For earlier interest in Hammer-Purgstall, see Nov 2, 1847. Cf also Journals, VIII, 547 ff, where there are some notes on Oriental lore of another kind.
  - 183 Cf July 21, 1855, and a note on Sept 24, 1855
  - 184 MS owned by RWEMA, ph in CUL
- 185 See a note on Sept 21, 1855, for Adams's suggestion that Emerson consult R A Chapman. It is not clear what steps were taken which resulted in the note of Oct 2, 1855, from Chapman & Chamberlin of Springfield, Mass, stating that they had brought action in Emerson's name, and, as they supposed, for him, on a note against John Mills, they inclosed a list of interrogations filed by Mills which Emerson was asked to answer on oath

advised me to consult. You will see that it is you & not I that will have to answer his interrogatories. That comes of helping & befriending people, that you are always drawn further in, & must work for them ever the more Meantime I fished out of my Journal or Account Book, today, the following record, copied at the time, either from your memorandum, or the Bond itself.

1850. Dec 11. Paid by Abel Adams for Bond of \$1000, for 5 years, from the Rutland & Burlington Rail Road Company, dated 1 April, 1850, & payable to Dean, Packard & Mills, or Order, at  $90\frac{1}{2} - 905$  00 Interest from 1 Oct.

2 m.10 d. 11 67 \$916 67

This I send Mr Chapman, 186 & tell him that I have sent his queries to you, who will doubtless add what information you possess. I suppose you should send what answers you may have to these three points to me, & I assume them whenever they file their queries formally to me

I am heartily sorry to interrupt the the pleasing cares of the new house with these wearinesses.

Yours affectionately, R. W. Emerson.

Abel Adams.

To Edward Everett Hale, Concord, October 8, 1855 187

Concord, Oct 8, 1855

My dear Sir,

I learn that you are relied on to be present & efficient in our Sunday-School-Meeting here, this week. It will give my wife & myself great pleasure if you will keep house with us, whilst you are in town I need not say, it will add much to our privilege & pleasure, if Mrs Hale can accompany you.

Yours, with great regard, R. W. Emerson

#### Rev Mr Hale.

186 Doubtless Emerson wrote to Chapman at this time, but I have no further evidence.

187. MS owned by HCL; ph in CUL The Sunday school meeting is mentioned in Oct 11, 1855, to Bradford Hale replied to the present letter, Worcester, Mass, Oct 10 (1855), explaining that an engagement on the 11th kept him from going to Concord at all and asking for any knowledge Emerson might have of proper religious education for children.

To Moses Dresser Phillips, Concord, October 9, 1855 188

Mr Phillips

Dear Sir.

Here is the first of, say, sixteen or seventeen chapters. Tomorrow, you shall have the second; & so on. I brought this parcel to Boston yesterday, but found it lacked a leaf

Respectfully,

R. W. Emerson

Concord.

9 Oct.

1855.

TO WILLIAM HENRY FURNESS, CONCORD, OCTOBER 10, 1855 [MS owned by Mr. Horace Howard Furness Jayne, printed in Records of a Lifelong Friendship, p 109]

To Jane? Livermore, Concord? October 10, 1855

[Acknowledged in Jane? Livermore, Boston, Oct 11, 1855, Nov 20 would be reserved for Emerson's lecture before the Cambridge Athenaeum as he proposed The engagement is duly recorded in the MS memorandum book for this year]

To George Partridge Bradford, Concord, October 11, 1855 189

Concord Oct 11

1855

Dear George,

Edith & Edward send you by today's Express a barrel of Baldwin apples gathered by them from your tree. All the apples except the top layer perhaps are its growth; some wormy individuals were replaced by better from a neighboring tree. I am sorry to say that the tree itself has suffered a serious harm. Whilst Eddy was mounted on its bough, down came bough & boy to the ground, the last being full of pain surprise indignation & regret. It appeared, on examination that the bough had been bored & rotten almost through its diameter, though so fair to see & well-bearing. It is a great loss to the tree. We are in the

<sup>188.</sup> MS owned by the Lincoln Historical Research Library, ph in CUL *Cf.* Sept 5, 1855, to Talbot There were long delays, and *English Traits* was not published until August of the following year

<sup>189.</sup> MS owned by RWEMA; ph. in CUL.

thick of a Sunday School Convention, and our houses enriched with the Teachers I got out both Dantes — for Phebe to bring you, but know not whether she have called for either.<sup>190</sup>

Affectionately, Waldo E -

George P Bradford.

To Theodore Parker, Concord, October 11, 1855 191

Concord Mass<sup>tts</sup> 11 Oct. 1855

My dear Parker,

I am extremely sorry that I cannot accept the invitation you send. 192 I should like the courage it would cost & bestow to stand in your pulpit, which looks to me like the military pulpits of Cromwell & of the Covenanters I am too closely promised, day by day, now for many weeks or months, to my few but exclusive tasks, to leave me the leisure for proper preparation at any one time. for there is neither strength nor flow nor sudden counsel vouchsafed to me, — nothing but petty husbandry & tortoise continuance, as a poor offset to your lion leaps I am just now printing and writing, but with a slavish & linear poverty, and, in December, am forced to go westward once more, 193 sorely against my will. Give me, on my return, a like opportunity to relieve you on some day, with any few days of leisure before me, & I shall gladly make the venture I looked first into my portfolio before I would write, & found nothing fit for you

Yours ever, R W Emerson

## To D. S. Burnham, Concord? November 2, 1855

[Acknowledged in Burnham, Milford, N H, Nov 3, 1855 Burnham said his lyceum was expecting Emerson to lecture on Nov 21 The engagement is recorded in the MS memorandum book for this year as doubtful]

- 190 Bradford, Jamaica Plain, Oct 14 (MS endorsed 1855), replied that he had duly received the Dante
  - 191 MS owned by RWEMA, ph in CUL
- 192. Parker, Boston, Oct 9, 1855, asked whether Emerson could not supply his place at the Music Hall on the second Sunday in November.
  - 193 See Nov. 18, 1855, and later letters.

To Alexander Tripp, Concord, November 3, 1855 194

Concord 3 Nov<sup>r</sup> Mass<sup>tts</sup> 1855

Dear Sir,

I fear it will not be in my power to come to Fairhaven during the winter.

Respectfully, R W. Emerson

Mr Tripp

To William Emerson, Concord? November? c. 4? 1855 [An unfinished "note" mentioned in Nov 18 following]

To John O Fiske, Concord, November 5, 1855 195

Concord Nov 5 1855

Dear Sir

I accept your appointment for Wednesday 13 Feby at Bath. <sup>196</sup> I have a proposition from Bangor for Thursday, <sup>197</sup> which, I suppose, there is no difficulty in reaching from Bath Mr Butman invites me to Gardiner, on Tuesday, <sup>198</sup> & speaks of an invitation from Augusta for Friday, which, however, has not come If these two parts of the plan hold, first, that I can reach Bangor from Bath on Thursday, &, second, that Augusta invites me, or, failing that, Belfast, where I have been repeatedly called, but never could go, — I do not see but I shall have a

194 MS owned by the Free Public Library, New Bedford, Mass, ph in CUL Mr. George H Tripp informs me that the person addressed was his uncle Alexander Tripp, of Fairhaven, Mass

195 MS owned by Messrs. G A Baker & Co, ph in CUL

196 John O Fiske had written from Bath, Me , June 15 (or 18?) , 1855, asking for a lecture in the following winter

197 Samuel H Dale, Bangor, Me, Nov 2, 1855, asked that Emerson lecture there on Feb 14 Emerson was duly announced by the *Bangor Daily Whig and Courier*, Feb 14, 1856, to appear that evening before the Mercantile Association, but he failed to arrive "from detention of the cars beyond Portland" and was reannounced, for the next evening (1b1d, Feb 15)

198 The Northern Home Journal, Gardiner, Me, Feb 7, 1856, announced Emerson's lecture for the following Tuesday Papers of Augusta and Belfast, Me, seem to contain no notice of lectures at this time

pretty solid week in Maine. I am very much obliged to you for your kind attention to the matter, & I shall yet have to rely on you to see me through —

Respectfully,

R. W. Emerson

Mr Fiske

To Lydia Maria Child, Concord, November 11, 1855 [MS in the Yale University Library, printed in *The Journal of English and Germanic Philology*, XXVI, 482–483 (Oct., 1927) ]

To Theodore Parker, Concord, November 11, 1855 199

Concord, 11 Nov. 1855.

My dear Parker,

I have read into your book,200 but have not yet read it: - it is in great demand here at home, &, if my hands are not on it, the ladies carry it away: indeed, I understand, it is to be read to the Anti Slavery Society of ladies at their meeting tomorrow or the next day. I shall not wonder at its popularity People love war too well, now, as aforetime, not to love the best soldier of these days I see well the book has all the dangerous merits of that mystery, and I, not understanding the mystery, am yet glad & grateful that the best soldier fights on our side The historical researches of the book are right welcome, & will make it a permanent reference. And as a piece of American history, the courage & the conduct of this onset are above praise, when I think how huge majorities you assail, and with what few & feeble allies I shall take up the book again with my earliest lessure, and, very likely, may have criticisms to send you, if your commanding position in the front fight & the consecration of danger did not make all criticism unseasonable, & only prayers for your success, & blessings right & fit. Your friend,

R. W. Emerson

### Theodore Parker

<sup>199</sup> MS owned by RWEMA, ph in CUL

<sup>200</sup> Parker had written, Boston, Oct 25, 1855 "If you cant come & preach for me, I will send a messenger who shall preach to you Here is my Defence" The Trial of Theodore Parker, for the "Misdemeanor" of a Speech in Faneuil Hall against Kidnapping, before the Circuit Court of the United States, at Boston, April 3, 1855. With the Defence, by Theodore Parker was advertised in the Boston Daily Advertiser of Nov. 13, 1855 Cf the letters of June 17 and Dec 15, 1854

TO WILLIAM EMERSON, CONCORD, NOVEMBER 18, 1855 201

Concord 18 Nov. 1855

Dear William

The children clamorously remind me that Aunt Susan listened steadily & affectionately to the proposition of spending Thanksgiving holidays with us; she, & you, William, Haven, & Charles.202 Lidian attests the fact, & demands the fulfilment. It is on the 29th instant, and we give you this notice that all your carpet-bags may be in order & readiness, two days before I take some shame to myself that I did not earlier refresh your memory, but have been so busy lately, that I have not finished a note begun to you a fortnight ago on a matter of business, & only realized, as we say, yesterday, that November had reached its middle age. Now I am relieved or reprieved of my hurry, by learning that I may go west, ten days later than I had believed necessary, which is very good news For Thanksgiving, it is the most amiable & wise & right covenant - this into which we have entered, & let nothing hinder its performance Dr Jackson's family usually dine with us, but this year the condition of their mother Mrs B 203 & sister, will keep them at home Mrs Ripley, Phebe, perhaps Sophy, & George Bradford 204 come to us as usual. And your rooms are all assigned to you without aid of any Mrs Clarke. Uncle Bulkeley will have his best day. Lidian & the children send love to you all Your brother

Waldo.

To WILLIAM EMERSON, JR, CONCORD? NOVEMBER 18? 1855 [Described in William Emerson, Jr, Cambridge, Nov 20 (endorsed 1855; owned by Dr Haven Emerson), as an invitation for Thanksgiving received on Nov 19.]

## To Edward Everett, Concord, November 24, 1855

[MS owned by the Massachusetts Historical Society; ph in CUL. Printed in P R Frothingham, *Edward Everett*, p 369, where the complimentary close, signature, and Everett's name are omitted ]

201 MS owned by HCL; ph in CUL

202 William Emerson wrote from New York, Nov 21, 1855, that he could not accept, William, Jr, from Cambridge, Nov. 20, that he would come (both MSS owned by Dr. Haven Emerson)

203 Elizabeth Bartlett Bridge (Genealogy of the John Bridge Family, p 320).

204 Bradford, Jamaica Plain, Nov 20 (endorsed 1855), announced his coming

TO HENRY WADSWORTH LONGFELLOW, CONCORD, NOVEMBER 25, 1855 [MS owned by the Trustees of the Longfellow House, Cambridge, ph in CUL Printed in Samuel Longfellow, *Life*, 1886, II, 265–266, where the name "Edward" following "My boy" is omitted ]

To \_\_\_\_\_, Concord? November? 1855

[MS listed in Goodspeed's Book Shop, Nov, 1906, where it is described as about lecture engagements at Gardiner, Bath, Bangor, and Hallowell, Me, and is dated only as to year For the probable month, cf Nov 5, 1855, where all of these towns except Hallowell are mentioned.]

To Delia Salter Bacon, Concord, December 3, 1855 [MS owned by Miss Jessie Bacon, printed in Theodore Bacon, pp 93–95]

To Abel Adams, Concord, December 8, 1855 205

Concord, 8 December 1855

My dear friend,

I received your note & its enclosed cheque, with more than perfect punctuality, last night. Thanks, & also for the good account you give of the Vermont & Canada, & which we will hope will prove true

I have been several times lately beginning a note to Abby,<sup>206</sup> to say, among other things, that I have been & am vexed not to see the new house in its first glory, & while it is a fresh pleasure to you all; — the more that Mr Hosmer reports you to be in great strength & spirits. And Mr Bradford also gave good accounts of you at Thanksgiving. But I am lately as much as, or more than ever before a slave of the lamp & can neither go nor come But one of these days, & before I die, I still believe I shall do better, & command my time. With kindest remembrance to all your household,

Your affectionate

Mr Adams

R. W. Emerson

To Lidian Emerson, Salem? Massachusetts, December 25? 1855 [Mentioned in Dec 26, 1855, to Lidian Emerson]

205 MS owned by RWEMA, ph in CUL

206. It is not quite clear, I think, that this note was actually begun.

To Lidian Emerson, Salem, Massachusetts, December 26, 1855 207

Mansion H[ouse]<sup>208</sup>
Salem
Wed Ev[e]

#### Dear Lidian

I sent up by the train this P M my bundle containing the books for Haven & what Ellen asked me to get but as no Adams' Express appeared I fear a little they may not have gone safely I gave them to a man in the baggage Express compartment inside the cars at 4 I meant to have called on Mrs McKellum [if I h]ad had time & [to pay] Bridget's two [week]s wages, deducting the passage money to Concord, if that was prepaid But I do not know if it was You must send it, as I told her I would to Mrs McK I enclose 3 00 for it

I have just seen Mary H Russell & she talks of going to Concord <sup>208</sup> I urged her to go now whilst Ellen is at home & she obviously wishes to do so, and I think she will. I am proud of my bairn, & wish Miss R may see her & Ellen know Miss R & let Ellen send for Aunt Elizabeth If my note <sup>210</sup> about the "Woman" lecture did not arrive in time, pay no further attention to it Tis not a scroll to send across the country. Ice at last for Edie & Eddy.

W.

Bad hotel pen, cant write

To Henry David Thoreau, Boston, December 26, 1855 [MS listed and partly quoted in Stan V Henkels, Mar 18, 1913; printed in *The Atlantic*, LXIX, 751 (June, 1892) ]

 $207\,$  MS owned by RWEMA, ph  $\,$  in CUL. The year 1856 has been added in an unknown hand, but it is clear from facts cited below that the actual date was Wednesday, Dec  $\,$  26, 1855

208 A corner of the MS is mutilated, and this and other bracketed parts of the text are conjectural. The Mansion House is advertised in *The Salem Directory*, 1857. The Salem Register, Dec. 24, 1855, announced that Emerson would lecture before the Salem Lyceum on the 25th and 26th of that month. Cf. also Dec. 30 following

209 Ellen Emerson wrote, Concord, Dec 29 and 30, 1855 "Miss Russell didn't come"

210 Dec 25? 1855 Probably the "'Woman' lecture" was the address of Sept 20, 1855 (Cent Ed, XI).

To Lidian Emerson, Chicago, December 30, 1855 211

Tiemont House Chicago, 30 Dec<sup>r</sup>

1855

Dear Lidian,

I am very well off in this house since yesterday morning, finding here Parke Godwin (of the N. Y. Evening Post) Mr Bryants son in law who has just preceded me in the Illinois course of towns & lectures, & J C Vaughan once of Cincinnati & Cleveland & now editor of a paper here 212 These gentlemen give me good company & good advices for the day & the journey — & Mr Godwin this evening a dinner in honor of his new born son of whose appearance at N Y he has just been informed. I rode incessantly from Salem Mass 218 where I took the cars on Thursday morning two days & two nights & was here at nine yesterday A M Tonight at eleven or else tomorrow at seven A M. I go again to the Missisippi & across it to Davenport 214 & then to Rock Island 215 But it is a little doubtful still as there is no arrival from that quarter whether snow & wind will allow me to reach the river As for the crossing, once there, there is now no difficulty, for it is frozen. My trunk & wardrobe, so far as I have explored them, give every sign of careful attention at home. & Ellen's pears were very sound, & a grateful surprise, when I opened them here If any letter come to me from Miss Bacon, read it at once by the best eyes in the house & especially note if it require any immediate action for her, - then, I think, send it at once to me, care of H H. Taylor, Freeport,<sup>216</sup> Illinois, until farther advice. A newspaper announces today that Senator Douglass will never speak in public again;

<sup>211</sup> MS owned by RWEMA, ph in CUL

<sup>212</sup> Cf May 29, 1850, and June 12, 1853, a short time before the present letter was written Vaughan had become a member of the firm which published the *Tribune* and one of the two editors of that paper (see *The Chicago Tribune*, June 10, 1897, p. 2)

<sup>213</sup> Cf Dec 26, 1855, to Lidian Emerson

<sup>214</sup> For the lecture at Davenport, Ia, on Dec 31, 1855, see Hubert H Hoeltje, "Ralph Waldo Emerson in Iowa," The Iowa Journal of History and Politics, XXV, 239 (Apr., 1927).

<sup>215</sup> The Rock Island Morning Argus, Jan. 4, 1856, reported but did not name Emerson's lecture at the Baptist church on Jan 1; the performance was so great "a compliment to British genius" that "The most patriotic subject of her majesty ... would be able to find no fault" It was "not the most popular lecture of the course" but "by far the most able and original."

<sup>216</sup> See Jan 3, 1856

so ill, and that P T Barnum has assigned his property, — which is what old people called — the gods visible again. Love to all the three babes thrice over. W.

To D.? H? Olmstead, Chicago, December 30? 1855 [Mentioned in Jan 14, 1856]

## To W. DICKINSON, CONCORD, 1855

[MS listed and partly quoted in George D Smith, 1901, where it is undated except as to year and where the name of Emerson's correspondent is given as Dr Dickinson, Emerson offers to lecture at Taunton for \$20 The MS memorandum book for 1856 has, under Feb 4: "Taunton W Dickinson M D"]

## To Anna Barker Ward, Concord? c. 1855?

[Partly quoted in *The Early Years of the Saturday Club*, p. 116, where no date is given. All that can be said with certainty, on the basis of the printed evidence, is that the year cannot be earlier than 1840, when the Wards were married ]